

Gc
974.402
M585s
1193944

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

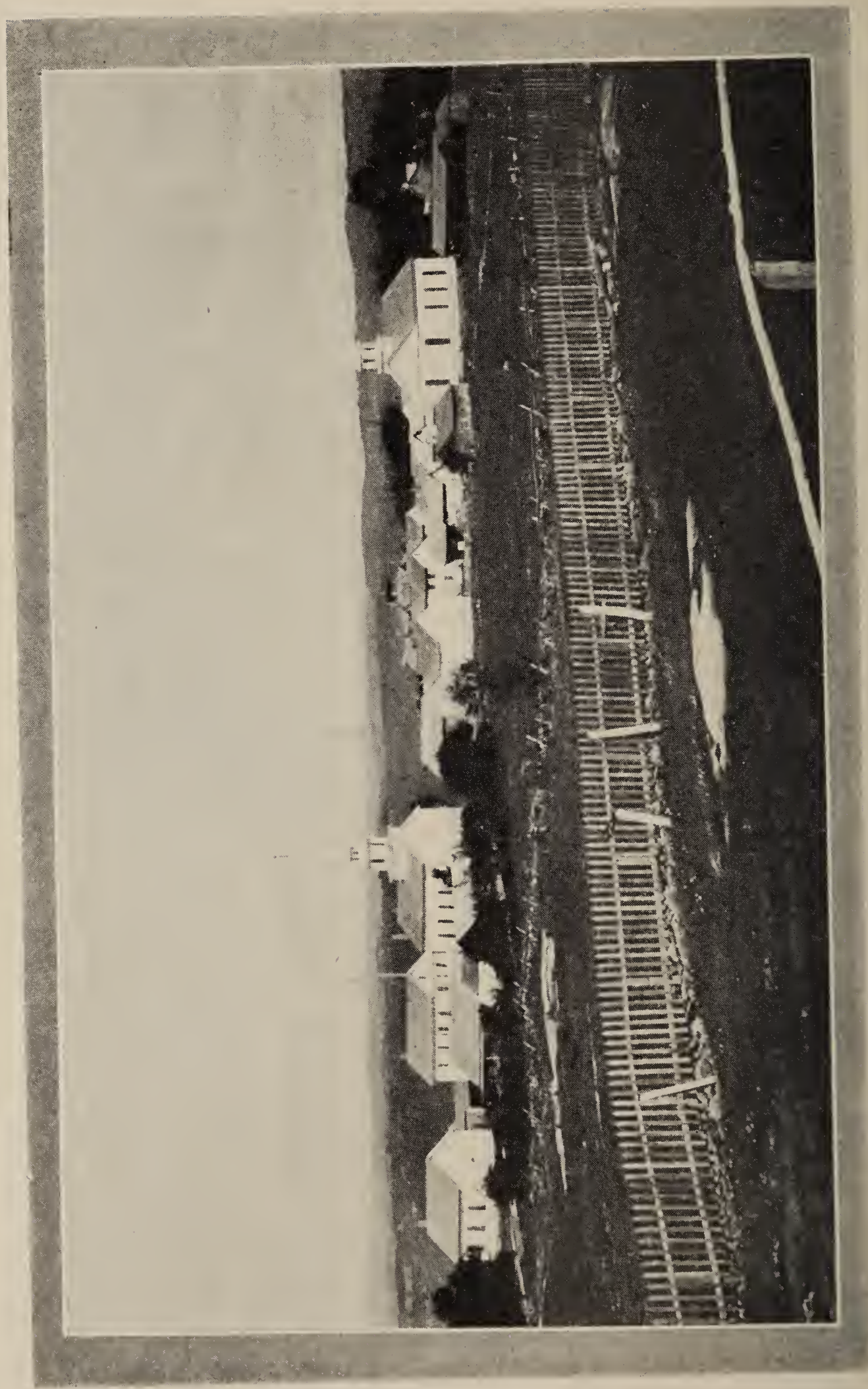
12.50



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 01114 8985

475-1250



MIDDLEFIELD CENTER—1883

A History *of the* Town *of* Middlefield, Massachusetts

By

EDWARD CHURCH SMITH

and PHILIP MACK SMITH

with the assistance of

THEODORE CLARKE SMITH

PRIVATELY PRINTED

1 9 2 4

COMPOSED, PRINTED AND BOUND BY
The Collegiate Press
GEORGE BANTA PUBLISHING COMPANY
MENASHA, WISCONSIN

1193944

To

EDWARD PAYSON SMITH,

Distinguished son of Middlefield, Historian of
the Middlefield Centennial, whose work gave
the incentive to its preparation, this history is
dedicated by his sons.

Southern B. 12. 5'6

PATRONS

The following persons and organizations, representatives, for the most part, of old Middlefield families, by their generous material support have made possible the publication of this work.

The Alderman Family
Henry F. Church
Helen M. (Wright) Cook
Amos P. Mack
Elisha H. Mack
Caroline (Church) McElwain
Charles C. McElwain
John Smith McElwain
Reuben F. McElwain
James Newton
William Newton
Agnes (Blush) Pomeroy
Azariah S. Root
Bernard H. Smith
Florence Van Duzer Smith
Gerald B. Smith
Louis C. Smith
Robert M. Smith
Theodore C. Smith
Eliza (Smith) Stanton
The Middlefield Grange
The Middlefield Country Club

HISTORICAL PREFACE

THIS study of the origins of the little town of Middlefield, begun as a labor of love, has resulted in an historical investigation which possesses an interest beyond that of family inheritance. It was found that the steps leading to the settlement and the incorporation of the town were all dependent upon the general social movements of the years following the revolution, acting under the conditions imposed by the topography of the region. As for the subsequent development, during the nineteenth century, that also was directly controlled by the economic changes in New England, in the erection of mills, the building of railroads, the effects of the Civil War and the later alterations in industry. The value of such a study as the following lies in the minute, careful investigation of the movements of population, the shifts in farming interest and the rise and decline of a typical mill-village. At the same time the religious evolution of the hill-town was characteristic of the period in which it was founded, and the men and women who lived among the rounded summits of the Berkshire Hill plateau were absolutely typical of the New England country population of the mid-nineteenth century. Regarded in this light, the history of Middlefield can be considered as a monographic study of a typical hill-community and a contribution to the social history of Massachusetts in a period that has now definitely closed. Only by the minute, laborious investigation of hundreds upon hundreds of ancient deeds, poll lists, town records and letters can this by-gone society be recreated, and the life that once made busy the now deserted farms and fields be recorded for the benefit of the descendants of that rapidly vanishing race of New Englanders.

THEODORE CLARKE SMITH

Williams College, 1924

AUTHORS' PREFACE

“**T**O TRAVERSE the wide field with the aid of existing records, and with all the help tradition can afford; to read between the lines where acts alone appear, till in historical imagination the actors become visible and avow the motives of their deeds; to harmonize conflicting oral accounts; to give connection, form and proportion to the material gathered; to place the whole in just perspective, and animate it with warmth and color, so that the past may live again while you listen—this is what your centennial orator should do.”

This conception of an ideal history of Middlefield, voiced by the late Edward Payson Smith in his historical discourse at the Centennial celebration in 1883 could hardly be disregarded by his sons in their attempt to show in as interesting a manner as possible, how the life of this small hill-town of western Massachusetts, under the sway of far-reaching and uncontrollable economic, political and religious forces, has been a real, if not widely-known, portion of American history. As thorough a study of public and family records and historical authorities has been made as circumstances have permitted. The personal reminiscences of older residents have been gathered in order that the traditions and personalities of former years may enrich the lives of the sons and daughters of Middlefield to-day.

A special stimulus to the preparation of this work was the burning of the Congregational meetinghouse in 1900, when the difficulties encountered in obtaining authentic information regarding the early history of that ancient structure compelled recognition of the fact that if ever an adequate knowledge of the lives and times of the makers of Middlefield was to be acquired, the treasures in the memories of the older residents must be recorded before they should be lost forever. As a result, an Historical Committee was appointed, under the auspices of the Middlefield Country Club, which, for several years, was engaged in collecting and compiling this information. With singular good fortune the first chairman of this committee was

the beloved son of Middlefield, the late Metcalf John Smith, whose interest in the enterprise and whose knowledge of town affairs and town records, through his public service as town clerk and in other capacities, were of inestimable assistance.

Though the Country Club ceased in a few years to be an active organization, the writers continued to gather the necessary material. They are indebted for much of their information to the late Solomon F. Root, E. James Ingham, Oliver Church, Mrs. Charles Wright and Benjamin F. Peirce, and wish to express their thanks for the assistance of Clark B. Wright, John W. Crane, Mr. and Mrs. Arthur D. Pease, Henry S. Pease, Mrs. Daniel Alderman, Mrs. G. E. Cook and others. The Mack Genealogy, compiled by Mrs. Sophia Smith Martin, has been the source of a large amount of genealogical information. For other valued data of early families they acknowledge the help of Henry F. Church, Mrs. Idah Meacham Strobridge, Mrs. Sarah Ingham Bonney, Homer W. Hamilton, Mrs. W. S. Huntington, Miss H. Cerelia Snow, Miss Monemia Meacham, A. Rowley Babcock, Dana W. Robbins, Daniel R. Taylor and others.

The excellent compilation of material for the history of the Congregational Church, made by Rev. William T. Bartley, has lightened their labors considerably. They are indebted to Professor Herbert A. Youtz, of the Oberlin Graduate School of Religion, for much of the material included in Chapter XIII. They are especially under obligation to Dr. Theodore Clarke Smith, Professor of History in Williams College, for his assistance not only in organizing this work, but also for his contribution of Chapters VIII and XI, furnishing an illuminating study of Middlefield buildings as types of the various architectural styles of the past century. Their grateful thanks are also due to Professor Azariah S. Root, of Oberlin College, and to Professor Gerald Birney Smith, of the University of Chicago, for helpful review of text, and for their suggestions regarding the selection of illustrations and publication of this work.

The authors gratefully acknowledge the assistance of Miss Alice Bertha Church, Miss Florence Van Duzer Smith, Charles

R. Nason, Charles Church McElwain, John Storms, Professor Herbert A. Youtz, Alfred Sumner Crane and many others, in supplying the photographs which, together with the pictures taken by the authors themselves, comprise the illustrations used in this work.

E. C. S.

P. M. S.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

THE MIDDLEFIELD RIDGE AND THE TWO VALLEYS 1

The Location of Middlefield. Its Streams, Valleys and rugged Hills. Its soil. Industries and Villages.

CHAPTER II

THE MOHICAN HUNTING GROUND 7

The Friendly Mohicans. Driven from the Hudson Valley to Massachusetts. Under the Sway of the Mohawks. River Indians at Stockbridge. Indian Mortar near Middlefield. The "Pontoosne" or West Branch of the Westfield River. The Woronoaks at Westfield. Indian Deeds of Lands. Ill defined boundaries permit Proprietors to Obtain Becket Territory not included in Deed. Indians Object to its Occupation. Claims as far east as Worthington. Indian Deeds Recorded. Watson-town. The Ten Townships. Seventeen hundred Pounds paid to Satisfy Indian Claims.

CHAPTER III

THE MIGRATION TO THE BERKSHIRE HILLS 15

The Region of Abandoned Farms. The Emigration of 1790-1830. Prescott's Grant, and the Neighboring Townships. Isolation of Township No. 4. Abandoned in 1746. Indian Ravages during French and Indian War. Flight of Samuel Talyor. No. 4 resettled in 1755. Becket and Washington Incorporated. Sale of Ten Townships in Western Massachusetts. Partridgefield. Worthington. Murrayfield. Prescott's Grant. Boundaries of the Grant. Divisions of the Grant. Movements to the Northwest. Scotch-Irish Settlers. Population Overcrowded in Connecticut. Hard Times in New York, Vermont and Pennsylvania. Churchill, Rhoads, Dickson, and the Wyoming Valley. Tide of Emigration seeks quiet region of Middlefield. Rapid Settlement between 1780 and 1790. Settlers from Connecticut and Massachusetts. Connecticut Men Leaders in Local Affairs. Population at its Maximum in 1800. Emigration to the West during 1790-1830.

CHAPTER IV

THE PIONEERS AND THEIR TRAILS 28

Early Trail to Pittsfield, Passing Middlefield Center. Squatters' Trail. Becket-Worthington Trail. Taggarts first Settlers. Taggartstown. Mann and Washburn. Eggleston, Thompson and John Taylor in Murrayfield Section. Jones, Meeker and Rhoads. Samuel Taylor, Orcott, and Cochran at the Center. Early Law-suits. Coming of David Mack. Josiah Leonard and the First Cemetery. First Highways to the Plateau. Becket Establishes a Road in "North East Corner." Settlers from Hebron on Johnnyeake Hill and in Blush Hollow. Need of Through Highways to North and West. The County Highway. Failure of First Attempt to Form New Township. The Eggleston School District. "North East Corner" Residents Prominent in Becket. They Obtain Highways. Highway to Becket Center. First Village at Blossom's Tavern. Settlers in the Becket Section. Settlement along Ridgepole Road and Windsor Street. Settlement Near the Center. Settlers on Prescott's Grant. Suits against Squatters. Need of New Township. Petition of Incorporation. The Incorporation of Middlefield.

CHAPTER V

THE HILL-TOWNS IN THE REVOLUTION 51

The Loyalist Proprietors. Flight of the Tories. Experiences of John Chandler. Confiscation of Property of Conspirators. Congress at Stockbridge to Support Eastern Leaders. The Provincial Congress. Protest of Partridgefield Against the War Tax. Demands Upon the Hill-towns. Murrayfield Votes for Independence. Hill-town Vote Causes Northampton Court to be Convened by the Authority of the People. Answering the Lexington Alarm. Enlistment for Service in New York State. Equipment. Rewards and Punishments. Murrayfield Quota. Destitution at Home. Middlefield Representatives. Bennington. Romance at Chester Center. Some Massachusetts and Connecticut Soldiers among later Middlefield Residents.

CHAPTER VI

ORGANIZATION OF THE NEW COMMUNITY AND CHURCH 62

Early Disagreement Among Settlers. Critical Period in American History. Resolves of Ashfield. Distressing Economic Conditions. Antagonism Between Eastern and Western Massachusetts. Connecticut Settlers not Particularly Loyal to

Government at Boston. Support of Preaching. Compulsion of the Baptists. Temporal Affairs of the Church matters of Town Business. Dissenters. Population made up of Scattered, Unrelated Elements. No Public Lands. No Men of Wealth or Political Influence. The First Town Meeting. Committee Appointed to Find Center of Township. Report Rejected. Second Committee's Report Accepted. First Highways. Formation of Congregational Church. "Different Sentiment in the Matter of Religion." First Preachers. Petition Against Calling Rev. Mr. Thompson. Movement to Establish a Presbyterian Church. Compromises. Shays' Rebellion. Arrest of Captain Mack. Insurgents Surrender at Middlefield. Failure to Call Mr. Robinson. Meetinghouse Site Question again Raised. New Site near Bissell Phelps' House. Vote Reconsidered. Committees of Outsiders Summoned. Activity of the Baptists. Mr. Parker Declines a Call. New Site Proposed. New Crossroad. Three Sites. Site by "Beech Staddle" Selected. Eastern Faction Appeased by New Crossroad to Blossom Corner. Building the Meetinghouse. The Baptist Petition. Town Petition for Abatement of Taxes. Baptist Petition Denied. Removal of Certain Baptists. First Town-meeting in the Meetinghouse. Completion of the Structure. Seating the Meetinghouse. Call of Rev. Jonathan Nash. Provisions for Education. Singing Schools. School Districts. Schoolhouses. Conditions in Pioneer Schools. Some Educated Men of Middlefield.

CHAPTER VII

THE PERIOD OF ISOLATED FARMING 90

Primitive Conditions among Pioneers. Community and Families Dependent upon Themselves for Necessities. Few Inland Manufactories. Industries Carried On by Local Craftsmen and in Farmers' Families. Early Craftsmen in Middlefield. Sawmills. Township well Occupied by Settlers. No Village at the Center. Taverns. Liquors. Taylor's and Blossom's Taverns. Mack's Tavern. Blush's Tavern at the Center. Oliver Smith, Tavern-keeper. Dickson's Tavern. Services Rendered Paid for in Work and Produce. Stores Started as Adjuncts to Taverns. Raisings. The Era of Turnpikes. Cost of Improvements brings Failure. The Chester Turnpike. Dalton and Middlefield Turnpike. Rates of Toll. Burden of of Toll Upon Through Traffic. Mack's Store. The Co-operative Store at the Center. Herrick's Fulling Mill. Blush's and Church's Fulling Mills. Demand for Broadcloth. Uriah Church becomes a Manufacturer. Builds New Shop at Blush Hollow. Amasa Blush enlarges his Plant. Soapstone Quarry-

ing at Smith Hollow. War of 1812. Middlefield's Share in the War. Fortunes of the Congregational Church. Position of the Baptists and Methodists. The Baptists Build a Church. The Methodist "Bethel" in the Den. Emigration to the West. New York. Ohio. The Becket Land Company. Emigration, not Detrimental to the Town.

CHAPTER VIII

EARLY FARMHOUSES AND THEIR BUILDERS 114

Pioneers Soon Built Permanent Homes. Hand Methods of Fashioning Lumber. The Raisings. The Permanence of Early Structures. The Builders of Middlefield. Picturesque Settings for Houses. Examples of Single-story Houses. Local Specimens of Gambrel-roof Houses. The Two-story Gable House. Hip-roof Houses. The Tavern Type of Construction. Interior Arrangement. The Large Central Chimney. Fire Places. The Two-chimney Style. Some Peculiar Houses. Interior Decoration. Houses Built for Defense Against Winter's Cold. Barns and their Location. Paint. The First Meetinghouse. Its Typical Connecticut Style. Interior Plan. The Gallery. The Appearance of Middlefield in Early Days.

CHAPTER IX

FACTORY VILLAGE, THE CENTER AND "THE SWITCH" 141

The Rise of an Industrial Population. Villages Spring Up under Influence of Trade and Manufacturing. Woolen Business Hampered by Flood of English Goods. Decline in Sheep Raising. High Tariff Helps the Blush and Church Industries. Middlefield Becomes an Important Wool Growing Section. New Blush Factory. Water Power Facilities. Growth of Factory Village. Factory Workers from the Farms. Increase in Sheep Raising. Station at "The Switch." Separate School District for Factory Village. Church's Lower Mill and Tenements. Mountain Mills Gold Band Cloth Popular in the South. Busy Times During Civil War. New Buildings in Blush Hollow. English, Irish, Germans and French Canadians as Factory Workers. Satisfactory Working Conditions. Growth at The Center. Solomon Root Buys Co-operative Store. Mack Store moved to Center. New Houses at Center. The Button Shop. Stores have Large Trade in Pork and Cheese. The Railroad. Congregational Church Rebuilt. The New Baptist Church. The Methodist Church. The Center School. The Parsonages. "The Switch." John Mann's Paper Mill. Firewood and

Charcoal Industries. Half the Population of the Town Living in Villages in 1870.

CHAPTER X

MID-CENTURY MIDDLEFIELD, 1815-1870 161

Demand for Better Thoroughfares. The Pontoosuc Turnpike. Proposed Route Along Factory Brook. Becket-Washington Route Chosen. Hon. Julius Rockwell's Impressions of Turnpike Scenery. New Highways. Canals Proposed. Railroad Projects. The Western Railroad. Middlefield Denies Permission to Build Road Along Factory Brook. Difficulties of Construction. Effect of Proximity to the Railroad. Deacon Ingham's Schools for Railroad Workers. Railroad Equipment. Old Becket Road of 1780 Abandoned. Asa Smith's Tavern in Smith Hollow. Postal Facilities. Revival of Soapstone Quarrying. Addison Everett's Wooden Bowl Industry. Tanneries. Cattle Raising. The Highland Agricultural Society. First Cattle Show. Gift of Fair Grounds from Matthew Smith. Cattle Show in 1858. Huntington Vainly Opposes Incorporation of the Society at Middlefield. Death of Dr. Church. The Agricultural Hall. Addresses and Social Features. Entertaining Guests. Impressions of Experts. High Grade Stock Owned in Middlefield. Horse Racing. Middlefield Proposed as Site for the Agricultural College. The Question of Slavery. Anti-Slavery Movement. The Civil War. War-time Activities in Middlefield. Soldiers. The Sanitary Commission. Fortunes of Church Societies. Political and Religious Factions. New Church Building at the Center. The Methodist Society. Education. Support of Higher Education for Women. Middlefield Women at Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary. Select Schools. Teachers From Among Middlefield's Sons and Daughters. Mrs. Newton's School for Young Women. Dramatic and Musical Interests.

CHAPTER XI

BUILDING DURING THE INDUSTRIAL PERIOD 189

Factory Buildings at Blush Hollow. Tenement Houses. The Railroad Station. The Classic Influence. Houses with Gable End toward Road. The Era of Air-tight Stoves. New Interior Arrangement of Rooms. Some Builders Follow Old Styles. Rebuilding of Old Houses. The Story-and-a-half House. Rebuilding the Congregational Church. "Jim Church's Pepper Box." The Franklin Stowell Spire. The Center Schoolhouse. The Baptist Church. Church Interiors. Everett's Queer House. District Schoolhouses. Coming of French Influence. Houses Built by the Mill Owners.

CHAPTER XII

THE FLOODS AND THE INDUSTRIAL DECLINE 205

Beginning of Industrial Decline. The Freshet of 1835. Flood of 1874. Breaking of the Upper Reservoirs. Warning Given by Deacon Meacham, Pease, Metcalf and Brown. Damage at the Chamberlain Farm. Damage to Church Bros.' Property. Destruction of Blush's Factory, and West's Gristmill. Loss of Railroad Arch. Damage at "The Switch," Chester and Huntington. The Dam Rebuilt and Business Resumed. The Centennial Celebration. The Officers and Speakers. The Service of Middlefield to her Sons and Daughters. Effect of Emigration. Hard Times for the Churches. End of the Woollen Industry. The Flood of 1900. Damage at Factory Village, and along the "Switch" Road. Loss of Railroad Arch. Removal of Buildings from Factory Village. Decline in Population of Middlefield.

CHAPTER XIII

MIDDLEFIELD IN THE FIRST QUARTER OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY 226

Middlefield becomes a strictly agricultural community. Empty houses at the Center in Winter. Decline of Trade. Disappearance of Old Families. Influence of Metcalf J. Smith. Old Family Names still extant. Descendants of Old Families among Summer Residents. New-comers among Prominent Citizens. Changes at the Center. The new Church. Its Architecture. The new Town Hall. The Wayside Lodge. New Summer Houses. The Bungalows. Summer Colony in the Pease District. New Buildings at Blush Hollow. Dwellers at "the Switch." The Middlefield Spirit of Co-operation. Myron L. Crane. Leaders in public affairs and Community Life. Massachusetts' first Woman Selectman. Women of Middlefield. The Union of the Churches. The Pastors. The Library. The Loyal Legion. The Middlefield Progressive Club. The Middlefield Choral Club. The Middlefield Country Club. Its part in inaugurating the History of Middlefield. The Grange. The Middlefield Cemetery Association. Middlefield in the World War. The Roll of Honor. Activities of the Red Cross. Liberty Loans Oversubscribed. The Middlefield Improvement Association. The State Road. Condition of the Farmer. Hopeful outlook for the Future. The Spirit of Hospitality. The helpful co-operation of Summer Residents.

CHAPTER XIV

HISTORY OF THE MIDDLEFIELD CHURCHES 255

The Congregational Church. First Religious Services. Church Incorporated in 1783. Charter Members. Deacons. Installation of Rev. Jonathan Nash. His Character and Service. Increase in Membership. Watch Care and Discipline. Dismissal of Pastor Nash. His Death. Pastorate of Rev. Samuel Parker. He Resigns to Go with Marcus Whitman to the Oregon Country. Pastorate of Rev. John H. Bisbee. Pastorate of Rev. Edward Clark. The Parsonage. Rebuilding the Church. Pastorate of Rev. Moody Harrington. Pastorate of Rev. Lewis Bridgeman. Resolutions Upon the Death of John Brown. Contributions to Missions. Dismissal of Mr. Bridgeman. The New Parsonage. Pastorate of Rev. John Dodge. Pastorate of Rev. Chas. M. Pierce. Decrease in Church's Income. Various Short Pastorates. Invitation to Baptists to Worship with Congregationalists. Pastorate of Rev. Lucien C. Kimball. Gift of the Chapel. Pastorate of Rev. Herbert A. Youtz. Church Burned During Pastorate of Rev. Henry M. Bowden. Rebuilding the Church During Pastorate of Rev. Seelye Bryant. Various Short Pastorates. Prominent Church Members. Church Music. Choirs and Musical Instruments. Enoch Dwight Graves.

The Baptist Church. Early Baptist Following. Baptist Church in West Parish of Partridgefield. Middlefield Baptists Build Church in 1817. Constituent Members. Pastorate of Rev. Isaac Child. Paying the Pastor's Salary. The Church and its Services. Pastorate of Rev. Erastus Andrews. Pastorate of Rev. Henry Archibald. Rev. Orson Spencer Turns Mormon. Church at Center Built During Pastorate of Rev. Foranda Bestor. The Parsonage. Various Short Pastorates. Increase in Membership. Rev. Joseph M. Rockwood, Last Pastor. His Resignation. Baptist Church Becomes Part of Union Church. Prominent Members.

The Methodist Episcopal Church. Early Class Leaders in the Den. The "Bethel" Built. Large Congregations. Church Moved to Center. Decline of the Denomination. Rev. Alexander Dickson. Prominent Members.

CHAPTER XV

MIDDLEFIELD PERSONALITIES AND TRADITIONS 299

Prominence of David Mack. His Education. His Success as a Merchant. His Thrift. Deacon Newton. The Pease Family. Dan Pease. The Wright Family. Nathan Wright,

Jr. The Root Family. Daniel Root. Solomon Root. Laura (Mack) Root. Harvey Root. Prominent Families in 1850. Calvin Smith's Large Family. Dwellers in Smith Hollow. Matthew Smith's Family. Matthew Smith, Sth. The McElwain Family. Marvin Robbins. The Church Brothers. The Blush Family. Captain Ambrose Loveland. The Old Hearse. Deacon Leonard, Coffin-maker. Solomon Ingham. Deacon Alexander Ingham. Aunt Priscilla Steward. Deacon Amasa Graves. Dwight Graves, the Musician. Aunt Betty Pinney. Aunt Sally Dickson. Orrin Pease. Wild Animals. John Gordon's Experience. The Raisings. A Race for a Jug. Pinney, Ward and Meacham. Training Days. The Town Poor. Johnny-cake Hill. Factory Village Life. Job Robbins and Captain Brackett. George Suriner's Fright. Daniel Leach. Hiram Leach. Daniel Leach, Jr. Town Politics. Political Factions. Joke on Ambrose Newton. Middlefield's Sons away from Home. Azariah Smith. Recollections of Andrew Dickson White. Successful Business Men. Hamilton Bitters. Technical School Graduates. Samuel Bissell. Teachers in the Smith Family. Azariah Smith's Home Week Poem. Azariah S. Root. Edward King. Middlefield Women of Note. Mrs. Helen (Smith) Warren. Physicians from Middlefield. Dr. Ebenezer Emmons. Dr. Jefferson Church. Dr. Cynthia Smith. Dr. Frank Whittemore. Doctors who practiced in Middlefield. Dr. James U. Church. Dr. Bidwell. Treatment of the Insane. Dr. E. G. Wheeler. Amos W. Cross, Teacher. Poem, The Middlefield Flood.

APPENDIX

A

HISTORY OF PRESCOTT'S GRANT	343
-----------------------------------	-----

B

DOCUMENTS CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF MIDDLEFIELD	360
---	-----

C

DIVISIONS OF LAND IN MIDDLEFIELD	370
--	-----

D

TOWN OFFICERS AND REPRESENTATIVES	372
---	-----

E

WAR RECORDS	377
-------------------	-----

F

ORIGIN OF SETTLERS	387
--------------------------	-----

G

GROWTH AND DECLINE OF POPULATION	395
--	-----

H

BIBLIOGRAPHY	397
--------------------	-----

I

NOTES AND GENEALOGIES OF PIONEER FAMILIES	399
---	-----

INDEX

INDEX OF NAMES	655
----------------------	-----

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS

	PAGE
MIDDLEFIELD CENTER, 1883.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD TOWNSHIP.....	xxvi
VALLEY OF FACTORY BROOK FROM DICKSON HILL.....	2
MT. GOBBLE AND WESTFIELD RIVER VALLEY.....	5
INDIAN MORTAR, WASHINGTON, MASS.....	9
MAP OF TRAILS IN MIDDLEFIELD TERRITORY, 1775 insert facing page	28
GLENDALE FALLS. FOUNDATIONS OF RHOADS' MILL.....	33
JOSIAH LEONARD'S AUTOGRAPH.....	35
ENOS BLOSSOM'S TAVERN. OLIVER BLUSH'S TAVERN.....	40
ELIAKIM WARDWELL'S SIGNATURE	41
BARZELA LITTLE'S AUTOGRAPH.....	41
HOUSE OF WILLIAM TAYLOR. HOUSE OF AMASA GRAVES.....	42
JOHN DICKSON'S SIGNATURE.....	45
HOUSE OF DANIEL LEACH. HOUSE OF JOHN SMITH.....	46
CAPTAIN A. DICKSON'S TAVERN. ASA SMITH'S TAVERN.....	49
MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD, 1783.....insert facing page	62
DAVID MACK'S SIGNATURE.....	67
BISSELL PHELPS'S AUTOGRAPH.....	72
HOUSE OF DAVID MACK. HOUSE OF SAMUEL JONES.....	73
WILLIAM SKINNER'S AUTOGRAPH.....	76
FIRST MEETINGHOUSE IN MIDDLEFIELD.....	81
MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD, 1800.....insert facing page	90
DR. WILLIAM COLEMAN'S AUTOGRAPH.....	92
HOUSE OF THOMAS BLOSSOM. HOUSE OF CALVIN SMITH.....	93
OLIVER BLISH'S AUTOGRAPH.....	97
NATHAN MANN'S AUTOGRAPH.....	98
HOUSE OF JOHN METCALF. HOUSE OF DR. COLEMAN.....	99
MOSES HERRICK'S AUTOGRAPH.....	104
AMASA BLUSH'S AUTOGRAPH.....	105
SCHOOLHOUSE IN WEST DISTRICT. SCHOOLHOUSE IN NORTH DISTRICT..	109
SAMUEL TAYLOR, JR.'S AUTOGRAPH.....	112
GREEN H. CHURCH'S AUTOGRAPH.....	116
AMBROSE CHURCH'S AUTOGRAPH.....	116
ETHAMAR PELTON'S AUTOGRAPH.....	117
JUSTUS BISSELL'S AUTOGRAPH.....	117
HOUSES OF ENOCH CROWELL, ISAAC GLEASON, DAN PEASE, T. DURANT	120
HOUSE BUILT BY AMBROSE CHURCH. ELI CROWELL'S HOUSE.....	123
HOUSES OF MATTHEW SMITH, JR., JESSE WRIGHT, A. RUSSELL, I. PEASE	126
HOUSES OF CAPTAIN T. McELWAIN, ITHAMAR PELTON, U. CHURCH, JR.	128
DOOR OF I. PELTON'S HOUSE. DOOR OF J. DICKSON'S HOUSE.....	130
HOUSE OF URIAH CHURCH. HOUSE OF DEACON JOHN NEWTON.....	133
LOOKING NORTHEAST FROM THE McELWAIN FARM. THE BARN ACROSS THE ROAD.....	137
MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD, 1850.....insert facing page	141
SKETCH OF FACTORY VILLAGE, 1856.....	144
CHURCH'S UPPER AND LOWER MILLS. SCENE IN FACTORY VILLAGE....	147
EBENEZER EMMONS' AUTOGRAPH.....	151
MAP OF VILLAGES IN MIDDLEFIELD TOWNSHIP, 1870..insert facing page	151
SKETCH OF MIDDLEFIELD CENTER, 1866.....	152
SKETCH OF U. CHURCH & SONS' STORE, 1856.....	153
OLD AND NEW MIDDLEFIELD STATIONS. STORE AND SCHOOL AT SWITCH	158
MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD IN 1870.....insert facing page	161
MT. GOBBLE AND FARM OF DANIEL ROOT.....	162

DEEP ROCK CUTTING ON WESTERN RAILROAD—129th MILE.....	166
OLIVER SMITH, 2nd; PAIN LOVELAND; MRS. SARAH (METCALF) DICKSON; MATTHEW SMITH, ESQ.; AMBROSE NEWTON; SAMUEL SMITH	169
JOHN METCALF'S AUTOGRAPH.....	172
HENRY DICKSON; EDWARD KING; MATTHEW SMITH; JOHN L. BELL; HENRY HAWES; GEORGE COTTRELL, SR.....	173
ANNUAL CATTLE SHOW. VIEWING THE STOCK. WINNER OF FIRST PREMIUM	177
OLD CENTER SCHOOLHOUSE. TOWN HALL AND CHURCH. MACK STORE..	186
HOUSES IN UPPER AND LOWER FACTORY VILLAGE.....	190
HOUSES OF JOSEPH WARREN, E. MORGAN, B. WARD.....	192
HOUSES OF H. TAYLOR, S. SMITH, T. ROOT, L. ROOT.....	194
SOLOMON ROOT'S STORE. HOUSES OF E. J. INGHAM AND A. EVERETT	196
SCHOOLHOUSES IN MIDDLEFIELD.....	200
CONGREGATIONAL PARSONAGE. HOUSE OF JAMES T. CHURCH.....	202
HOUSES OF OLIVER AND SUMNER U. CHURCH.....	203
MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD, 1897.....insert facing page	205
VIEWS OF THE RESERVOIR.....	206
FLOOD SCENES IN UPPER VILLAGE. DAM AS REBUILT. 1874.....	209
FACTORY VILLAGE FROM WEST HILL. FROM BRIDGE.....	213
METCALF J. SMITH; EDWARD P. SMITH; ARNOLD PEASE.....	215
HARVEY ROOT; CHAS. COMBS; DEACON H. MEACHAM; ELDRIDGE PEASE; AMBROSE ROBBINS; MORGAN PEASE.....	219
OLIN OLDS; HIRAM TAYLOR; R. D. GEER; ASHER PEASE; JACOB ROBBINS; DANIEL ALDERMAN.....	221
FLOOD VIEWS, 1901.....	224
MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD, 1924.....insert facing page	226
ROAD TO BANCROFT. RAILROAD ARCH OVER FACTORY BROOK.....	231
HOUSE OF MRS. G. ROBERTS. HOUSE OF THOMAS MARTIN.....	235
BUNGALOWS OF H. A. YOUTZ, A. S. CRANE, C. W. SHAW.....	239
AN ABANDONED FARM. HOUSE OF HENRY S. PEASE.....	241
MIDDLEFIELD CENTER, 1883. MIDDLEFIELD CENTER, 1923.....	244
DANIEL CHAPMAN'S AUTOGRAPH.....	256
REV. JONATHAN NASH'S AUTOGRAPH.....	257
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, 1846-1900. INTERIOR OF CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH	266
REV. J. M. ROCKWOOD; A. DICKSON; L. BRIDGEMAN; J. H. BISBEE; C. M. PIERCE; EDWARD CLARK.....	270
REV. H. A. YOUTZ; H. M. BOWDEN; S. BRYANT; W. A. ESTABROOK; W. T. BARTLEY.....	275
JOHN NEWTON'S AUTOGRAPH.....	282
MATTHEW SMITH'S AUTOGRAPH.....	286
THE BAPTIST CHURCH.....	289
THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.....	297
HARLOW LOVELAND; MRS. M. HAUCK; O. WHEELER; H. PEASE; H. SMITH; E. J. INGHAM; T. MARTIN; G. HOLCOMB.....	304
H. FERRIS; W. CHURCH; M. SMITH; L. ROOT; S. F. ROOT; E. McELWAIN; O. PEASE.....	308
SOLOMON INGHAM'S AUTOGRAPH.....	312
MISS LEACH; J. ROBBINS; J. BENNETT; A. GORDON; L. CHURCHILL...	322
MAP OF PRESCOTT'S GRANT.....insert facing page	343
MAP OF LOTS IN PRESCOTT'S GRANT.....insert facing page	358
MAPS OF LOTS IN SECTIONS FORMING MIDDLEFIELD TOWNSHIPS	370
TOWN OFFICERS OF MIDDLEFIELD.....	374
GRAPH OF POPULATION OF MIDDLEFIELD.....insert facing page	395
OLIVER BLUSH. WILLIAM BLUSH. HOUSES OF O. AND W. BLUSH..	420

S. U. CHURCH; J. T. CHURCH; U. CHURCH; MRS. PHEBE M. CHURCH; LYMAN CHURCH; OLIVER CHURCH; WILLIAM F. CHURCH.....	438
JAMES CHURCH; MRS. NANCY L. CHURCH; DR. JAMES U. CHURCH; DR. JEFFERSON CHURCH.....	442
AMASA GRAVES, SR.; AMASA GRAVES, JR.; BARTON B. GRAVES.....	492
HOUSE OF DAVID HAMILTON.....	498
DEACON ALEX. INGHAM. HOUSE OF DEACON INGHAM.....	508
DAVID MACK, JR. HOUSE OF ELISHA MACK. MACK MEMORIAL.....	534
JNO. McELWAIN, JR.; OLIVER McELWAIN; JNO. McELWAIN, SR.; MRS. LUCY S. McELWAIN; JOHN S. McELWAIN; EDWIN Mc- ELWAIN	541
PORTRAIT OF S. F. ROOT AND PICTURE OF ROBBINS HOUSE FROM PAINT- INGS BY MARVIN ROBBINS.....	584
CAPTAIN AND MRS. TIMOTHY ROOT; MRS. MARY S. ROOT; SOLOMON ROOT; MRS. LAURA MACK ROOT; SOLOMON F. ROOT.....	588
MRS. HELEN M. WARREN. MRS. PERSHING AND CHILDREN.....	601
GROUP AT SMITH FAMILY REUNION, 1900.....	604
SMITH FAMILY GROUPS.....	606
DR. CYNTHIA SMITH. ORRIN SMITH.....	610
FAMILY OF DEACON OLIVER SMITH.....	612
EBENEZER SMITH; MRS. SARAH ANN H. (HAWES-SMITH) ROOT; HOWARD SMITH.....	616
NATHAN WRIGHT, JR.; MRS. ASENATH C. WRIGHT; CHARLES WRIGHT; CLARK B. WRIGHT.....	651



MAP OF MIDDLEFIELD TOWNSHIP

CHAPTER I

THE MIDDLEFIELD RIDGE AND THE TWO VALLEYS

THE township of Middlefield, situated at the extreme western end of Hampshire County in Massachusetts, comprises an area of over twenty square miles of territory, which, like other sections of the Berkshire Hills, is a region of mountain ranges and river valleys. The deep and narrow valley of the West Branch of the Westfield River on the southwest border separates it from the township of Becket, while the Middle Branch, forming the eastern boundary, separates it from Worthington. Peru, occupying the northern extension of the ranges composing the Middlefield upland, joins it on the north. Washington bounds it on the west and Chester on the southeast.

The major portion of Middlefield township lies upon a high plateau, whose average elevation above sea level is about 1,600 feet, extending north and south between the valleys of the Middle Branch and the West Branch of the Westfield River. Though this plateau is comparatively level, sloping gradually toward the south, it rises in several distinguishable summits. At the southern end is Walnut Hill, looking down upon the narrow valley of the West Branch with wooded hills rising steeply from the very banks of the stream on either side. Johnnycake Hill lies just north of Walnut Hill, commanding a fine view of the western hills. In the northern part of the town the peaks of Dickson Hill, Pelton Hill and Robbins Hill rise to heights of 1,700 to 2,000 feet above sea level. These hills and Garnet Hill in the same range, just over the line in Peru, command some of the grandest and widest views in the Berkshire Hills, for from their summits one can look with the naked eye into five different states, an experience possible in few localities. Haystack and other peaks of the Green Mountains in Vermont are seen on the north. Mt. Greylock and Mr. Everett are clearly visible, occupying the northwest and southwest corners of Massachusetts, respectively, while between them, beyond many ranges of hills, on any clear



VALLEY OF FACTORY BROOK FROM DICKSON HILL, ABOUT 1898

day may be seen in the west the Catskill Mountains, seventy miles away in New York State. Hills in Connecticut are to be seen to the southeast. The peaks of Mts. Tom, Holyoke, and Nonatuck rise from the Connecticut Valley nearer at hand. On a clear day the observer can catch sight of Mt. Wauchusett, eighty miles distant in eastern Massachusetts and a little farther toward the northeast he can espy the outline of Mt. Monadnock in southern New Hampshire.

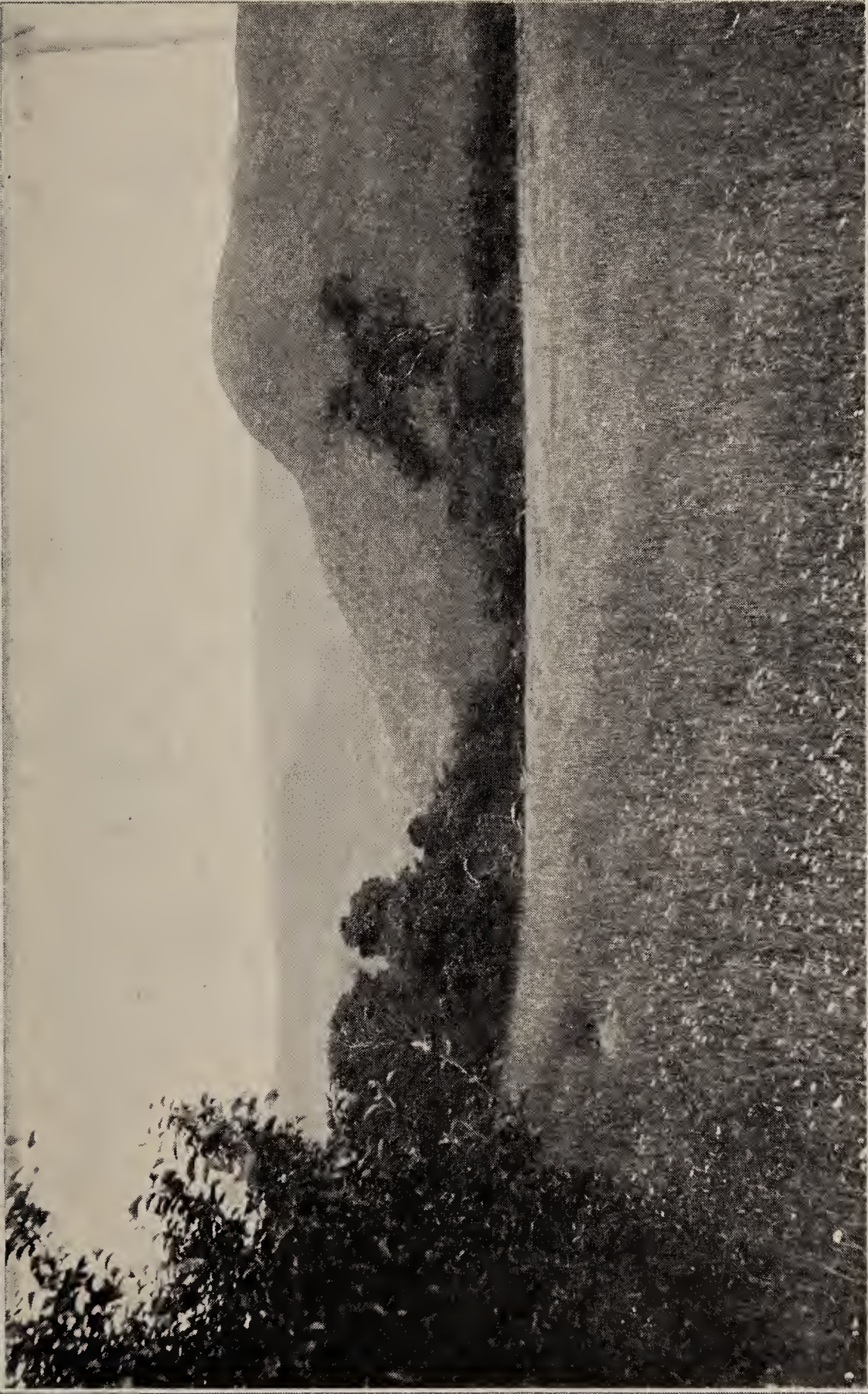
The surface of the rounded plateau is divided into subordinate elevations by three streams, which, flowing from northeast to southeast, parallel in general to the rivers which bound the plateau, create three minor ridges upon the surface of the greater one. A brook called Den Stream rises in the northern part of the township and flowing along the eastern edge of the high plateau finally turns east, and plunging down the mountain side forming the beautiful cascade called "Glendale Falls," joins the East Branch of the Westfield River in the valley. "Factory Brook," formerly known as "Taggart's Brook" or "Mill Brook," rises in the southern part of Peru, and flowing southward to join the West Branch of the Westfield River, separates the main portion of the high plateau on the east, from the West Hill, a range of hills running north and south, occupying the western portion of the township. Coles Brook, another considerable tributary of the West Branch, runs through the southwestern part of this region.

As will appear in a later chapter, the reason why the town of Middlefield was created at all, was the difficulty which the dwellers on the hill-tops experienced in trying to travel across deep valleys to the centers of other towns. The deep valley of the Middle Branch of the Westfield River, with steep mountain slopes on the east and west, was no inconsiderable barrier to traffic and travel between Worthington Center and the region west of Smith Hollow which then belonged to Worthington. When even to-day some of the dwellers in Middlefield think twice before driving to Worthington, having in mind the steep descent down Smith Hollow Hill and the hard climb up Sam Hill's road, what must travel in that direction have meant to the pioneers of 1773 when there was neither road through the forest nor bridge over the river? Two deep valleys with

their rapid mountain streams stood between Becket Center and the portion of that township which lay upon the southern part of the plateau. It was to these barriers to travel and transportation that the settlers referred in their petition for incorporation in the words: "The many disadvantages arising from the Roughness of the Roads Steep Hills and Rapid Rivers that are in the way to their respective towns are more than many of your Honours would think of." This condition of isolation and the failure to secure adequate highways to replace the rude trails which the Red Man made, led to the formation of a new township.

This rolling hill-country, with innumerable ledges of granite, gneiss and mica schist, with scant soil composed mostly of glacial drift full of stones, with only here and there narrow, level meadows beside the streams, was the land with which the pioneers had to deal. They found the land strong and fertile, stronger, some say, than the alluvial plains along the Connecticut River. The meadows along Den Stream and Factory Brook have at times been parts of successful farms, and several enterprising farmers have done well on certain sections of the hillsides. But the season for crop-raising is short among the mountains, and though agriculture has been the principal occupation of the inhabitants, the soil is better adapted to grazing, and for many years the raising of sheep and fine cattle was an important industry. Lumbering flourished so long as the native forests lasted. Quarrying was carried on for a time. The rapid mountain streams furnished adequate water power and several manufacturing establishments flourished for some decades along the valley of Factory Brook.

As we shall see, this territory began and for many years remained a region of scattered farms, without villages or communities. Later as trade developed and industries became localized, villages grew up at the Center on the plateau, at Factory Village in the valley of Factory Brook, which was also known as Blush Hollow, and at Bancroft by the Westfield River in the southwest corner of the town, locally known as "The Switch," where Middlefield Station is located. The southeast corner of the town came to be known as "The Den" or "Glendale," and the northeast corner had a little settlement in the valley by the Worthing-



MT. GOBBLE AND THE WESTFIELD RIVER VALLEY

ton River (Middle Branch), which from the names of its leading citizens came to be called "Smith Hollow."

But with the growth of manufacturing, stock raising and agriculture in the west, the wider fields and greater opportunities in that land of dreams beckoned to the adventurous spirits of the east. The rock-bound hills and severe winters had made life hard for the pioneers and the isolation of Middlefield made many wish for homes in less secluded and more favored regions. The railroad passed the town by, following the Westfield River instead of Factory Brook. Local industries languished because of competition and the lack of proper transportation facilities; and with the drawing away of the young people to the cities and to farms of the west, the town has in recent years become again a region of scattered farms, which are fewer in number than they were a century ago. But the beauty of the hills and valleys remains to delight the members of the summer colony, who find in the isolation an opportunity for rest, and in the hills and vales trails for an endless number of exhilarating rambles.

CHAPTER II

THE MOHICAN HUNTING GROUND

THOUGH the inhabitants of the beautiful hills and valleys of eastern Berkshire and western Hampshire counties realize in a general way that their lands must at some time have belonged to the Indians, little interest has been aroused in the subject. No doubt this is due to the absence of the savage warfare which took place in the Connecticut Valley and in many other places in the eastern part of the state. It is not without satisfaction, however, that one learns that this territory was once a portion of the ancient domain of the Mohicans, whose fame has been immortalized in Cooper's tale, and whose loyalty to the colonists during the wars with the French and their Indian allies contributed much to the peaceful settlement of the western part of the state.

This branch of the Algonquin nation originally lived along the banks of the Hudson. Westward they claimed as much territory as could be covered in two days journey, and northward as far as Lake Champlain on the east side of the river. Eastward their land extended through western Massachusetts to "the head waters of the Westfield" or the hills of the Hoosac Range which extend north and south through Middlefield and the neighboring townships.

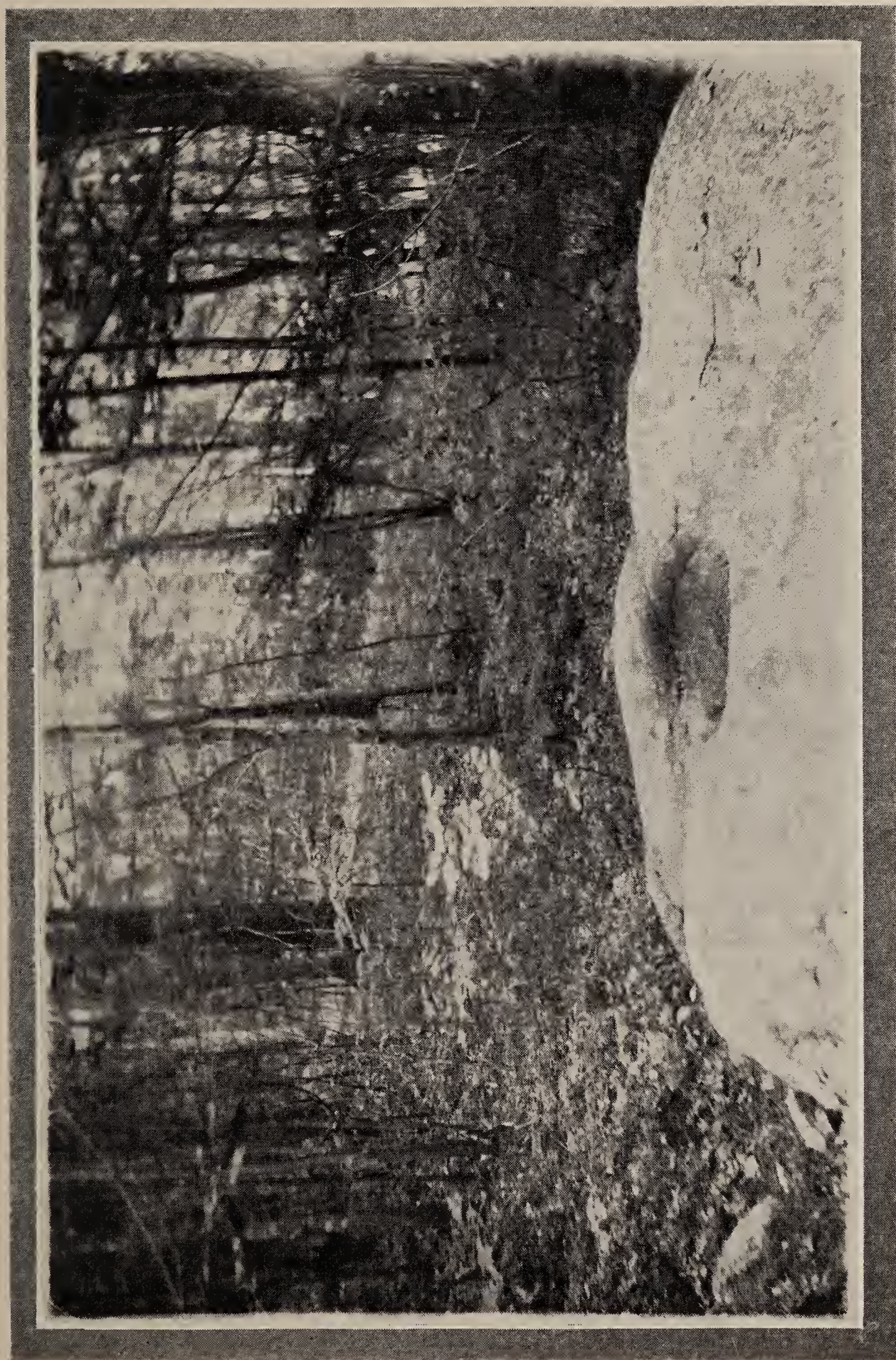
The early traditions indicate that the Mohicans could at one time summon a thousand warriors at the call of battle and that they held in subjection the individual tribes of central and western New York. With the formation of the confederacy of the Six Nations, however, their ascendancy came to an end, and about 1625, they were driven into the Connecticut Valley, and their Berkshire hunting grounds appropriated by the hated Mohawks. During this period it is said that every year two old Mohawk chiefs would paddle from the Hudson, up the Hoosac, carry their elm-bark canoes across the mountains along the Mohawk Trail to the headwaters of the Deerfield River and journey

down the Connecticut to collect tribute from the subject tribes that lived along its banks.

The sway of the Mohawks was not lasting. When Albany was taken from the Dutch by the English, the remnants of the Mohicans were occupying their original possessions and were waging a more or less successful warfare with their hereditary enemies. The council fire of the Mohicans was originally near Schodack, New York, but the influx of the Dutch led them to sell their Hudson River lands and move eastward, about 1664, to the Housatonic River, where they were known as River Indians. In 1735 a tract of land was reserved for them in Stockbridge where they lived until after the Revolution. They eventually removed to New York State, and their descendents are now on a reservation at Green Bay, Wisconsin.

As there were no lakes or navigable streams in what is now Middlefield, it is doubtful if the Mohicans ever had a large or permanent settlement here. Yet this region is not without its Indian relics. In the woods near the northwest corner of the township is a large flat boulder with a perfectly round, bowl-shaped cavity in the center. That this curiosity is an old Indian mortar seems to be authenticated by the finding of a stone pestle or axe near by which is now exhibited in the Pittsfield museum. Spear points and arrow heads found in a neighboring lot and in an abandoned house add to the evidence. As it was the custom of the Indians to plant their crops at a distance from their settlements where hostile tribes would not discover them, the wooded slopes near the head of Factory Brook may have once concealed the Mohican corn fields.

Remains of Indian villages have also been found at Dalton and Pittsfield, whose occupants are thought to have been game keepers for the main settlements further west, supplying the warriors with food and making preparations for the annual hunting and trapping expeditions in which all took part. An early history of the tribe states that they were accustomed in early March to hunt moose in their winter quarters on the mountains, and in the fall to capture deer, bear, otter, raccoon, martin, and various fish, thus providing themselves with dried food and clothing for the winter.



INDIAN MORTAR—WASHINGTON, MASS.

Only one Indian name attaching to the Middlefield country has been preserved—"Pontoosne"—the original name for the west branch of the Westfield River, the winding course of which is now followed by the Boston and Albany Railroad. This word at once suggests that more familiar "Pontoosuc," meaning "The Field of the Winter Deer," which was applied not only to Pittsfield but also to certain woods in Cummington and other places in Hampshire County not identified. From this fact, it is inferred that the region of "the head waters of the Westfield River" was considered by the Mohicans as their regular hunting ground.

There is some reason to believe that in the days of the Pilgrims the beaver were very plentiful in the Middlefield streams and marshes. Whether or not the formations on the Den Stream are beaver dams or not, the Westfield River branches were also frequented by the Woronoaks who lived at what is now Westfield. So famous did this tribe become for its beaver pelts that in 1640 Governor Hopkins of Hartford under the impression that this Indian village lay within the boundary of Connecticut established a trading post there for a short time.

Whether this boundary region between the Mohicans and the Connecticut River tribes was ever a scene of dispute and conflict will only be known through the investigation of archaeologists. Whatever Indian blood was shed on Berkshire soil was, as will be seen later, that of hostile savages from other sections, and not that of the native owners in defense of their rightful possessions. As we shall now see, the transfer of the Middlefield region from the Stockbridge Indians to the colonists was accomplished in a more legal and peaceful manner.

In the disposal of their lands the Indians were at a disadvantage, although the Provincial Government sought to protect both them and the proprietors by forbidding the purchase of land without authority and by ordering that all transfers of ownership be properly recorded. Without surveyors the Indians could not define in detail the borders of the tracts sold, but they naturally could not see the necessity for such exactness when they retained, as they usually did, the right to hunt and fish, and supposed that the pale faces would use the land for the same purpose. It is not surprising to learn, therefore, that the bound-

aries of grants as surveyed by the proprietors did not always agree with the descriptions in the Indian deeds—a fact which discloses the temptation of the proprietors to occupy more land than they had actually purchased.

In tracing the purchase of the Middlefield territory from the Indians it must be remembered that, when the township was incorporated in 1783, it was composed of sections of townships or grants already established. We therefore have no picturesque meeting of proprietors and Indians such as occurred at Westfield in 1724 when the Housatonics exchanged the first and perhaps the choicest portion of their hunting ground, the beautiful region now mainly comprising Sheffield and Great Barrington, for four hundred sixty pounds, three barrels of cider and thirty quarts of rum. On the contrary, we shall find that Middlefield contains portions of three different purchases from the Indians made at different periods before the establishment of the township.

Just east of the Sheffield and Great Barrington tract the Indians sold a second and larger portion of their domain in 1737 to Nahum Ward, of Shrewsbury, and Ephraim Williams, of Newton, to whom had been granted four townships bordering on the road from Westfield to Sheffield. The proprietors faced a difficult and expensive task in making a survey of their territory, especially in the northeast section where Township No. 4 was to be marked out in a country where rugged, wooded hills were interspersed with frequent lakes and swamps. According to the original plat of November 24, 1736, which was accepted by the General Court, this township included parts of what are now Otis and Tyringham, but in June the next year the proprietors submitted a new plat on which No. 4 was shown as a rectangle just north of that region, or where Becket now is. This plat was accepted June 24, 1737, No. 4 receiving seven hundred thirty-eight acres of the land formerly shown as No. 4 as equivalent land for lakes. In December the proprietors, having paid twelve hundred pounds to the Committee of the General Court, and three hundred pounds to the Stockbridge Indians, to obtain a title, were confirmed in the possession of their Berkshire tract.

When we examine the Indian deed of conveyance, we find that the northern boundary of the four townships is given as “wilder-

ness and Province land'' and the eastern boundary as the Farmington River. According to this description the northeast corner of Township No. 4 could not have been much further north or east than Shaw Pond, near West Becket, which is the Farmington River's main source. Now of the proprietors' new plat the northeast corner was eight miles further northeast, at a point near what is now Middlefield Center, with the northern boundary of the township running west toward what is now Becket station, and the eastern boundary running south over Mt. Gobble. Practically the whole of what is now Becket, which included the southwest quarter of Middlefield, seems clearly not to have been covered by the deed of the Indians to Ward and Williams.

That the Indian deed was based on the old plat is evidenced not only by a comparison of the two but also by the date it was signed,—June 2, 1737, three weeks before the new plat was accepted by the General Court. The question naturally arises why the proprietors obtained their title at this time when they had just completed a new survey which clearly included land outside the boundaries mentioned in the deed. In the light of subsequent events the explanation seems to be that the proprietors saw to it that the boundaries were so vaguely described in the deed that they might be interpreted by the General Court as covering the Becket tract as well as the land contained in the old survey; or they may have considered that the Becket and Middlefield region lay along the border line of the ancient Mohican domain and that any claim of the Stockbridge Indians to it might be successfully disputed by the Province. At any rate the Indian deed was allowed and confirmed without question, and the proprietors were granted all remaining land contained in it which had not been granted to them by the Court. There is no record or indication that the proprietors paid an additional sum for the Becket land.

It seems probable, therefore, that the Indians were kept in ignorance of the existence of the new plat and grant until they saw settlements being made in the Becket region. That they put forward some claim to this land is shown by the fact that the proprietors of Township No. 4 in August, 1752, appointed a committee to investigate the matter and report to the General Court. This action seems to have been taken in response to the General

Court's act of June 5 to consider a petition of the Stockbridge Indians "that there are divers tracts of land belonging to them upon which the English Inhabitants of this Province are settled without purchasing the Petitioner's Right" and that full satisfaction be given them. No recompense, however, was given them at this time.

An indication that the Stockbridge Indians claimed land as far east as the main branch of the Westfield River running south through Cummington and Worthington is found in a deed executed in 1750 by four Indian owners whereby the tract of land lying east of Pittsfield and bounded on the east by the Westfield River was conveyed to Johannis Mtoksin, also an Indian. This tract included what is now Peru besides parts of Cummington, Worthington, Hinsdale and Washington and also a northern strip of Middlefield including the Smith Hollow region. An idea of how this trackless wilderness appeared to the Indians may be had from their picturesque description of it in their deed as "consisting of upland Swamp and meadow land wood Timber Clay Stones mines & minerals Springs of water Brooks Ponds of Water Courses." Although signed in 1750 this deed was not recorded until 1758 at which time several other large tracts mostly in northern Berkshire were also conveyed to Johannis Mtoksin by Indian owners. It might be gathered from this that the Indians, after experiencing difficulties in obtaining recompense for lands deemed illegally occupied by white settlers, sought to establish their own title to those lands yet unoccupied, by having deeds recorded after the manner of the white man.

Another section of Middlefield the ownership of which was once a subject of controversy between the Indians and the whites is a triangular piece of land in the uninhabited West Hill region in the northwest part of the town which was ceded by the town of Washington in 1783. Washington was originally a tract lying between Becket and Pittsfield and was called Watson town from its reputed owner, Richard Watson, of Sheffield, who sold it to a company of Connecticut men in 1757. It soon developed, however, that Watson had neither satisfied the claim of the Indians to his land nor obtained the consent of the Province to its purchase. Watson being in bankruptcy, the

proprietors made a new beginning, repurchasing the tract from Konkapot and two other Indian owners and later paying eight hundred pounds for a grant from the General Court.

The conflicting claims of the Indians and the province to the Mohican borderland came to a crisis when the General Court proposed in 1760 to lay out ten townships most of which were in eastern Berkshire and western Hampshire counties, and therefore covered in part by the Indian deeds to Mtoksin already mentioned. The Middlefield territory was involved in this dispute as it contains portions of three of the townships established, which are known to-day as Chester, Worthington and Peru.

In 1762, therefore, Konkapot on behalf of all the Indian owners petitioned that the sale of these townships be stayed until the claims of the Indians could be heard, setting forth that they were recognized by all Indian Nations as the lawful owners of lands as far as Westfield River; that they had always been faithful to the English and had lost many men in their wars; and yet the General Court had granted away several large tracts of their land against which they had formerly protested, but had never obtained redress, although assurances of compensation had been given them; and that they now heard that all lands in western Massachusetts were to be sold by the Province. A committee was thereupon appointed to investigate these claims, and it reported that while the Indians had not produced sufficient evidence of ownership, it was recommended that one thousand pounds be paid them to quiet them and to secure title to all their remaining lands. The Indians must have had friends at court for the amount was raised to fifteen hundred pounds and again to seventeen hundred pounds before they signed away the remainder of their hunting grounds.

The "last of the Mohicans" thereupon retired peacefully to the reservation at Stockbridge and the pioneers of Middlefield and neighboring towns were soon establishing homes in "the green woods between Westfield and Pontoosuc" without fear of molestation from its former possessors.

CHAPTER III

THE MIGRATION TO THE BERKSHIRE HILLS

THE secluded hill-town country of western Massachusetts, in the heart of which Middlefield is situated, would be classified to-day as one of the "abandoned farm" districts of new England. Foundations and cellar-holes of old homesteads are constantly seen along the winding thoroughfares between the scattered and sometimes untenanted farm houses still remaining. If one is enticed into the overgrown side roads which end deep in the wooded vales or high on the bare and seemingly inaccessible hill-tops, even here cellar, lane and barn-yard are clearly outlined by the enduring stone walls, some of which have sunk to a level with the ground.

The full extent of the removal of the native population from this region, of which these landmarks are the evidence, has not been generally realized. The abandonment of the farms has usually been accounted for by the growing competition of the West in the production of grain, beef and wool, during the last fifty years, and the concentration of industry in the larger towns and cities. A great many of these cellars, however, have remained in their present undisturbed state for more than half a century, especially those which are remote from the main highways. They are the result of a much earlier emigration, beginning as early as 1790 and ending about 1830, during which many sons of pioneers, and even some of the pioneers themselves, after a brief stay in the rocky and wind-swept hills, pushed on to the more easily cultivated valleys of New York and Ohio which were then attracting large numbers of settlers. In the case of Middlefield, which has received no marked increase in its numbers through immigration since the days of the early settlers, this movement away from the farms has been going on with greater or less regularity for one hundred and twenty years.

Between the two seasons of marked exodus just mentioned, Middlefield was able to maintain for fifty years a stable popula-

tion averaging seven hundred twenty persons, or more than twice the present number of inhabitants of the town. During this time a considerable degree of prosperity in trading and manufacturing as well as in agriculture was enjoyed which reacted favorably upon the social and intellectual life of the community. The achievements of this period, however, of which the older inhabitants of the town have pleasant recollections, can be accurately estimated only by a full understanding of the underlying forces which impelled the pioneers to seek a livelihood in this rugged region and by an appreciation of the unique and difficult problems which they encountered and solved in organizing the town during the economic and political chaos which existed throughout and after the Revolutionary War.

This inquiry is the more necessary when we remember at the outset that the township of Middlefield was not established in the usual manner. Before the incorporation in 1783 its territory belonged largely to what are now the neighboring towns of Becket, Chester, Worthington, Peru and Washington. There was also an independent tract enclosed by them known as Prescott's Grant. It was not until all these lands had been well settled under the direction of different groups of proprietors, that the dwellers in Prescott's Grant and the bordering portions of the adjacent towns, feeling the need of better highways and a more accessible political and religious center, initiated the movement which led to the incorporation of Middlefield. The history of the people who formed the town, therefore, begins with the history of the towns of which they were formerly citizens.

The map facing page 28 shows where these sections of former townships lay with respect to the later boundaries of Middlefield. The large northeastern portion of the town, including Middlefield Center, was the southwest corner of Worthington. The smaller southeastern quarter was the northwest corner of Chester. The large southwest quarter, including the land directly south of the Center, was the northeast corner of Becket, as indicated in the previous chapter. Prescott's Grant and the smaller portions on the west and north contributed respectively by Washington and Peru occupy the northwest portion of the township. For convenience we shall hereafter designate each of these ceded sections by the name of the town ceding it.

The first portion of Middlefield territory to be granted by the Province for settlement was the southwest corner originally belonging to Becket. This township, as we saw in a previous chapter, was first known as No. 4, and was established with three others as a result of the General Court's measure of 1735, for the ultimate purpose of defeating by colonization the claim of New York to all Massachusetts territory west of the Connecticut River. It was the intention to have these townships adjoin one another, two on each side of the Albany road leading from Westfield to the Housatonic Plantation through what are now Blandford, Otis, Sandisfield and Tyringham. No. 4, however, on account of the resurvey mentioned in the preceding chapter, was finally located to the northward at a considerable distance from the only channel of travel. Moreover, the other three townships which are to-day included in Sandisfield, New Marlboro, Monterey and Tyringham, were contiguous to settlements already well established either in Massachusetts or Connecticut, while No. 4 was practically surrounded by wilderness at the outset. Fortunately the township of Blandford, which was begun just at this time, touched No. 4 at its southeast corner and brought it eventually into communication with the rest of the world.

There was little demand for lands in the hill country at this period. After the waste of the Indian wars the activities of pioneers did not extend beyond the Connecticut and Housatonic Valleys. The unbroken forests which stretched to Canada were still inhabited by tribes who were always ready to attack the Massachusetts settlements at the instigation of the ever hostile French. Although the lands of No. 4 had been divided and allotted by Joseph Brigham and the other proprietors at a meeting in Marlboro in August, 1737, few were willing to make actual settlement. The situation as it existed in 1743 is well shown by the petition of the three settlers to the General Court asking that the proprietors show cause why their right to the grant should not be forfeited on account of the expiration of the period set for performing the conditions of the grant and the great hardship which had arisen by the neglect of the other grantees. Although the petition was granted, the outcome of the matter was no doubt deferred by the important events which soon followed.

In 1744 war with France broke out. Berkshire county was now a part of the frontier and was exposed to the dread attacks of the Indians and French as the Connecticut Valley had been in the former wars. Fort Massachusetts, which had been erected at what is now North Adams to protect the Housatonic Valley settlements, fell before an attacking force of seven hundred in 1746, and its defenders were carried captive to Canada.

Rudimentary forts were erected at Pittsfield, No. 4, and Blandford at this time, but the fear of the Indians was such that Pittsfield and No. 4 were wholly abandoned, while all but four families in Blandford fled to other towns for safety. A party of red-skins visited Blandford in 1749, but inflicted no serious damage.

With the peace of 1748 the pressure of emigration from Connecticut into the Housatonic became manifest. Pittsfield was repopulated largely by families from Wethersfield while men from West Hartford and Wallingford established Lenox. The menace of the French and Indians was still present, however, and in 1753 the final struggle for the supremacy of North America began. The following year Hoosick Falls, New York, not far from the Massachusetts border, was laid waste by a band of Schaghticoke Indians. Passing by Fort Massachusetts, a few of them attacked a house at Stockbridge, killing one man and a child. Exaggerated reports of these raids caused the temporary abandonment of Pittsfield and Lenox, but settlement was resumed as soon as troops could be furnished for their protection.

So far as is known, the only pioneer of Middlefield region who participated in these anxious times was Samuel Taylor, one of the earliest residents of Pittsfield. The story goes that one day when her husband was at work, Mrs. Taylor, seeing the Indians approaching the house, caught her infant child in her arms, mounted a horse and rode for her life. She escaped and joined her husband soon after. One version of this tale states that they were chased by Indians as far as Peru. At any rate, the family abandoned Pittsfield and chose a home on Middlefield hill-top where there was no danger of Indian attacks.

Although the war continued for several years, it was carried on in other sections of the frontier. That the danger of invasion of Berkshire county was considered as past is shown by the re-

settlement of No. 4 on a permanent basis in 1755, the new delegation of pioneers coming mostly from eastern Connecticut. Two years later the Hartwood plantation just north of No. 4 was purchased by families from Hartford and Suffield, Connecticut. Although these communities enjoyed a steady growth from this time on, it was fifteen years before the demand for cheap lands was sufficient to attract settlers to the remoter sections later ceded to form Middlefield. Before this happened, No. 4 and Hartwood were incorporated in 1765 and 1777 respectively under their present names of Becket and Washington.

With the capture of Quebec in 1759 and the downfall of French rule in Canada, the exciting cause of the Indian attacks which had harassed the Massachusetts settlements since the beginning of the century was now removed. The effect upon immigration, which had hitherto been greatly restricted, was immediate, and western Massachusetts offered an inviting field for homeseekers. As a result of the demand for land the General Court was able to replenish the depleted treasury of the Province by marking out ten townships in this region which were sold at auction in 1762.

Three of these townships contained land which later became parts of Middlefield. No. 2, which included Peru and Hinsdale, was purchased by Elisha Jones, of Weston, for 1,460 pounds, and was first called Partridgefield when Oliver Partridge, of Hatfield, became part owner. No. 3, which was bought by Aaron Willard for 1,860 pounds, was transferred to John Worthington, of Springfield, and Major Barnard, of Deerfield, and was named in honor of the former. No. 9, which included Chester and Huntington, though purchased in the name of William Williams for 1,500 pounds passed at once into ownership of John Murray, of Rutland; Abijah Willard, of Lancaster; and John Chandler and Timothy Paine, of Worcester. This township, incorporated in 1765 under the name of Murrayfield, was divided into an eastern portion called Norwich, (now Huntington), and a western section incorporated in 1783 under the name of Chester.

Enclosed by these three townships and those of Becket and Washington lay a tract of province land of some 2,600 acres which included the hills forming the upper valley of the stream

now known as Factory Brook.¹ This land remained ungranted for several years after the settlements in the neighboring towns were well advanced. In the spring of 1771, however, the appearance of surveyors indicated that this tract would soon pass into private possession.

These surveyors represented James, William and Oliver Prescott, to whom the General Court had granted the preceding year an amount of land in lieu of certain territory in the town of Groton, which their father, Benjamin Prescott, had lost by the settlement of the boundary line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts. The heirs had a choice of 5,880 acres on the Saco River in Maine, or 4,400 acres in the western part of the Province "provided they can find the same." As western Massachusetts at this time offered a more attractive opportunity for a ready sale of lands to prospective settlers, the latter offer was accepted.

By this time, however, there were very few large sections of Province land remaining. When their arduous task was accomplished, the surveyors found that the tract containing Factory Brook had an acreage of only two thirds of the amount granted. But they discovered at the northeast corner that the north line of Hartwood and the south line of Partridgefield did not quite adjoin, and that there was a narrow strip of land, scarcely a hundred yards wide, which extended four miles to another piece of ungranted land now situated in Washington. Even with this addition it was still necessary to survey a separate parcel of two hundred seventy acres further west in order to secure the total number to which they were entitled.

We can hardly imagine the difficulties which the surveyors must have encountered in determining the boundaries of a section so long and of such an irregular shape, especially in a region where the unbroken forest was relieved only by ledges, swamps and ponds. Worst of all, the north and south lines, seven miles in length, lay directly across the hill ranges and valleys which parallel each other in this vicinity. The running of the northern boundary, for instance, starting west from the Worthington town line near the beginning of the Den Stream,²

¹ See Map of 1775, facing p. 28.

² For full account see Appendix A.

necessitated a climb of three hundred feet in the first mile to the summit of Robbins Hill, the highest point of land in Hampshire County. In the second mile a drop of five hundred feet to Factory Brook was followed in the third mile by another climb of four hundred fifty feet to the present Washington town line, the remainder of the line traversing territory nearly as irregular.

In spite of the difficulties, the work was expeditiously performed. In June of the same year the General Court bestowed on the Prescotts the land as surveyed.³ Under the circumstances the provision that this grant should not contain more than 4,400 acres naturally went unchallenged. Later surveys, however, showed the area to be larger by over five hundred acres.

The Prescotts lost no time in disposing of their property. In December the large tract was purchased by William Spencer, of Sheffield, who immediately transferred the eastern quadrilateral now lying in Middlefield to Josiah Arnold, of East Haddam, Connecticut. In spite of its changes of ownership this property was commonly known as Prescott's Grant up to the time of its incorporation into the township of Middlefield.

Although Prescott's Grant and the neighboring townships were originally owned by men who lived mostly in the eastern part of the state, probably not one half of the actual settlers came from this locality. Partly on account of the topography of southern New England and partly for economic reasons the general movement of immigration from the coast assumed a northern as well as a western direction. Families in the Massachusetts coast towns, for instance, who were engaged in occupations connected with the prosperous sea trade, naturally moved northward to harbors along the Maine shore. But seafaring life had its dangers and hardships. George Conant, of Barnstable, moved to Becket, being afraid that his sons would become sailors, and perhaps his fellow-townsmen who came to the Becket section of Middlefield were influenced by the same motive. Emigrants from the inland towns in general preferred to move across the border into New Hampshire and Vermont rather than to take up the western lands of their own province across the Connecticut River which were less accessible and situated at a greater distance from their old homes and trading centers.

³ For full account see Appendix A.

An exception to this northern movement, however, is noted in the case of many of the Scotch-Irish immigrants who began to arrive in Massachusetts in 1718. As the Province offered them special inducements to locate on the frontier in order to assist in repelling the attacks of the Indians, a large number settled at Worcester from which town they spread to Rutland and other places in the vicinity. Farther west the towns of Blandford, Pelham and Coleraine were founded by them in the same manner. As the proprietors of Murrayfield all lived in localities in central Massachusetts where the Ulsterites had settled, quite a number of the latter, some of whom had friends or relatives in Blandford, were induced to purchase lots in the adjoining town of Murrayfield. There seems to have been no other organized movement of eastern Massachusetts families to the towns in the Middlefield region. There were, however, many individual settlers from many eastern towns who for reasons known only to themselves decided to try their fortune in the western hills.

But the great impulse for immigration into the hill country lands of western Massachusetts came from the farmers and tradesmen in the overcrowded inland towns of eastern Connecticut. The succession of Indian Wars had not only restricted the natural emigration of the rapidly increasing population of this region, but it had also driven back from the Massachusetts frontier into Connecticut many of the families of pioneers, some of whom were originally from eastern Massachusetts. By the end of the French and Indian War the only vacant lands lay to the north and northwest. Consequently many families moved up the Connecticut Valley to New Hampshire and the Grants west of the river which later became the state of Vermont. Some of the more adventurous pushed on to the New York frontier where the untamed Iroquois and other Indian tribes held sway. Others from Windham County and elsewhere formed the Connecticut-Susquehanna Land Company which purchased a large and fertile domain in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania.

But those who did not wish to settle so far from their old homes could secure wild lands at reasonable prices in the comparatively nearby region of western Massachusetts. Moreover, the roads already existing in the Connecticut and Westfield Val-

leys, on which the trading centers of Hartford, Springfield and Westfield were situated, formed a convenient pathway to them for the larger part of the distance. The impression gained ground that the highlands were more healthful than the lowlands. But, even so, it seemed likely that the steepness of the hills and the narrowness of the valleys characteristic of this section would have prevented a large immigration had not the other portions of the northwestern frontier with their broader valleys been made less attractive for settlement just as this movement was gaining headway.

New Hampshire and New York now became engaged in a protracted controversy over the ownership of the land lying between them, known as the New Hampshire Grants, and even the validity of individual titles to land in this section was at times impaired. Under the leadership of Ethan Allen, settlers who had purchased lands from the New Hampshire government and were ordered by the British Privy Council to repurchase them from the New York authorities, resorted to arms to protect their rights. Not until the independence of the Grants was acknowledged and the state of Vermont formally recognized and admitted to the Union in 1791 were these problems entirely solved.

In the Wyoming Valley, even before the Revolution, attacks by the Indians and destructive civil strife between the Connecticut and Pennsylvania pioneers who both claimed the land led many stockholders in the Susquehanna Company to dispose of their shares. Among these were several Middlefield pioneers, such as Obadiah Rhoades and James Dickson. Another stockholder, Giles Churchill, got no further than Orange County, New York. His son, Elijah, returning to Connecticut, later chose Middlefield as his home.

With the coming of the Revolutionary War the repressive influences upon immigration caused by former wars was again repeated. Once more a hostile power ruled in Canada, threatening the northern provinces with invasion and inciting the Indians to make attacks on outlying villages. The expedition of Burgoyne in 1777 disrupted the settlements in northern New York, while in the central part of the state the fierce border warfare between the Patriots and Tories, in which Indians were employed on both sides, drove the frontier nearly back to the

Hudson River. The climax came in Pennsylvania in 1778 when a force of British, Tories and Indians descended upon the ill-fated Connecticut settlements in the Wyoming Valley killing the greater part of the four hundred colonists and ravaging their farms and villages.

As these scenes of bloodshed and ruin followed each other, the peaceful wooded hills of western Massachusetts must have appeared more and more attractive to those in Connecticut who were forced to seek cheaper lands or whose relatives had encountered ill fortune or death on the western or northern frontiers. Protected by the towns of the Housatonic Valley, the mountain communities to the east were comparatively free from danger of British or Indian attacks. Titles to land were not clouded. It is not surprising, therefore, that the stream of immigration, flowing steadily toward this region during the war, increased greatly at its close, as the soldiers, released from military service, shouldered the axe in place of the gun and moved with their families to localities already made familiar by military expeditions.

That this movement toward Berkshire and western Hampshire Counties was quite general is shown by the fact that all the townships bordering on Prescott's Grant, as well as the Grant itself, received an influx of settlers at about the same time. The earlier settlers paid less than a dollar an acre for uncleared land. Samuel Taylor, for instance, paid about one hundred dollars for his two hundred sixty-five acres which included much of the land within a half mile radius of what is now Middlefield Center. So low were the prices of frontier lands generally that farm values in Connecticut were seriously affected. In East Haddam the decline was reported as twenty-five per cent, and in Voluntown as much as fifty per cent. This meant a substantial loss to farmers whose only source of wealth was their real estate, and it undoubtedly hastened their removal to the cheaper lands. Many lots in Becket, particularly in the northeast corner, were sold in Hebron, Connecticut. Josiah Arnold found a ready sale for his Prescott's Grant land in East Haddam. Residents of East Windsor, Enfield and Somers purchased many of the lots in the northwest corner of Murrayfield and in the adjoining corner of Worthington.

That religious difficulties at home exercised some influence in this emigration seems not unlikely. The profound effect of the Great Awakening brought about by the preaching of Edwards and Whitfield, particularly in eastern Connecticut, led to the formation of Separatist churches in most of the communities from which Middlefield pioneers came. As the members of these churches, like the Baptists, were compelled by the aid of the state law to contribute to the support of the ministry of the standing order who wielded the political power, much ill feeling was engendered among the different sects. Within the church of Rev. Timothy Edwards father of Jonathan Edwards, in East Windsor, the strife was so bitter that no sacrament was celebrated for a period of three years. Such was the religious atmosphere in which the founders of Middlefield grew up and from which some of them no doubt sought to escape.

But whatever the reasons for emigration, the territory of Middlefield, which in 1770 had only two families, and by 1780 about thirty, was suddenly taken possession of during the next ten years by nearly a hundred families representing six hundred individuals, a number nearly equal to twice the present population of the town. By 1790, then, Middlefield was so well settled that forty families, including squatters, speculators, and those who loved the free range of wilderness, had pulled up stakes and moved on to less civilized regions farther west. The hardy, home-seeking farmers and artisans following them felled the virgin forests, made roads over the hills, and built out of their field stone, the walls which have been the admiration of less sturdy descendants. Nearly all of the prominent families of Middlefield date from this period.

It would seem that at this point the town had already received more inhabitants than could carry on successfully the raising of cattle and sheep which required a considerable range of pasturage; yet by the year 1800 about sixty-five more families had arrived. Land values must have risen considerably during this boom period, inasmuch as forty families sold out to the later comers, seeking cheaper properties in other directions. The numerical loss thus sustained, however, was counterbalanced by the natural growth from the intermarriage of the families of the earlier settlers, since the population of Middlefield rose

to its maximum of eight hundred seventy-seven inhabitants at the threshold of the nineteenth century.

An examination of the sources from which Middlefield settlers came reveals some interesting facts.⁴ The selling of the lots in towns of eastern Connecticut might suggest that the majority of homeseekers came from this locality, but such is hardly the case. While about one hundred fourteen pioneers did come from Connecticut, as many as eighty-seven came from Massachusetts towns, indicating that some of them had purchased their lots from Connecticut owners.

There seems, however, to have been a marked difference in the character of the immigration from these two sources. The settlers from Massachusetts towns with one exception, came singly, or in twos and threes from many towns scattered throughout the state. The Connecticut people, on the other hand, came largely in colonies from a fewer number of towns. East Windsor, Enfield, East Haddam and Hebron together furnished seventy-three settlers, while the neighboring towns of Colchester, Bolton, Somers and Preston contributed twenty-four more.

It can readily be seen that in the formation of a community life out of people more or less unknown to each other at the outset, it could hardly be otherwise than that the Connecticut leaders, backed by their circles of friends, should be elected to office in preference to the Massachusetts men, who, coming from widely separated towns, had no following among the people of either state. Of the seventeen selectmen chosen between 1783 and 1800 thirteen were from Connecticut and four from Massachusetts, while between 1800 and 1830 all were of Connecticut origin but one. Every town clerk and representative to the General Court during this period was either a Connecticut man or a descendant of one. In important church and town committees the same situation existed. It was perhaps this solidarity among the Connecticut settlers that explains the fact that as the years went by they formed three fourths of the permanent residents of Middlefield.

The year 1800 marks a turning point in Middlefield history as regards movements of population. Up to this date the immi-

⁴See Appendix F.

grants greatly outnumbered the emigrants, but after that date the wave of incoming settlers which had suddenly flowed over the hills and ravines ebbed almost as suddenly. No more desirable land remained to be occupied in this region. On the other hand, large tracts of farm lands in New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, were being exploited for settlement. These could be purchased by home-seekers at reasonable prices, and were found to be more fertile and more easily tilled than the New England soil.

These conditions explain why only two dozen or so new families ventured to try their fortunes in Middlefield during the first decade of the century, while nearly a hundred families emigrated. Even this considerable loss was neutralized in large measure by the remarkable increase in the families of the older residents, as the census of 1810 records a decrease of only fifty-five inhabitants from the number in 1800. By 1820 about ninety more young men and families had left town, causing a net loss of sixty-seven persons at the end of the decade. By 1830, however, the emigration had decreased appreciably, and the town maintained a normal average of over seven hundred inhabitants for the next fifty years.

Like the other towns in this region, Middlefield not only provided a permanent home for such adventurous pioneers as were able and willing to labor incessantly for their livelihood, but was besides a temporary haven of refuge for a large number of families during the days of the Revolution and its turbulent after-effects. Of the nearly two hundred settlers who came to Middlefield before 1800, about two thirds moved away after a stay ranging anywhere from two to twenty-five years. It is not strange, then, that there are distributed to-day throughout the Middle West a very large number of people whose ancestors at one time or another lived on the Middlefield hills, although this fact is often unknown both to themselves and to the present day citizens of the town.⁵

⁵ For details see Appendix F.

CHAPTER IV

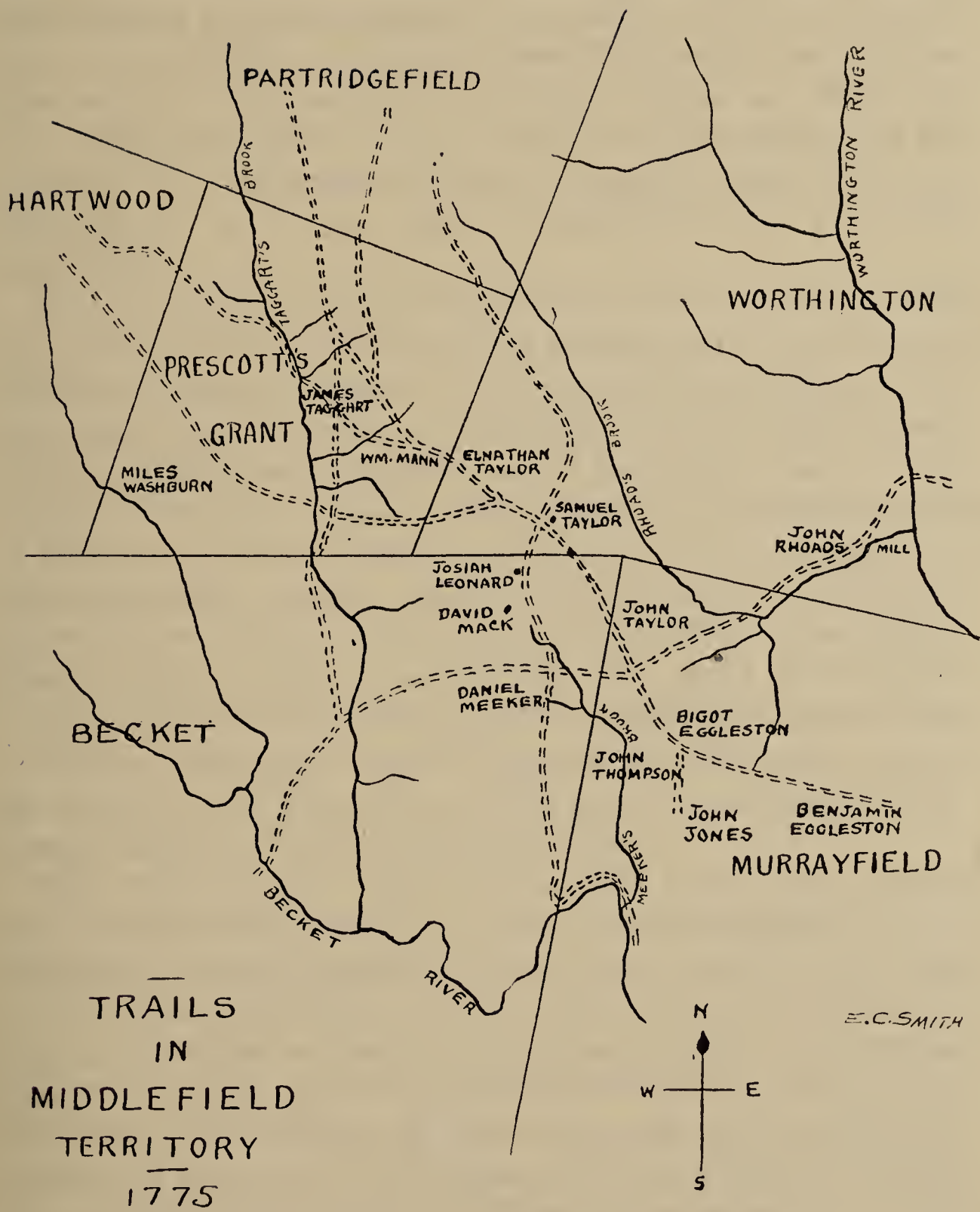
THE PIONEERS AND THEIR TRAILS

THE first signs of civilization in the Middlefield region came, no doubt, soon after the founding of Pittsfield when its pioneers made their way through "the Greenwoods" to shorten the distance between this frontier settlement and the towns of Westfield and Springfield from which they originally came. It may not have been until the beginning of the Hartwood plantation, now Washington, in 1760, that a definite trail northwest across the central ridge was blazed by the early settlers there who came from Hartford and vicinity. Before the establishment of Murrayfield, Worthington and Partridgefield the main path from Westfield seems to have led over "Westfield Mountain" and through what is now the hill-town of Montgomery down to the "Westfield River Branches" where Huntington village is now situated.

As early as 1760 there were settlers here on small private grants, some of whom were squatters from Blandford, and it was from this locality that the first settlers in Middlefield territory came. From such meager indications as can be found travelers from this point to Hartwood seem to have followed up the valley of the Middle Branch to the Den Stream, climbing westward and northward along this tributary. A study of the county records and early road surveys leads to the conclusion that this trail crossed the central ridge in a northwesterly direction, passing just east of the horsesheds of the Highland Agricultural Society, and meeting the location of the present highway to Hinsdale at the Charles Wright farm half a mile north of the Center.¹ From here it continued across the upper part of the bed of the former Reservoir and on in the same direction over West Hill to Hartwood.

For convenience this path is called "the squatters' trail," as the first settlers in the Middlefield country were squatters pure

¹ Where G. E. Cook now lives. (1924)



and simple and they were able to develop their new clearings by the use of this trail without the necessity of climbing over the Moose Hill range on which Murrayfield Center was established. It was not destined, however, to become a permanent thoroughfare. The formation in 1762 of the townships of Murrayfield, Worthington and Partridgefield eventually led to the development of new trails by travelers between their centers and between them and the older settlements at Becket Center and Hartwood over which town roads were later laid out which superseded the earlier trail. The portion crossing Prescott's Grant, however, was laid out as a town road by Middlefield, but was early abandoned.

As the map facing page 62 will show, most of the other trails just mentioned are represented in a general way by the present highways across the township. The most striking exception is the path from Becket Center to Worthington Center which crossed the West Branch some distance west of the present road at "the Switch." It then continued northeast over the southern slope of West Hill to Factory Brook, and, turning east, it climbed over Johnnycake Hill, passing near the present house of Arthur D. Pease and continuing to the Den and the valley of the Middle Branch where it met a road coming down from Worthington Center. Travelers from Becket to Partridgefield branched north at Factory Brook, and followed this stream to the upper part of the Reservoir bed where there is still an old road leading to the county highway toward Hinsdale and Peru.

With these trails in mind we come now to the actual settlement of Middlefield territory. So far as can be learned the first inhabitants were the Taggarts,² James, John and James, Jr., who in 1769 sold their lands near the present Norwich Bridge and took up residence on Province land near the head of the former Reservoir through which the Hartwood trail led. It seems probable that before selling out they had made some preliminary clearing at this spot. The Taggarts were immediately followed by a neighbor from Norwich, William Mann, who took up four hundred acres of Province land adjoining the Worthington west line—somewhere on the slope west of the Charles Wright farm already mentioned. It was not until 1771 that this Province

² See Appendix A, page 353.

land lying between Worthington and Hartwood was granted to the Prescotts, and though the tract was soon sold and redistributed to prospective settlers, the first legal claimants to the land did not arrive until 1777. Before this date, Miles Washburn, who had purchased Taggart's land in Norwich, also established himself on the Grant, laying claim to two hundred acres on West Hill which extended from the east brow of the ridge to Coles Brook on the west.³ This frontier community was early known as "Taggartstown."

As the Middlefield territory formed a part of the same general range of hills as that on which Murrayfield Center was located, it became more accessible from this direction as the Murrayfield citizens gradually extended their roads toward the northwest corner. The growth of settlement can therefore be traced from the south to the north along the early trails, spreading out gradually to the east and west. Each new comer cutting a path to his lot was not only providing for his own home, but was making it possible for another pioneer to advance still further into the forest.

About the time when the squatters had first settled on Prescott's Grant, the northward growth of Murrayfield had reached the North End, or what is known to-day as the Holcomb Hill region. By 1770 Benjamin Eggleston, of Windsor, Connecticut, had pushed on to his lot near the foot of Gordon's Hill as the northerly slope was called, just inside the present Middlefield line, and others from the same town or from Enfield soon followed in his footsteps. Two years later his father, Bigot Eggleston, had settled on the adjoining lot to the north, while John Thompson and John Taylor⁴ located on the lot beyond near the Becket line. It is impossible at this late day to discover where the log houses of these earliest settlers stood, but they were probably not far from the present highway.

About 1774, John Jones, of Enfield, Connecticut, purchased a lot west of the Egglestons near Collins Hill. The path which he made to his lot is now an abandoned road running southwest

³ An unidentified cellar hole 300 yards southwest of the farmhouse, now owned by Mr. Drozd, may have been the site of his house.

⁴ Taylor may have lived at the Field place, a few rods north of the A. D. Pease house.

from the present Chester Center road near its junction with the road leading east to Glendale Falls. Jones sold a portion of this lot to Ebenezer Babcock, of Coventry, Connecticut, which is still called the "Babcock Lot." Samuel Jones, brother of John, and the most influential of this early group in the northwest corner of Murrayfield, purchased some of Bigot Eggleston's land on the main road.⁵

The first man to settle in the adjoining corner of Becket was Daniel Meeker, formerly of Blandford and Murrayfield, who located about 1774 on the cross trail from Worthington to Becket Center about half a mile west of John Taylor's.⁶ He purchased several lots toward the west and had the largest farm yet established on Middlefield territory. The portion of this cross trail between his house and the Murrayfield trail, by which he traveled to what is now Chester Center, was known as "Meeker's Road" and was much used by other early settlers in the Becket section in reaching their lots. The brook running south down the mountainside to the West Branch and roughly dividing the Becket section from the Murrayfield section was early known as "Meeker's Brook."

Settlement in this region would have been much more difficult had not John Rhoads, of Voluntown, Connecticut, located on the meadows above Glendale Falls about 1772.⁷ Rhoads made immediate use of the water power for a sawmill and gristmill, and the foundations of this first mill established on Middlefield territory can still be seen near the highway at the head of the Falls. Rough paths were soon beaten to these mills by the settlers along the Murrayfield trail which later became town roads. The most important of these at first was the trail from Becket Center which crossed the Murrayfield-Partridgefield trail at John Taylor's on its way to the Den. Along it between Taylor's and the mill located four sons of John Rhoads, William, Joseph, Isaac and Silas. The crossing of these trails at Taylor's marked the beginning of the community known to-day as the "Pease District" and was destined to become a center of considerable activity.

⁵ Jones built the original gambrel-roofed house at the George Bell farm where Ovid Eames lives. (1924)

⁶ The Andrew Meacham farm, owned by Mr. George Millot. (1924)

⁷ Near the Clark B. Wright place.

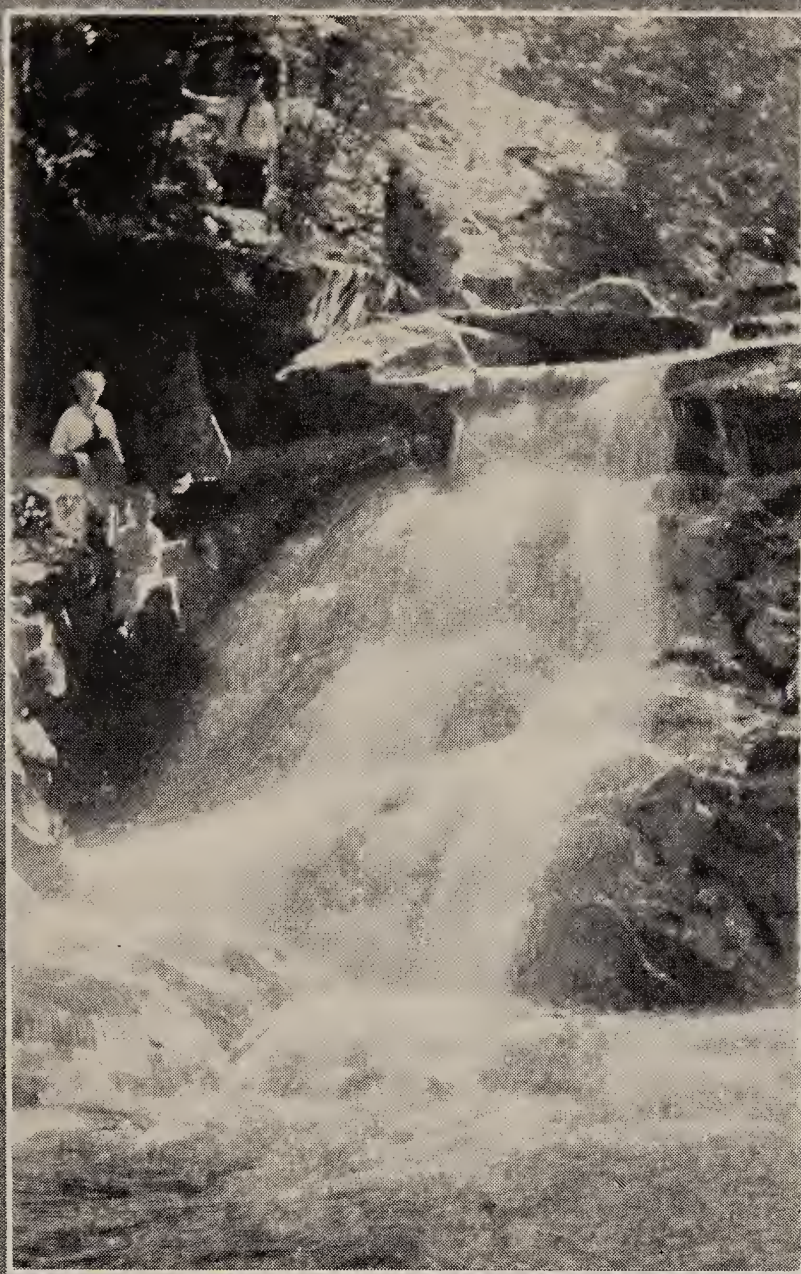
Few of the names of these early settlers are familiar to Middlefield people of the present day, or were known even to their fathers. In only one or two cases have their names been permanently attached to the places where they lived. Like the squatters, they were frontier adventurers who built only log houses and cleared only enough land to make their property salable at a profit to a more solid type of pioneer.

The first settler whose family was permanently connected with Middlefield was Samuel Taylor, the former Pittsfield pioneer, of whom mention has already been made. Taylor purchased most of the land surrounding what is now the Center, then in the extreme southwest corner of Worthington and bordering on William Mann's claim on Prescott's Grant. With his six stalwart sons, all of whom were in the Revolution, he did much to clear the land in this locality. His house was built on the old Squatters' Trail half a mile east of the Center. About 1773 his son, Elnathan, located along the trail a half mile further northwest, where a younger son, Lewis, succeeded him after a few years.⁸ Most of the land on which the Center now stands was purchased by Moses Orcutt, of Tyringham in 1776. His log house was probably along the trail between the Taylors near the Ambrose Newton house.⁹ He sold out the following year to Robert Cochran, of Blandford, who improved the property before selling it intact to Joseph Blush, of Bolton, Connecticut, in 1783.

That this region was for a short time a typical frontier country where the few settlers sometimes felt themselves free and away from the restraints of the law is indicated by the records of the Court of General Sessions. Samuel Taylor, for instance, sought to recover damages from William Mann for the theft in 1773 of four hundred feet of hemlock boards and also for assault and battery, alleging that said Mann "set upon him with force and arms and clubs" and "did beat and wound and grievously abuse him" so that "his life was despaired of." Daniel Meeker also sought the aid of the court to recover from John Rhoads who had promised in the same year to deliver five pounds worth of hemlock boards by a certain date and had failed to do so. In

⁸ The Taylor place, just north of the Center where the Wayside Lodge now stands. (1924)

⁹ Now the summer home of Miss Kate W. Smith. (1924)



GLENDALE FALLS
FOUNDATIONS OF RHOADS' MILL

each case justice seems to have been tardily administered, as it was several years before the plaintiffs were awarded their damages.

Most of the pioneers already mentioned were men of seasoned experience, but in 1773 an adventurous young man of twenty-two, on returning to Connecticut from a trading trip to the Indians on Lake Champlain purchased a lot in the northeast corner of Becket a short distance south of Samuel Taylor's land. This man was David Mack, of Hebron, Connecticut, the forerunner of many other young men from his own and other towns. After boarding with his neighbor, Taylor, for one season while cutting a path to his lot and building his log house,¹⁰ he brought his wife and baby to the new home in 1775, making the arduous, and at times perilous, journey in the usual conveyance of the time,—the ox cart.

Before the year was out Mack had a nearer neighbor in Josiah Leonard, of West Springfield, who settled on the lot between him and Taylor.¹¹ Leonard also brought a wife and baby, but the latter did not survive the rigors of pioneer life. The small gravestone in the back part of the lot marks the first death among the early families, and a parcel of land containing her grave was later set aside to form the first cemetery for the community.

Up to 1775 nothing had been done by the townships of Murrayfield, Becket or Worthington, to aid their settlers on the Middlefield ridge in the way of roads. As early as 1772 Hampshire County, recognizing the need of a better route to Pittsfield, had surveyed a road from Norwich to Hartwood, apparently over the squatters' trail to Prescott's Grant. Nothing came of this, however, probably because there was no prospect of getting a road across the Grant, which lay in Berkshire County.

In 1775 Murrayfield and Worthington took steps to connect their distant inhabitants with their centers in order to give them their rightful opportunity to attend church and town meeting with as little inconvenience as possible. Murrayfield built a road from the Eggleston's to John Taylor's near the Becket line,

¹⁰ His permanent house, built in 1781, is probably the oldest house in Middlefield and is now (1924) owned by Rev. J. B. Clark.

¹¹ The "Parsonage Lot" where the Mack Graveyard and Memorial are located.

while Worthington made a path from what is now "Smith Hollow" almost directly southwest to Samuel Taylor's. The present highway from "Blossom Corner" to the turn into the north road near the cemetery is the only portion of this old Worthington path now in use. A road was also built from the top of Glendale Falls down to the river and up the east side of the valley for the benefit of John Rhoads and the other Worthington citizens who desired to have access to his mills.

1193944

But the greatest need of the people on the central ridge still remained,—a through road from Murrayfield to Pittsfield, including particularly a connecting link across the corner of Becket. As the counties had done nothing to this end, a concerted movement by the towns seems to have been determined upon by the handful of citizens on the Middlefield ridge who were most interested. In the annual meeting in March, 1776, Josiah Leonard and others petitioned the town of Becket to construct a highway from the Becket line near his house across the corner of the township to meet the road from Murrayfield. At the annual meeting in Worthington held at the same time Samuel Taylor headed a similar petition to continue the proposed Becket highway northwest to the Prescott's Grant line,—presumably passing Taylor's house and over the existing squatters' trail.

Josiah Leonard

In Becket, Leonard's petition received favorable consideration,—probably because the proposed section of road gave Mack and Leonard a good connection with the outside world through Murrayfield,—thus avoiding the necessity of building them a long road to Becket Center. But in Worthington the town had already been to considerable expense the previous year to build a road from Samuel Taylor's house across the valley to Worthington Center, and this fact probably accounts for the rejection of Taylor's petition. The proposed new piece of road no doubt seemed to the town fathers on the distant Worthington ridge as likely to benefit outsiders rather than the town as a whole.

The next few years saw the arrival in the Becket section of settlers who branched out into the level land west of the Mur-

rayfield road, making use of Meeker's road to take them as far possible into the forests which covered their lots. A number of these men from Hebron settled in the Johnnycake Hill region, and may have worked together in clearing paths to their house sites prior to building and bringing their families. The fact that John Taylor is styled "Landlord" in an early road survey before the days of through travel would suggest that he made a business of boarding pioneers while they were establishing their homes.

The first of this group from Hebron was Elisha Mack, the father of David, who located a half mile south of Meeker's house on the east slope of Johnnycake Hill.¹² On the adjoining lot to the west near the top of the hill was the house of John Ford.¹³ Malachi Loveland settled west of the hill. After a year or two Ford sold his lot to Benjamin Blish, of Bolton, Connecticut, and penetrated west of Loveland into the valley of Taggart's Brook, building the first sawmill and gristmill on this stream. Solomon Ingham chose a lot north of Johnnycake Hill, a half mile west of Meeker's. Asa Brown settled a half mile west of David Mack,¹⁴ and in 1779 Aaron Goddard, of Simsbury, Connecticut, pushed on beyond him to Taggart's Brook, becoming the first settler in what was later Factory Village.¹⁵

That there was need of a connecting link from Murrayfield to Partridgefield for through as well as local travel is indicated by a petition of Murrayfield citizens to the General Court in 1779 for a bridge across the Westfield River at Norwich, in which it was stated that on the roads which met at the ford where the bridge was desired "there was much travelling to and from the state of Connecticut from the upper towns and also from the state of Vermont as well as from this state."

The difficulty of getting a road across Prescott's Grant which had held up previous attempts to construct a through road along the central ridge, was avoided by laying a road around it. Murrayfield built a road from Landlord John Taylor's to the

¹² Where Charles Combs lived.

¹³ The abandoned homestead on this lot was probably built by Captain Elisha Mack who purchased land from Blish.

¹⁴ Near the Dolman farm now occupied by W. J. Adams. (1924)

¹⁵ Lived somewhere on the meadow near the present schoolhouse.

northwest corner of the township; Partridgefield built one to its southeast corner, while Worthington built the connecting link across its corner. A roundabout route to Pittsfield and Albany was thus effected by 1779.

The present highway running north on the eastern side of the central ridge¹⁶ follows substantially the route of this first through road. Unlike the previous roads, this one was put through territory where there was no one living, and hence was not the result of any local demand. Its construction was important, however, as it opened up the Worthington section for settlement.

But this road did not satisfy the need of a road to Hartwood and Pittsfield along the western side of the ridge where most of the settlers lived. Josiah Leonard and others accordingly petitioned the county for such a road, utilizing the existing highways in Murrayfield and across the corner of Becket, and constructing a new stretch of road from the Becket line across the corner of Worthington to the Prescott's Grant line,—in the location of the present highway through Middlefield Center. The petition quaintly brings to light a neighborhood controversy over the location of this road, when it states that this way was "considerably used and found very convenient, excepting a small part of said way in Worthington has been altogether stopped and fenced up by Persons living thereon so as they and all Travellers are altogether shut out from any public road."

"The Persons living thereon" were none other than Robert Cochran and his family, and their object in blocking up this short cut across their land was evidently to compel the squatters and other travelers to use the original trail, which, as already stated, ran east and north of where the Cattleshow Grounds are now, passing Samuel Taylor's house. This is made clear by a rival petition of Samuel Taylor and others that the county road be laid in this location. But Leonard's petition was acted upon favorably before Taylor's could be considered, and the County Road was established where it is at the present day.

It was in this same year of 1779 that the project of forming a new township from the adjacent corners of Becket, Murrayfield and Worthington began to take shape. This movement would

¹⁶ North from the A. D. Pease farm passing the cemetery to the Peru line.

also have included Prescott's Grant had it not been that only one or two of the purchasers of lots had arrived on the ground at this date. The initiative, therefore, came from the people in the northeast corner of Becket for whom no roads had as yet been built to connect them with their own center. The leader was David Mack, who, having gained a thorough knowledge of the country as a hunter, was competent to map the boundaries of the proposed new town. Calling a meeting of all his neighbors, including those living across the line in Worthington and Murrayfield, he received hearty support for his project, with the result that petitions were presented for action at the three March meetings, requesting that their sections be set off to form a new township.

The petition of the seven citizens of Murrayfield, headed by Samuel Jones, voiced the general sentiment in its statement that "living so remote from the middle of the town makes it very tedious attending any town business, especially the preaching of the gospel." Unfortunately just at this time the hill towns were being drained of their resources in support of the Revolution, and favorable action on these requests meant a diminution in the amount of real estate and personal property available for taxation. It is not strange, therefore, that the movement came to naught.

The condition of the people in the Murrayfield corner was improved, however, by the establishment of school districts throughout the town. This section was called the "Eggleston District" after the first settlers, and the log schoolhouse built in 1780 near the junction of the County Road and the road to the "Den" was probably located on their land. This was the first schoolhouse built on Middlefield territory. Samuel Jones, who represented the Eggleston District on school committees, must have done some good work for the town, as he became one of the selectmen in 1781.

In Becket the proposition for ceding the northeast corner to form a new township received some serious consideration, probably because the town had spent very little money to give the settlers the roads which the other sections of the Middlefield Ridge had been given. The committee appointed did not report until November, but they did recommend that all the land east of

Taggart's Brook and north of the Westfield River be contributed. The ill success of the project in the other towns no doubt caused the matter to be tabled indefinitely.

The agitation of the "Northeast Corner" citizens, however, had the beneficial effect of rousing the town to its duty of building roads which would connect them with their center. Moreover, with their gradual increase in numbers they had acquired enough political influence in town matters to secure these advantages, as is indicated by their representation among the town officers in 1780. Elisha Mack was one of the selectmen, David Mack, a surveyor, while Daniel Meeker and John Ford were chosen deer reeve and hog reeve respectively for the district.

During this year three roads were laid out in the northeast corner of Becket. The most important of these was the highway from Becket Center which crossed the Westfield River some distance north of where the Middlefield railroad station now stands. The abutments of the old bridge can still be seen. Continuing northeast over the West Hill Ridge, it crossed Factory Brook at Ford's Mills and wound up and over the steep slope of Johnnycake Hill to Elisha Mack's farm, doubtless following the trail that the settlers had made down to Ford's Mills. From here the road was continued across lots in a northeast direction to meet "Meeker's Road" by which a connection was made with the County Road and the Partridgefield Road.

This highway not only gave the northeast corner people a direct road to Becket Center, but by joining the other roads at John Taylor's gave Becket its first direct connection with Worthington and Partridgefield, setting in motion new currents of travel in all directions. This meeting place of roads began to grow rapidly in importance. It had no doubt been considered as the center of the proposed new town which had been planned for the previous year. With the rapid increase of settlers after 1780, this neighborhood seemed to have a future, and it began to assume the characteristics of a village.

The most significant development was the building of a tavern in the angle between the County Road and the Partridgefield Road between 1780 and 1784, probably by Enos Blossom, a native of Barnstable, Massachusetts.¹⁷ Eliakim Wardwell, a shoe-

¹⁷ Now owned by A. D. Pease. (1924)



ENOS BLOSSOM'S TAVERN

OLIVER BLUSH'S TAVERN

maker and saddler, located a short distance south.¹⁸ Bezaleel Wright, the first physician, lived a little further south on the County Road. On the Partridgefield Road, John Taylor's place was purchased by Ephraim Sheldon, of Enfield, Connecticut. A quarter mile further north was Elijah White, a cooper by trade.¹⁹ Eli Skinner set up a blacksmith shop opposite the

Eli Skinner

tavern somewhere on the Becket Road which he operated for a few years. Thomas Root, of Enfield, settled a little west of Blossom near Meeker's Brook, and may have been the originator of the tanning industry later carried on by his son-in-law, John Metcalf, at this place.²⁰ James Nooney, also of Enfield, an active buyer and seller of lots in this region, lived south of Blossom.²¹

The new Becket road brought more settlers into the Johnny-cake Hill region. Benajah and Elkanah Jones of Hebron, John Pinney of Windsor, and David Carrier settled on the south edge of the hill overlooking Mt. Gobble and the Westfield River Valley. To the west were Joseph Cary, of Williamsburg, Oliver Bates of Hebron, and several families of Cheeseman, in the vicinity of Walnut Hill, the south slope of which was early known as "Cheeseman's Hollow." Further north was Barzillai Little,

Barzillai Little

of Bolton, Connecticut, who was, with exception of Elisha Mack, Jr., perhaps longest a resident in this section. North of the Becket Road was Amasa Graves, of Williamsburg, the ancestor of many families of this name in Middlefield.²²

It should be borne in mind that by 1780 the corners of Murrayfield and Becket were fairly well populated before the Worthington and Prescott's Grant regions had really begun to be settled. The chief reason for this was that continuous roads had to be built through the former sections to make the latter accessible. Shortly after the building of the Partridgefield road on

¹⁸ The Metcalf house now owned by Mrs. Pearson. (1924)

¹⁹ The Elbert Pease house where Mr. Pierce lives. (1924)

²⁰ Near the Dyer house on road to Chester. (1924)

²¹ Perhaps near H. S. Pease's house. (1924)

²² Built the house now owned by Harry E. Pease. (1924)



HOUSE OF WILLIAM TAYLOR

HOUSE OF AMASA GRAVES

the east side of the central ridge, a group of pioneers, mostly from East Windsor and Windsor, Connecticut, began taking up the land thus made available, and this road was for some years known as "Windsor Street."

Nearest the Murrayfield line on this road were Simeon Booth and John Damon.²³ A short distance further north lived Captain Timothy Allen.²⁴ On the neighboring lot was one of the most prominent of this group, Captain Timothy McElwain, whose large, square homestead, built some years later, is now occupied by descendants of the fourth and fifth generation. Matthew Smith, of East Haddam, purchased the land adjoining, and his well built house, which has sheltered several large families of descendants, is likewise owned by a great-grandson. Further north lived three more Windsorites, Justus and Israel Bissell, and last, but by no means least,—Ithamer Pelton, a competent builder of churches and houses, whose own residence until within a few years bore testimony to his skillful workmanship.²⁵ Across the Worthington line in Partridgefield settled Job Robbins, of Ashford, Connecticut, and Joseph Russ on land later ceded to form Middlefield.

On the eastern ridge between the Den Stream and the Middle Branch of the Westfield the only residents prior to the incorporation of this land into Middlefield were living along the old road to Worthington running northeast over the ridge. These were Elijah Dix, James Kelley and Samuel Woods.²⁶ After the incorporation of Middlefield came the establishment of "Ridgepole Road," running north and south along the crest of this ridge. Among the more prominent families which settled here about 1788 were those of Israel Pease, Erastus Ingham, and Calvin Smith,²⁷ all of them progenitors of many of these names in Middlefield. It was ten years later that Captain Nathan Wright, of Chester, the first of that name, purchased the meadows in "The Den" where his descendants have lived ever since.

After the County Road from Murrayfield to the Prescott's

²³ Lived near the Sweeney place.

²⁴ On the site of the Babson Cottage.

²⁵ Last occupied by the Chamberlain family.

²⁶ Dix near Lester Root place. Kelley near Cottrell.

²⁷ Israel Pease at Harvey Root place now owned by Frank Chipman. (1924) Erastus Ingham just north. Calvin Smith at Cottrell Place.

Grant east line had been established, the prospects for settlement within this tract became brighter. Most of the lots had been sold to residents of East Haddam, Connecticut, prior to the Revolution, but that struggle had delayed their coming. Then, too, the lack of a town government and the uncertainty regarding the establishment of roads and a church therein must have deterred some from emigrating.

The first settler on the Grant who was a purchaser of a lot was David Bolton, a large land owner of Murrayfield, who purchased several lots of the East Haddam owners. About 1777 he built a house near the brow of the hill west of the Center, north of the present highway to "Blush Hollow," giving the region the name of "Shady Grove." This detail seems to classify him as a real estate operator, moving from town to town and buying and selling lots during the boom periods. Bolton was not deterred by the fact that his home lot lay within the land claimed by William Mann, and later events justified his action.

Bolton had an advantage over the East Haddam purchasers in that he had an opportunity to make a thorough inspection of the properties before buying. The lots were apparently laid out by Arnold on the map to contain approximately fifty acres each regardless of the topography of the country. While they all looked alike on the plat, some were apt to be practically worthless. Bolton purchased one of these on the highest table land in the county between Robbins and Dickson Hills, situated at least two miles from the end of the County Road and reached only by a steep climb. An early purchaser was found in Henry Lamberton, of Palmer, who located there in 1779. This site proved so inconvenient, however, that in spite of later town assistance in establishing a road to it, Lamberton and subsequent owners gave up the attempt to make a living there, and both site and road were abandoned at an early date.

General settlement began in the Grant about 1780, coincident with that in the Worthington section. As in the other localities, clearings were first made along the paths already cut. On the Partridgefield trail continuing the County Road settled James Dickson, the first of the East Haddam Colony to arrive. He built his house²⁸ on a slightly lot a half mile northwest of the

²⁸ The Orrin Pease place owned by Judge Birnie. (1924)

present Center. A year or two later his son-in-law, Uriah Church,²⁹ located a short distance farther north, and north of him, John Newton,³⁰ of Colchester, Connecticut. Many of the descendants of these three pioneers were Middlefield residents. Still further north lived Captain Alexander Dickson, a son of James.³¹ Another son, John, the great-grandfather of the noted educator and diplomat, Andrew Dickson White, located on the east side of the central ridge near the Partridgefield line.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "John Dickson". The letters are fluid and connected, with a prominent loop at the end of the last name.

Other East Haddam people settled on what seems to have been a trail to Hartwood leading directly west of where the Center now is, the location of which has been followed generally by the present highway to the West Hill. On the south side of this trail at the brow of the hill, located William Church, a brother of Uriah, and a builder of repute. The lot adjoining on the south was purchased by Enoch Crowell,³² of Yarmouth. Continuing west on this trail, John Smith³³ located in the valley near Taggart's Brook. On the level land on the top of West Hill were John Spencer and Elihu Church. Further south on the ridge and away from the trail lived William Taylor, son of Samuel of the Worthington section, whose house³⁴ is probably the oldest of those now standing on the Grant.

On the original trail to Hartwood leading northwest across the meadows, the presence of the Taggarts discouraged settlement. Nevertheless Joseph Dickson, a third son of James, settled at the south end of their possessions, and Daniel Spencer Emmons near the north end. The Taggart's right to the premises was sustained in the courts, but they finally sold out to the owners of the lots and removed from town.

The other squatters were not so fortunate. William Mann was sued first by the Prescotts and later by James Dickson, backed

²⁹ The Gardner house. (1923)

³⁰ Where the Sternagle family lives. (1924)

³¹ The Wanzel place.

³² Where Ralph Pease lives. (1924)

³³ The Jesse Pelkey house. (1924)

³⁴ Where Mr. Eden lives. (1924)



HOUSE OF DANIEL LEACH

HOUSE OF JOHN SMITH

by David Bolton and William Church, but he was able to defer action by obtaining a survey showing that there was an excess of land in the grant over that shown in the original survey of the Prescotts. Mann put in a claim for this excess, but as he left the Grant within a short time, he appears to have been dispossessed. Miles Washburn, on West Hill, was similarly sued by John Spencer, the purchaser of land from Arnold. Washburn won the first decision but lost in the appeal and departed for New York State.

In the region of the later Center there was no particular development until after the incorporation of the town. It was, in fact, one of the most sparsely settled portions of the Middlefield territory. East of the ridge Thomas Blossom settled near Samuel Taylor as late at 1787. The fork in the road near the site of his house is still known as "Blossom Corner." About the same time Bissell Phelps, of Hebron, Connecticut, settled half a mile northeast on the Worthington road³⁵ where he was succeeded in a few years by Dr. William Coleman. West of the ridge Daniel Chapman, who was the original owner of the Charles Wright farm, was the only new-comer not already mentioned.

Curiously enough, the Joseph Blush and Lewis Taylor farms, which together covered most of the land on which the Center was later built up, have remained practically intact to the present day in spite of the strip of small lots on either side of the main street; for over a hundred years both farms were, and one of them still is, in the possession of their descendants or blood relatives. Blush built his new house on the County Road just south of the point where it was met by the Squatters' Trail from the southeast and by the trail coming up the slope from the west. As will be seen later, its location made it play a prominent part in Middlefield history.

As the number of settlers on the Grant increased, it became evident that some step must soon be taken to give them a town government. Surrounded by the unsettled sections of other townships, these hardy pioneers had to traverse the hills and dales of their own tract before reaching the rough roads to the various centers. If a citizen in the Eggleston District of Mur-

³⁵ Where Ralph Bell now lives. (1924)

rayfield complained of the distance from their Center, which averaged four miles, we can imagine the opinions of the Prescott's Grant inhabitants who lived at twice that distance from the same village, which was their natural connection with civilization.

This situation presented a new and more favorable opportunity to push the project of a new town, the plan now being to use Prescott's Grant as a nucleus to which would be added the adjacent sections of the neighboring townships. To accomplish this, state action was required, and David Mack offered to go to Boston to present the case to the General Court, and to pay the entire expense of the trip in case he were unsuccessful. This proposition received hearty support from practically the whole population, sixty names being signed to the Petition for Incorporation, which was entitled, "Petition of Prescott's Grant and Others,"³⁶ and was dated September 22, 1781. The petition set forth that:

"All the persons who are settled on said lands live at a distance of five miles and some at much greater distance from the meeting house in their respective towns on which account many of your petitioners have for several years been obliged either to carry these families the distance above mentioned in rough roads or to educate them without any of the advantages of public institutions, except in some few cases in which they have been able to procure preaching among themselves the many disadvantages arising from the Roughness of the Roads Steep Hills and Rapid Rivers that are in the way to their respective towns are more than many of your Honours would think of that those of your petitioners that live in the tract of land called Prescotts Grant not being annexed to no towns have no Priviledges as other towns have nor ever can have till that August Body the general Assembly of the Commonwealth Incorporates them and allows them the Priviledges of other towns"

As a result of Mr. Mack's efforts the General Court appointed a committee of three to repair to Prescott's Grant and environs, to meet committees appointed by the towns concerned, and to report at the next session. The committee arrived in December, 1781, and reported favorably on the matter the following February, but the General Court voted that it "lie till next session."

On March 12, 1783, the Act of Incorporation³⁷ was finally passed, declaring that the inhabitants of the southwest corner

³⁶ See Appendix B.

³⁷ See Appendix B.



CAPT. ALEXANDER DICKSON'S TAVERN

ASA SMITH'S TAVERN

of Worthington, of the northwest corner of Murrayfield, the northeast corner of Becket, the south side of Partridgefield and a part of Washington, and Prescott's Grant were thereby incorporated into a town called Middlefield, which was to be annexed to Hampshire County. Instructions were given to John Kirtland, Esq., of Norwich, to choose "some principle inhabitant to warn the new citizens to assemble and elect officers and transact the necessary business for starting the town's new life. Kirtland fittingly chose Benjamin Eggleston, of the Eggleston District for this honor, as he was the first settler on Middlefield to acquire his land by purchase.

A new era thus dawned, full of much promise for the future prosperity of the dwellers in the Middlefield hills and valleys. While one set of problems had been solved, it was gradually realized that the artificial creation of a town presented a whole series of questions to be considered, which could be handled successfully only by the hearty co-operation of all the citizens. How these scattered settlers, laboring under many difficulties, finally built up a community life of their own, will be told in the following pages.

CHAPTER V

THE HILL-TOWNS IN THE REVOLUTION

THOUGH the coming of the early settlers to the Middlefield region before the date of incorporation has been traced in detail in the previous chapter, there has been left untouched one important influence which had a marked effect on the lives of all, and in general added to the hardships of pioneer life. This was the Revolutionary War. No scenes of conflict occurred in this locality. There were about a dozen clearings to be discovered when the war began. Yet, by considering the activities of the townships of which the first comers were then citizens, much of interest can be learned regarding the fortunes of both the proprietors and pioneers in the eight year struggle for freedom.

At the commencement of hostilities many of the lots in Murrayfield, Partridgefield and Worthington were still in the hands of the original proprietors, who were among the most prominent men of the province, and whose fate depended upon the attitude they took toward the revolutionary movement. The most noted of these was Sir Francis Bernard, the royal governor of the Province, who in 1762 purchased a large interest in Partridgefield. Upon his recall to England in 1769 a considerable number of his lots remained unsold.

Another pronounced loyalist was Colonel John Murray, of Rutland, who is said to have been the youngest son of the Duke of Athol in Scotland, and from whom Murrayfield apparently received its name. The other proprietors of Murrayfield, however, Colonel John Chandler and Judge Timothy Paine, of Worcester, and Colonel Abijah Willard, of Leominster, together with Colonel John Worthington, of Springfield, the chief proprietor of Worthington, were all natives of New England. Broadly educated and well versed in legal and military affairs they were efficient administrators of the various positions they held in the Provincial Government. With their mansions and

large estates they represented the nearest approach to a colonial aristocracy that Massachusetts has ever witnessed.

The crisis of their careers came in 1774 when the British Government attempted to put into operation one of the "Intolerable Acts" known as the "Regulating Act" by which the governor's council, heretofore chosen by the assembly, was to be appointed by the king. Among the appointees were the names of the proprietors just mentioned, with the exception of Chandler. As this act was a curtailment of charter rights according to the views of the patriots, the residences of these men were visited by mobs bent on securing their resignations and their allegiance to the revolutionary movement. Colonel Chandler who was active in drafting the Worcester Protest against this lawless procedure, was accorded the same treatment.

These men, through differences in natural temperament or in judgment as to the outcome of the struggle, took varied lines of action. Paine and Worthington submitting to the popular demand, resigned the king's appointment and swore allegiance to the patriot cause. Murray, Chandler and Willard fled to Boston where they received the protection of the British Army. In company with a thousand or more other Loyalists they left for Canada upon the evacuation of Boston in 1776.

Mr. Chandler's hardships, typical of the experience of the Loyalists, are graphically described in his petition to the Lords of the Treasury at London for financial assistance in February, 1779. He states that he left a beloved wife and sixteen children to the mercy of the rebels, and that "after suffering the most cruel insults, being deprived of his Liberty and threatened in the most alarming manner, unless he would Sacrifice his Loyalty to the King, renounce the Worcester Protest which he had promoted and signed, was obliged to save himself from an ignominious death, to fly from his home in November, 1774, and put himself under the protection of the King's troops . . . that he was able to collect only 832 pounds which was spent by sickness through fatigue, by voige, shipwreck and other unavoidable accidents before his arrival in England."

By the Act of 1778 these proprietors of Murrayfield with many others were banished for leaving the state and depriving it of their services. Their names, with that of Sir Francis Ber-

nard, appear on the list of "notorious conspirators" whose estates were confiscated. This act has a bearing on the settlement of Middlefield as a number of the lots in the sections formerly belonging to Murrayfield and Partridgefield were purchased by some of the early settlers at the public auction held by the state.

After the war Mr. Chandler put in a claim for 17,000 pounds, although his estates were probably worth twice that amount. This figure was so moderate that the state allowed it without question, and Mr. Chandler became known as "The Honest Refugee." His Murrayfield holdings were valued at 2,305 pounds. Denied a return to his family and his native land, he died in England in 1800. Such was the fate of many Americans who chose allegiance to the British Crown.

How these unsettled conditions affected the settlers in the frontier towns is well set out in the Murrayfield petition to the General Court of which mention has already been made. As reasons for the need of help they stated that "some of the proprietors had gone over to the Enemy"; that "soon after they got the town incorporated immediately raised the price of lands to such extravagant prices that hindered people from buying in said town," and that "people that would have been glad to have purchased them farms in town could not buy because said proprietors was not to be found, which was a great hindrance to the town's settling."

Turning now to the activities of patriots in the Middlefield region, on July 6, 1774, a congress of deputies from the Berkshire towns convened at Stockbridge to take action in support of the stand taken by the eastern leaders. Becket was represented by Nathaniel Kingsley and Peter Porter; Hartwood, or Washington, by William Spencer and Moses Ashley, and Partridgefield, by Nathan Fisk. This assembly voted that the inhabitants of the country should be advised against the consumption of British manufactures; that "the distressed circumstances of the poor in Boston and Charlestown be relieved by sending them fat cattle in the fall by such ways and means as shall hereafter be agreed upon; that licentiousness and disorder be discouraged," and that "the most prudent care be taken for the raising of sheep," for the growing of flax, and for the manufacture "of

all such cloths as shall be most useful and necessary." The following year when the destitute people of Boston were apportioned among the towns for support and employment, Murrayfield's quota was seventeen and Worthington's six.

It was through such meetings as the Stockbridge conference that the Revolutionary sentiment was stimulated and galvanized into action, each town co-operating effectively through its "committee of correspondence." Governor Gage unwittingly aided the organization of the patriots when he called together the representatives of all the Massachusetts towns in October, 1774, to consider the general welfare. Delegates from ninety towns were present and the Middlefield region was represented by Captain Nathan Eager, of Worthington, and Jonathan Wadsworth, of Becket. Although Governor Gage seems to have repented of his action and ordered that this conference be postponed, the delegates met at Salem on the appointed day and immediately passed resolutions protesting against the newly organized royal government of the colony. Steps were taken to establish a militia, and orders were given that the taxes of the citizens should be paid only to officers chosen by them. This legislative body was truly representative of the people and naturally became the governing power of the colony throughout the war under the title of the "Provincial Congress."

Even at the beginning of the conflict the limited aid which the sparsely settled hill country could give to the revolutionists is brought to light in the following letter from the town of Partridgefield to the Provincial Congress, dated May 27, 1775, in explanation of their inability to pay the war tax imposed:

"This town is but new, and but few people in it, and the generality of them are people of low fortunes; and it is not long since we were at great expense (for us) in settling a minister in the Town; and as our farms are mostly new, and our lands not quick to produce a crop, we are obliged every year to buy a great part of our provision; and this year especially, as the blast and vermin destroyed a great part of our grain last year. We have no Town stock of ammunition, nor do we know how to procure it, as all the money we can get must go to purchase the necessaries of life. I am apt to think there is as many men gone or going from this Town in defense of the liberties and privileges of America as from any town in this Province, if not more, according to the number of people in this and the other towns. And we should be as free with our money as with our men, if we had it and could possibly spare it"

The apportionment of taxes and supplies for the maintenance of the army seems to have been made on the basis of population. When the Third Provincial Congress called for 13,000 coats to be provided as soon as may be, Murrayfield was called upon for seventeen; Becket, ten, and Worthington and Partridgefield, seven each. This plan in general bore heavily on the people of western Massachusetts, as the wealth of the province lay mostly in the eastern counties.

On account of the high prices of commodities the value of the supplies furnished appears very large. Worthington raised 120 pounds in 1778 to relieve the wants of the suffering soldiers. In 1779 they voted to raise 600 pounds to pay for twelve blankets and bounties for the soldiers last raised. In 1780 the demand for horses was so great that it was resolved that the town give security on the town if they cannot provide the horses at the stated price. The same year 2,130 pounds was raised for clothing; 5,000 pounds was spent for beef, and the next year 4,000 weight of beef was sent to the army. In the same way Murrayfield raised 5,000 pounds for the purchase of 3,840 pounds of beef in 1780, and in 1781 it voted to raise 8,000 pounds to purchase the town's proportion of the same commodity. In July of the same year seventy pounds of silver was raised to buy 3,044 weight of beef, and having done all that it could, the town "lay down in the furrow."

When the question of independence from Great Britain was being discussed throughout the colonies, the inhabitants of Murrayfield on June 17, 1776, made known their sentiments in no uncertain language, voting in a nearly full meeting: "That under the present circumstances of the Thirteen United Colonies, and the treatment of Great Britain toward America, we view it as necessary, and are willing, to a man, to be declared an independent State whenever the honorable Continental Congress shall judge best."

The same aggressive spirit was shown by the hill towns at the meeting of the Committees of Correspondence of Hampshire County to decide whether or not it was proper and expedient that the Court of General Sessions should be dissolved, and whether the justices should in any case act by virtue of the commissions from George III. Sentiment was divided as to the

proper course to pursue, but there was no doubt in the mind of Rev. Thomas Allen, the patriot minister of Pittsfield, who wrote to the Worthington delegates on March 7, 1776, ten days before the meeting: "I hope you will not fail of raising the Men of Worthington and going down to No. Hampton on Monday next to stop the Court, as this is a most necessary step for the Salvation of our Country. Be so good as to send word to No. 5, Murrayfield and Chesterfield, and do not wait for the people here but go forward early." The vote at this meeting was close, the more conservative valley towns desiring to continue the sessions *in statu quo*. Victory was with the hill towns, however, by a vote of forty-three to thirty-nine, four of the majority vote being cast by the Worthington delegates. The May session of the court, therefore, was convened by the authority of the people of Massachusetts.

Actual military service for the settlers in the Middlefield region as well as for those living in other parts of the province began upon the first shedding of blood at Lexington and Concord. Among the minutemen who hurried from all directions toward Boston were seventy men from Ashfield and Worthington, Captain Ferguson and thirty-six men from Murrayfield and Blandford, and Captain Watkins and others from Partridgefield. In the Murrayfield and Blandford company there were three subsequent citizens of Middlefield,—Nathan Wright, Benjamin Eggleston and James Clark.

The operations of the regular army during the war were aided from time to time by auxiliary troops raised by short enlistments to protect exposed points and to act as reserves in emergencies. In view of the hard condition of living already described, it is not to be wondered at that many of the Middlefield pioneers saw service in this manner. Not only in western Massachusetts, but throughout the colonies, the patriots generally had no clear conception of the necessity of military co-operation, and although the farmers turned out readily to defend their own province when the occasion arose, they were often unwilling to leave their crops for any length of time to help fight the British in the other provinces.

One of the first calls for short enlistment was the "Resolve for raising 5,000 men to co-operate with the Continental Troops in

Canada and New York," of June 25, 1776, the Hampshire men being ordered to the former, the Berkshire men to the latter locality. The number of soldiers required from the towns in the Middlefield region was: Worthington, 10; Murrayfield, 10; Becket, 5; Plantation Hartwood, 5, and Partridgefield, 5. The resolve stipulated "That each man furnish himself with a good Firearm and Bayonet, a Hatchet or Tomahawk, a Cartouch Box, Knapsack, and Blanket, and for their encouragement readily to enter into the service of their country on this pressing exigency of affairs, there shall be paid to each non-commissioned officer and Private Soldier destined for Canada at the time of his passing muster 7 pounds, and to those destined for New York 3 pounds."

A system of rewards and punishments seems to have been in full operation. If the required number did not volunteer, a draft was to be made on a muster of the whole militia, and any person neglecting to attend muster was fined ten pounds. The same penalty was inflicted upon any one who refused to go after being drafted, and unless the money was paid within twenty-four hours, an additional fine of three pounds was imposed.

Even with these precautions it seems that all did not go well in the Middlefield country, judging from Major Hawley's report to the Massachusetts Council, of August 5, which stated: "Some disappointment has taken place with regard to the Murrayfield quota, too long to relate, which has caused a defect in the last mentioned company." This "defect" was probably caused by the refusal of service during the harvest season on the part of some of the drafted men, who preferred to pay their fines rather than leave the families. At any rate Murrayfield's patriotism was vindicated in 1779 when the General Court remitted its fine of 300 pounds imposed on the town in 1778 for not furnishing its full number of soldiers, on the town's petition that in 1777 it had hired five men more than their quota. With regard to the Berkshire companies, Major Hawley reported troubles of a less serious nature. Through some mistake all the canteens and kettles purchased for their use appeared at the major's house in Northampton several days after the companies, "very uneasy and complaining" in regard thereto, had begun to march to their destination in New York State.

Other calls for troops followed and the hill towns were gradually drained of their men. Worthington raised fifteen men in 1781 to serve for three years with forty shillings advance pay and four pounds a month. As a result, many of the women planted and harvested the crops and even ploughed their lands. At no time between 1779 and 1782 were there over ten or twelve men who attended church on Sunday. The families of the soldiers became so destitute,—not only in Worthington, but elsewhere,—that the towns were ordered by the General Court to provide for their maintenance.

The settlers in that part of Worthington which was later given to form Middlefield were well represented in the war by the family of Samuel Taylor. Of his six sons, Lewis and William served for long periods, William being probably at the battle of Bennington, while Elnathan, Heman and Daniel served shorter enlistments. Others from this section who engaged for terms of three years were Asa Benjamin, Elijah Herrick and William Rhoads, while Salah Benjamin and Silas Rhoads had shorter services.

Middlefield pioneers in the Murrayfield section were represented by the Wright brothers, Nathan, Judah and Jesse, the first two participating in the military operations at Stillwater and Saratoga. From this neighborhood also were Moses Eggleston, who enlisted for three years, besides Benjamin Eggleston, Daniel and Nathaniel Babcock, and David Bolton, who had short terms of service. John Taggart upheld the honor of the few families on Prescott's Grant. In the Becket section of Middlefield all the military service seems to have been performed by the three Mack brothers, David, Warren and Elisha who served short enlistments in local companies, while their father, Elisha, nearly fifty years of age, returned to Connecticut to serve as ensign in the 12th Regiment of state militia.

That the Middlefield region was suitable for the hiding of deserters from the army is indicated by a resolve of the General Court in 1779 that the sheriff of Hampshire County immediately repair to Murrayfield and towns adjacent to apprehend and secure any persons, soldiers in the Continental Army, which may be found without a leave of absence from their commanding officer.

The nearest battlegrounds of the war were those of Bennington, Vermont, and of Stillwater, New York, preceding the British surrender at Saratoga, these engagements taking place in the summer and autumn of 1777. The spontaneous rallying of the patriots of the surrounding country to the support of the Continental troops was a large factor in the result. Burgoyne himself pays the following tribute to his enemies in western New England in a private letter to Lord Germaine: "The Hampshire Grants in particular, a country unpeopled and almost unknown in the last war, now abounds in the most active and most rebellious race on the continent and hangs like a storm on my left." The Middlefield region, however, saw a little of the fruits of victory. Colonel Eager's barn in Worthington housed a body of Hessian prisoners from the battle of Bennington who were being marched to Boston. The previous night they had slept in the Pittsfield meetinghouse and had reached Worthington by way of Peru over the present highway which for some time afterward was called the "Burgoyne Road." A batch of prisoners from the British Army captured at Saratoga was also lodged at Chester Center Church for one night on their way to the coast.

It is related that among the curious onlookers drawn to Chester Center by this unusual event was pretty Nancy Holland, from the North End, who quite likely was an interested assistant in the local commissary corps. At any rate, there was a young Scotch captive to whom she appeared as "a phantom of delight," while she, in turn, was not averse to taking a friendly interest in the admiring stranger. The march was quickly resumed but the vision of the lass in the Hampshire highlands grew ever brighter in recollection as the prisoner approached Boston. When the band left Worcester, the Scotchman was missing. By forging a pass he had made his escape and was finding his way back to Chester Center to win the girl of his choice. It was thus that David Cross became a Middlefield pioneer, making his home, with Nancy as his wife, at the foot of Holcomb Hill on what is now an abandoned cross road from "The Den" to the present highway from Middlefield to Chester Center.

With the capture of Burgoyne the campaigns of the war were transferred to the colonies south of Massachusetts, and in these

only a few of the settlers in the Middlefield territory participated to any great extent. Toward the close of the war, however, the resumption of immigration brought as settlers many soldiers who had rendered valuable military service for other towns, and whose experience in active campaigning must have served them well in meeting the hardships of pioneer life.

Among those from other parts of Massachusetts were three Cheeseman brothers, all of whom answered the Lexington alarm, Abel and Benjamin from Braintree, and Anson, from Williamsburg. Abel also served many enlistments, taking part in the battle of Stillwater and the surrender of Burgoyne, as did also Amasa Graves, who, with Joseph Cary, also fought for Williamsburg. Thomas Durant responded to the Lexington alarm from Newton and is said to have fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. John Coates, from Lenox, served in the Massachusetts Line.

Many more soldiers came from Connecticut towns. Uriah Church, Matthew Smith, and James Dickson, were all members of the same company of minute men who answered the Lexington alarm from East Haddam. Uriah Church and John Smith were in the 1st Regiment of the Connecticut Line which fought at Germantown and Monmouth and were in winter quarters at Valley Forge. Solomon Ingham, Malachi Loveland, and others enlisted from Hebron, Ingham fighting at Bunker Hill. John Newton served for Colchester, Job Robbins for Ashford, while Barzillai Little, from Tolland, was trumpeter in the Connecticut Light Horse.

The largest and most interesting delegation of men seems to have been that from East Windsor and Windsor. Israel Bissell is believed to have been the man of this name who has been called the best rough rider of the Revolution for his achievement in carrying the news of the battle of Lexington from Watertown, Massachusetts, through Connecticut to New York City and on to Philadelphia, a distance of three hundred fifty miles, in four days. Elijah Churchill, Jonathan Ely, Simeon Booth, John Pinney and Justus Bissell all saw active service; Timothy McElwain aided the cause by contributions and was honored for his services.

Besides all these, there were many other soldiers who emigrated to the Middlefield region about this time, but who were not

vitally connected with the life of the town as they soon moved away. Among these were Benjamin Blish, Elihu Church, Daniel Spencer Emmons, Parker Fellows, Benajah and Elkanah Jones, and Bissell Phelps. It will therefore be seen that a surprisingly large proportion of the founders of the town engaged in military service in the Revolution,¹ and there are few of its citizens to-day of the older stock who cannot find among them at least one ancestor who fought to achieve the independence of our country.

¹ See War Records, Appendix E.

CHAPTER VI

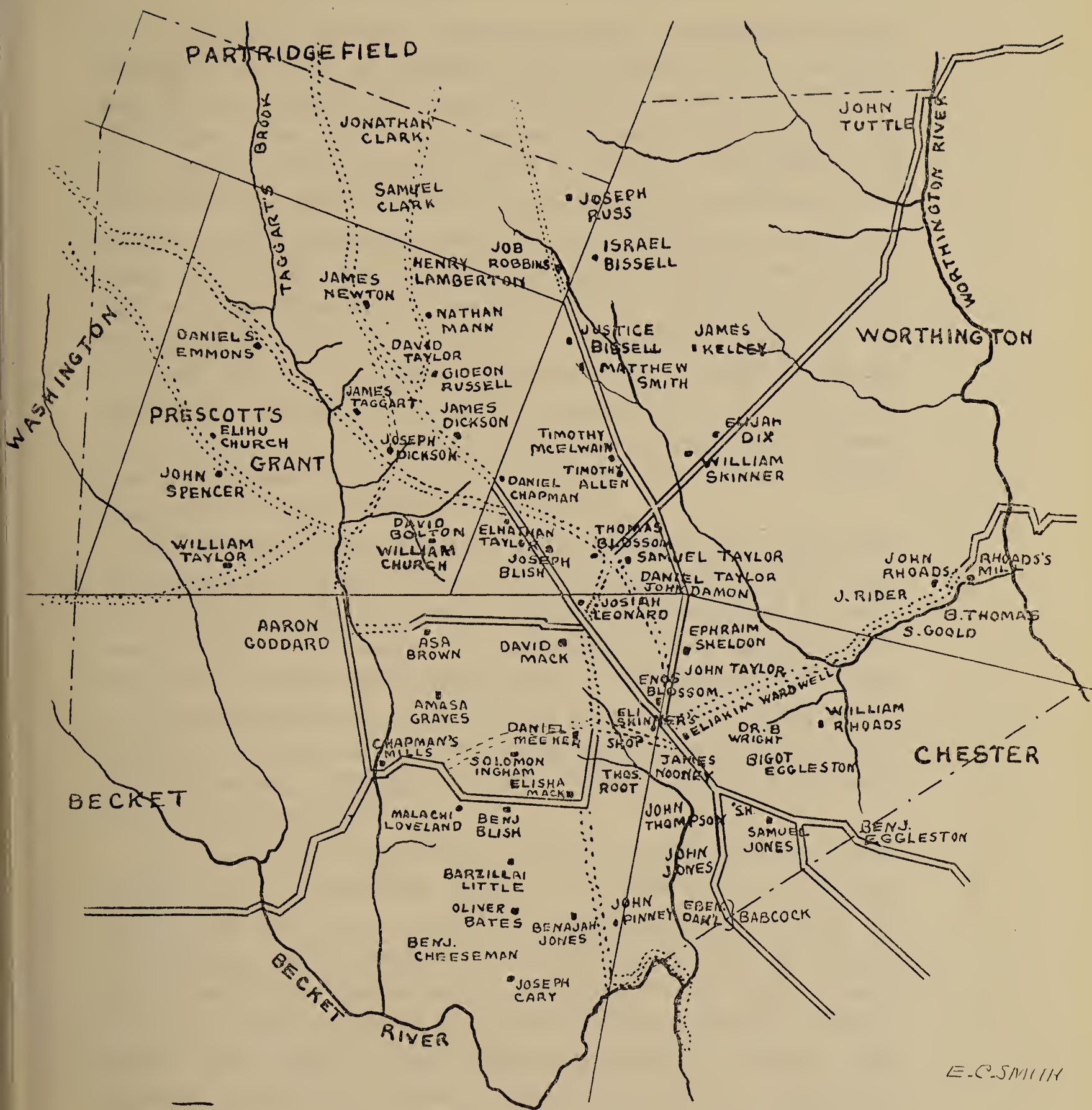
ORGANIZATION OF THE NEW COMMUNITY AND CHURCH

THOSE who have inquired into the busy first years of Middlefield as an incorporated town are always impressed by the great lack of unanimity of opinion, and the inability to abide by a decision, manifested in transacting public affairs, particularly in important matters such as choosing a central place for the establishment of the meetinghouse, and the selection of a minister. While such controversies are by no means uncommon in the history of small towns, it is seldom that they occur at the very beginning of their history and are so protracted as in the case of Middlefield.

If the local conditions are studied alone, the conclusion reached regarding the character and capacity of the new citizens is not flattering; but if we can picture them as simply a small portion of the great body of people who were trying to put into practice a more democratic form of government not only in the state but in the nation, we shall arrive at a fairer estimate of their civic management. It is therefore necessary to give some consideration to the general political, economic and religious influences that swayed mens' minds before we study in detail the interesting events through which the community was finally organized. When this has been done it seems likely that the wonder will be, not that Middlefield was so dilatory in achieving a fully developed town life, but that it was able at all under such unfavorable conditions to bring to a successful issue its own particular experiment in pure democracy.

It is a noteworthy fact that the first years of Middlefield's existence as a town were exactly contemporaneous with the period of unrest and reconstruction following the Revolution which has been called "the critical period in American History."

Even during the war the success of the first efforts of the



E.C. SMITH

MIDDLEFIELD

1783

NEW TOWNSHIP LINES -----

TRAILS

HIGHWAYS ==



states at self-government led many people to advocate radical theories. As early as October, 1776, the hill town of Ashfield, not far from Middlefield, announced to the world the adoption of certain "Resolves" as to the proper form of government for the country. The conclusion reads as follows: "Therefore it is voted that we take the Law of God for the foundation of the forme of our government, that it is our opinion that we Do not want any Goviner but the Goviner of the Univarse, and under him a States Ginerall to Consult with the wrest of the United States for the Good of the whole . . . that all acts passed by the Ginerall Court of the State respecting the Seviral Towns Be Sent to the Seviral Towns for their acceptants Before they shall be in force." Under such a plan of referendum the General Court of Massachusetts would be hardly more than a clearing house for the political whims of the towns.

Such extreme ideas, however, would probably have made little impression had it not been for the distressing economic conditions which followed the war. Half of the people of the state were in debt. Gold and silver had disappeared from circulation and there was no suitable legal tender. Debtors were confronted on the one hand with a depreciated paper currency and on the other with the unjust laws inflicting imprisonment for failure to settle accounts. Furthermore, the General Court was unable to give prompt relief.

As this situation continued society seemed about to disintegrate into antagonistic classes. On the side of law and order were the men of wealth, the journalists, the clergy and professional men generally, while the opponents of existing government were the farmers and tradesmen who had no means of paying debts incurred by the war, soldiers unable or unwilling to settle down in their former occupations, and also demagogues and other turbulent spirits interested in fomenting an insurgent movement. There was, however, little organization among the forces of discontent. On the contrary, a fierce antagonism arose between debtors who had served in the war and those who had not.

There was also a lack of sympathy and understanding between the western and the eastern sections of the state. By the disruption of their former markets in Great Britain the inland

agricultural people probably suffered more from the after-effects of the war than the trading and shipping people on the coast who were quick to discover the new currents of commerce. The westerners, therefore, felt a natural distrust of the easterners who seemed to control the state government without recognizing the hard conditions of living in the hill towns. In explaining the general support given to Shays' Rebellion in the western counties it should also be borne in mind that a large number of the settlers had recently arrived from Connecticut and had not yet developed any particular loyalty to the government in the distant city of Boston.

It is inevitable that the new ideals of democracy and the economic crisis just described should affect the relations of the church to the state. Since 1692 it had been the law of the province that each town should be "constantly provided with an able, learned orthodox minister of good conversation" who should be "suitably encouraged and sufficiently supported and maintained by the inhabitants of such town." This law did not prevent the establishment of churches of denominations other than the Congregational when petitioned for by a sufficiently large number of people in a community, but it made necessary an elaborate system of certification of the sincerity of any dissenter in order to make sure that this professed dissent was not an excuse for evading his support of the Puritan Church.

As the ranks of the dissenters grew the administration of such restrictive laws in Massachusetts and Connecticut became more difficult and distasteful, especially when they were applied by the standing order to a faction of their own denomination known as "The New Lights" who on account of divergent views engendered by the Great Awakening in 1740 felt it necessary to withdraw from the orthodox church and form societies of their own. Many of these Separatists eventually joined the Baptists who were the pioneers in the movement for the separation of the church from the state. Even before the Revolution the latter had taken the position that the colonists could not logically demand representation in Parliament in the matter of taxation and at the same time levy clerical taxes themselves upon those whose religious convictions differed from their own. But though the power and prestige of the privileged church

steadily diminished after the Revolution, it remained strong enough to ward off the day of disestablishment until many years after the period now under consideration.

Under these circumstances the temporal affairs of the church were matters of town business just as much as the construction of roads and the establishment of schools, and it was in the democratic town meeting that the opposition to the standing order was in evidence. As will be seen later, the disadvantages of the dependence of the church upon the town are clearly shown in the experience of Middlefield. Although the levying of clerical taxes insured every man's interest in religious matters, whatever his sentiments toward Congregationalism might be, his voice and vote had to be taken into account also. Church problems were thus likely to become involved with other local issues. Dissenters with political influence could often obstruct the plans of the Congregationalists in ways which would have been impossible had the church been independent of the town.

The fact that frontier towns attract the restless and radical spirits of the older communities as well as those who are forced to emigrate by the economic pressure of the times made it certain that the various religious factions would be well represented in Middlefield. Even a slight study reveals the fact that the dissenters, although probably not in the majority, were nevertheless strong enough to force the standing order to compromise in order to maintain control. Moreover, the protracted nature of the disagreements may have been partly due to the hopes and efforts of the dissenters to secure a sufficient number of recruits from the influx of newcomers with the hope that eventually a church of their own faith might be established.

But added to these general causes of dissatisfaction and hardship in the hill towns was the peculiar handicap which Middlefield people sustained in the unorganized state of their community life. Ordinarily when new towns are formed out of older ones it is because two or more villages within a township become sufficiently equal in numbers or leadership, or are so situated geographically that a division of the territory becomes advisable for the efficient administration of local affairs. The division of Murrayfield into Chester and Huntington, and of Partridgefield into Peru and Hinsdale, are illustrations of this

point. In such cases the new towns begin life with a community spirit already developed, and, in many cases, with a church already built. Their leaders having grown up with the original township have acquired the influence and experience necessary to initiate at once a successful ordering of the civic life.

Quite different, as we have already seen, was the beginning of Middlefield. Fashioned overnight out of the remote portions of five adjoining townships, it contained no community within its borders. Prescott's Grant, the central portion which served as a nucleus of the township, was a sparsely settled private tract in which no highways or bridges had been built to give its inhabitants communication with the outside world. Upon incorporation some sixty settlers suddenly found themselves citizens of a new town. They were not only more or less unknown to each other but, in many cases, had no direct means of meeting one another, particularly if they lived on opposite sides of the Grant.

Obviously the prime necessity was to find the center of the town for the location of the meetinghouse and to build roads to this point from all directions. But before this could be done the settlers had to get together as best they could and elect their town officers after only a slight acquaintance with one another. These facts should not be forgotten when we seek for an explanation of the lack of harmony and constant change of opinion which characterize the first few years of the town's political life.

On account of its later origin Middlefield also lacked the advantages of the proprietary government under which its neighbors had been organized. In obtaining their grants the proprietors bound themselves to reserve certain lots for the support of the parish and schools. This could not be done in the case of Middlefield as all the land was already in the hands of private individuals. While the proprietors could lay out roads as they pleased in their unsettled tracts, the town leaders of Middlefield faced a more difficult problem in locating their center and highways in relation to the portions of roads which had been constructed by the towns formerly owning the territory. The proprietors were men of wealth and known to all the prominent men of the state. The Middlefield settlers, who

came largely from another state and were of the farming or artisan classes, were of moderate means, and entirely unknown at Boston, possessing only such influence as they had acquired through aptitude for managing local affairs. It will be well to keep these considerations in mind, therefore, in estimating the achievements of the town.

To commence the actual story of Middlefield, the first town meeting was held at the house of David Mack on April 10, 1783, the "warning" of which was given by Benjamin Eggleston in accordance with the instructions of the General Court. As might have been expected, the session was largely concerned with the election of town officers. The selectmen chosen were

David Mack,

Samuel Jones, who formerly held that office in Chester; David Mack, the best known citizen of the community; and Job Robbins, from the northeast part of the town. Daniel Chapman was elected town treasurer and Solomon Ingham, town clerk. These two officers, and also Mr. Mack, were all from the Hebron contingent in Middlefield. In spite of the lack of acquaintance with each other the voters chose wisely, as all these officers were re-elected the following year.

At the second meeting two weeks later the town gave attention to its pressing needs. The citizens voted to raise at once thirty pounds for the support of preaching and ten pounds for the establishment of schools and appointed committees to have charge of these matters. With the intention of following the custom of other New England towns in placing the meetinghouse at the center of the township, a committee was appointed for the purpose of locating the desired spot. In order that a satisfactory result might be reached the town prudently selected as members men who lived in different parts of the town; and when the Becket section was left unrepresented by the death of Elisha Mack, Sr., his neighbor, Benjamin Blish was chosen in his place, and also Benajah Jones, another neighbor, "in case Benjamin Blish be absent."

In spite of all this precaution, however, the town did not accept "the place perfixed by the committee for the center," probably because the center was found to be at some inaccessible

spot on the central ridge. Another carefully chosen committee was instructed "to find the most proper place for the meeting-house to stand". They reported October 6 that this spot was "on the main road on the line between Mr. Joseph Blish and Widow Ford's."¹

With this point apparently settled, highways could now be constructed to give the citizens access thereto, and thirteen were surveyed and built during the fall and winter. The first three were laid in the isolated Prescott's Grant section. The first of these was the continuation of "the main road" from Daniel Chapman's, now (1924) the Cook farm, to the Peru line to join a road to Peru Center and Pittsfield. The second road ran west from the Center across the valley of Factory Brook and northwardly along the West Hill ridge to the Washington line, much the same as it does to-day, except that it began nearer Widow Ford's, where the church was to be erected, instead of at the Oliver Church homestead. The third road branched from this highway near Factory Brook, running north to the farm later known as the Samuel Smith place.

As the roads already existing in other sections of the town had been built without reference to any prospective center at Middlefield, a number of branch and cross roads leading toward the site for the meetinghouse were necessary. Among these were: the present road to the Alderman farm which originally continued down the steep mountainside to the Root farm at the foot of Mt. Gobble; the so-called "Ridgepole Road," running north from the Den past the Chipman and Cottrell farms to the Peru line, and the cross road running east to this road from the McElwain farm which originally continued east and south toward the Den. The highway from Worthington which ended at Blossom Corner was extended to meet the main road at David Mack's. Other roads, later abandoned, were also built at this time, one from the Den to Arthur Pease's; one for the settlers in the Walnut Hill region; and even one running north from the main road at the Uriah Church homestead over the steep slope of Dickson Hill.

So much labor was expended on these roads that the farmers called for an abatement of a portion of the highway tax stating

¹ Near the Baptist parsonage, now owned by Mr. Griffin. (1924)

that they could not carry on their farms and also complete the highway work planned for the year of 1784. When we of to-day wonder why the roads were often built perpendicularly up and down even the steepest hillsides, we should keep in mind the amount of labor needed to make a smooth path through a rugged and wooded region. As horseback riders and ox-team drivers could negotiate readily grades which tax the strength of horse teams and automobiles to-day, any means was employed which shortened the mileage.

While the first few years showed steady progress in the establishment of roads and schools, the religious welfare of the citizens was a matter requiring the constant consideration of the town leaders for nearly a decade. The site for the meeting-house having been chosen, the next question was the settlement of a minister under whose guidance a church society might be built up and the meetinghouse erected. But it was just at this point that the greatest difficulty arose, due, to some extent, to the presence of factions representing various kinds of religious belief.

The Congregational Society, organized in November, 1783, had sixteen members, seven of which—the Macks, Browns, Chapmans and Oliver Bates—coming from the orthodox parish of Gilead in Hebron, Connecticut, were stout maintainers of the faith of their fathers. Other prominent members were Joseph Blush and Landlord John Taylor and his wife who died within a few years. As no new members were added until the installation of Mr. Nash while a number of the others moved away, the society did not have a flourishing existence during this decade. The interesting point to note is that not one of the East Haddam Colony in the northwest part of the town nor of the large Enfield contingent in the southeast was a member of the society in its early days. The fact that James Dickson and Samuel Jones, the leaders of these respective sections, were frequently united in opposition to David Mack in religious matters suggests that there may have been some dissatisfaction at the control exercised by the Hebronites in both church and town matters, aside from the disagreements caused by the difference of religious belief.

It was but natural that the members of the Congregational So-

ciety should take the lead in attempting to secure a preacher, and the names of Chapman, Mack and Blush appear for three years on the committees chosen for this purpose. A Mr. Smith preached for a few Sundays in 1783 and a Mr. Griswold in the early part of 1784. During the summer and fall Rev. Timothy Woodbridge preached on probation and a move was made to give him a call to settle. The committee which waited on Mr. Woodbridge was composed of three Hebronites, two East Had-damites, and one Enfield man. Although the town records do not disclose the exact source of the failure of the negotiations, the second article of the warrant for the December meeting indicates the general result: "to see if the town will take some method which may be thought proper according to the rules of the gospel to heal the divisions that seem to prevail in this town respecting our different sentiment in the matter of religion."

The prestige of the standing order was not impaired by this setback, however, for the town in the spring of 1785 again chose Blush, Mack and Chapman as a committee to find a preacher. An apparently favorable reception was given to the Reverend Mr. Thompson who preached during the summer and fall, but when the town voted to give him a call, there was a vigorous protest against the settlement on the part of thirteen citizens, headed by Samuel Jones and James Dickson. Again the exact reason for the remonstrance is not made clear in the petition, but judging from the fact that the signers were mostly Scotch-Irish or members of the Babcock family, it seems likely that Mr. Thompson was not sufficiently tolerant of the beliefs of Presbyterians and Baptists to make him acceptable. With two of the town leaders in opposition the attempt to settle Mr. Thompson was abandoned, and once more the committee sought to find a candidate who would give better satisfaction to all. Until the erection of the meetinghouse, town meetings and religious services were held either at the Mack or Blush Tavern or at private houses.

In 1786 the situation became more complicated. The committee's candidate, Rev. Joseph Strong, like his predecessors, failed to receive a call at the end of his summer ministrations. "The unhappy differences" of religious opinion are again mentioned

in the town records for this year. One reason for this was that the Scotch-Irish element was exhibiting some activity of its own regarding procuring a preacher. In May James Dickson had appeared at the meeting of the Presbytery at Coleraine to ask that Middlefield and Chester be taken under the care of that body and that a preacher be furnished them. As a considerable colony of Ulsterites lived just across the southern border in Chester, Dickson apparently believed it possible to establish a Presbyterian Church in Middlefield.

Very wisely the town took measures to harmonize the differences between the Congregationalists and the Scotch-Irish. On September 4 the citizens ratified four "articles upon which the church can consistently agree to receive members to their watch and fellowship": (1) To receive into membership all persons who had owned the Covenant and brought letters of recommendation; (2) To permit the baptism of children whose parents by reason of doubts and scruples could not see their way clear to come to the ordinance of the supper; (3) To receive under the care of the church all baptized persons; and (4) To receive "those persons that call themselves Prebeterians upon the same footing they were when they went from us, and all persons in the town of Middlefield that think the prebeterian rule of admission of members to be according to devine appointment, they making a profession of their faith and being free from ignorance and scandall, shall be admitted to ordinance and be disciplined according to the Presbeterian rules of church government."

Under this tolerant policy persons of different faiths could become affiliated with the church, and such was the ultimate result. It would seem, however, that the Presbyterians had already withdrawn from fellowship with the Congregationalists and that they did not return immediately, as the Presbytery on September 27 made preparation to ordain elders at Middlefield and Chester with the instructions that "they are to find a sound preacher, if they can, and when obtained he and they are to be admitted under the care of Presbytery."

Besides this positive move toward the formation of a rival church, there was also the rising tide of political insurgency to strengthen the opposition to the Congregationalists. As a

result, James Dickson, Samuel Jones and Bissel Phelps were authorized by the town in November to apply to the Reverend John Robinson for preaching and he accepted. To the further

Bissel Phelps

detriment of domestic harmony came the turbulence of Shays' Rebellion in which Middlefield citizens were actively engaged on both sides. As the dissenting element in church affairs coincided with the insurgent faction in the state, the opposing factions of the town continued their local struggle with sword and gun and military display at the same time that they were hindering or helping the settlement of the wider political issues of the state. To these exciting but bloodless incidents we must now give attention.

To assist the state in remedying the distressing economic conditions described at the beginning of the chapter, Hampshire County, following the example of other counties, held conventions at Hatfield in May and August, 1786. Lieutenant Malachi Loveland, a conservative, represented Middlefield in the May assembly, but by August insurgent sentiment had so increased that Samuel Jones and James Dickson were chosen delegates to the later meeting. Such radical views were uttered at this gathering that shortly after a mob prevented the sitting of the court at Northampton. Encouraged by this success, Daniel Shays and a following of one thousand attempted in the latter part of September to break up the session of the court at Springfield, but were prevented from doing so by General Shepard and the militia who were guarding the Springfield Armory.

Nothing shows more clearly the strong insurgent sentiment of the hill towns than the experience of Middlefield in raising its quota of militia. Besides being a stout defender of the faith, David Mack stood for law and order in the state and was captain of the militia. Upon receipt of this order from General Shepard Captain Mack immediately made a draft of his men, ordering them to be in readiness to march to Springfield the next day. That evening, however, the company met without its captain, voted to support Shays, and chose as their new officers Samuel Jones, Eliakim Wardwell and John Meacham.



HOUSE OF DAVID MACK

HOUSE OF SAMUEL JONES

The next morning the insurgent band surrounded the Mack house, making the captain their prisoner. Resistance being useless, Mack did his utmost to point out to his friends and neighbors the seriousness of their action, but without result. Finally with genuine yankee resourcefulness he requested a furlough of three days, which the newly elected officers granted, signing the parole without apparent concern for the consequences. With the paper in his pocket the deposed captain hurried to Springfield and made known to General Shepard the reason for the absence of his company. The General replied: "Well, Captain Mack, as you have no men to fight with you, you may go home. We shall immediately attend to the men who have signed this paper." A short time afterwards Jones and his fellow officers received a surprise similar to that which they had given to Captain Mack, when General Shepard's men captured them at Jones's house and took them to the Northampton jail. In their plight these Middlefield rebels now sought Captain Mack's assistance in gaining pardon, and with the speedy collapse of the Rebellion he generously aided them in securing their release.

After the failure of the attempt to capture the Springfield Armory, the dispersing bands of rebels took to the mountains. On January 29, 1787, one of these bands, commanded by Captain Luddington, and numbering one hundred men, while retreating through Southampton surprised and captured fifty of General Shepard's men and their provisions. The news of this capture reached Springfield the following day just as General Lincoln was arriving with state troops from Boston. In spite of their fatigued condition from several days' travel, Colonel Baldwin with fifty Brookfield volunteers in sleighs and Colonel Crafts with one hundred horse were despatched in pursuit of Luddington's men. The insurgents in the meanwhile were retreating slowly with their booty through Norwich and nightfall found them at Middlefield. About half of them were quartered at the Jones house and the rest in neighboring houses. In this remote region they probably thought themselves perfectly safe; but Lincoln's men had found their trail and, pushing on over the hills in spite of all hardships, had surrounded the Jones house by midnight.

It happened that in the pursuing party was General Tupper under whom Captain Luddington had served in the Revolution as corporal. Surprised by the stern order of his old commander to surrender, the captain became disconcerted and made no resistance. The door was opened and he was on the point of surrendering when the remainder of the insurgent force appeared two hundred yards away, ready for battle. The state troops advanced to meet them and each party was about to open fire, when the rebels, overawed by the apparent superiority in numbers in the opposing ranks, gave themselves up without firing a shot. The next day Lincoln's men returned to Springfield with fifty-nine prisoners and nine loads of provisions. Thus ended one of the last important incidents of the Rebellion.

During the short life of the insurrection many Middlefield citizens were more or less active in this ill-advised attempt to better their condition. All such were required to subscribe to the oath of allegiance. Eight of those who took this oath during 1787 were Benjamin Eggleston, Solomon Root, Daniel Root, Tabor Pelton, John Meeker, Samuel Jones, Jr., David Carrier and Oliver Blush, and their arms were returned to them except in the case of Daniel Root. The note that Root's arms were "lost at West Springfield" would seem to indicate that he participated actively in the retreat of Captain Luke Day's forces from West Springfield to Northampton. As the state required that participators in the rebellion could not hold office that year, we know that the selectmen, David Mack, Matthew Smith and Bissell Phelps, the town clerk, Solomon Ingham, the town treasurer, Erastus Ingham, were on the side of the law and order. The clannish character of the opposing factions is again evident. Four of the five town officers elected during the crisis were of the Hebron Colony. On the other hand, all the officers of the insurgent company and some of the men were Enfield people. The rest of the rebels were probably mostly Scotch-Irish, as this element throughout the state gave the revolutionary movement considerable support.

The widespread sympathy for the hardships of the mountain farmer seems to have been intensified rather than dissipated by the failure of the rebellion. Samuel Jones and James Dickson soon regained their political power as their names appear upon

town committees again before the end of the year. Furthermore, their candidate for the ministry, Rev. John Robinson, was given a call to settle, with the somewhat ominous proviso, "in case the church and the town agree in matters respecting church discipline." The absence of gold and silver in the state made it necessary to provide that the salary and settlement should be paid in "neat cattle, wheat, rye, indian corn, pork, flax, oates, beef, wood, butter, and cheese . . . at the then market price." As nothing further is heard of Mr. Robinson, it is evident that he either refused the offer, or that the town could not come to a final agreement in the matter. At any rate, the problem of procuring a minister was displaced by the revival of demand for the erection of the meetinghouse which absorbed the attention of the citizens for the next three years.

It was unfortunate that, in addition to political and religious differences, the topography of the township should be one of the hindrances of an early decision on the site of the meetinghouse. Extending south from the Peru line through the center of the town was the range of Robbins and Pelton Hills, terminating in the knoll on which the Agricultural Hall now stands. This ridge acted as a wedge between the settlers in the northeast and those in the northwest, who could reach each other only by the roads running south and meeting at the Mack Tavern or at the

Wm Skinner

Blossom Tavern. At this time, it should be remembered, there was neither any "Center" nor any "Blossom Corner," nor any cross road between these points. As the center of the township was apparently somewhere on the ridge, the town voted to select "the most convenient place nearest the center of the town on the public or town highway." But to carry out these instructions it was necessary to make a choice between the highways on either side of the ridge, to the disadvantage of the settlers on the side not chosen who would be obliged to make a circuitous journey to attend Divine service and town meeting.

By this date many more people had moved into the township, especially into the eastern section. Moreover, three of the committee chosen to select the site, "the selectmen and Mr. Dickson," lived on the eastern side of the ridge, or accessible to it. It was

but natural, therefore, that the original site near Widow Ford's on the west side of the ridge which had been chosen in 1783 should be rejected in favor of "the height of land between Justus Bissell and Bissell Phelps." This location cannot be identified with accuracy as Bissell is supposed to have been living near the Matthew Smith farm, nearly a mile north of Phelps who lived near the Coleman house.² It is unreasonable to suppose that the site was at any great distance from the Phelps' farm, however, and in any case it was much more easily reached by all the people east of the central ridge than the original site on the western side.

If there was any opposition at this June meeting to the town's decision, it was evidently not considered important, for the acceptance of the Phelps' site was immediately followed by a vote that the meetinghouse should be fifty-two by forty-four feet. The townsmen also voted to raise 200 pounds to provide building materials and appointed a committee to receive and inspect them. The collection of money and materials, however, proceeded slowly, both on account of the hard times and the growing dissatisfaction of those living in the western part of town who desired a more convenient location of the meetinghouse. In November matters were brought to a standstill by a vote to reconsider the Phelps' site.

Despairing of settling this question among themselves, the town appointed a representative committee consisting of Lieutenant Matthew Smith, of the east side, Lieutenant James Dickson, of the west side, and Major David Mack, a neutral, to apply to the General Court for a committee to make the momentous decision. This move was quickly superseded by a vote in December that Deacon Jonathan Brewster, of Worthington; Deacon Jesse Johnson, of Chester, and Lieutenant Scott, of Norwich, be asked to perform this delicate task. As there is no record of their consenting to serve, these two deacons and one lieutenant probably considered that discretion was the better part of valor in the face of a reception committee consisting of the aforementioned military escort reinforced by two more lieutenants, one deacon, and the late chief insurgent, Samuel Jones.

Although the vexatious problem was repeatedly mentioned in

² About half a mile east of the Center where Ralph Bell now lives. (1924)

the warrants for town meetings during the following year of 1788, no attempt seems to have been made to find a solution. Just at this point when religious conditions were in their most unsatisfactory phase, a new element of controversy was injected into the situation by "those who call themselves Baptists." Assisted, no doubt, by the other dissenters, they obtained a town vote whereby the minister rates of Ebenezer Babcock were abated "from the time he joined the Baptist Church in Chesterfield which was September 18, 1785." It was probably fortunate for the town that this new issue did not become of vital importance until several years later.

The Presbyterians also were taking advantage of the discordant situation. On April 30 the Presbytery, sitting at Peterboro, New Hampshire, appointed the Reverend John Houston "to supply Middlefield and Chester, and to certify to them while there, if he judge proper, that they are an organized Presbyterian Church." As nothing further is heard of this movement to form such a church, it is evident that some understanding was reached between the dominant factions, for the town voted in December "to settle Mr. Frederick Parker on either the principles Prespeterian or Congragational as he pleased." Unfortunately Mr. Parker, who seems to have given general satisfaction, could not be induced to accept the call, the probable reason for which was the lack of a meetinghouse. At any rate, the town at once made another strenuous effort to cut this Gordian knot.

The year of 1789 must have been one of the most exciting in the history of Middlfield. The same popular sentiment in favor of a lenient attitude toward Shays and the insurgent leaders in general, which had carried John Hancock into the governor's chair at Boston two years previous, seems to have been operative in the hill town where the Smith-Mack régime was superseded by the Jones-Dickson faction. A new site for the meetinghouse was proposed,—"the height of land by Cyrus Cone's house," which the town promptly accepted. The uncertainty as to the location of Cone's house at this date together with the introduction of new elements into the controversy make the interpretation of events difficult, but we will proceed as best we can.

On April 29 the town voted the acceptance of a cross road

beginning on "the main road" at Daniel Chapman's (near Widow Ford's), and running east over the ridge to Bissell Phelps'. This road undoubtedly brought into closer harmony the northeast and northwest sections by giving them direct communication with each other and by making both the Widow Ford site and the Phelps site more suitable as a location for the meetinghouse. As the Cone site was promptly rejected at the same meeting that the new cross road was accepted, it seems probable that Cone must have been living some distance further south, so located that the site for the meetinghouse near his place would not be rendered more desirable by the acceptance and use of the new cross road. That Cone's house might well have been some cabin near the Mack tavern or Josiah Leonard's is further indicated by the appointment of a committee in August "to pitch the spot for the meetinghouse between Oliver Blish's and Josiah Leonard's," apparently a compromise measure which would satisfy both those who desired a site near the Blush tavern or Widow Ford's and those who believed that the cross roads at the Mack tavern was a more suitable spot.

One must not suppose that the selectmen were at all united on this point. It is a curious fact that of the three sites proposed Widow Ford's was nearest Dickson's house, the Phelps site not far from Phelps's house, and the Cone site nearest Samuel Jones. The three choices were now probably equally available, and doubtless each had its adherents, but the Phelps site was less acceptable as there was no tavern in that vicinity. While the contest was thus narrowed down to a site between two points on "the main road," the balance of power remained with the people in the east and northeast for whom there was not much choice between the two remaining sites. Only the presence of this third doubtful element, voting first one way and then another, can explain the rapid changes in sentiment as the situation reached its crisis.

The site between Blush's and Leonard's which the committee chose and which the town approved was "the beech staddle on the height of land near Oliver Blush's,"—some spot not far from where the present church stands. The north and south factions at last were reconciled. Collectors of material were again chosen and the erection of the meetinghouse about to be-

gin, when the familiar query appeared again in the warrant of October 31,—“to see if the town will come to a better agreement in any other spot to build the meetinghouse.” The difficulty at this point seems to have been that the people in the east felt themselves unjustly dealt with by the agreement between the north and south; that while they were willing to go as far as the main road,—either to Widow Ford’s or the Mack Tavern,—they balked at the prospect of traveling another half mile along the main road from either of these points in order to reach “the beech staddle.”

The whole controversy was thus reopened and the partisans rolled up their sleeves to fight the matter through to a settlement. On November 11 the town voted again for the Cone site, reconsidered it a few days later, chose it again on December 14, and reaffirmed that vote on January 4. Finally, on the sixth, a majority vote was again obtained for “the beech staddle” site, but this time there was an important proviso attached to the effect that a highway should be laid out at once from that spot to Thomas Blossom’s, or “Blossom Corner,” thus giving the eastsiders a direct road to the meetinghouse. All parties now seemed satisfied, and after a slight change of location from “the beech staddle” to a point “on the rocks,” the problem of “the most convenient spot for the meetinghouse” was finally solved.

Having concluded this important business, one might suppose that the details of building the structure could have been safely left to a building committee, so that the townsmen might be free to give more attention to their farms. But the intense individualism and extreme confidence which each man had in the worth of his private judgment, which were characteristic of this period, made it seem necessary to hold frequent meetings to decide upon the master workman, his assistants, their hours and wages, the method of raising the frame, and many other minor points. The fluctuating value of currency rendered it necessary to recompense the workmen “in produce of the earth,” and considerable discussion must have been necessary to arrive at the decision that Ithamar Pelton should receive sixty pounds for covering the meetinghouse, “he finding the whole of his board, to be paid in rye at 3s per bushel, and good merchantable barrel beef 16/8 per cut and one third thereof in neat cattle priced by indifferent men and other articles of produce at the market price.”



FIRST MEETINGHOUSE IN MIDDLEFIELD

The building of the meetinghouse was proceeding expeditiously, considering the absence of a permanent minister and the problems of raising funds, when a new element of discord was injected into church matters by the Baptists. At this date this sect centered in the Babcock and Rhoads families and their relatives and neighbors in the southeast part of town, particularly in the Den. Having previously refused to pay their minister rates, they presented a petition at the town meeting of November 11, 1790, which stated that the fifteen subscribers were attending "upon the Publick Instruction of the Rev'd Eleazer Rhodes a Publick Teacher of Piety Religion and Morality and of the Baptist Persuasion," and which demanded that the money which they had paid or would pay in the future for public worship be given to this minister.

Here was an issue of vital moment to the town. In these days of prosperity and complete toleration of religious sects nothing seems more reasonable than the request of the Baptists for the right to support a preacher of their own doctrines. But unfortunately this demand came at a time when it was a question whether even with the united efforts of all the citizens the town would be able to complete the meetinghouse. This is shown by the appeal of the town to the General Court for the abatement of their state taxes, sent in December, stating that the town "was settled by People whose circumstances were Low in the world"; and that "having the Burden of the Late War to support and the uncultivated wild to encounter," and not having "the Advantage of any Public Land for the Support of the Gospel or Schools as is customary in other new towns," the raising of three hundred sixty pounds within a year for the meetinghouse was "such a burden upon a considerable Part of the Community as to Prevent their completing the Building," if they were compelled to pay their state tax also.

As Congregationalism was still the established religion of the state, the town had an undoubted legal right to enforce the collection of the minister tax from the Baptists. Whatever their differences on doctrine and church discipline the Presbyterians and Congregationalists were in agreement on the present question. James Dickson, the most prominent Presbyterian, was the man whom the town chose to seek legal advice as to how to pro-

ceed with the petitioners. It is important to note here that not one of the Smith, Root, Pease and other families who were later active in the formation of the Baptist Church in Middlefield was a signer of the petition or apparently in favor of the movement at this time.

Under the circumstances the town was justified in denying the request of the Baptists. That the affair caused considerable feeling is shown by the fact that the town also refused to grant them "a little span of time to turn themselves" before paying the amount due. As nothing further is heard of this question for several years, the Baptists seem to have acquiesced in the decision without further remonstrance. Aside from the merits of the decision, it is refreshing to observe the town fathers taking prompt and decisive action on important local issues,—an indication of the growing coherence of public opinion which hitherto had been sadly lacking.

Just how far this decision affected the fortunes of the settlers in the Den is an interesting speculation. It is a curious fact that before another decade had passed every one of the Baptist petitioners living in that valley had moved away from town. In view of the later erection of a Methodist Chapel in this region, it is probable that a Baptist Church, if permitted, would have flourished here also for a time, and have given an opportunity for many in the outlying parts of Worthington and Chester to hear the Gospel. But a church is ultimately dependent upon the economic prosperity of the community. As the forests were gradually laid low, the profits of the sawmills steadily diminished, and no doubt, financial considerations were quite as potent as religious beliefs in causing the Rhoads families and their connections to move to other parts.

The first town meeting to be held in the meetinghouse was on April 4, 1791. The structure was not completed at this time as the first eight meetings there were concerned with the underpinning, "plastairing," clearing the parade around the building, laying the step-stone, and selling the ropes, spikes and hooks which had been bought to raise the frame. Ithamar Pelton was paid two pounds ten "for the extraordinary work done on the meetinghouse," but the following year some of his painting and joiner work was voted unsatisfactory, and he promised the in-

vestigating committee to "paint the house again by the first of July next and do all in his power to nail caps over the windows when it is painted and where the work inside is not sufficiently nailed to nail the same sufficiently and nail cleats on the roof where the snow drives through."

The last difficult problem concerning the meeting-house had to do with the seating of the citizens. One might at first think that if every townsman was taxed for the support of the church the seats should be equally free to all. But in these olden times when the church besides fostering the religious life of the people was also the only social institution of the town, human nature found its vent in demanding some recognition of the individual's standing in the community. It was therefore necessary to "dignify the pews," that is, number them in the order of their desirability and endeavor to arrange the families therein according to their deserts.

As the church taxes were apportioned according to wealth, the best seats would naturally go to those who had paid the most toward the erection of church, but the town reconsidered the vote to accept "the doings of the committee appointed to seat the meetinghouse," and appointed a new committee. To give due respect to age, the town gave instructions that "five years age shall be equal to £1 in the valuation." It was also decided that the children should sit in the gallery according to their parents' list, and "the foar seats around the galleries shall be for the use and benefit of those that perform the singing to sit in."

Even with this guidance the report of the committee was voted unsatisfactory. The historian of the Middlefield Centennial has suggested that probably an unnamed factor, political influence, was potent in the negotiations in order that seats might be obtained on the broad aisle. A third and larger committee, consisting of most of the leading men, was necessary before an acceptable plan was devised. According to this plan, be it noted, the most desirable seat was to be occupied not only by David Mack, but also by his erstwhile opponents in the forum and elsewhere,—Samuel Jones and James Dickson, a welcome indication that these brethren were now prepared to dwell together in unity.

During the erection of the meetinghouse preaching had not

been carried on with regularity. Mr. Joseph Strong preached again on probation the latter part of 1789 and Rev. Stephen Williams in the spring of 1790, but as the expenses of the building increased and as the Baptists refused for a time to pay their rates, it was not until August, 1791, that the question of raising money for preaching again appears in the records. At this date the meetinghouse was sufficiently completed so that the neighboring ministers might be invited to preach one Sunday each.

It was probably early in 1792 when Rev. Jonathan Nash, a graduate of Dartmouth College and a resident of Amherst, Massachusetts, began preaching in Middlefield. In June the town voted to hire him "to preach on probation for settlement," and in August they voted to give him a call, offering him "two hundred pounds money's worth of neat cattle as a settlement, to be paid in two years, and also a salary of sixty pounds the first year, this sum to be increased by five pounds yearly until the salary reached seventy-five pounds." Mr. Nash accepted this offer with slight variations. In his letter of acceptance he states that after due consideration "of the great trials which ministers are called upon to encounter," "the present situation in which you as a people stand,—the danger of your being more unhappy without a settled minister,—your desire that I should undertake in that character manifested by your unanimity and the proposals made for my support point out to me as duty thus publicly to manifest my compliance with your invitation."

On October 31, 1792, Mr. Nash was ordained as the first minister of the Middlefield Church in the presence of a council of pastors and delegates from the churches of South Hadley, Greenwich, Coleraine, Blandford, Partridgefield, Washington, Worthington, Williamsburg and West Springfield. It was indeed an auspicious event for the town. The earlier wisdom of the town leaders in not forcing the acceptance of a minister who was opposed by any considerable number of citizens and in compromising on the less essential points of church discipline and doctrine was now clearly apparent. Mr. Nash remained the beloved pastor of the church for nearly forty years,—a happy outcome after the years of controversy, discouragement and hard conditions of living.

Next to the proper provision for religious worship came the

education of the children. The intellectual achievements of many of those who received their early education in Middlefield is inspiring testimony to the wisdom of the town fathers in making liberal contributions for "schooling." In the first year ten pounds was set aside for this purpose, and the following year this amount was doubled. In 1786 the town voted that "each school district shall draw the money raised on the non-resident lands lying within each school district for school the year past and the year ensuing." By 1792 the appropriation had risen to forty pounds, and thereafter sufficient funds for education seem to have been regularly provided.

As there were over four hundred children in Middlefield in 1800 under sixteen years of age, the interest in the establishment of the schools and the division of the town into districts must have nearly equalled the interest taken in the location and erection of the meetinghouse. The value placed upon education is shown in the attitude of Colonel David Mack, who, to supply the deficiencies of his eight weeks' early training was not above going to school with his children. The hiring of a singing teacher during the winter of 1800 testifies to the early appreciation of the value of music as an aesthetic and social force in the community. This practice was continued in later years and singing schools became one of the pleasantest features of Middlefield winters.

For the first few years there were apparently four general school districts corresponding to the four main sections or territory originally belonging to the neighboring towns, and school was kept in private houses in different parts of the town. The topography of the township was naturally a deciding factor in forming the districts. In the north half of the town the four roads running north and south along the tops or the sides of the ridges each constituted a school district; these were the West Hill District, the district north of the Center, the "North District" along the old Peru road passing the Smith farm, and the Northeast District along the road north of the Cottrell place. In the southern half of the town there was a Southwest District including the region around Ford's or Loveland's mill on Factory Brook; a South District including the plateau between Johnnycake Hill and Walnut Hill; a Southeast District corre-

sponding to the Eggleston District established by Chester before the incorporation of Middlefield, and an East District which was apparently the Den region.

Curiously enough the people living nearest the Center rather than those on the outskirts were the most difficult to satisfy as to school accommodations. So few people were living near the meetinghouse that the Center District as first constituted included a large area in the middle of the township, particularly to the north and west. In 1792 this district obtained permission to build a schoolhouse on the highway north of Oliver Blush but the building was apparently not erected as a school committee was appointed the following year "to make such alterations as they think proper regarding school districts." These "alterations" were the abolishment of the Center District and the assignment of its inhabitants to the nearest outlying district. The measure must certainly have been disapproved by William Church, the only member of the committee from the Center District, who living only a quarter of a mile from the meetinghouse, was assigned to the West Hill District.

Renewed calls at subsequent town meetings for alterations indicate that the abolishment of the Center District was unsatisfactory. Finally at the March meeting of 1794 the Center District was re-established to include only those living about half a mile from the meetinghouse. The Blush Hollow people, who were formerly included, were assigned to the West Hill District, while those living on the upper part of Factory Brook were added to the district north of the Center. Particular difficulty was encountered in the assignment of Amasa Graves, who was situated at about an equal distance from the central points of three districts. With the splitting up of the Center District Graves was apportioned to the Southwest District, but when it was re-established, he was transferred to the South District. In 1795 he was joined to the Center District again, but a few months later found his final place in the Southwest District.

The school districts having been definitely determined, the building of the schoolhouses was the next matter to occupy the attention of the town. In 1796 an assessment of four hundred pounds was laid on the citizens and each district allowed to draw its proportion toward building its own educational center. This

work was not finished until 1798 when three hundred pounds more was appropriated for this purpose.

Until within a few years the old schoolhouse of the West District stood south of the fork in the road at the top of the West Hill. The Southwest District schoolhouse stood half way down Johnnycake Hill, and the South District building on top of that hill near the Lang place. The original Eggleston or Southeast District school stood just south of the farm of Mr. Henry Pease. In the Cottrell District the first schoolhouse stood north of Mr. Cottrell's barn, from which point ran the original road to Smith Hollow. In the North District the schoolhouse stood originally at the foot of the hill south of the Smith farm, but was later moved to a point just north of the Smith homestead.

Children educated in the comfortable schoolhouses of the twentieth century have little conception of the hardships of obtaining an education a century earlier. Even as late at 1830 the West Hill schoolhouse is described by a former resident as "very primitive in form and arrangement," and took care of from forty to sixty scholars. "The seats," he said, "were made from slabs with legs at the proper angles, often protruding through, making the seating surface uneven and uncomfortable when crowded. At one end of the schoolroom was an immense fireplace with chimney capacity well adapted to carry off all the heat from the fire below. In cold days the orderly routine of school was much disarranged by the frequent appeal, 'Please may I go to the fire?'—the reason for this appeal being so apparent that it could not be refused, and soon the fireplace was encircled with frozen ones who, when thawed, returned to their seats, to be replaced by others in like condition. It was indeed a melting spectacle." Even later when a box stove was introduced, in the absence of a regular fireman, it was generally either too hot or too cold.

Yet the standard of teaching, even at the beginning, was high, as is shown by the lives of those who received instruction at this period. A number such as Samuel Smith and Uriah Church, Jr., were successful teachers for a few years. Among others who attained distinction in the world at large were Professor Ebenezer Emmons, a graduate of Williams College and Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and a noted geologist of New York State;

Rev. Lyman Coleman, a graduate of Yale, and a teacher, author and traveler, besides a minister of the gospel; Judge Elisha Mack, a graduate of Williams College, a jurist of Salem, Massachusetts; Azariah Smith, a successful merchant and manufacturer in Manlius, New York, and a trustee of several institutions of higher learning in New York State.

Aided thus by the vigorous growth of the church and the schools, the community emerged rapidly from its pioneer stage. From this time Middlefield was to rise steadily to an honored place among the towns of western Massachusetts, achieving a notable success in material as well as cultural ways.

CHAPTER VII

THE PERIOD OF ISOLATED FARMING

IT IS difficult for the present generation, which has known or participated in the peaceful rural life of Middlefield during the last half of the nineteenth century, to realize that an entirely different mode of living and working existed in the town during the early years of the century. In retracing our steps from the present day to the time of the installation of Rev. Jonathan Nash we must think of life without the modern inventions which seem necessities to-day. We must picture the residents of Middlefield living in farmhouses provided with great fireplaces to supply precarious heat until iron stoves were gradually introduced; working their farms without the machinery which lightens the labors of men to-day; lighting their houses with tallow candles, and traveling tediously over rough roads first with ox-carts and saddle horses with their limited capacity for passengers, but later with spring wagons drawn by horses.

Perhaps the most striking characteristic of this early period was that most of the inland towns of New England were self-supporting and practically independent of each other in procuring necessities of life. We are prone to think of this feature as the natural result of the energy and ingenuity of the Yankee, but in reality the development of this type came as the result of the economic conditions under which he was forced to live. Without a market for his agricultural products and consequently without the money to purchase imported manufactured goods or the means of transporting them inland, every farmer looked to his farm, his family, and to his neighbor to produce or manufacture the necessities of life.

The reason why the inland farmer had no market for his produce was not primarily because of his distance from the coast. Had a sufficient demand existed in the seaport towns, there would have been built a system of good roads over which the back-country products could have been transported thither. But

CHAPTER VII

THE PERIOD OF ISOLATED FARMING

IT IS difficult for the present generation, which has known or participated in the peaceful rural life of Middlefield during the last half of the nineteenth century, to realize that an entirely different mode of living and working existed in the town during the early years of the century. In retracing our steps from the present day to the time of the installation of Rev. Jonathan Nash we must think of life without the modern inventions which seem necessities to-day. We must picture the residents of Middlefield living in farmhouses provided with great fireplaces to supply precarious heat until iron stoves were gradually introduced; working their farms without the machinery which lightens the labors of men to-day; lighting their houses with tallow candles, and traveling tediously over rough roads first with ox-carts and saddle horses with their limited capacity for passengers, but later with spring wagons drawn by horses.

Perhaps the most striking characteristic of this early period was that most of the inland towns of New England were self-supporting and practically independent of each other in procuring necessities of life. We are prone to think of this feature as the natural result of the energy and ingenuity of the Yankee, but in reality the development of this type came as the result of the economic conditions under which he was forced to live. Without a market for his agricultural products and consequently without the money to purchase imported manufactured goods or the means of transporting them inland, every farmer looked to his farm, his family, and to his neighbor to produce or manufacture the necessities of life.

The reason why the inland farmer had no market for his produce was not primarily because of his distance from the coast. Had a sufficient demand existed in the seaport towns, there would have been built a system of good roads over which the back-country products could have been transported thither. But



no such roads were created. The plain facts of the case were that even in the coast towns half of the population was engaged in agriculture so that the demand for foodstuffs to support the relatively small number engaged in manufacture, commerce and shipping activities, and also for export to the West Indies and other parts of the country, could readily be supplied by the towns situated on or near the coast or along the navigable rivers. The almost complete absence of inland manufacturing plants of any significance is shown by the fact that in 1810 the only towns of Massachusetts at a distance from the coast which had a population over 3,000 were the large farming communities of West Springfield and Brookfield.

How the agricultural towns maintained themselves with only slight dependence upon the seaboard is a matter of common knowledge. The men raised, slaughtered and salted their own beef and pork. The beef hides, after being tanned by the local tanner, were made into shoes, boots, harnesses, or saddles either at home or by the saddlers and shoemakers. Candles were made from the tallow and soap from the grease. From the flax and wool grown on the farm the women of the household spun, wove, knit and dyed almost all of the summer and winter clothing and household linen. Woolen cloth was finished at the fulling mill and fashioned into suits by the village tailor if there was one. Corn, rye, and in the early days, wheat, ground into flour at the gristmill formed the staple articles of diet. Carpenters made furniture and wagons as well as houses and barns. Blacksmiths made nails and iron parts for wagons and farm implements in addition to shoeing horses. Only firearms, gunpowder, iron, salt, rum, spices and a few dry goods were procured from the coast towns.

In Middlefield, as elsewhere, some of the farmers developed special industries in addition to the general activities just mentioned. David Mack established a potash works on his farm, purchasing ashes from his neighbors at fourteen cents a bushel, and hauling his marketable product to Westfield and Hartford. James Dickson, finding a deposit of clay on his farm, made bricks for the chimneys of the community: At least one house, that of Benjamin Eggleston on the West Hill, was made from the product of Dickson's brickyard. South of where the Factory

Village schoolhouse now stands was a quarry of limestone, where as early as 1797 lime was produced in a primitive kiln. Dr. William Coleman and his successors at the Arthur Pease place operated a distillery located near what is yet known as the "Still Bridge," near the Pease District schoolhouse. In view of the popularity of cider brandy which was an important product of the farmers' apple orchards, it is probable that Dr. Coleman did not restrict the output of his still to medicinal use only.

Wm Coleman

In this rapidly growing pioneer town with forested hills and abundant water power lumbering was naturally a thriving industry. Before 1800 there were probably a dozen sawmills on the principal streams. Most of the town carpenters seem to have been interested in these ventures. Elijah Churchill and his sons established on the Den Stream above Rhoads' Mills a sawmill which later became a wood-turning works. Ithamar Pelton operated one sawmill at the McElwain farm and another in Blush Hollow. In 1793, at the height of the boom period William Church and his sons, who were the leading artisans in this line, built a sawmill situated a short distance north of the site of the Church Brothers' lower mill on Factory Brook near a tract of woodland on the eastern side of the valley, which he purchased at the same time. On this stream were also the sawmills of Malachi Loveland at the foot of Johnnycake Hill, of Amasa Blush in Blush Hollow, and of the Meachams farther north. Still others were operated by Theodore Coats on Coles Brook, by Matthew Smith on the upper part of Den Stream and by some early settler on Tuttle Brook.

The coming of the new people necessitated the building of roads into the outlying portions of the town until only the steep hillsides along the Westfield River branches and the rugged northwest corner remained sparsely inhabited. In the northeast corner where the valley of the "Worthington River" widens sufficiently to permit profitable farming, a number of families settled, the most permanent of whom were the sons of Calvin Smith, so that the locality came to be known as "Smith Hollow." On the Ridgepole Road there were twice as many farms as at present. On the road along the West Hill ridge,



HOUSE OF THOMAS BLOSSOM

HOUSE OF CALVIN SMITH

from the Savery place north to the Washington line there were fifteen farmhouses where to-day there are but three. In the southwest part of the town the two square miles of pasture land known as Johnnycake Hill and the Walnut Hill section was inhabited in 1800 by at least a dozen families who were well connected by roads to the Centers at Middlefield, Chester and Becket.

It is important to note that none of this early building activity took place at the Center, except the erection of the parsonage¹ a quarter of a mile north of the Center. The reason for this was that the Center was simply the geographic middle of the township where citizens met for Sunday worship or for town meetings. Under the conditions already outlined the natural meeting places for trade and industry were the mills and taverns scattered about the town, while the small amount of products exported at this time were hauled by the farmers themselves to distant markets. David Mack's two-story store building, half a mile south of the Center built about 1804, represents perhaps the first serious attempt to draw the currents of trade inward toward the center of the township.

But it was at the taverns situated along the county road from Chester Center to Hinsdale that the social and political life of the community was really fostered. Although these hostelries are thought of generally as ministering mainly to the wants of travelers, emigrants and farmers passing along this thoroughfare, the larger part of the patronage came from the town itself. The three principal taverns within the town, of which mention has already been made, were those of Enos Blossom, David Mack and Oliver Blush. At the first two, most of the town meetings and church services were held during the long period before the building of the meetinghouse, and all of them were natural meeting places of town committees and informal gatherings. As Shays' Rebellion was greatly stimulated by the harangues of agitators at the taverns throughout the state, it is quite likely that the Blossom Tavern, near which the prominent insurgents of Middlefield lived, was the scene of some of this revolutionary spirit.

As a more purely social force the influence of the tavern was

¹ Site of present house of James Cody. (1924)

equally marked. Here were posted notices and here the news from the outside world and gossip from other parts of the town were dispensed to those who gathered there. Here were held also balls, receptions and other festivities. Some of the older inhabitants have spoken of one occasion at the Blush Tavern when the guests marched through the rooms around the center chimney to the tune of "Old Hundred." What has been well said of the tavern in general was no doubt true of those in Middlefield,—that it was the only rural institution "where prosy people broke into merriment and song, and spun yarns of human delight as they had from time immemorial in Merry England."

This jovial atmosphere was, of course, induced to a certain extent by the general drinking habits of the time. Whatever reason may be ascribed for this craving for strong drink,—the ill-balanced diet or the monotony of farm life, or the severity of the climate,—the fact remains that the innholder's bar was a place of relaxation and good cheer. Oliver Blush's ledgers contain long accounts for "grog," "sling," "toddy," and "flip" and other ancient mixtures. "Grog" was a strong mixture of gin and rum with water, and when sweetened with sugar was known as "sling." "Toddy" was a weaker mixture, sweetened and served hot in a large toddy glass. "Flip" was a more elaborate concoction. This popular drink was made in a great earthen pitcher or pewter mug into which was poured a mixture of beer, rum or gin. After sweetening with sugar, molasses or dried pumpkin, and adding ginger or nutmeg, if desired, the finishing touch was given by thrusting in a red hot iron which made the liquor foam and gave it a delightful burnt taste. Beside holidays, the gala occasions for the Blush Tavern were the "training days" when the town youth met according to the law of the state for drill and instruction in military tactics on the parade ground adjoining the meetinghouse. After the exhibition nearly everyone gathered at Blush's Bar to celebrate the event with a glass of stimulating drink.

Although Enos Blossom was at the Arthur Pease place as early as 1780 and is supposed to have built the tavern which still stands in its original style, with its two parts joined at a right angle without a gable, it is possible that it was built at an earlier date. (As early as 1772 the decade before the incorporation of

the town of Middlefield, John Taylor was living near the Pease place. As he is spoken of as "Landlord John Taylor," in 1779, when the town of Murrayfield voted to build a road out to his house to connect with Partridgefield, it is possible that he and not Blossom was the builder and the first tavern keeper here.

In 1786 Blossom sold out to Ebenezer Selden, but tavern-keeping was resumed by Elijah Bartholomew and Russell Gillet from 1791 to 1804 when the property became a private farmstead. After passing through the hands of several occupants it was bought by Dan Pease in 1821, the grandfather of the present owner, Arthur D. Pease. The southwest corner room, which is now used for a sitting-room, originally contained the bar, and the usual outside door has been replaced by a window looking out upon the county road. The room overhead was the ballroom, built with a spring floor, and formerly extending over the present dining-room. The ancient traditions of hospitality which center around this house are still maintained by the Pease family whose guests and friends are entertained there at all seasons of the year.


The prospect of a flourishing village growing up around the Blossom Tavern began to diminish with the establishment in 1784 of a new county road from Westfield to Hinsdale and Pittsfield which followed the west branch of the Westfield River to the foot of Mt. Gobble in Chester where it climbed up the hillside to Middlefield, passing through what is now the Alderman farm. The travel north and south which had previously passed the tavern over the highway through Chester Center was now partly diverted over the new county road which required less hill-climbing. As a result, Ebenezer Selden and the Roots, who had first settled near Blossom's, took up farms bordering on the new thoroughfare. The fact that David Mack opened his house for a tavern in 1785 indicates that he benefitted substantially by the patronage which had previously been enjoyed by Blossom.

David Mack kept tavern in his commodious house for at least fifteen years. Its central location made it a convenient place for holding town meetings and church services before the erection of the meetinghouse. These meetings were held sometimes in the kitchen and sometimes in the barn. One of the chambers was used as a store until a separate structure was built to take care

of this enterprise. So far as is definitely known, this house is the oldest frame dwelling in the town, and its ancient character still remains in spite of the removal of the fireplaces and the addition of a front porch. From 1801 to 1815 an innholder's license was held by David Mack, Jr., so that it seems probable that he continued the tavern business of his father in his own capacious house which he built about 1804 on the east side of the road.

The third and most widely known tavern in Middlefield was opened by Oliver Blush in his father's house at the Center a year or so after his father's death in 1788. This house, long known as the home of Aunt Lucy Newton, is nearly as old as the Mack Tavern. The location of the meetinghouse nearby in 1790 was a considerable stimulus to its business as it was customary for the worshippers on cold Sundays, after being chilled by long sitting in the unwarmed house of prayer, to repair to the tavern to warm themselves at the cheerful fireplace and to consume stimulating beverages at the bar.

The parlor of the tavern where the genteel guests were received was the northwest corner room to the left of the front entrance. Neighbors and patrons of the bar, however, entered the southwest corner room through the side door, this room being the equivalent of the lobby of a modern hotel. Back of this room was the large dining-room facing east and just at the right was the much frequented little room containing the bar. Over this was a stairway leading from the dining-room to the ballroom overhead. The house remains much the same as in tavern days.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Oliver Blush". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid, with a prominent flourish at the end of the word "Blush".

Oliver Blush was a popular landlord throughout his ownership of the tavern from 1790 to 1827. He was genial in disposition and possessed a goodly fund of stories with which he entertained his guests and neighbors. In person he was tall and portly, and he was an inveterate smoker. His connection with the tavern by no means hindered him from being an influential member of the church. Upon retiring in 1827, he turned the tavern over to his nephew, Oliver Smith, 2nd, who ran it for a few years. Smith was a landlord of a different type, abstemious in his habits and

quiet in manner, though decided in his views. As he did not sell spirituous liquors, the tavern, no doubt, lost some of its earlier hilarity under his management, and with the opening of the railroad it was discontinued for lack of patronage.

About 1822 Captain Alexander Dickson opened a tavern in his house two miles north of the Center on the Hinsdale road where the late Mr. Wanzer recently lived. The bar was in the southwest corner room which could be entered directly by a side door. The ballroom was on the second floor. The change of management in the Blush hostelry in the '30's evidently worked to the advantage of the Dickson Tavern, as it was said to be patronized by those from Blush Hollow and elsewhere who craved liquor and a fight. As there are people still living who remember the stage coach stopping twice a week at Dickson's, it must have continued in business until the railroad was opened.

Oliver Blush's ledger shows that his tavern was a center for varied activities. A livery stable and teaming business was a natural adjunct. Horses of visitors and of new settlers not yet owning barns were boarded. Horses, wagons and "slay" were continually rented for trips to Westfield, Hartford and New York State. His oxen were in demand for plowing and for hauling hay and lumber. His stallion sired his neighbors colts. Beside these interests he carried on the regular duties of his farm.

The credit side of the ledger shows in a convincing way how the tavern's patrons with their lack of ready money settled their accounts in work or in produce and is an index of the different trades of the townsmen. Ebenezer Emmons and Aaron Hale did blacksmithing work. Benjamin Pinney, Thomas Swain and Isaac Bartlett were shoemakers, and Eliakim Wardwell and Parker Fellows, harnessmakers. Thomas Wood and Samuel Gray brought in cloth woven by themselves or their families, while Nathan Mann was credited by "making Zeal a coat and pare of Breaches," "Zeal" being Blush's nephew, Barzillai Little, Jr., who worked at the tavern.

Under this system of barter it was inevitable that the tavern should become a place where all sorts of goods were collected and

Nathan Mann



HOUSE OF JOHN METCALF

HOUSE OF DR. WILLIAM COLEMAN

exchanged. This is indicated by the variety of articles appearing on the account of Dr. William Coleman, one of the early physicians. Besides maple sugar and other products of the farm the account was credited with "a pare of old overalls," "two old chears," "one black Hankercher," etc., which would seem to indicate that the doctor turned over to Oliver Blush whatever unusable articles he received from his patients in payment for professional services. It is interesting to note therefore that the first stores in Middlefield started as adjuncts of the Mack and Blush Taverns.

This exchange of produce and work was by no means confined to the trade of the farmer with the tavernkeeper and miller, but took place naturally between the farmers themselves in the necessity of fitting out their farms and households. Although under the conditions previously outlined every citizen including even the doctor and minister was compelled to do more or less general farming for the support of his family and was more or less independent of his neighbors as regards food stuffs, yet, unless he was a "jack of all trades," he was obliged at times to employ a carpenter, weaver or shoemaker, and in return would recompense him with the handiwork of his trade, with ordinary farm labor, or with the produce of his farm. This could take place more readily in a community devoted largely to grazing and dairying where the farmer had a number of spare hours every day to carry on his trade. That these trades were largely incidental to regular agricultural work is amply borne out in the case of Middlefield where the number of artisans in the early days was such that, had they given their time to their special occupations, a population of several thousand would have been required for their support.

Out of this necessity for co-operation developed some of the characteristic social customs of New England. When a citizen built a new house or barn his neighbors turned out in a holiday mood to help him raise the frame. The men were assigned according to their strength and skill to various duties of pike men with long or short poles, and those who went aloft to pin the frame together, whose work was more spectacular and involved some danger and considerable skill. The place of honor was held by the master builder who shouted the orders to the dif-

ferent parties of men at the critical moments. Bees for husking corn and for other large scale operations lightened the incessant labors of the farmer and became social occasions enlivened by music and dancing.

Closely allied to the tavern business was the turnpike movement. The increased travel of homeseekers and traders to the west and north created a demand for improved thoroughfares which many towns, notably in the hill sections of the state, were financially unable to construct. The State therefore granted charters to groups of private citizens who were willing to take over the maintenance and improvement of certain main highways with the privilege of reimbursing themselves through the collection of a toll from the people who used the road.

In western Massachusetts the principal object in the construction of turnpikes seems to have been to find the most feasible road from the Connecticut over or through the Hampshire and Berkshire Hills to Pittsfield and Albany. The first corporation to operate in this region was chartered in 1797 and was known as the Third Massachusetts Turnpike Corporation. The highway under its management ran from Northampton through Chesterfield, Worthington, Peru and Hinsdale to the Pittsfield line, but this route was unsatisfactory on account of its many and steep grades, and also on account of its round-about route for travelers from Springfield and the south.

In 1800, therefore, the Eighth Massachusetts Turnpike Corporation was formed, which made use of the more level highway along the west branch of the Westfield River, from the Westfield line, through what is now Russell, Huntington and the southern part of Chester to the Becket line. This company was also authorized to improve certain roads in Becket and Washington to the Pittsfield line, but the cost of construction in this rugged region proved so great that no continuous turnpike road could be maintained.

This was the situation when, in 1803, the State, acting upon a petition of a hundred names, granted to David Mack, William Sizer, Charles Plumb and their associates a charter for the Chester Turnpike Corporation which authorized them to take over the control of the county highway running through Chester Center and Middlefield Center. The great merit of this road

was that at its southern end it connected with the Eighth Massachusetts Turnpike near the Huntington line while its northerly terminus was near the Hinsdale meetinghouse where it met the Third Massachusetts Turnpike. There was thus made possible a much shorter route between Springfield and Pittsfield, and one which was covered continuously by the turnpike companies.

Just what improvements to the highway were made, or what the profits of the Chester Company were cannot be learned at this day, but that the venture was apparently a promising one at the start seems to be indicated by the incorporation in 1807 of the Dalton and Middlefield Turnpike Company, which was composed mostly of Dalton and Washington men. Their highway ran from the Pittsfield line in Dalton across a corner of Hinsdale and through the eastern part of Washington. It entered Middlefield along the West Hill Ridge and crossed the valley of Factory Brook to Middlefield Center in the location of the present highway.

The advantage claimed for this route was that it shortened the distance between Springfield and Pittsfield still more than the Chester Turnpike had done with its route through Hinsdale. But the cost of improving the grades of the highway on Middlefield town hill, West Hill and in Washington had been underestimated. Moreover, the Middlefield people who would have benefited by these improvements gave no financial support to the corporation, although as a town they were no doubt very glad to give the corporation permission to take over the highway. But no construction was attempted and the project was finally abandoned.

The Chester Turnpike, however, was in operation probably about fifteen years. The first meeting of the incorporators was held at Blush's Tavern. David Mack, Jr., was at one time the secretary, and a number of Middlefield people were no doubt among the stockholders. Only one toll gate was allowed by the charter. As it was provided that the Chester Company should receive one third of the profits of the tollgate of the Third Massachusetts Company at Hinsdale, it seems likely that the gate of the Chester Turnpike was located near the southern end at Chester Center.

The rates of toll which were posted up at the turnpike gate are of interest as they give an idea of the styles of vehicles in common use. For every Coach, Phaeton, Chariot, or other four wheeled carriage drawn by two horses, the charge was twenty-five cents, and three cents for each additional horse; for every cart, wagon, sled or sleigh drawn by two horses, ten cents; for every curricule, a two-wheeled vehicle for two horses, fifteen cents; for every chaise, chair, or other carriage or cart drawn by one horse, twelve and one-half cents. A man and horse got by for five cents; while oxen, cows and horses, led or driven were charged one cent each; and swine and sheep passed for three cents a dozen.

The provision of the charter which throws the most light on the economic policy underlying the operation of the turnpikes in general is the one which states "that nothing in this act shall entitle said corporation to demand and receive toll of any person who shall be passing with a horse, team or carriage to or from his common labor on his farm or to the gristmill, to public worship, military duty or any funeral." In other words, the people to whom the turnpike was of the most use were not required to share in its upkeep except as they traveled to another township.

It is not strange, then, that the turnpike companies did not receive sufficient revenue from through travel to make a reasonable net profit above the expenses of maintaining the highways and the tollgates. The returns of the Third Massachusetts Company showed that for a number of years the net profit did not exceed two per cent. As the towns grew in prosperity, therefore, they took over the turnpike roads whenever the owners were ready to abandon their ventures, and by 1840 most of the main highways were again free.

As already stated the mercantile business in Middlefield seems to have grown out of the trading in miscellaneous articles carried on at the taverns. It was probably as early as 1790 that David Mack opened a store in one of the chambers of his tavern. During these early days his yearly supply of goods could be brought on horseback from Westfield in two trips, these goods consisting, no doubt, of salt, dry goods, spices, powder and shot, and molasses, which were necessities which

the inland farmers could not provide for themselves. As his business grew he built a small one-story building for this purpose adjoining his house on the north, but this structure was also outgrown, and shortly after 1804 a new and commodious, two-story building was erected on the Parsonage Lot near the new dwelling of his son, David Mack, Jr.

By 1810 the trade at the Blush Tavern was such that the starting of a store at the Center seemed a profitable venture. Accordingly a co-operative enterprise was inaugurated with a capital of \$5,000. Edmund Kelso of Chester, whose share was \$1,000 was one of the principal members; as he was appointed the first postmaster of Middlefield in 1813, he was doubtless the storekeeper. The townsmen who were members of the company were Oliver Blush, Captain Nathan Wright and his son, Israel and Dan Pease, Calvin and Captain Matthew Smith, James Dickson, Jr., William Ingham, and John Metcalf.

The company account book kept by Oliver Blush shows that he was actively interested in the success of the store. He not only worked with the carpenters and masons and boarded them at the tavern, but hauled boards from the sawmills as far away as Dalton and sand and stone from near by. The inclusion among the expenses of \$28.60 for thirty gallons of rum and an additional charge of \$1.50 for bringing it from Hartford shows that according to the general custom of the time Blush served rations of grog to the workmen as part of their wages. The building, now the dwelling of Mr. John Cody, was located for convenience at the junction of the turnpike roads, and seems to have been ready for occupancy by the summer of 1811.

Coincident with the origin of trade in Middlefield came the development of the manufacture of woolen goods in Blush Hollow. In 1794 Moses Herrick purchased the property which lay along Factory Brook just south of the highway bridge

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Moses Herrick". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned centrally below the text of the paragraph.

in Factory Village, where he erected a fulling mill. North of Herrick lived Samuel Gray, a weaver, whose house was probably situated near the site of the William Blush place. Such were the beginnings of the woolen business in Blush Hol-

low. At this date the manufacture of woolen cloth was not confined to the Hollow but was carried on in many of the farmers' households. The native wool was to be had in abundance as the rough hillsides from which the forests had been cleared made excellent pasturage for sheep. But the cloth thus woven had to go through the final process of fulling or finishing in order to make the weave firm and give body to the fabric, and the establishment of the fulling mill at this early date is evidence that there was much domestic manufacture of woolen clothing and household goods.

About 1800 Amasa Blush, a younger brother of the Center tavernkeeper, bought Herrrick's property and operated the fulling mill for several years. Apparently this site had some drawbacks for about 1805 he erected a larger fulling mill farther north near the leaning elm tree on land he had previously purchased from Mr. Gray. On the opposite side of the highway

Amasa Blush

he built his house. The lumber for these buildings was no doubt furnished from the sawmill which he set up on the west bank of the stream. Below Herrick's mill, on the east side of the brook, another fulling mill was built and operated by Ambrose Church at some time between 1801 and 1813.

Up to this time all the woolen goods made from fine wool had been made in England and imported for the use of the people in the coast towns, but with the passage of the Embargo and Non-intercourse Acts of 1807 and 1809 this trade was suddenly cut off and the demand for fine wool for the domestic manufacture of broadcloth was created. At this juncture America was fortunate in being able to import the Merino breed of sheep in large quantities from Spain and many farmers began the culture of the fine wool in place of the coarse wool furnished by the native stock. Pittsfield became in a few years the center of the wool trade of the state both on account of its situation in the midst of the principal wool growing section and on account of its early establishment of the manufacture of broadcloth and of carding machines run by water power. In 1815 there were 8,000 sheep raised within a mile of that town.

These conditions were accentuated by the War of 1812 which created a further demand for woolen clothing and blankets for the army and navy. Prominent among the farmers of Middlefield who specialized in the home manufacture of these articles was Uriah Church, Jr., a grandson of the Scotch-Irish weaver, James Dickson. His entire output was taken by the government. In 1814 he moved to Blush Hollow where his cousin, Ambrose Church, built for him the large square house which is to-day the oldest building in this vicinity. Beside the brook, opposite his house he erected a two-story building where he set up a carding machine for making rolls of wool to be spun into yarn in the farmers' homes. He also purchased Ambrose Church's fulling mill and the surrounding property, and took up this branch of the industry also.

The following year Amasa Blush enlarged his business by erecting a three-story woolen mill which stood south of the fulling mill and just north of the leaning elm tree. Like his new competitor in the woolen business, Blush installed carding machinery and the plant was known as "Blush's Carding Mill." On the ground floor Blush operated a grist mill. From its mention in a recent history of woolen manufacture it was probably one of the largest mill buildings in western Massachusetts in its day.

In the northeastern part of the town industrial activity of a different sort was developed during this period. About the beginning of the century a large deposit of fine quality soapstone was discovered at the top of Smith Hollow Hill on land owned by William Ingham and William Skinner, Jr.² The property was purchased by Barnabas Billings who sold it to three Northampton men by the name of Shepherd. How it was possible to induce men of capital from outside to invest in an enterprise situated at such a distance from the coast towns is still a mystery. Probably the fact that soapstone when first quarried can be sawed as easily as wood into the desired shape and size and soon becomes sufficiently hard and durable for building purposes was deemed a compensating factor in estimating the expense of transportation. At any rate the Middlefield Free Stone Corporation was formed, the members of which

² Near the Howard Smith farm now owned by the Teffts family.

were Boston men who had purchased the property of the Shepherds for \$10,000. The stone was quarried and shipped in a rough state to the metropolis where it was manufactured into the different materials for building. The annual amount of this business in 1813 is reported as \$12,000. During this year, however, the company seems to have been in financial difficulties as the directors petitioned the General Court for permission to conduct a lottery to raise additional funds for carrying on the work.

The quarrying of this stone was made possible only by the construction of the county road from Chester to West Worthington through Smith Hollow in 1811. This road furnished a comparatively level route through Huntington and Westfield to Hartford where the soapstone was undoubtedly shipped to Boston by water.

Some local use was made of the soapstone for door steps and fireplaces in the old homesteads, but this was negligible. Nothing further is heard of the operations of the Free Stone Corporation, and the enterprise was apparently abandoned soon after the War of 1812, when the treasurer, Alden Bradford, was empowered to sell all rights and title to this land to Asa and Oliver Smith of Smith Hollow.

In the period preceding the War of 1812 Middlefield, in accordance with the prevailing sentiment of New England politics was strongly Federalist and bitterly opposed to the second war with Great Britain. When the town voted that the war was "inexpedient" there were only seven citizens who felt the larger patriotic issue sufficiently to go on record as approving the government's course. These men were: Captain Matthew Smith, William Skinner, William Church, Green H. Church, Warren Church, Lieutenant Alexander Dickson, and Deacon John Newton. It is interesting to note that Uriah Church and Amasa Blush, who through their woolen manufacturing activities were to benefit probably as much as any citizens by the war, were not in favor of it politically.

During the first part of the war Massachusetts was inactive, refusing to send its militia outside the state for repelling British invasions in other parts of the country. David Mack, Jr., is said to have obtained his title as "General" while in command

of militia around Boston at this time. In 1814, however, when the Maine Coast was threatened, Governor Strong called for troops to defend her northern counties. All the Middlefield volunteers seem to have been members of Captain Marvin's company of Colonel Enos Foot's regiment and were probably recruited by David Mack, Jr., who held the rank of major. These volunteers were Matthew Smith, lieutenant; Solomon Root, sergeant; Abel Cheeseman, Clark Durant, Philip Meacham, John Skinner, Artemas Ward and Lloyd West. The alarm was soon over and after remaining in camp forty days during the fall they were reviewed by Governor Strong and discharged November 7.

As regards the religious activities of the town following the installation of Pastor Nash, it is not to be thought that the unanimity with which he was chosen meant that all antagonisms were thereby wiped out. For twenty-five years there was no other church, it is true, but so far as the records show there were, during that period, only thirty-five who joined the Congregational Society on profession of faith, and only thirty who transferred their membership from other churches, and this increase was probably offset by the removals of other members to distant places. It seems likely that a great many citizens did not feel the necessity of joining the society so long as they were in any case taxed for the support of the ministry and provided with a seat in the meetinghouse.

As already indicated, there was a strong element of dissent among Middlefield people, due to the growth of Baptist and Methodist teachings and to the repression of the "New Light" adherents in eastern Connecticut from whence many of the Middlefield pioneers came. When a Baptist Church was formed in Partridgefield West Parish (later Hinsdale) in 1797 a number of prominent Middlefield citizens became members, and they naturally felt that their taxes in support of the Congregational minister might now be abated. The Congregationalists, however, were in the majority. They maintained the position that their church was entitled to the support of all citizens of whatever religious belief, and in this they were upheld by the state law which provided that the church of the majority in any town should be supported by all the citizens therein.



SCHOOLHOUSE IN WEST DISTRICT

SCHOOLHOUSE IN NORTH DISTRICT

This issue grew in importance as the Baptists gained converts among the leading families of the town, but the times were not ripe for toleration. To enforce the statute the standing order deemed it necessary to forcibly seize upon the property of an occasional recalcitrant Baptist who refused to pay the minister tax. Colonel David Mack is said once to have paid a visit to Matthew Smith's farm, taking from his indignant but unresisting cousin a gentle cow which he sold for this purpose. Such measures naturally engendered much bitterness between the sects and gave a stronger impulse to the Baptist movement.

Finally in 1805 the town adopted a more liberal policy toward the dissenters by voting to abate the ministerial taxes of those Baptists and Methodists who had for two years been bona fide members of Baptist and Methodists Societies and who have contributed regularly to the support of their preachers. This change however, came too late to affect the attitude of the dissenters toward the standing order. Had the abatement of these taxes been allowed from the beginning it seems likely that lacking the stimulus of persecution a separate church might not have been formed in Middlefield.

In 1817 a Baptist Society was formed and a meetinghouse soon erected about a mile east of the Center near the cross roads by the cemetery. At about the same time a class for the study of Methodism was formed in the Den, and the growth of this movement was such that a chapel, called "the Bethel," was erected by the Methodist Society in 1827 across from the Jesse Wright place.³ The wide influence of these centers of religious activity are described at greater length in a later chapter.

How the township could support three different churches can be better understood when it is realized that during this period Middlefield had the largest population in its history. The roads existing to-day, and many others long since abandoned, as the map facing page 90 shows, were lined with small farms. When we consider the large area necessary for the pasturing of cattle and sheep and the limited amount of land which is suitable for tillage, the conclusion is reached that Middlefield was really over-populated at this time. This is also indicated by the continuous migratory movement of its

³ Where W. E. Prew now lives. (1924).


citizens to other parts of the country. Under these conditions nothing is more natural than that those who did not inherit the farms of their fathers or who could not adapt themselves to the different conditions encountered in the hill country should take the first opportunity that offered to secure cheaper lands in New York State and Ohio. If we include with the emigrating families the unmarried young men over twenty-one who sought to better their fortunes elsewhere, we find forty who had left by 1790; fifty-eight more by 1800; ninety-five more by 1810, and ninety-one more by 1820, making a total of two hundred eighty.

As to the known destination of those emigrating from Middlefield, more than one-half went to other towns in Massachusetts and New England; about a quarter settled in New York State; one-sixth in Ohio and the remainder in scattering western states. Colonel David Mack's family of thirteen married children illustrates these movements. In spite of the fact that the comfortable financial condition of the family tended toward stability, his three sons eventually went to other parts of Massachusetts, where better business and professional opportunities existed. Of his ten daughters, four lived and died in Middlefield; two moved to Hinsdale; three settled with their husbands in New York State, and one in Ohio.

As the families making their homes in New York State were scattered through many towns in the central part of the state, the movement was not an organized one. Albany with its facilities for trade attracted the Durants and Newtons. At Manlius settled Azariah and Joseph Smith, the former being taken into partnership by John Meeker, an earlier emigrant from Middlefield, who had become a successful merchant in Onondaga County. At Warren there was a group of Middlefield farmers living near each other consisting of Warren Mack, Jacob Robbins, John Ward and Zebulon Isham. At Meridian settled Daniel and William Ingham and Parsons P. Meacham, each of whom married a daughter of Calvin Smith.

The emigration to Ohio, however, was confined almost wholly to Lake and Geauga Counties and the northern part of Portage County situated contiguously in the Western Reserve in the northeastern corner of the state. The first to go seems to have

been Benjamin Blish, who after making an arduous trip to Mentor in the winter of 1803-4 to purchase his land, returned to assist his family in journeying thither in the summer of 1805. Two years later a considerable party consisting of the several families of Eggleston and Bissell, besides those of Samúel Taylor and Captain Phineas Perkins, left for Mantua, spending forty-five days on the road. Some of these finally settled a few miles further west at Aurora where they were joined a few years later by the Middlefield families of the Spencers, Warren Little and Epaphroditus Loveland.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Samuel Taylor Jr." with a flourish at the end.

September 11, 1810, sixteen citizens of Becket formed a corporation known as the Becket Land Company for the purpose of purchasing the unoccupied township of Windham in Portage County, Ohio, which was situated about fifteen miles southeast of Aurora. The following May a church was organized among prospective emigrants with the assistance of Rev. Jonathan Nash of Middlefield and two other ministers, and the company set out for their new home shortly afterward. One of the original sixteen members was Isaac Clark, who a few years before had married Anna, daughter of Colonel David Mack. Alpheus C. Russell, also of Middlefield, who had married Elizabeth Conant, a niece of the organizer of the land company, was apparently one of the early emigrants to Windham. At a later date they were joined by the families of John Smith, Jr., Champion Smith, Amasa Little and also by two sons of Jacob Robbins from the Middlefield Colony in Warren, New York.

In Geauga County the family of Gideon Russell, Jr., of Middlefield was the first among the settlers in the town of Russell, now Huntsburg. About eight miles south of this town is the town of Middlefield which is supposed to have been named for the Massachusetts town by some early settlers in the region like the Russells, but the fact has not been established. Jonathan and Joseph Ely settled at Bainbridge to which place came also Justus Bissell who had first settled at Aurora. Many of the other early inhabitants were from Becket and Washington. Several instances of the moving of families from one Middlefield

Colony to another and the occasional intermarriage of the children of these families testifies to the strong bond of friendship formed in the old Massachusetts town.

It would seem at first as though this steady loss of citizens would have a considerable effect on the number of people remaining in town. We should note, however, that the period of greatest emigration came directly after the town had received its greatest population; that with all the outflow the number of inhabitants did not drop below 700 until 1840, and that even the population at this date, 685, was considerably greater than the number in the first census, of 1790, which was 605. The reason for this was that the natural increase of the families remaining in town together with the newcomers was sufficient to counteract a large part of the loss by emigration.

Aside from the loss of valuable leaders in town affairs, however, the emigration during this period was not, on the whole, detrimental to the town. It was instrumental in correcting an over-populated condition. While it lessened the number of polls and increased the amount of taxation for each farmer, this extra cost was probably offset by the increased profits which the farmers derived from the extra pasture land purchased from those who left town.

The growing production of sheep makes it evident that the rugged Middlefield pastures were at this time steadily increasing in value. In a later chapter it will be shown that in spite of the gradual decline in population, the town of Middlefield, entering upon a period of prosperity, attained an enviable position in agriculture, manufacture and trade.

CHAPTER VIII

EARLY FARMHOUSES AND THEIR BUILDERS

IN TRYING to reproduce in imagination the Middlefield whose history has been followed to the year 1815, it is of great help to turn to the houses which the pioneers built, and which are in no inconsiderable numbers, still standing on the ridges. Doubtless the first houses were log cabins in the primitive clearings, but this stage did not last long in the settlement of such a town as Middlefield, for all except those who passed on to some other land speculation after a brief stay on the rugged hilltops, proceeded to build genuine houses just as soon as their farms were in anything resembling running order. They came from settled Connecticut and Massachusetts towns, and they had no idea of remaining under pioneer conditions a moment longer than was necessary. Sawmills were early set up, as mentioned in Chapter VII, and from the trees around them, pine, hemlock or hardwood the settlers began to reproduce the farm buildings with which they were familiar in their original homes. Within a very few years after the first rush to the new territory and the opening of the first roads worthy of name, house building was under way all over the new township.

The methods of building in those days are well known, for they lingered on far down into the nineteenth century in remoter regions of New England, and were reproduced in the wooded regions of the West. Planks and clapboards were sawed as a rule, but the heavy hardwood beams and joists were more often hand-hewed and laboriously worked into shape by adz and broadaxe. House frames were elaborately fitted and morticed, the easy nail-driving habits of the later time being unknown, for nails were hard to make and wooden pins were regarded as preferable for frames. When the time came for erecting a house the event took on perforce a community character, for few families possessed the man-power to raise and pin

together the oak, maple or beech frames. The "house-raising" or "barn-raising" assumed the aspect of a sort of festival. Under the direction of the master builder the men were assigned to the different tasks according to their size and strength. With shouts and cheers the "men with pike poles" were commanded to raise the sides while the lighter and more daring experts waited the stentorian summons for "men on top pounding" to scale the wavering framework and drive together the mortices or hammer home the wooden pegs. All over the rugged hills of Middlefield one must imagine neighbors gathering frequently during these years to assemble the framework of houses and barns, on which occasions an ample feast, and a generous ration of hard liquor, were customarily provided.

Houses thus built were capable of lasting almost indefinitely if their two vulnerable points were attended to: viz., the roofs and the sills, and there are numerous houses in Middlefield standing firm and apparently indestructable after a century and a half, their age marked by shrinking and settling here and there, giving their outlines a quaintness and homeliness, but their roofs well protected by the frequent shingling and their sills either carefully kept from wet or, in some cases renewed after years of pressure and nearness to the damp earth had developed decay. On the other hand, a house of this type, no matter how heavily built, is very certain to fall rapidly to pieces if roof and sills are allowed to weaken, and the abandoned farmhouse of New England is destined to rapid and complete obliteration under snow and rain. So dozens of the early farmhouses which in the years about 1800 dotted the entire township have not only fallen in but have completely disappeared, their sites discoverable only by the cellar-holes, and the straggling rose bushes, lilacs and apple trees near them; while neighboring houses, often earlier in construction but properly protected, still stand as firmly as when first erected.

Among these survivors of the early days excellent examples are found in house building of the Connecticut and Massachusetts farmers of the epoch. To the student of the modest "Georgian" or "Colonial" houses the Middlefield hills furnish a museum of perfectly preserved specimens, some of which, alas, seem destined to perish in the not distant future since their

location renders them unlikely of preservation. The mortality among the houses of this type has been grave in the last twenty years, and several of the remaining ones have been unoccupied for so long that their stability is seriously imperilled.

Partly then as a memorial of the noble old New England farm-houses, fated to disappear under the pressure of decay and storm, as well as of those that still stand in good preservation it is well to pause and note some of the characteristic buildings of that epoch. But first it is well to record what has been gathered, probably a mere fragment of the whole truth, about their builders.

Green H Church

From scattered notices and traditions we know something of the men who were the leading builders of the early days. Such were three members of the Church family, William Church the first settler of that name and two of his sons, Green Hungerford Church and Ambrose Church. About all that is known about the first two is that they were "carpenters and cabinet-makers," and perhaps also "clock-makers." It is also known that William Church besides building his own house, which stood until 1888, was master builder for the meetinghouse, as described in Chapter VI. Green Church is also known to

Ambrose Church

have built two houses, as noted below. Of Ambrose Church we have a fuller picture, showing that he was one of the traditional "Connecticut Yankee" type, a versatile genius—a carpenter, cabinetmaker, machinist and millwright. He tinkered at everything, even having tried to make a perpetual motion machine at one time. After building at least three houses and one mill in Middlefield, he moved to Lebanon Springs, New York, and later to Canandaigua where he and his sons built and owned the first planing mill and also built some of the finest houses.

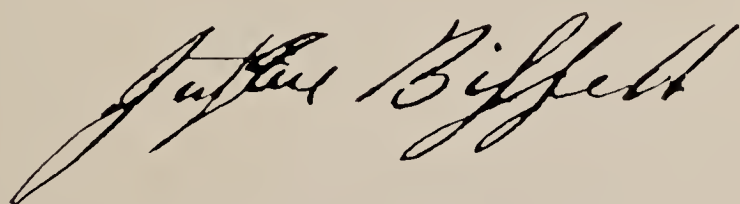
Another master builder was Ithamar Pelton, who was distinctly of the architectural aristocracy of those days. Before

coming to Middlefield from East Windsor, Connecticut, he already had high standing as a church builder, having built, tradition says, no less than thirteen. He was one of the committee of three in charge of the meetinghouse in 1791, but in spite of his reputation he was called to account in 1792 and

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Ebenezer Pelton". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background.

“ordered to do all in his power to nail caps over the windows where it is painted, and where the work in the inside is not sufficiently nailed, to nail the same sufficiently and nail cleats on the roof, where the snow drives through the same.” It is quite probable that Mr. Pelton’s economy in nails was due to their high cost, which made them in early days much more valuable than timber. As late as 1814 they were worth a shilling a pound.

We hear also of Alpheus Russell, the third of the three carpenters placed in charge of building the church; of Justus Bissell, Elijah and Giles Churchill, and others as having been carpenters, but as a rule no record was kept as to which of them if any, built any particular house. Yet a keen curiosity is aroused by the evidence of difference in taste and inventiveness shown within the confines of this single hill-town. Scarcely any

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Justus Bissell". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background.

two houses were exactly alike. They differed in pitch of roof, in relation of front to depth, in spacing of windows, in character of doormoldings, occasionally in arrangement of rooms. Two or three houses have elements of oddity in their plans. Some have a mechanical character, others show feeling for proportion. In short, this little hill-town illustrates once more the generalization of a recent writer who states:

“Perhaps we instinctively admire the successes and ignore the failures of these early builders, which is both a natural and a generous thing to do. Certainly every country builder was by no means gifted with even a faint spark of architectural genius. Many were downright stupid, but

most of them, if we are to judge from their work, were strangely endowed with an inherent sense of architectural fitness.”¹

None of these Middlefield houses, of course, rivaled in size and pretentiousness the contemporary seaport houses of New England merchants, nor the finest of the mansions of the Connecticut and other river valleys. It was not to be expected that this late-settled community of pioneers should include men of sufficient wealth to erect the square mansions, with central passage ways, doors on each side as well as in front, and ornamental railings masking the low pitch roof; or the exceedingly refined hip-roof houses, almost Italian in their feeling, which one sees in the rich meadow lands of southern New England. But within the limits set by nature and by the capital of the settlers, the old time carpenters did work that their descendants may well hold in affectionate reverence.

Much of the charm of the early New England farmhouse lies in its location and surroundings, especially in the valley towns where meadows generally stretched around or before the buildings and wooded knolls rose behind. When the elm trees set out by the early settlers had grown to giant proportions, overshadowing the farm in all the unsurpassed grace of the full grown tree, the whole group of buildings was often glorified. In Middlefield the settlers had a different problem to meet, with the heavy snow and wet hillsides, and they were driven to locate their houses with primary regard for drainage. Thus they are frequently placed on small knolls by the roadside, giving them an isolated and rather commanding position but making them less cosily picturesque than the farms of the lower valleys. For this reason it is often difficult to secure an adequate photograph of many an excellent old house in Middlefield. Another habit of the settlers was that of setting out a row of maples in front of the house and often along the road on each side of it, making a charming approach and a shaded dooryard but almost concealing the house from observation except in winter. Several of the pictures given in this chapter and elsewhere in the book illustrate this feature of the Middlefield farms, which was, of course, characteristic of all New England.

The most primitive type of house found throughout New

¹“White Pine”; October, 1919.

England is that of the single-story house with a high-pitched, gabled roof. The high pitch prevented snow from pressing with too great weight, and also gave several rooms on the second floor under the roof. It is possible to identify several houses of this sort as having been built at early periods in the settling of Middlefield. Such, for instance, is that of Enoch Crowell² built some time between 1790 and 1800, still standing half way between the Center and Blush Hollow much as it was 120 years ago except that it has been painted red, and has had a door cut into the kitchen where a window probably stood originally. Another dwelling³ equally old somewhat modified by later additions, is the house of Thomas Blossom, 1787-1804 originally built on that windswept spot on the eastern slope of the main ridge known as Blossom Corner, but moved in the '30's to the Center. As the picture shows it has the low eaves and simple lines of the earliest buildings. Another, exceptionally well preserved, is the house⁴ built after 1801 by Dan Pease on the edge of the Worthington slope, far to the northward on the Ridgpole Road. Oldest of all now standing is the house⁵ William Taylor built not long after 1781 on the West Hill, modified by additions but still retaining its primitive character.

Other houses of this type still exist as wings or ells to later constructions, as in the Ingham house⁶ where the first single-story, gable house erected by Erastus Ingham in 1788 was added as a wing to the later house, not dissimilar in type, built in the '30's or '40's. The same thing happened with the house⁷ north of the Center probably built by Daniel Chapman, between 1780 and 1800, which now stands as an ell to a larger and later structure said to have been built by Alpheus Russell or Solomon Root. Not infrequently houses of this sort have been subjected to remodeling which now almost entirely conceals their primitive traits. A house⁸ on Windsor Street about a half mile from its junction with the Chester Road, must have been built early

² Now occupied by Ralph Pease. (1924)

³ Now occupied by Thomas Mulcay. (1924) See illustration page 93.

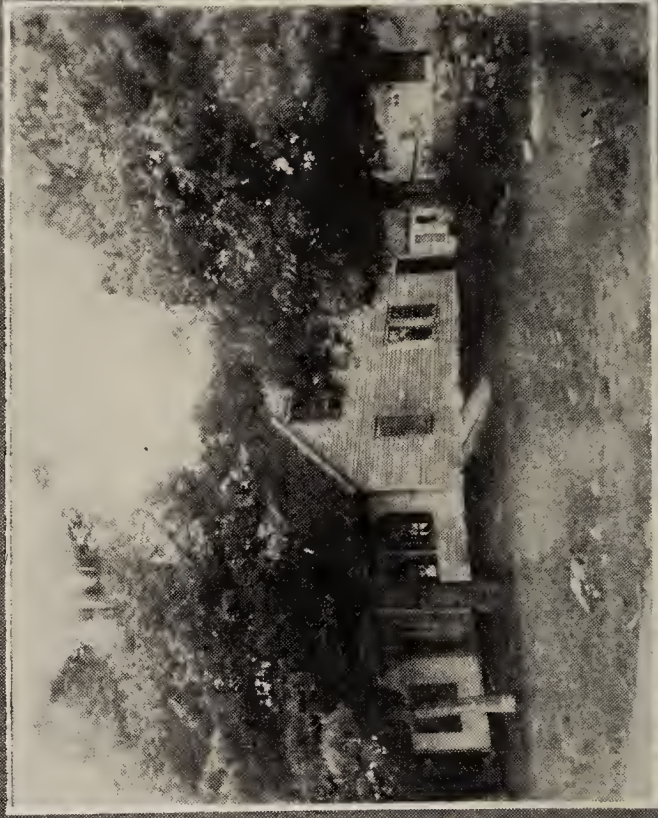
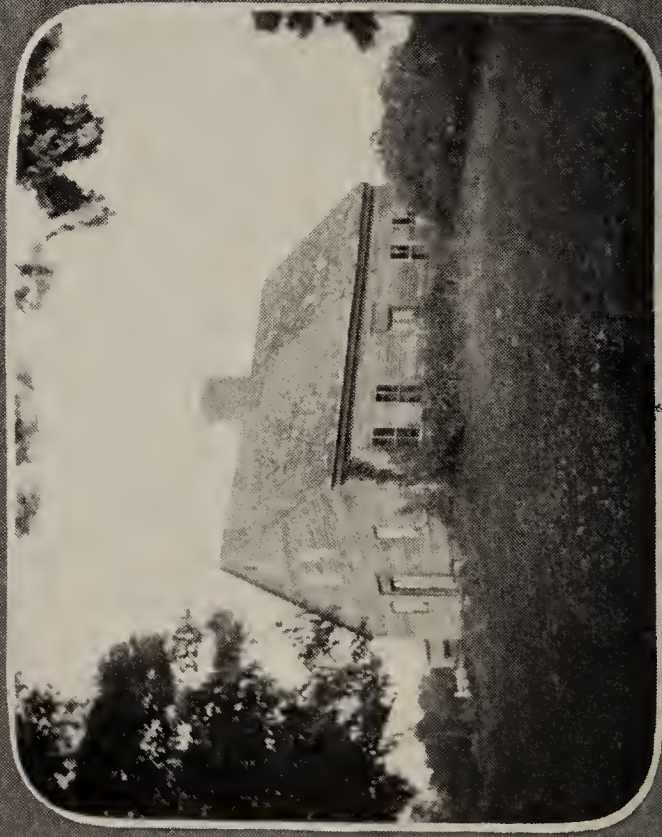
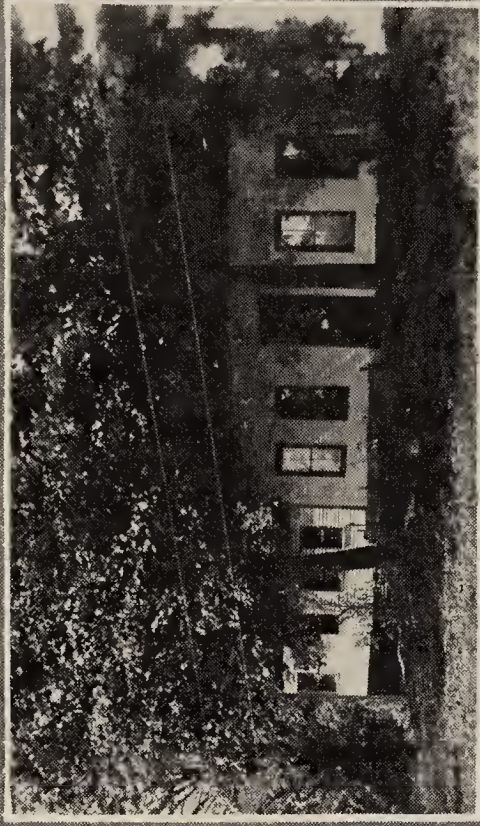
⁴ See illustration page 120.

⁵ Now owned by Mr. Eden. (1924) See illustration page 42.

⁶ Where Samuel C. Willard now lives. (1924) See illustration page 196.

⁷ Dwelling of G. E. Cook. (1924)

⁸ The Elbert Pease house where W. Pierce now lives. (1924)



HOUSE OF ENOCH CROWELL
HOUSE OF ISAAC GLEASON

HOUSE OF DAN PEASE
HOUSE OF THOMAS DURANT

in the nineteenth century either by Elijah White or Samuel Little, but during its long occupancy by members of the Pease family it was undoubtedly modified by having a door of the 1840 type cut on the gable end and sundry other minor alterations made.

A still more emphatic change has been made in the appearance of an unusually well-built house⁹ of this type which was erected by Thomas Durant, on the North Road, near the Peru line about 1800, known for the greater part of its existence as "the Meacham place." Here a gable has been added over the front door, which bears the evidences of the moldings of the '30's, and was without much doubt a modification made by Philip Meacham when he bought the place in that decade. In all other respects the house is typical. Finally there may be mentioned the very old house¹⁰ on Windsor Street near the cemetery, which was built by Timothy Allen doubtless early in his stay between 1781 and 1820, but which has been altered out of all resemblance to the primitive type, by the addition of dormers, a piazza, and a large wing and the destruction of the original interior arrangement.

Fully as early in its appearance was the gambrel-roofed house, which was substantially the same as the preceding type, except that the break in the line of the roof gave greater headroom on the second floor. The fitting of the frame called for more elaborate cutting and planning, but it seems to have been considered worth while for a great many of the earliest built houses, still preserved, were constructed in this way. Here for instance is the house¹¹ probably built by Dr. William Coleman, 1781-1800, which in spite of the addition of a modern piazza retains its original symmetry of proportion and attractiveness of appearance. Another, smaller and less regular, is the house¹² built in 1803 by Ambrose Church. Still another, larger and preserved in almost complete perfection is that built by Amasa Graves not long after 1782.¹³ Another equally old, but not now in

⁹ Where Victor Hoskeer now lives. (1924) page 120.

¹⁰ Summer residence of Dwight McElwain.

¹¹ Where Ralph Bell now lives. (1924) See illustration page 99.

¹² The dwelling now occupied by W. J. Adams. (1924)

¹³ The old Graves homestead where Harry Pease now lives. (1924)

existence, is the house built by Samuel Jones on the Chester Road, probably before 1780, shown in the picture in Chapter VI (page 73). And not far from that stood another of the type, built by John Metcalf, about 1807, and known chiefly as "the Metcalf place."¹⁴ It still remains after a fashion, although completely altered by rebuilding and a considerable amount of elaborate decoration, besides a large wing.

Most picturesquely placed were two others of this sort. One,¹⁵ on the southern part of the West Hill, was built by Eli Crowell in 1800, but has been occupied by successive generations of the Graves family for nearly a century. It stands at the edge of the plateau forming the top of the hill, just where the road plunges down, commanding a wide sweep over the valley of Factory Brook to the hills forming the main Middlefield Ridge. Save for the addition of a piazza it has been little changed since it was built. Still more strikingly placed was the house built by Benjamin Blish,¹⁶ between 1780 and 1790 and occupied for many years by Elisha Mack, Jr., which although standing on the windswept summit of Johnnycake Hill and deserted for a dozen years, has so far resisted the destructive force of winter snows and summer rains, a tribute to the strength of its construction.

Looked at directly from in front the gambrel-roofed house suggested heaviness but from any angle which showed the side it was and is charmingly picturesque. In most of the Middlefield examples the gambrel feature appeared on both front and rear but in one early house the long sloping rear roof, carried down to the first story, made its appearance.¹⁷ The dormer windows in the above house are recent additions, they seem not to have been known among the hill-builders of the eighteenth century. The two types just discussed were confined to the smaller houses, and the earlier ones. Only one aberrant example is found of a gambrel house built as late as 1810.

The farmer who felt more ambitious or had greater means early replaced his log hut with a farmhouse of a more spacious

¹⁴ The summer residence of Mrs. W. A. Pearson. (1924) page 99.

¹⁵ Dwelling of Willis B. Graves. (1924)

¹⁶ See page 534.

¹⁷ House of Jesse Pelkey. (1924) See page 46.



HOUSE BUILT BY AMBROSE CHURCH
HOUSE OF ELI CROWELL

type, the two-story, gabled house which stands in tradition as the typical New England farmhouse. Architecturally these houses are perhaps less attractive to modern eyes than the single-story, gabled houses or the gambrel-roofed, but to their builders they represented a higher stage of comfort and, presumably of elegance. As a rule the pitch of their roof was not so acute as that of the single-story house, and, as all the architectural world is aware, they generally limited any external ornament to the decorated front door. There is something rather bare and barn-like in their lines, at times, but they are capable, under the shadow of fine trees and attractive surroundings of presenting a simple dignity, and to the real New Englander their whole aspect breaths solidity and rural comfort. There is one of the earliest houses of this type still surviving almost unchanged in its external features. This was the first important house at the Center,¹⁸ built by Joseph Blush about 1783, and used as a tavern by Oliver Blush, 1792-1827 and by Oliver Smith, 2nd, 1831-1833. The wing must be nearly as old as the main body of the house. The door cut in the corner is commonly associated in tradition with the fact that the House was an Inn and the door in question was to give direct access to the taproom from the street, leaving the other doors for visitors of a different sort.

Another house¹⁹ of this kind, superior in some respects to the Blush Tavern is standing on the North Road, about two miles from the Center, also known to have served as a tavern. It was built by Green Church for Captain Alexander Dickson about 1802 and furnished rooms and food for travelers on the Albany Road for a generation. The picture shows the usual corner door, cut into the taproom, and gives some idea of the handsome fan-light front door. Unfortunately this well built and still solid house has been virtually abandoned and seems destined to early ruin when once the elements get the opportunity to penetrate its roof or windows.

Green Church, the builder of this house, continued his activity into the next period and at a time when new forms of house decoration and planning were entering Middlefield he repeated the primitive farmhouse lines with fidelity to his earlier ideals.

¹⁸ See page 40.

¹⁹ Where Mr. Wanzer lived. See page 49.

In 1834, for instance, he built for his brother, William Church, Jr., a house²⁰ on the West Hill which still stands, an excellent example of the original type of farmhouse. There is another house²¹ also, on the North Road, built in 1827 for another Dickson, James Dickson, Jr., which, like the Church house on the West Hill is a perfect example of the early spirit and one is tempted to find here also, the hand of Green Church, who had built the Alexander Dickson house on the same road.

The David Mack house,²² one of the earliest in the community, built in 1781 and believed to be the oldest frame house in town, and still standing firmly on the southwestern brow of the highest part of the ridge, is of this type, but it has been considerably modified by later rebuilding as the picture on page 73 shows. The nature of the cornice is such as to reveal a later addition, and the pitch of the roof is rather higher than was customary in the first farmhouses. The front door, too, has the moldings and proportions of the '30's and '40's. The two chimneys are, of course, a later modification. Since the photograph in the text was taken the Mack house has been still farther altered so as to meet the taste of its present owner, by having additional windows cut, receiving a piazza and undergoing a considerable shifting of the interior partitions. Nevertheless, the original frame and dimensions stand the same as when the deacon erected it, a monument to the sound construction of those days.

Another example of this most characteristic form of house is the house²³ built by Calvin Smith, about 1788 on the Ridgpole Road, noteworthy, like the Dickson Tavern, for its front door. It also has a side door, and this may indicate that it was a tavern. At the foot of Ridgpole Road, on the meadows of the Den stream stands still another fine example of this type, the house²⁴ built by Jesse Wright in 1810, still preserving the good proportions of roof and door, although a trifle too regular in the spacing of windows to satisfy the highest demands. Still another, little changed on the exterior, although deprived of its original

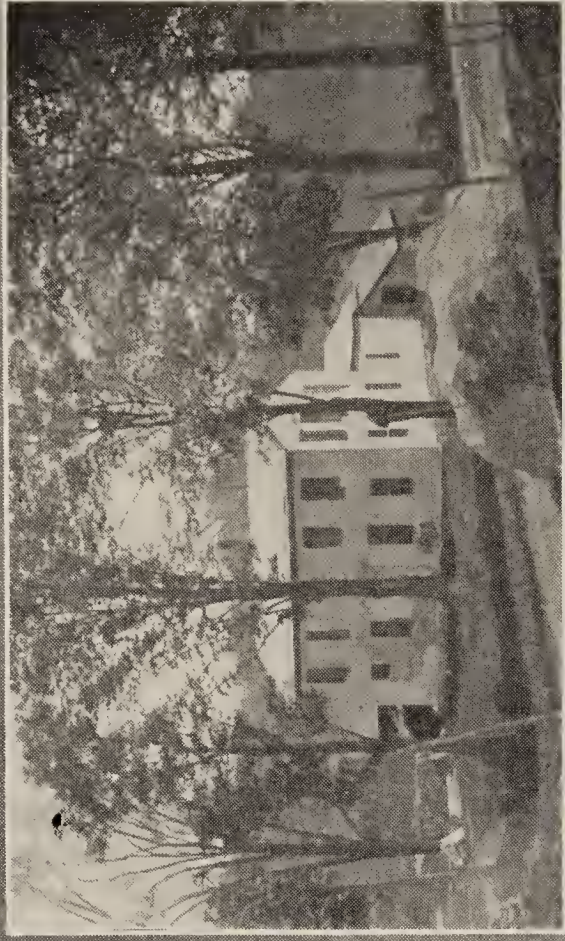
²⁰ Dwelling of Mr. Drozd. (1924)

²¹ Summer house of Judge Birnie. (1924)

²² Summer home of Rev. John Brittan Clark of Washington, D. C. (1924)

²³ Dwelling of Frank A. Cottrell. (1924) See page 93.

²⁴ Dwelling of W. E. Prew. (1924) See page 126.



HOUSE OF MATTHEW SMITH, JR.

HOUSE OF ALPHEUS RUSSELL

HOUSE OF JESSE WRIGHT

HOUSE OF ISRAEL PEASE

chimney, is the house²⁵ built by Matthew Smith, about 1820 on Windsor Street. And another is the house²⁶ built by Alpheus Russell in 1802 or Solomon Root later and now joined to a dwelling built some years before by Daniel Chapman. This junction may have been made at a later time and, in connection with it, the present position of the main body of the house, with its gable to the road, is an exceedingly uncommon location for the first decade of the century. The house bears evidence also of rehandling in other respects but seems to be genuinely one of the early period.

A house²⁷ of this type bearing marks of primitive construction somewhat obscured by commonplace and mechanical later "improvements" is one on the "Ridgepole Road" built by Israel Pease at some time during his long residence on this farm about 1789. The two side doors on the south side are interesting features suggesting use of the house as a tavern, although there is no record of any such status. Behind the house may be caught a glimpse of the remarkable collection of unrelated and disconnected barns and farm buildings which, placed at all sorts of angles, made this farm a byword for a "cluttered" appearance in the later years of the nineteenth century.

There is another type of farmhouse which, more than any of the preceding forms suggests to the present day observer elegance and refinement of line, namely the hip-roofed houses. Probably no form of "colonial" house has been more admired or studied and none is more generally imitated by modern architects, owing to the opportunities for subtle balance of proportion. Especially does this type flourish in Connecticut and in the Connecticut Valley, to which it undoubtedly came from England where the prototypes exist in many English country and city houses. Middlefield has not many of these.

A good example is that of Uriah Church, Jr., in the Factory Village. Built by Ambrose Church in 1814, it is sparingly decorated by a narrow frieze of triglyph-like moldings, and the front doorway has side pilasters and overhead moldings of a similar character. As the picture shows it is now disfigured by

²⁵ Where Richard Sweeney lives. (1924) See page 126.

²⁶ Dwelling of G. E. Cook. (1924) See page 126.

²⁷ Owned by Frank Chipman. (1924) See page 126.



HOUSE OF CAPT. TIMOTHY MCELWAIN

HOUSE OF ITHAMAR PELTON

HOUSE OF URIAH CHURCH, JR.

a piazza whose posts bear "ginger-bread work" of the most offensive kind, and by a front door of the '60's or later, but the proportions of the house are excellent and the spacing of the windows harmonious, bearing testimony to the good taste of the "Yankee genius" who built it. Another example, standing in excellent condition is that of Walter Smith but this was built late in the period (about 1823) and shows signs of rough construction about the front door and too mechanical regularity in the spacing of the windows. It is, however, exceedingly well preserved and has suffered less than the Church house from modifications at the hands of builders of the black-walnut era.

The most interesting house²⁸ of this sort has but recently fallen into ruin, the house built by Ithamar Pelton, which was noteworthy for the richness of its exterior woodwork, on the cornice, and in its pilaster-like moldings at the angles and in its elaborate doorway, a photograph of which is here given. It dates from somewhere between 1788 and 1800 in all probability.

Another hip-roof house very early in its construction was that of Timothy McElwain which was square or nearly so in plan and approximates the familiar "colonial mansion" type of the Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts seaport towns. Here we find one of the best preserved "Georgian" buildings anywhere in Middlefield. This house, built in 1797, has the characteristic proportions of the period, decorations on the shallow cornice and about the front door, and also has one of the side doors commonly associated with the taverns of the early nineteenth century. Occupied constantly by members of the McElwain family for a century and a quarter it has been preserved with a loving care and reverence that has kept it in a perfection scarcely matched in any other Middlefield house.

The fact that Pelton and McElwain both came from East Had-dam, the location of the two houses on the same road about a mile apart, and certain resemblances in the treatment of the two exteriors leads to the conjecture that Pelton may have been in charge of the construction. If so, that would account for the superiority of this house as an example of early construction.

And finally there should be mentioned a house²⁹ of the tra-

²⁸ Last occupied by the Chamberlain family.

²⁹ Dwelling of Arthur D. Pease. See page 40.



DOOR OF ITHAMAR PELTON'S HOUSE

DOOR OF JAMES DICKSON, JR.'S, HOUSE

ditional tavern type which, throughout New England, appears at cross roads facing two ways and so constructed as to have an "L" plan. Enos Blossom, innkeeper, appears as living on this site in 1780 and he sold or exchanged this farm with Ebenezer Selden in 1792. The house must have been built between these dates and from its appearance and details it is evidently one of the oldest houses in town. In its roof we find a mingled hip and gable construction and in each face we see the treatment usually given to the single front of an ordinary farmhouse.

Throughout the buildings of these primitive types one form of interior arrangement prevailed with such uniformity as to suggest its proved adaptation to New England hill-town conditions. The front door opened on a narrow rectangular hall, from which a tiny winding stairway mounted to the second floor. On the right and the left were two square rooms each with a fireplace opening into the central chimney. The rear half of the house contained an oblong room behind the chimney entered through either of the front square rooms, and possessing an enormous fireplace furnished in the original state with brick or soapstone ovens. This was the kitchen, dining-room and living-room. At each end of it were one or two smaller rooms, pantries and downstairs bedrooms. A stairway led to the rear of the second story. Thus the large kitchen-living-room was protected on every side but one from the outside cold and was the one, thoroughly defensible place in the house in the severest winter weather.

In many of these houses the enormous chimney which was the sole method of heating the whole, still stands and gives openings to one great fireplace in the combined kitchen and living-room and four or even more smaller fireplaces in the larger bedrooms. When stoves, the so-called air-tight, sheet-iron stoves, were introduced these fireplaces were usually boarded up but they still remain hidden away in the older houses. Around the chimneys were opportunities for queer narrow or shallow closets. In such a house as the McElwain house, (page 128) we find this arrangement existing untouched and the enormous chimney and fireplaces scarcely disturbed, but in many, otherwise perfectly preserved, this chimney has been taken down and replaced by a smaller one into which the stoves of the mid-nineteenth century

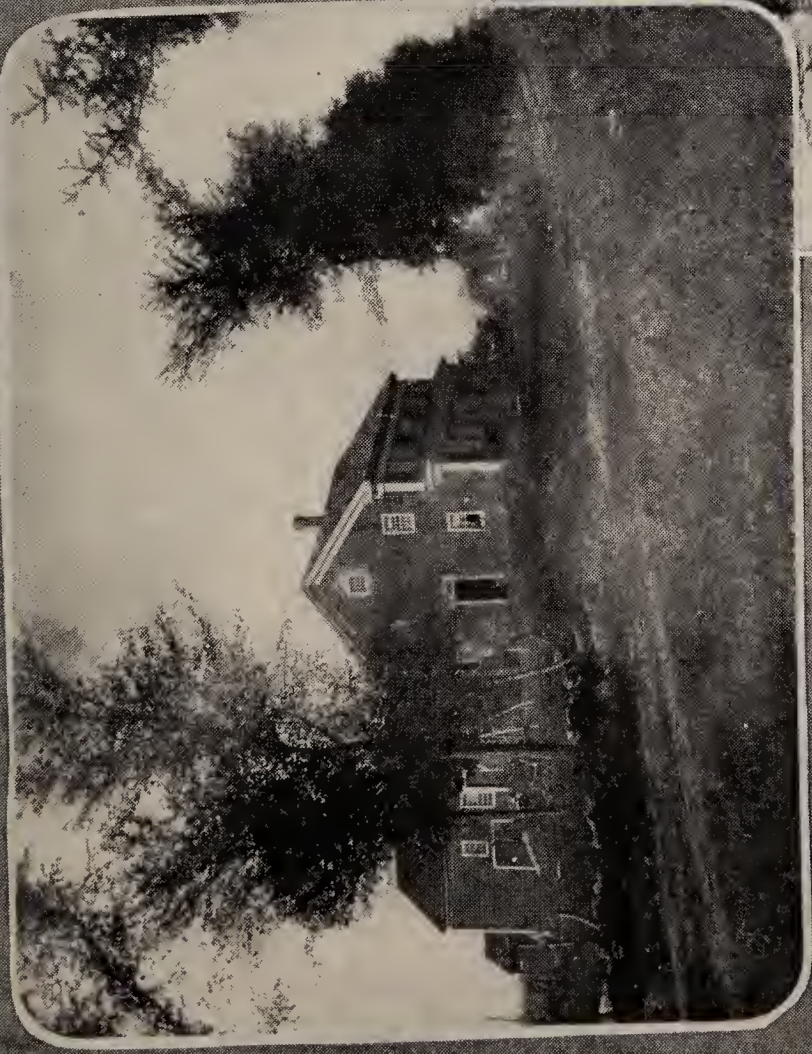
ran their pipes, more efficient doubtless than were the old fire-places, but painfully lacking in the elements of beauty.

It is obvious that this arrangement was inapplicable to a house that faced southward, for in that case the protected living-room would face the north and would be wholly cut off from any sunlight. It was somewhat trying to a house facing eastward for no sunlight could penetrate the living-room until afternoon and the chilling west winds would beat directly upon the exterior. In one house,³⁰ that of John Smith, the arrangement was preserved by making the house rather deep from front to rear and having the living-room flanked by its smaller rooms on the north and west sides of the structure, while two large rooms occupied the southern half.

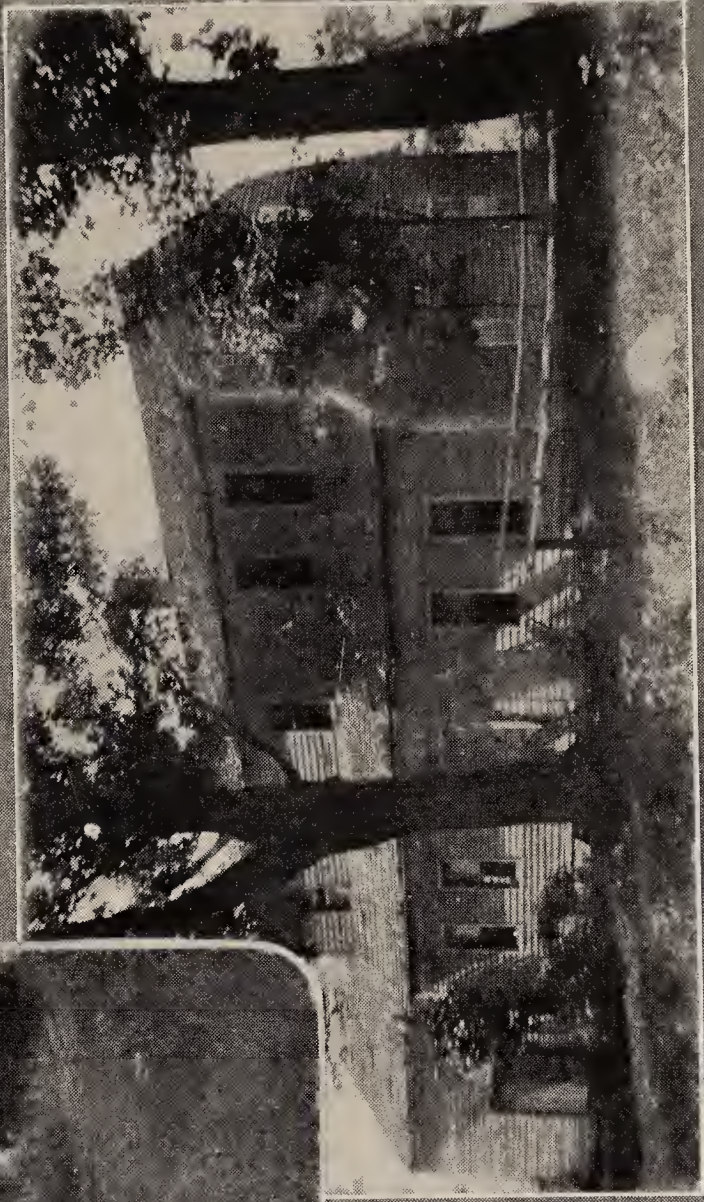
At the present time practically every one of the old houses shows an ell projecting toward the rear, in which the modern kitchen is placed. In most cases it can be seen that this is an addition, constructed when the advent of kitchen stoves rendered the primitive built-in ovens obsolete, but in several cases the wing shows signs of being as old as the rest of the house. These are the three hip-roofed houses, on opposite sides of the township, those of Uriah Church, 1814, in Factory Village; of Asa Smith, 1823, in the Smith Hollow; of Pelton on the Summit of the Ridge and the gambrel house built by Amasa Graves after 1782. Here we find a different internal plan, for instead of the great central chimney there are two chimneys whose sole functions are to warm the front rooms on the two floors. The hallway, instead of being a mere entry confronted by a small stairway, runs through the house from front to back while the rooms on either side at the rear seem far too small to serve for kitchen and dining-room. The wing seems to have been necessary from the beginning to provide adequate space for kitchen, dining-room and living-room.

As might be expected these men built according to the customary forms and habits. But one or two builders among them appear to have had sufficient individuality to construct a pair of unusual and rather peculiar houses. There stand on the North Road, about a mile from the Center, two houses not far apart whose front elevation presents the anomaly of a lower story pro-

³⁰ Where Jesse Pelkey now lives. (1924) See page 46.



HOUSE OF URIAH CHURCH



HOUSE OF DEA. JOHN NEWTON

jecting about two feet farther than the upper story. In the rear one house has a plain vertical wall of the usual kind, but the other has a gambrel roof.

There is no certainty as to which is the older. It is known that the house³¹ with a gable roof was built by Uriah Church, somewhere about 1794, and the interior of the house remains to the present day very much as it originally was, with great chimney, enormous kitchen fireplace and all the interior arrangements according to the prevailing plan. On the exterior, moldings of the classic type of 1840 have been applied, but whatever rebuilding the house may have undergone, there is nothing to show that the projecting lower story was not original. The other house³² may be later in date but no definite time has been found. It was built by John Newton before 1800, in all probability, and if the external appearance of the house is a trustworthy indication, its peculiar roof was built from the start in its existing mongrel form. Although there is nothing to show that the builders of the two houses were connected, nor that the owners had anything in common, the fact that these two stand near together and that, unlike in all other respects, they have this one similarity of a projecting lower story strongly suggests copying. One is inclined to surmise that Newton concocted his mixed half-gambrel arrangement after having seen how well the Church construction looked. One can only hope that the extra lighting he gained in his second story compensated him for the ugliness of the roof he built.

Among the houses at the Center is one³³ which is clearly primitive in its construction but has oddities in the location of its windows, and of its chimney, not in the center, and in the appearance of vertical beams in the middle of each end. This house is, in fact, a small primitive house, only one room deep, which was enlarged by building on a rear half and constructing a roof of the usual type over old and new parts. The two parts of the house are very imperfectly fused inside and the junction line is marked by the appearance of a vertical joint on the outside, but the total appearance is that of one of the early farmhouses. The

³¹ Where Arthur Gardner now lives. (1924)

³² Where Mrs. Sternagle lives. (1924)

³³ Where Miss Sarah Chamberlain lives. (1924) See page 508.

original part was built by Ambrose Church between 1810-20, the enlargement made by Deacon Alexander Ingham in 1828. The house then had a wing on the west side, occupied by the deacon's tailor shop, which for many years was also the town post office.

In the interiors of these houses there was of course much variety. Most were of the plainest; simple plastered walls and bare fireplaces; but many of them had panelling and interior woodwork that showed the skill of the old New England carpenter to the full. Quite frequently one or both of the lower front rooms were decorated with wainscoting and a broad stretch of panelling about the fireplace. Such is found, for instance in the Blush Tavern of 1783 and in the Dickson Tavern on the North Road, which also had plaster ornamentation on the ceilings of the two downstairs rooms. Sliding inside shutters are also found in many houses, now wholly unused.

What is impressed upon the observer is the fact that these farmhouses were built wholly for indoor living and were planned mainly with a view for defense against winter cold. The compact ground plans, the great chimneys, the fireplaces, the arrangement of the living-room with only one side exposed to the wind all show that the concentration of warmth and exclusion of cold air was the principal concern of the builders. The piazza, the portico, features familiar in the South, were wholly unknown in these first houses, although in the nineteenth century the piazza not infrequently was added along the rear ell, and in the most recent times was placed along the front as several of the pictures already shown make clear. The "summer kitchen," a room less hermetically sealed than the original kitchen, also made an addition to its appearance, indicating a greater consideration of the housewife's comfort in June to August than was apparently possible in the earliest days.

But with all their concern for physical comfort and warmth in their houses, the early builders of Middlefield bringing Connecticut habits with them, failed to take precautions against winter hardship when building their barns. The settlers in Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont in many, perhaps most cases, constructed their barns in such wise that they were connected with the house by a wood shed or other outhouse but the Massachusetts and Connecticut farmers preferred to build their chief

barn at some distance from the house, very commonly across the road. Only the woodhouse was joined on, usually at the end of the ell. Hence it was necessary in the freezing winds or blinding snow of the dead of the winter, to flounder through drifts, or totter across icy roads and slopes to the barn, bearing milk pails home exposed to the full force of the storm. In the rare cases where a barn is found connected with a farmhouse it is usually only a "horse-barn" or stable, not the main "cow-barn" and the junction is the result of late construction. The Blush Tavern, for instance, (page 40) 1783 has a barn connected with the house through the woodshed, but this was not done until 1867 when Ambrose Newton, then the owner, bought a discarded school-house and moved it into position to provide a carriage house and stable.

Later observers, visiting the hills to enjoy the beauty of field and roadside, forest and sky, have generally criticized the way in which the early builders placed the farm and barnyard "right in the view." It may be doubted, however, whether the settlers of Middlefield spent much time considering the landscape, for the love of New England scenery was a cult rather far in the future in 1780-1812. Only a few pioneers³⁴ were beginning to expound to their readers, the real charm and grandeur in what most farmers thought of chiefly as rough ground. Of the houses mentioned in this chapter probably two thirds originally had their barn across the road and not far away, although sufficiently distant to make the memory of winter excursions to milk the cows in the early morning when a blizzard was raging, no pleasant dream.

A word might be added about the barns, which so far as the main ones were concerned, were of a practically uniform type. Similar in proportions to the larger farmhouses they were entered by a large door in the side, practically never through the end, and had cow stalls on one side of the main floor, while the rest of the barn was devoted to storing hay for the long months of indoor feeding of the cattle. Only in rare cases were the barns painted. As a rule they were left to weather to a granite-like gray. Some of the houses, it would appear, were also left to weather the same tint, but most of them were painted white,

³⁴ Such as Timothy Dwight.



LOOKING NORTHEAST FROM THE MCELWAIN FARM
BARN ACROSS THE ROAD. MATTHEW SMITH FARM

occasionally red, and not infrequently both, the white covering the front and the two ends, the red being confined to the rear, away from the main road. This custom persisted in some cases far down into the nineteenth century.

But the most important house of all has not yet been mentioned—the meetinghouse—which for the New England town represented the culmination of architectural ambition. How the early settlers of Middlefield solved the problems of location and erection of their house of worship has already been shown, but the history of the structure itself, which underwent a number of changes while remaining for over a century on the ledge at the Center, is of considerable interest.

As completed in 1791, the meetinghouse was a plain, barn-like building, standing north and south, with its long side toward the county highway. There was a large door in the middle of the east side and small ones on the north and south ends. The building was lighted by two rows of windows, the upper ones opening into the gallery which ran around the south, east and north sides of the auditorium. For nearly thirty years it remained thus,—little being expended upon decoration and ornament.

In 1819, when a bell was needed, a tower was erected at the north end of the meetinghouse, surmounted by a belfry and a spire. Upon the latter a gilded, wooden weather vane was placed. The tower was entered by an outside door on the east and also by a door from the auditorium. Although there are no pictures of the meetinghouse at this period, it has been possible to obtain from the memories of those who recalled it enough details to warrant the accompanying pictorial reconstruction. Some contradictory evidence has been gathered as to whether the belfry was open or closed, and whether the spire was tall or short, or existed at all, but since the consensus of opinion favors an open belfry surmounted by a spire, these features have been incorporated in the restoration.³⁵

Since this description shows that the church was one of a type not at all uncommon in the eighteenth century in the Connecticut Valley, the restoration has been drawn with the fact in mind. In the work on *Some Old Time Meetinghouses of the Connecticut Valley* by C. A. Wright, 1911, numerous drawings and photo-

³⁵ See illustration page 81.

graphs reveal churches with the square tower at one end of a plain structure, identical in proportions with the farmhouses, two rows of windows and the main door in the middle of one of the long sides. Some of these were not far from Middlefield, such as the Northampton meetinghouse erected in 1737; the Springfield meetinghouse of 1752; the Hadley Church of 1751; that of West Springfield of 1800; of Farmington, 1771; of Wethersfield, 1761. In fact, the well-known Old South Meetinghouse of Boston, built in 1730 is closely similar in plan, and may be regarded as the parent of all that type.³⁶ Seeing that the three men who built the church were all Connecticut men, Church, of East Haddam, Pelton, of East Windsor, and Russell, of Somers, it is quite likely that they had such churches as those of Farmington and Wethersfield in mind and may even have consciously imitated one of them.

Within, the church was divided by a central aisle running from the east door to the pulpit. On either side was a double row of square box pews with doors opening into the aisle and seats built on the three sides. The outer rows of pews opened into the north and south aisles. Square pews lined the walls. In front of the pulpit was a seat reserved for the deacons.

The pulpit was small and perched high upon the west wall. It was reached by a steep flight of stairs which started west from the floor and when half way up turned north along the wall. Under these stairs was a seat which was reserved for negroes. The pulpit was surmounted by a huge dome-shaped, octagonal sounding board without visible means of support, so that the effect of the whole arrangement was to make the pastor seem at an infinite distance from his flock. The small pulpit had an ornamental, fluted front which must have excited some admiration, for in later years, after the dismantling of the old pulpit, it was used to adorn the gable of a local farm building.³⁷

The gallery was reached by stairways from the northeast and southeast corners of the auditorium. A row of seats in the front part of the gallery and running around to each end was reserved for the singers, and the late Oliver Church could recall when the choir was large enough to fill the entire row. Back of these seats

³⁶ See Embury *Early American Churches*.

³⁷ The corn house of Frank Chipman.

and lining the walls were more square box pews where the youths and maidens sat on their respective sides of the gallery, and here also, to preserve proper decorum and to keep within bounds the gambols of the lambs, sat the tithingman.

Church-going in the winter time during this period was something of an ordeal when it is recalled that no provision for heating the meetinghouse was made for many years. The only means of comfort were the foot stoves which the worshippers brought with them, though it might be added that probably many an incipient case of pneumonia was warded off between and after services by stimulating drinks at the Blush and Mack Taverns.

From the houses shown in this chapter and in earlier ones it is possible to reconstruct a picture of the Middlefield of the days between 1783 and 1820, so far as the farm buildings were concerned; but as a whole the township must have presented a very different appearance from what it does to-day. Where forests now extend, farm clearings diversified every hill and the network of roads reached the remotest corners. In placing their farm-houses on these steep hill-slopes great ingenuity was often shown and the resulting situations were often strikingly picturesque, commanding sweeping horizons and overlooking deep valleys. So near together were the farms in those days that in haying time the shouts of the oxen-drivers could be heard from one field to another up and down the long roads where stretches of overgrown pasture or jungles of second growth woods now spread in unbroken silence.

CHAPTER IX

FACTORY VILLAGE, THE CENTER AND “THE SWITCH”

THE period following the War of 1812 saw great changes in the economic life of Massachusetts, and nowhere were they more in evidence than in the inland hill-towns of the western part of the state. The rapid development of manufacturing in the eastern cities which was given its stimulus before the war by the Embargo Act, and which continued thereafter in spite of unsettled conditions, brought about the gradual rise of a new class of people, an industrial population. This condition had a beneficial effect upon agriculture in that it created a demand for farm products, for which there had been hitherto no market. As a result, the use of new inventions now became profitable and much interest was taken in the improvement of farming methods generally.

Even in the hill-towns the “jack-of-all-trades” type of farmer began to disappear. As the time arrived when he could secure manufactured household goods and wearing apparel more cheaply by the exchange of his farm products than by making them himself, his house ceased to be a “factory on the farm,” and he could devote his energies more particularly to agricultural production. Other farmers with a talent for trading could now specialize in the mercantile business. Still others with a bent for mechanics became manufacturers. In Middlefield these specialized branches of business activity were wool growing, beef raising, woolen manufacturing, paper manufacturing, and merchandising, and a noteworthy development in each line can be traced. As it was the interrelation of these pursuits that brought into existence the three communities,—Factory Village, the Center, and “The Switch,”—the story of their growth in a region where for forty years there had been only scattered farms will be of considerable interest.

CHAPTER IX

FACTORY VILLAGE, THE CENTER AND “THE SWITCH”

THE period following the War of 1812 saw great changes in the economic life of Massachusetts, and nowhere were they more in evidence than in the inland hill-towns of the western part of the state. The rapid development of manufacturing in the eastern cities which was given its stimulus before the war by the Embargo Act, and which continued thereafter in spite of unsettled conditions, brought about the gradual rise of a new class of people, an industrial population. This condition had a beneficial effect upon agriculture in that it created a demand for farm products, for which there had been hitherto no market. As a result, the use of new inventions now became profitable and much interest was taken in the improvement of farming methods generally.

Even in the hill-towns the “jack-of-all-trades” type of farmer began to disappear. As the time arrived when he could secure manufactured household goods and wearing apparel more cheaply by the exchange of his farm products than by making them himself, his house ceased to be a “factory on the farm,” and he could devote his energies more particularly to agricultural production. Other farmers with a talent for trading could now specialize in the mercantile business. Still others with a bent for mechanics became manufacturers. In Middlefield these specialized branches of business activity were wool growing, beef raising, woolen manufacturing, paper manufacturing, and merchandising, and a noteworthy development in each line can be traced. As it was the interrelation of these pursuits that brought into existence the three communities,—Factory Village, the Center, and “The Switch,”—the story of their growth in a region where for forty years there had been only scattered farms will be of considerable interest.

The period of readjustment immediately following the War of 1812 was quite uncertain for those interested in the woolen business. As soon as peace was declared a flood of English dress goods was dumped upon the American markets with the express purpose of destroying the competition offered by the American manufacturers. As Congress failed to enact a tariff bill which would afford adequate protection for the newly developed home industry, many concerns which had begun to make broadcloth were forced to shut down. Among these, perhaps, was Amasa Blush, who like many others had built a new factory following prosperous war-time conditions, but it is possible that the larger part of his business, as well as that of the Church plant, consisted of carding and finishing for the local weavers of homespun goods which continued without interruption.

Much more serious was the effect on the farmers who had taken up the raising of the Merino sheep. The closing of the broadcloth factories brought an immediate fall in the high prices for fine wool prevailing during the war, and many flocks of Merinos which had been developed with painstaking care were ruthlessly slaughtered. As Middlefield was located within the principal wool producing area of the state, it is probable that some of its citizens shared in these losses.

There has appeared in print the statement that Uriah Church and General David Mack manufactured cotton goods during the War of 1812, and that, anticipating a severe decline in price at the conclusion of peace, they inaugurated an extensive sales campaign for the disposal of their surplus goods which reached even to southern New York State and Pennsylvania. Undoubtedly General Mack was a financial backer of Uriah Church in the beginnings of his woolen (not cotton) industry, but this enterprise is supposed to have been in its infancy at this period. That the community's investment in wool growing and woolen manufacture was sufficient to require extraordinary efforts to dispose of their surplus products is an interesting possibility, but one which cannot be verified.

With the coming of higher tariffs in the decade beginning in 1820, the woolen business revived somewhat, but did not become really prosperous until 1830. This improvement, however, was exemplified in Middlefield by the commencement of manufacture

of woollen goods for the market by both Amasa Blush and Uriah Church. The former installed spinning jennies and power looms in his factory, which had been built in 1815, and he began making satinet, an inexpensive grade of cloth made of coarse wool woven upon a cotton warp. In 1823 Uriah Church built a three-story woollen mill just north of his carding shop, and aided by his cousin, Ambrose Church, who set up his spinning and weaving machinery, began the successful manufacture of broadcloth.

The prosperous period of woollen manufacture during the '30's brought about a tremendous demand for fine wool only a third of which could be supplied by the flocks of the state. A craze developed for the raising of Saxony sheep, a variety of the Merino which produced the finest grade of wool and the fleece of which brought a much higher price than that of the coarse-wool sheep. So much attention was paid to this industry that the dairy and cattle raising industry suffered. That Middlefield farmers participated fully in this venture is shown by the statistics of sheep raising in Massachusetts for the year 1836 in which the Middlefield production is classed as "Saxony," although there is no doubt that a certain proportion of the native variety is included therewith. But the important fact is that there were in Middlefield in this year 9,678 sheep, a number which was exceeded throughout the state only by the towns of Hinsdale and Lanesboro. So great was the development of this industry in the western highlands that the number raised on the comparatively small acreage of Middlefield exceeded in this year even the production of any county east of Worcester County, except Plymouth.

As Hinsdale and Lanesboro were situated near the important mill towns of the Housatonic and Hoosac Valleys, the principal reason why Middlefield outstripped its neighbors in sheep production is found in the proximity of the woollen mills of Church and Blush, the owners of which were eager purchasers of all the wool which the farmers could raise. Even as a mill town Middlefield was quite prominent at this date for outside the valley towns of Berkshire mentioned above, no other hill town in western Massachusetts had four sets of broadcloth machinery in operation. Although Amasa Blush retired about 1830, the business was continued by his sons Oliver and William D. under the

name of O. Blush and Company. About 1834 their plant was extended by the erection of a new finishing shop south of the dwelling houses of the owners. By 1840 the partnership was dissolved, and William Blush, taking possession of the finishing shop equipped it with a full set of woolen manufacturing machinery for the production of broadcloth and satinet.

As the woolen business grew, the conservation of the water power of Factory Brook was a matter which demanded the attention of the factory owners in Blush Hollow. They soon learned that the stream, on account of the height of the hills



Factory Village
Middlefield, Mass.

From a sketch by
Wm F. Church.

surrounding its sources, responded very quickly to heavy rains and necessitated a careful regulation of its overflow. A great freshet in October, 1833, carried off the dam of Uriah Church's woolen mill and damaged the lower one which furnished power for his fulling mill. In addition to the individual mill ponds belonging to the several mills, a storage reservoir was needed. In 1839 or 1840 the Blushes and Churches together constructed a short distance above the Church upper mill a large dam of uncemented stone, backed by earth and wide enough to allow

the highway from the Center to Becket to run along the top. The reservoir thus created covered a tract of fifty acres, and besides providing adequate water power for the mills, added much to the attractiveness of the Hollow.

By 1840, therefore, at the height of the broadcloth era in the woolen industry there had grown up in Blush Hollow a thriving manufacturing village. Forty-six people, including the mill owners, were engaged in the woolen business, and several tenements had been erected, among which was the two-story, upper, boarding-house north of the Church Mill. Uriah Church purchased the John Smith farm as an auxiliary to his business, and built just above the old house a dwelling for his eldest son, Sumner; at the edge of the reservoir he also built a double house for the families of his younger sons, James Talmadge and Lyman. The Blushes, in addition to maintaining a farm, remodeled their father's old fulling mill, which stood north of the Oliver Blush Mill, and opened a small store for the community. Another of their houses,¹ which now stands opposite the present schoolhouse, is said to have housed the first school in the village.

The introduction of the factory system into Middlefield did not at first directly affect the household industry of the community, as the broadcloth and satinet goods manufactured were worn mostly in the cities. The prevalence of the home manufacture of cloth for household use in 1821 was shown in an exhibit at the Pittsfield Fair of eight hundred yards of cloth,—consisting of fulled cloth, raw flannel, carpeting, table cloth and other linen goods, woven by a mother and her four daughters in one year. But during the succeeding years the manufactured goods of the eastern cities gradually eliminated the demand for the homemade articles, and some of the farmers' daughters in the vicinity of Middlefield, whose occupation had thus been taken away, obtained employment as weavers and spinners in the factories at Blush Hollow. No class distinction between employer and employed, however, existed for many years. The marriage of one of Uriah Church's sons with a factory girl who was a farmer's daughter was not considered as differing in any respect from the marriages of his brothers with farmers' daughters who did not work in the mills.

¹ Now the dwelling of Fred Boyer.

In certain cases the Church and Blush mills did custom work for the local wool growers, taking their wool and making it into broadcloth or satinet according to specifications. One of their principal customers was Ambrose Newton who no doubt was able to resell the manufactured goods to his brothers who were merchants in Albany. According to an old receipt dated June 13, 1840, Uriah Church and Sons acknowledged the receipt of six hundred seventy pounds of unwashed wool from Mr. Newton which they agreed "to manufacture into broadcloths of such colors as he shall direct except blue, and to do it in a workman-like manner for ninety cents a yard."

The wool growing industry continued to prosper during the early '40's. In 1845 the number of sheep raised in Middlefield was 9,840—the highest official record for any one year, but the statement is probably true that there were some years when over ten thousand sheep were sheared. After 1846, however, this business began to decline. The tariff of that year reduced the duty on imported manufactured woolens and the new fancy worsteds introduced from England began to displace broadcloth in popularity. This affected the fine wool culture immediately and the Saxony breed which had been raised entirely for this purpose quickly lost favor. By 1855, therefore, many western Massachusetts towns had decreased their number of sheep to less than half of what they had raised ten years before. The fact that the local mills continued in more or less steady operation was probably a factor in the smaller proportional decrease in Middlefield, for in that year the town with its 4,849 head of sheep again ranked third in the state.

In 1846 Factory Village appears in the town records as desirous of better conditions of transportation and schooling. At this date no station had been granted to Middlefield by the Western Railroad, and the woolen manufacturers hauled their goods and raw materials over the two ridges separating them from Becket. The West Hill Road caused much dissatisfaction both on account of its steep inclines and on account of its circuitous route to the West Hill schoolhouse where the Hollow children received their education.

At the town meeting of April 13 of this year the town voted to accept a new road "to commence near Church's Factory and



S. U. CHURCH AND BROS.' UPPER MILL

S. U. CHURCH AND BROS.' LOWER MILL

SCENE IN FACTORY VILLAGE, ABOUT 1872,
U. CHURCH AND SONS' ORIGINAL UPPER MILL
IN THE BACKGROUND

to lead onto the West Hill,"—apparently through the Blush pasture to connect with the southern road to Becket. Town politics were much involved in this matter for on May 2 the action was rescinded, reconsidered, and again defeated. In September a road was accepted which would commence at the Reservoir, but this road was never built. Probably the establishment of a railroad station at "the Switch" rendered this road less necessary. With the population of Factory Village doubled by the erection of the lower Church mill in 1848, it soon was made a separate school district with its schoolhouse built south of the highway bridge where it stands to-day.

It is probable that the Blush factories did not prosper during the unfavorable conditions of the late '40's. No satinet was manufactured in the Oliver Blush mill by 1855. William Blush rented his mill to a company composed of John Smith, Lewis D. Boise and Solomon F. Root, who lived at Middlefield Center, which carried on the woolen business until 1851 when the mill was destroyed by fire with considerable loss to the renters. Blush did not revive his woolen business but a few years later he erected on the same site a wood-turning shop in which he made wagon parts, such as shafts, spokes and felloes.

The demand for the output of the Church mill, however, was such as to warrant the erection in 1848 of the large "lower mill," some distance south of the Blush factories. A sawmill was set up just above the new mill and the timber from the hill-sides readily converted into lumber to erect tenements for the additional employees. The Uriel Cone farm west of the highway was acquired and the homestead remodeled into what was known as the "old boarding-house." South of this was later erected the large white structure known as "the new boarding-house." In 1851 Uriah Church died and four of his sons continued business under the name of S. U. Church & Brothers.

For a few years conditions necessitated the manufacture of twills and other goods in which coarse wool was used to some extent, but under the management of Sumner Church a broad-cloth of superior quality was obtained by carefully grading the wool and by greater care in fulling and washing than was generally exercised. This product, known in the markets of Boston, Philadelphia and Washington as "Mountain Mills Gold

Band Cloth," possessed a soft finish and a brilliant luster, and sold for twenty-five cents more a yard than any other brand of its kind. The colors were black and blue and the goods became especially popular with the wealthy planters of the south. By 1855, 40,000 yards of broadcloth were made in spite of the fact that general prosperity in the woolen business did not return until 1858 when raw wool began to be imported free from South America and the Cape of Good Hope.

With the outbreak of the Civil War the woolen manufacturers faced sudden changes. The market for the broadcloth made by the Church Brothers disappeared with the loss of the Southern markets. A special demand for army supplies, however, was soon forthcoming, and the workers in Blush Hollow were soon busy night and day making army blankets for the Union soldiers. In this work, as in earlier times, the presence of a local supply of coarse wool in the neighborhood was of mutual advantage to farmer and manufacturer. For a short time the price of coarse wool was as high as fifty cents a pound,—more than was paid for fine wool. Later, six months were spent in making cloth for uniforms. After two years, however, the scarcity of wools for civilian wear brought about the resumption of the manufacture of broadcloth. Aided by the high protective tariff and also by high prices, the Churches entered upon the most profitable period of their career which continued for six or seven years after the war.

The tangible evidences of this prosperity were seen in the new buildings in Factory Village which gave it the appearance of a modern manufacturing town. William D. Blush remodeled his house into a comfortable residence with a mansard roof. Near by Sumner Church built, in 1868, his spacious and imposing mansion with barn and carriage-house. James T. Church enlarged his house a year or two later into an attractive and comfortable home. A number of other buildings connected with the mills had also been erected during the war and afterward. Chief of these was the Church Brothers store which furnished dry goods and groceries to the factory workers and which had previously been maintained at the Center until about 1860. This building was erected just south of the Uriah Church homestead. The store was first kept by Myron Church, who was succeeded

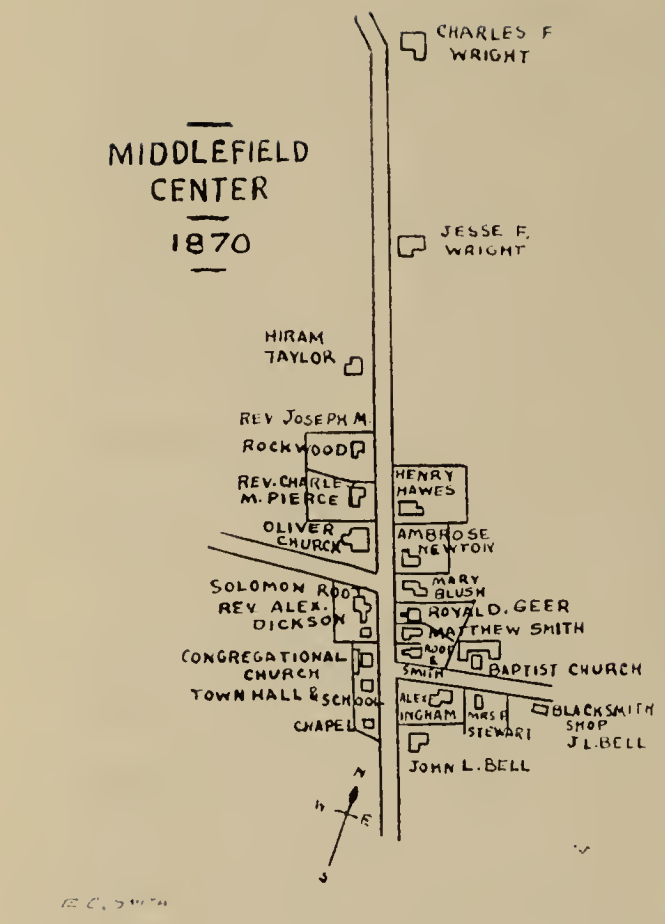
in 1871 by John W. Crane, now of Springfield. After Sumner Church moved into his new residence the storekeepers lived at the Uriah Church house.

By 1870 Factory Village had reached the height of its prosperity and contained one fourth of the families of the town. It was here that the outside world made its most obvious impression on the community. Besides the English and the Irish newcomers, there had been added a number of German families, but particularly a larger number of French Canadian families. These people lived together in comparative peace, in spite of their different customs and religious beliefs, and frequently intermarried. In these days of industrial unrest and boisterous diversions their simple and satisfying pleasures,—rowing on the Reservoir, fishing and occasional dancing,—seem quite idyllic.

The number of factory workers was not so large that the Church Brothers who had grown up in the business could not take a personal interest in the welfare of their co-workers. The just and humane policy of the employers is shown by the general tribute of respect paid to them and by the lack of strikes and other industrial disturbances. Though welfare work had not become a profession in those days, yet the proprietors provided a room in the old office building where the men might meet and smoke and have their own social life. Prayer meetings were sometimes held in the dining-room at the “white boarding-house.” Those of the Catholic faith went to other towns to attend service. The Protestants who desired to worship at the Center were taken thither on Sunday morning in the company’s long five-seated wagon, familiarly known as “the big team.”

When the hours of labor are considered, the conditions may not seem so favorable for the workers. They sometimes started working at six A. M. with half an hour for breakfast at seven-thirty; half an hour for dinner at noon was allowed and an hour for supper; then they worked in the evenings from seven until nine except on Saturdays. Daylight saving was practiced in summer when the factories opened at five-thirty A. M. instead of six. It is indisputable to-day that these hours were too long, but at that time there was no such agitation for the shorter working days that are now almost universal. The workers were, in fact, eager for the opportunity to earn the extra money.

MIDDLEFIELD CENTER 1870



While Factory Village was thus developing, the Center was undergoing a similar change, but the growth was slow. The unsettled conditions following the War of 1812 brought about the failure of the company store as a co-operative enterprise, and in 1818 it passed into the hands of Orrin Smith, son of Calvin Smith, one of the members of the company. Orrin Smith had been trying to better his fortunes in Camillus, New York, but this frontier town had also been experiencing hard times. As it did not exhibit "that order and regularity that is observed in an older town," he returned to Middlefield. Smith lived in the house across the county road which had probably been erected by the company for its storekeeper, Edmund Kelso, who was also the first postmaster in Middlefield.² Smith ran the store for about ten years and then sold out to Solomon Root who initiated his successful business at the Center which was to continue for thirty years.

Except for the Blush Tavern, only one other dwelling, so far as is known, stood near the church and store. This was the house which stands opposite the church, but facing the road to Worthington. The original house was supposedly built by Ambrose Church who erected on the north side of the Worthington Road a joiner shop where the skillful cabinetmaker no doubt made furniture, farm tools and other wooden utensils when not engaged in building houses and barns. In 1828 he sold his property to Alexander Ingham who enlarged the house and built an ell toward the west which he used for a tailor shop. North of the Center was the Lewis Taylor farm and the small farm cultivated by Rev. Jonathan Nash.³

Half a mile south of the Center, however, was a rival community which must have competed for the trade of the township. Here at the fork in the road leading to Windsor Street stood the large houses of Colonel Mack and General Mack who kept tavern, and also a store which antedated the company store at

Ebenezer Emmons

the Center. Opposite Colonel Mack's was the house and blacksmith shop of Ebenezer Emmons. A little further south was

² The Geer house now owned by Mrs. May Youtz. (1924)

³ The site of the James Cody house. (1924)

located the first schoolhouse for all the pupils living in the central region. Here was also located the post office after Mr. Kelso had left the company store.

In spite of this, however, a marked growth began at the Center after 1830, coincident with the general prosperity of this period already mentioned. Solomon Root must have demonstrated that his location was the more favorable for trade, as the Macks soon moved their store building to its present location nearly opposite the meetinghouse. Just north of the store they built a dwelling



Aug 22/66

middlefield Village

1866

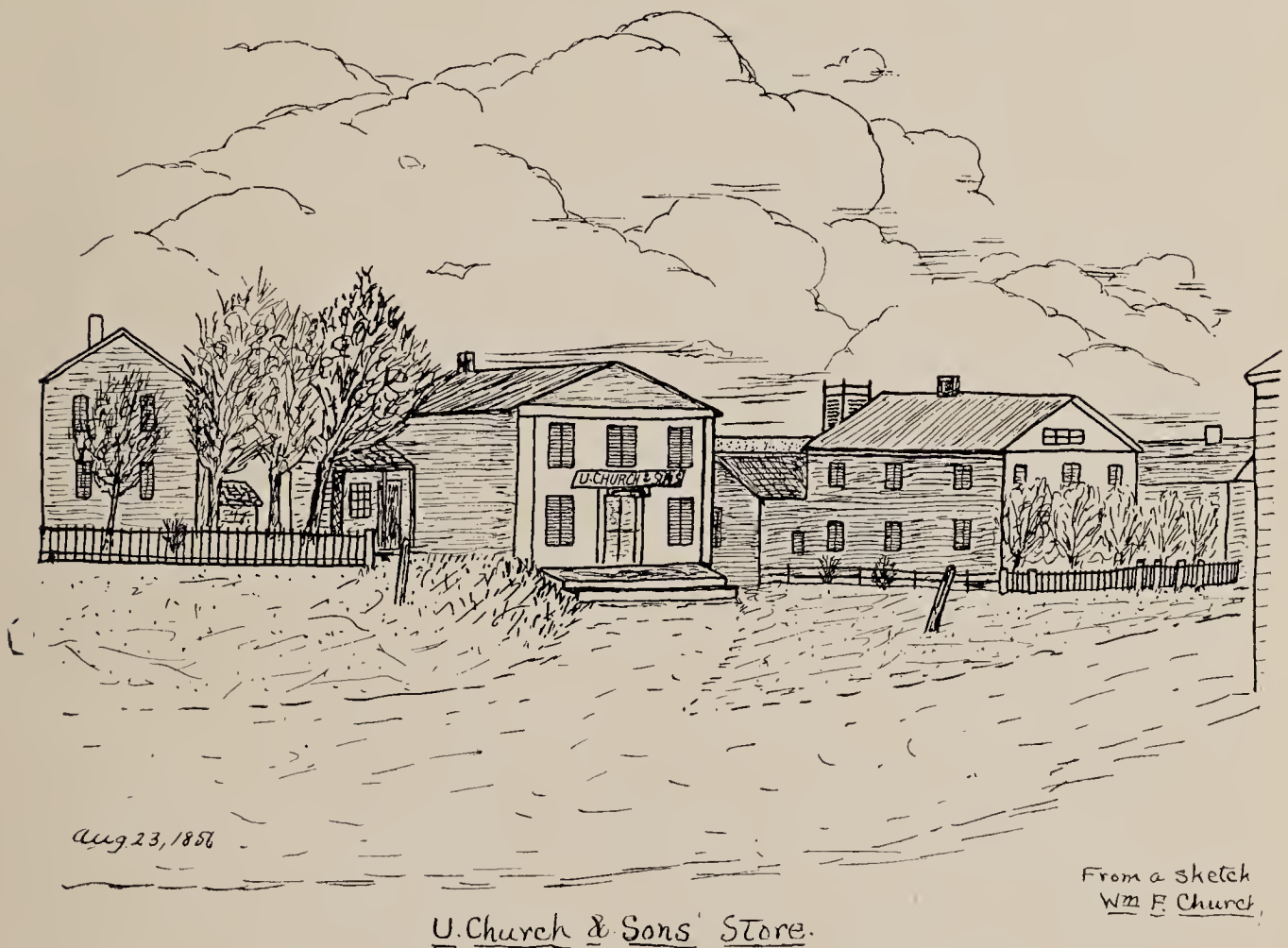
From a sketch by
Wm F. Church

house for Edmund P. Morgan, a partner of General Mack, and later owner of the Mack store. General Mack moved to Amherst in 1834 and the post office was transferred back to the Solomon Root store where it remained until 1857.

Most of the other houses in the Center were built about this time. North of the Blush Tavern Dr. Joseph Warren built the house later occupied by Henry Hawes.⁴ South of the tavern the house now owned by Mrs. Abbe (1924) was built for Ira B. Sampson, a shoemaker, constructed according to tradition from

⁴ Now owned by the Duggan family. (1924)

an ell of the neighboring hostelry. On the opposite side of the street adjoining his store Solomon Root built a house for his brother, Timothy Root, the next occupant of which was Rev. Alexander Dickson. Sardis Putnam, another shoemaker, purchased the old Thomas Blossom house at Blossom Corner and moved it to its present position south of the Alexander Ingham house. It is now owned by Mrs. Mulcay (1924), and is the second oldest house at the Center. Near the Town Pump stood the blacksmith shop of Benjamin Stewart, and his house later known



as the "Aunt Stewart" place, was built about 1834 between the shop and the house of Alexander Ingham.

Between the Timothy Root house and the meetinghouse Solomon Root built in 1838 a two-story building used for a button shop. The molds and the "prunella" cloth were obtained from the Williston Company at Easthampton. The coverings, cut out by Mr. Root with die and mallet, were given to the farmers' wives who finished the buttons and took their pay in goods from Mr. Root's store. After two years machinery for this purpose was installed at Easthampton, and the button industry in Mid-

dlefield came to an end. The building was later used as a tailor shop, schoolhouse and doctor's office.

In 1841 Mr. Morgan sold his store to G. W. Lyman and went to Cleveland where he continued his successful business career on a larger scale. In 1848 Lyman sold out to a company composed of the son and two sons-in-law of Solomon Root, known as Boise, Smith and Root, which took over also the Root store carrying on the combined business in the old Mack building. Solomon Root remodeled his vacated store into a dwelling for himself, selling his former house to Uriah Church and Sons Company who, curiously enough, turned it into a store. A successful business was conducted there by Oliver Church up to about 1858 when the store was moved to Factory Village.

Aside from the popularity of the Blush Tavern, the main reason for this growth of the Center seems to have been the enterprise of the rival storekeepers. In addition to the ordinary retailing of dry goods and groceries to the local farmers, these merchants undertook to handle the export business of the farms as well, thus gathering in the trade which had hitherto been carried on at Westfield and other places. The farmers brought their cheese and barrels of pork to the stores, taking their pay partly in wares from the store and the balance in cash at intervals. The storekeepers made their profits principally in salting and repacking the pork. As ten barrels of fresh meat, weighing two hundred pounds each, after the salting process made eleven barrels of the same weight, the packers were amply recompensed by the returns from the sale of the extra barrel.

With their agricultural products thus prepared and collected the teams of the storekeepers made frequent trips over the hills to distant marts of trade, generally to Hartford if dry goods were wanted in exchange or to Albany when flour was needed. The latter trip consumed three days; the first day's drive extended to Chatham; the second to Albany and back to Chatham; the third, back home to Middlefield. Not only the farmers of the immediate community but many also in the neighboring towns availed themselves of this opportunity to market their produce profitably within a few miles without the necessity of making individual trips to these distant points. The amount of business done during this period before the railroad is indicated by the

fact that the second story of the Root store was at times packed to the roof with cheese casks. All things considered, it seems likely that the decade beginning in 1830 was probably the most prosperous period of the town's existence.

The coming of the railroad was, on the whole, of doubtful benefit to the Middlefield merchants, some of whose customers lived in other towns. While the stores could now ship their products to distant markets and obtain their wares by a short haul of only four miles from the railroad, the same conveniences were open to the individual farmers. As the railroad ran through the neighboring towns on the south and west, the stores near the stations gradually absorbed the trade of many of the farmers who had previously hauled their produce to Middlefield hill-top. But the fact that the Church Brothers opened their store at the Center in 1847, as soon as the Root store had been consolidated with the Mack store, shows that for many years there was business enough for two stores at the Center.

The prosperity of the town in general during this period was further reflected in the changes in church buildings which greatly altered the appearance of the Center. In 1846 the Congregational Society, desiring a more modern edifice, turned their building ninety degrees so that it stood with the gable toward the highway. The old tower and belfry were removed and a new one erected; but the bad proportions of the belfry with its long, slender columns excited so much criticism and ridicule, that in 1855 "Jim Church's pepper-box," as it was called, was replaced by the graceful spire which was well known to later generations.

In 1847 the Baptist Society, desiring a more central location, erected a new house of worship at the Center just east of the present store, where the horse sheds now stand. The site is marked by a granite stone. Through this change the society took on new life, adding to its membership many of the leading families of the community. Five years later a parsonage was built for the Baptist minister on the main street⁵ nearly opposite Dr. Joseph Warren's house.

In 1853 the Methodist Society, following the example of the Baptists, moved their chapel from the Den and rebuilt it at the

⁵ Now owned by Mr. Griffin. (1924)

Center just south of the town hall. Unfortunately, however, their society did not benefit by the change, and services were discontinued after a few years. It was later seen that in its former location the Bethel Chapel ministered to a large number of people in the adjoining sections of Worthington and Chester who were not able to go all the way to Middlefield Center to attend service. On the other hand there was no real need at the Center for more than two churches.

Coincident with all this growth at the Center came the necessity for enlarged school facilities. The original schoolhouse of the Center District which stood on the ledge at the fork in the road south of the David Mack farm was moved to the Center, probably during the '20's and placed across the road from the site of the present town hall. A few years later a second story was added. In 1846 the town built a one-story town hall, just south of the Congregational Church and for some reason the schoolhouse was moved across the road and placed beside it. Twenty years later when the town built a two-story town hall with a schoolroom on the ground floor, the old school building was purchased for a barn and removed by Ambrose Newton who at that time occupied the Oliver Blush house. Around this building, which is still standing, cling the memories of the older citizens who recall besides their hours of instruction many scenes of merrymaking and stern debate.

At the Center, as at Factory Village, there occurred changes following the Civil War. After the removal of David Mack, Jr., his large square house south of the Center had been used as the Congregational parsonage. In order to provide a more modern and more conveniently located home for the minister the Church brothers in 1865 took this house down and rebuilt it into a comfortable residence on a lot adjoining the Baptist parsonage on the south. As the classic frieze which decorated the original house was not in keeping with the Victorian style of the rebuilt dwelling, it was placed on the inside of the piazza where it can still be seen.

Opposite the Blush Tavern, at the fork in the road, there had been erected at an early date some barns which took care of a considerable livery business handled by the tavern. These buildings remained standing long after the tavern had become

the private residence of Oliver Smith, and later of Oliver Church, and became rather unsightly. In 1868 they were removed by Oliver Church, and a handsome residence, similar to that of Sumner Church in Factory Village, was erected on this site, thus adding much to the attractiveness of the Center. The building of this house marks the end of the growth of the Center for thirty years.

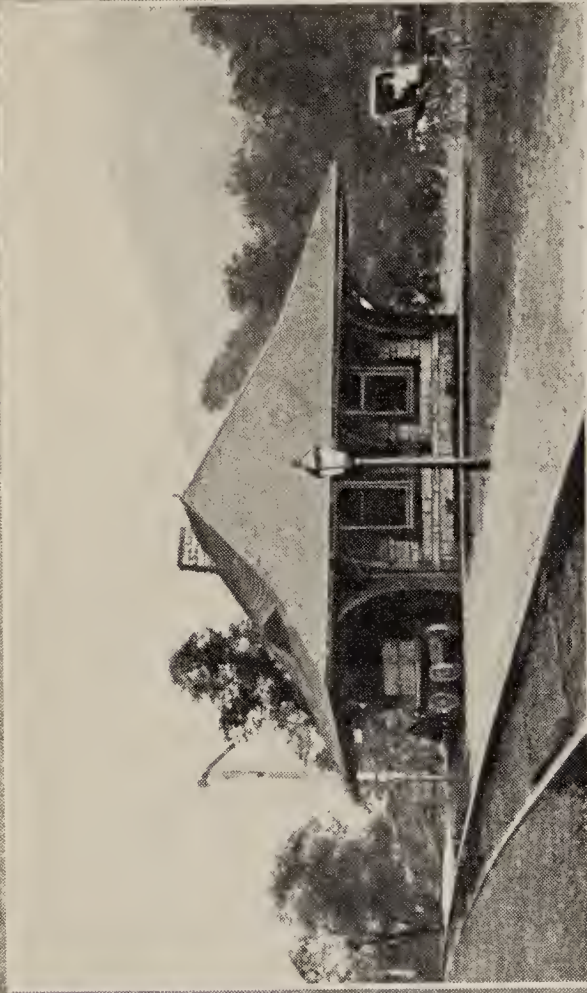
In contrast with the beginnings of Factory Village and the Center, the origin of "The Switch," being due entirely to the construction of the Western Railroad along the West Branch of the Westfield River, is of a much later date. Previous to the railroad, it is true, the Pontoosuc Turnpike ran through this valley, but it is not known that anyone lived along it in the region of "The Switch." The first and nearest inhabitant seems to have been Avery Herrick, a farmer, who located, about 1820, in the comparatively level area to the north of where the railroad station now is, and whose means of getting to the outside world was a bridle path leading further north to the original highway from Middlefield to Becket Center which crossed the railroad valley at a considerable distance to the west of "The Switch" where the present road crosses.

In the late '30's however, the valley took on new life when swarms of laborers came to camp in temporary shacks on the hill sides while they constructed the railroad. These people, numbering a thousand, all moved on after a year or two. When the railroad began running in 1841 there was no station at Middlefield, but only a "turnout" which allowed trains to pass each other. The switch for this turnout was tended by Daniel Fowler, who established a home near by, and from this circumstance the community which gradually grew up in this locality received its local name of "The Switch."

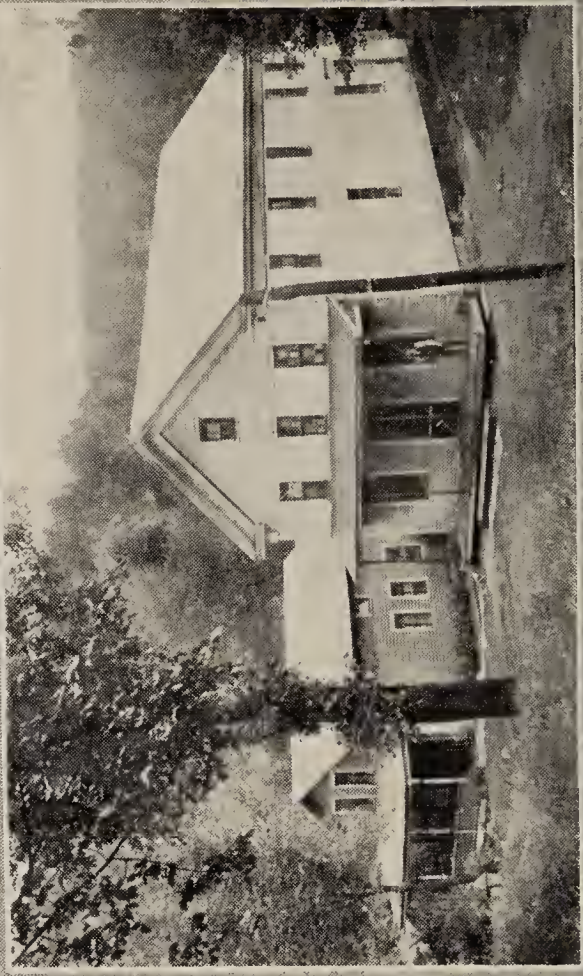
About 1839 John Mann, who was perhaps the earliest settler, located on the highway a short distance southwest of where the arch bridge over Factory Brook now is. In 1843 he built a saw-mill near by on the Westfield River. John Mann opened a store near the site of the present store, and a post office, called "Bancroft," was established here in 1846. At the same time "The Switch" was made a separate school district and a schoolhouse built. Some time after 1847 Middlefield was made a flag station,



OLD MIDDLEFIELD STATION
SCHOOLHOUSE AT BANCROFT



NEW MIDDLEFIELD STATION
STORE OF THOS. H. FLEMING



and a small one-story station was built. The community began to grow immediately.

At about this time also John Mann started a paper mill on the Westfield River, his product being straw paper. About 1850 the property came into the hands of William West who built the brick paper mill which for many years was a familiar sight until its destruction by fire in 1913. Throughout most of its existence it was owned by Bulkley, Dunton and Company, of New York City, who manufactured hanging paper out of old rags and newspapers, and shipped it to Philadelphia where it was printed for wall paper. In 1855 the amount of capital invested in this enterprise was between \$25,000 and \$30,000. The employees were mostly from Irish and French Canadian families, numbering fourteen in 1855, and twenty-nine in 1880. A half interest in the plant was for a time owned by Charles West, who sold it to his brother-in-law, John Tracy.

By 1850 Middlefield had been made a regular stopping place on the railroad, and the wooden building now used as a freight depot was erected for a station. Just across the River in Becket the Bulkley, Dunton and Company erected another paper mill for making hanging paper, adding more families to the community, though some of them lived on the Becket side of the river. So long as the locomotives burned wood the supplying of this fuel furnished considerable employment for Middlefield citizens. Charcoal burning was another industry which was carried on at "The Switch" until 1875. Two brick kilns for making charcoal were in operation near the station, and in 1855 as much as 52,000 bushels were marketed. In its early days the store changed hands many times, one of its owners being Boise, Smith and Root, who ran the store at the Center; but for about forty years it has been owned by Thomas H. Fleming.

Only by looking back again from 1870 to the beginning of the century can we realize how great were the changes in the economic life of the town during the intervening period. In 1810 the people were scattered rather evenly over the township, living independently upon the food products which they raised, and making their own clothing, household utensils and farm implements. Only three families lived in Blush Hollow, four at the Center, and none where "The Switch" now is. The churches,

stores and mills which sprang up in different sections to a great extent served the immediate neighborhoods in which they were located.

As has been already shown, the development of the factory system throughout New England, and even in Middlefield, created a demand not only for food products for the growing industrial classes but also for raw wool, both of which the Middlefield farmers could for a time supply at a maximum of profit to the local woolen manufacturers. In addition to this, the merchants at Middlefield Center were able to retain a large part of this money in the town by offering sufficient inducement to the farmers to exchange their food products for dry goods and other wares at the stores on the hill-top rather than elsewhere.

As a result of these influences there were in 1870 thirty-nine families living in Factory Village, fifteen at the Center, and seventeen at "The Switch." These constituted about one half the families of the town, almost all of whom were engaged mainly in the mills and stores, or in other trades and professions, leaving the remaining half carrying on a more or less specialized kind of farming. In a later chapter will be considered the decline of the manufacturing and mercantile phases of the town's life, so important in this period now under discussion, leaving Middlefield again pre-eminently an agricultural community.

CHAPTER X

MID-CENTURY MIDDLEFIELD. 1815-1870

IN THE previous chapter consideration was given the economic phases of the life of Middlefield between 1815 and 1870, which resulted in the appearance of three distinct villages with well defined manufacturing and mercantile activities. Coincident with the growth of the general prosperity thus established were developments in other directions not so obviously connected with the existence of communities within the township. In particular, the social, educational and religious influences of this same period demand attention, which, though less tangible, were no less vital in the life of the town, and in some respects were as notable as the more material achievements already described.

One of the early factors in bringing Middlefield more closely in touch with the outside world was improved transportation. Soon after the War of 1812 the increasing travel and cartage business between the Connecticut Valley towns and Pittsfield and the west led to a demand for a better thoroughfare from Springfield. Besides the Third Massachusetts Turnpike reaching Pittsfield by way of Northampton, Worthington and Peru, the most used road was the Hampden and Berkshire and Housatonic Turnpikes, chartered in 1826, reaching the same point by way of Blandford and Lee. Both of these routes traversed steep hills, and both were notorious for accidents to stagecoaches.

As early as 1818 it had become known that an easy grade through the Berkshires lay through the "Pass of the Westfield" at the northern end of Mt. Gobble in Chester,—where the three counties of Berkshire, Hampden, and Hampshire meet,—and along the river to the mouth of Factory Brook in Middlefield. A preliminary survey of this route for a railroad was made at an early date, but such a proposition seemed visionary, and the building of the Pontoosuc Turnpike through this valley appeared much more feasible.



TOWNSHIP
OF
MIDDLEFIELD
1870

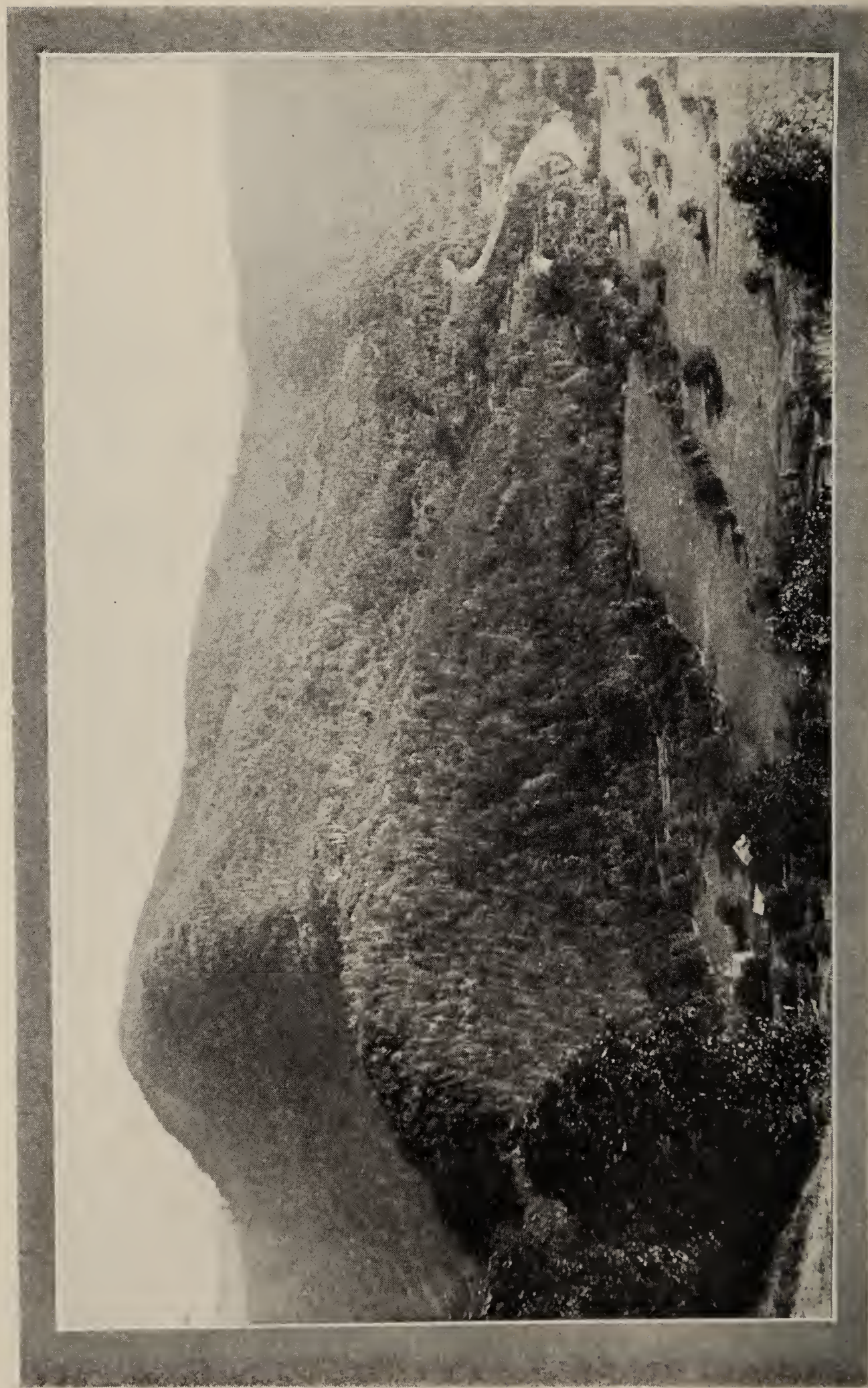
CHAPTER X

MID-CENTURY MIDDLEFIELD. 1815-1870

IN THE previous chapter consideration was given the economic phases of the life of Middlefield between 1815 and 1870, which resulted in the appearance of three distinct villages with well defined manufacturing and mercantile activities. Coincident with the growth of the general prosperity thus established were developments in other directions not so obviously connected with the existence of communities within the township. In particular, the social, educational and religious influences of this same period demand attention, which, though less tangible, were no less vital in the life of the town, and in some respects were as notable as the more material achievements already described.

One of the early factors in bringing Middlefield more closely in touch with the outside world was improved transportation. Soon after the War of 1812 the increasing travel and cartage business between the Connecticut Valley towns and Pittsfield and the west led to a demand for a better thoroughfare from Springfield. Besides the Third Massachusetts Turnpike reaching Pittsfield by way of Northampton, Worthington and Peru, the most used road was the Hampden and Berkshire and Housatonic Turnpikes, chartered in 1826, reaching the same point by way of Blandford and Lee. Both of these routes traversed steep hills, and both were notorious for accidents to stagecoaches.

As early as 1818 it had become known that an easy grade through the Berkshires lay through the "Pass of the Westfield" at the northern end of Mt. Gobble in Chester,—where the three counties of Berkshire, Hampden, and Hampshire meet,—and along the river to the mouth of Factory Brook in Middlefield. A preliminary survey of this route for a railroad was made at an early date, but such a proposition seemed visionary, and the building of the Pontoosuc Turnpike through this valley appeared much more feasible.



FARM OF DANIEL ROOT, AND MT. GOBBLE

One question which caused some discussion was the location of the proposed highway between the mouth of Factory Brook and Hinsdale. The most level route lay north along Factory Brook through Blush Hollow and the corner of Peru while an alternative route continued along the West Branch through North Becket and the eastern part of Washington. Middlefield naturally favored the former location, which would have brought the turnpike within one mile of the Center. In fact the town voted in 1828 to build a mile of turnpike along Factory Brook "provided the Pontoosuc Turnpike is actually located and made from the mouth of said Brook and passing near the house of Amasa Graves¹ in Middlefield and from thence to Pittsfield."

Unfortunately, however, Middlefield was the only town in Hampshire County through which the proposed turnpike would pass, and the county officials were frankly hostile to supporting a project which seemed to benefit only the adjoining counties. With prominent Berkshire men among the members of the corporation it was but natural that the route through Becket and Washington should be chosen. This decision had considerable significance to Middlefield when it is recalled that the Western Railroad later bought out the Turnpike Corporation in order to lay its roadbed along its course. Had the turnpike been located along Factory Brook, the railroad would undoubtedly have followed this route also, to the great advantage of the woolen manufacturers in the hollow and to the greater convenience of the Middlefield citizens generally.

But even though the turnpike only skirted the township of Middlefield, its superiority over former roads bestowed great benefit upon all the towns along its route. The enthusiasm with which the opening of the Turnpike was greeted is well indicated by the impressions of the Honorable Julius Rockwell, of Pittsfield, of his ride in 1830, immediately after the completion of the road: "From this place (Washington) to Colonel Henry's in Chester, a distance of about twelve miles, the road is as perfectly level as the most fastidious traveller could wish. The labor and expense of constructing the road and the wildness and peculiar beauty of the scenery are as wild and romantic as any which the great novelist of Scotland has described in that land

¹ At the head of the reservoir where Samuel Smith, Jr., once lived.

of mountain and song. 'The views richly repay the time and expense of the whole journey.' The pleasure of this trip was enhanced by the comfortable coaches and excellent horses and the Pontoosuc Turnpike deservedly became a popular throughfare during the decade preceding the building of the Western Railroad. From the car windows several stretches of this road between Middlefield and Chester can still be seen, particularly the portion still lined with old maples near the Daniel Root place at the foot of Mt. Gobble.

In order to make greater use of this turnpike, Middlefield, about 1835, built two new roads. One of these was the present highway down the mountain to the Chester Valley, located somewhat east of the steeper and more roundabout road passing the Alderman and Root farms which had been a county highway since 1784. The other new road was built by the county from Blush Hollow along Factory Brook in the same general location as the present route to Middlefield station. This road gave the woolen manufacturers and others a practically level route over which to transport their goods and raw materials in either direction. In fact, during the few years from 1835 to 1840, Factory Village was as accessible, so far as grades were concerned, as any place in western Massachusetts.

The opening of the Pontoosuc Turnpike turned public attention to the feasibility of using the West Branch as a water way through the Berkshire Hills. The great benefit derived from the Erie Canal in the cheap transportation of freight to New York City by way of the Hudson River gave rise to much discussion of a similar canal across Massachusetts. Several routes were considered, one of which, following the Westfield River Valley through Chester, Middlefield and Becket, was to have its summit level at Pittsfield, and its water supply from brooks as far east as Middlefield. These plans were dropped, however, in the face of the more feasible project of a railroad with its advantages of quicker transportation, cheaper construction in a mountainous country, and less interruption to traffic through ice and flood.

As early as 1829 the success of the various short railroad lines which had been built in different localities in the eastern states led to the discussion of the project of building a railroad across

Massachusetts from Boston to Albany. The principal reason for this discussion was the fact that if such a railroad could be built, a large part of the traffic which came to Albany from the west by means of the Erie Canal might be diverted from New York City to Boston for shipping abroad. That such a road would facilitate the distribution of western products throughout the state is evident when we remember that the people of many of the western Massachusetts towns, on account of the unsuitability of the soil and climate for wheat production, had to bring their flour from Albany to their highland homes.

The estimates of the rate of speed and cost of transportation of the proposed railroad in comparison with stagecoach travel are of interest. The trip from Boston to Albany by stagecoach could be made in two days, thirty-six hours of which were spent in hard travel. It was claimed that the railroad could cover the distance in twenty-two hours, a conservative estimate, certainly, considering the six hour trip of to-day. On the other hand it was confidently asserted that the eight dollar stagecoach fare could be reduced, even making allowance for unforeseen expenses, to the magnificent sum of one dollar and five cents a person, a judgment which shows little idea of the organization and equipment necessary for maintaining the twentieth century railroad.

Although incorporated in 1833, it was some time before the Western Railroad Company after considering a southerly route through Great Barrington finally took over the route of the Pontoosuc Turnpike. In surveying the location along the Westfield River Valley, as in the survey of the original turnpike, the engineers again brought up the fact that in crossing the hill ranges to the Housatonic Valley a much easier grade existed by following Factory Brook to Hinsdale, than by the turnpike to that town, which lay through Becket and Washington. The railroad consequently applied to the town for permission to lay its tracks along the valley of Factory Brook.

As the ultimate advantages of railroads were at this time by no means widely appreciated, this question brought forth a variety of opinion from the different classes within the town. The woolen manufacturers in Blush Hollow who naturally saw at once the great saving of cartage in having their wool

and dyestuffs brought directly to their doors and their manufactured goods, shipped in the same manner, were strongly in favor of the Factory Brook route. The merchants, also who were equally benefitted, must have entertained similar opinions. The average farmer, however, who did his trading mostly at the Center, and whose contact with the outside world seems to have been mainly through his relatives and friends who had left town to seek their fortunes elsewhere, saw in the railroad a menace to the youth of the town, luring them away to distant



places where the conditions of living seemed easier, or furnishing them with an undesirable loafing place at the station, if they remained in town. He deemed it a sufficient improvement in his condition if he had to haul his produce only to Chester, Becket or Hinsdale instead of to Westfield, Hartford or Albany.

As the conservative farmers were greatly in the majority, the Western Railroad Company was denied permission to lay its tracks along Factory Brook, and had no choice but to follow the path of the Pontoosuc Turnpike through North Becket and Washington. On account of the deep cut necessary to lower the grade to Washington summit, the construction of the road

over this route was much more expensive than it would have been over the Middlefield route. Even east of Middlefield so winding and narrow was the valley that between Westfield and Washington no less than twenty-eight culverts and bridges had to be built, in addition to the numerous cuts made through solid rock. The immensity of this undertaking may be appreciated in the fact that only hand drilling and black powder were in use at this time for blasting, so that progress was slow even though many employees were hired.

Descriptive of the portion of the Western Railroad through Middlefield, the following paragraphs are of interest:¹

“One mile of road between the 128th and the 129th mile-posts cost the company \$219,929.87, and the whole mountain division 13¾ miles in length, over one million of dollars.”

“Leaving this station (Chester Factories) we pass along through a narrow meadow for a mile and a half, and at 127½ miles, through a deep rock cutting, and immediately over a stone arched bridge, sixty feet above the river, we enter the mountain section. No language that we are master of could give the traveler any proper description of the wildness, the grandeur, of the obstacles surmounted in the construction of the portion of the route. The river is exceedingly crooked, and the lofty mountains, which are very steep and rugged, and of solid rock, shut down quite to the river on both sides, their sharp points shooting by each other, rendering crossing at every bend of the stream indispensable. In addition to this, the points of the hills must be cut away and for many miles these rock cuttings and bridges follow each other in regular and rapid succession. The grade here is eighty feet per mile, and although the track is sixty feet above the river at the bottom yet so rapidly does the water fall that at McElwain's Mills, about five miles distant the grade is but 2½ feet above the mill dam. Nor does the passing traveler, hurling along rapidly as he is, see much of the beauty of the mountain gorge. It is not until he has seen, from the base of these mighty structures of art, the passage of the cars, that their magnificence is really felt.”

It is perhaps idle to speculate how different Middlefield would be to-day if the station were located in Blush Hollow instead of at “The Switch.” There would in fact have been no “Switch” community, as all the mills would have been located along Factory Brook. Judging from the effects of the railroad on other towns of the same character, it is probable that the woolen factories would have carried on a somewhat larger business for

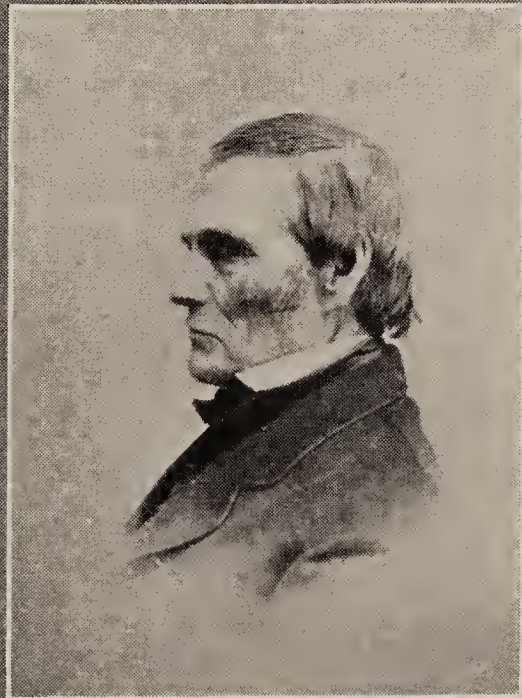
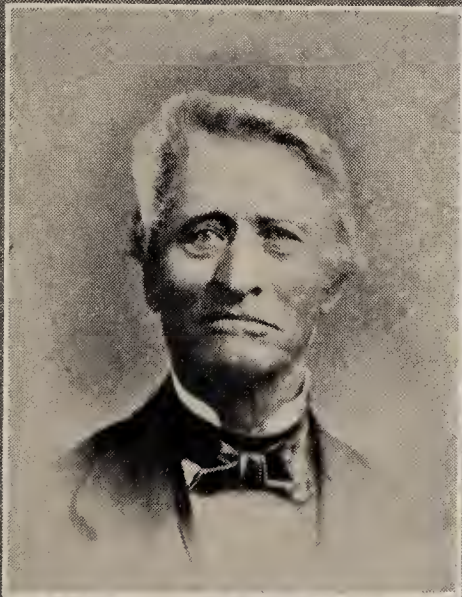
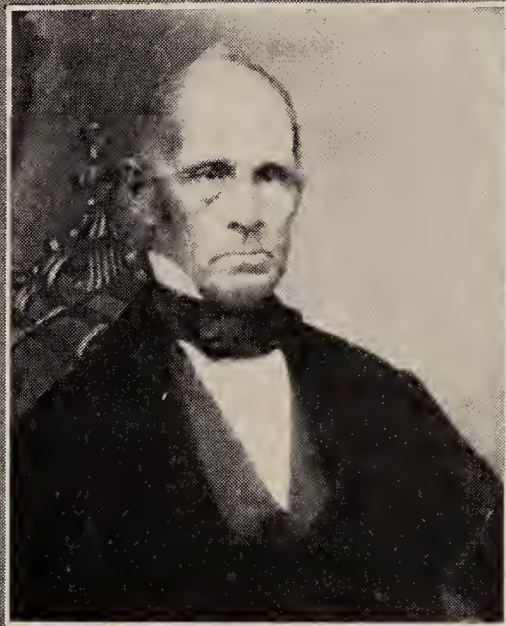
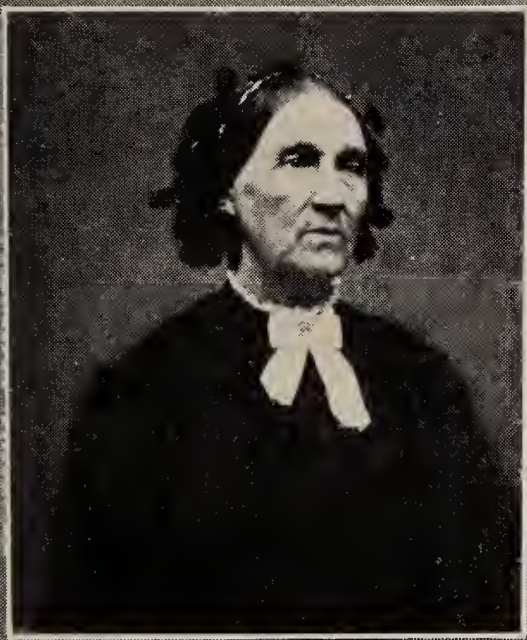
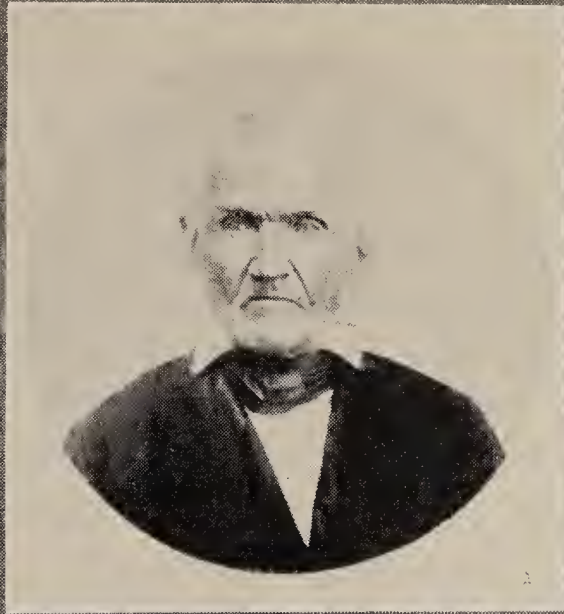
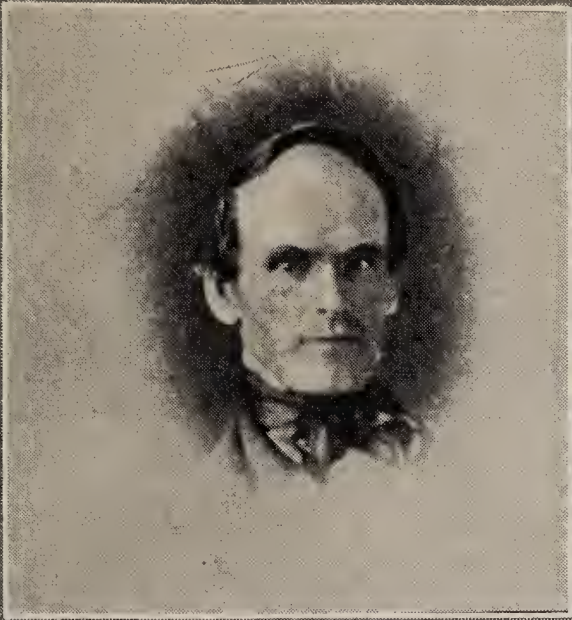
¹From “A Chart and Description of the Boston and Worcester, and Western Railroads” by William Guild—1847. Pages 54, 57, 59.

a time, but with the general transfer of manufacturing activities to the cities and the larger scale methods of modern business, they would, in any event, like the mills in Hinsdale, have been closed or remodeled for manufacturing of some other kind. The greater accessibility of the town to strangers from the outside would have had a stimulating effect on the social life of the community. On the other hand, the charm of the simple and quiet rural life which attracts the summer visitor who seeks to escape the noise and general intensity of city life would to a great extent be lost with the railroad trains puffing and rumbling incessantly up and down the valley of Factory Brook.

The temporary residence within the town of about a thousand immigrant laborers, who worked on the railroad and lived in shacks, created a social problem which the town of Middlefield was not backward in attempting to solve. The illiteracy of these people excited the interest of Deacon Alexander Ingham and he succeeded in securing the support of the town for two schools. One of these was located a short distance east of the arch bridge and the other near the foot of Mt. Gobble where a large colony of the laborers lived. The children were gathered in in large numbers and much was done for their mental and spiritual uplift.

The genuineness of this missionary work elicited wide and favorable comment. When the laborers moved on to other towns, Deacon Ingham visited Horace Mann at Boston with the result that the educational work begun in Middlefield was continued in other towns. Deacon Ingham also went to Albany and interested Governor Seward and others in looking out for the welfare of the laborers in New York State.

By May, 1841, the railroad was opened for use from the east as far as Chester, and by August, as far as Washington. In December the opening of the completed line was celebrated by excursions over the route from both Boston and Albany. The locomotives first used were of the wood-burning variety, equipped with huge flaring smokestacks. The passenger cars resembled the old stagecoaches, with doors on each side and three seats in each. The conductor did not enter the car but walked on a rod on the outside, letting down the windows in order to take up the tickets. The rails were spiked onto wooden



OLIVER SMITH, 2ND
MRS. SARAH (METCALF) DICKSON
AMBROSE NEWTON

PAIN LOVELAND
MATTHEW SMITH, ESQ.
SAMUEL SMITH

timbers laid lengthwise and subject to displacement so that frequent stops were necessary while the trainmen ran ahead to nail down "snakeheads." Under these conditions the speed of the trains was about fifteen miles an hour.

The location of the Western Railroad over the path of the Pontoosuc Turnpike affected the prosperity of land owners in the southwest part of the town, now generally known as "Taylor's pasture." Through this region ran the original highway from Becket Center which crossed Factory Brook at Leach's Mills and climbed Jonnyeake Hill. Along this road lived families by the name of Herrick, Chapin, Millard, Beach, and others. While the Pontoosuc Turnpike improved the accessibility of this section, all communication with Becket Center as well by the turnpike was cut off by the railroad bed, leaving the Factory Brook road as the only means of egress. As a result no families are living in "Taylor's Pasture" to-day. The town of Becket built a new road from Becket Center to "The Switch," and all that remains of the ancient Becket highway of 1780, besides several short stretches now used, are the foundations of "Becket Bridge" and the parallel lines of stone walls winding up and down over the hills.

While the roadbed of the railroad was being built, the stagecoach line between Springfield and Albany, which had previously passed over the Pontoosuc Turnpike, was detoured from Huntington to Hinsdale over the county road running through Smith Hollow to West Worthington and Peru. For a few years Asa Smith's house became a sort of tavern and regular stopping place for changing horses. In 1839 the coach from Springfield reached this place every evening, and the Albany coach every noon. With the opening of the railroad, however, the picturesque era of the tavern and the stagecoach came to a sudden end.

The railroad also brought a change in the transportation of the mail. In 1789 post riders distributed the mail slowly from Springfield which at that time was the only post office in western Massachusetts. Later, Titus Pomeroy, of Northampton, brought the mail on horseback from that town. Solomon P. Fitch, who lived at the Center for a time, is said to have been one of these carriers. Some years later when a regular wagon route was

established between Northampton and Hinsdale, via Middlefield, the driver lived at Chester Center and made alternate trips to each end of the route twice a week.

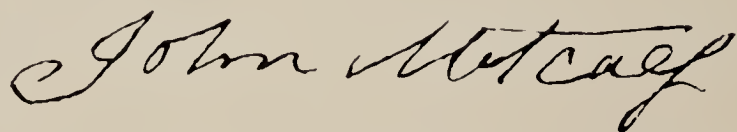
In 1820 the government contracted with Enos Boise, of Blandford, to carry the mail once a week on a four day route from Hartford to Hinsdale through Middlefield, at an annual salary of \$68.00, the stops being made at Blandford and at the ends of the line. This contract was renewed by Watson Boise, of Blandford, in 1832, at a salary of \$140.00. Between Hartford and Blandford Boise drove a stage, but from Blandford to Hinsdale the trip was made with a sulky. With the coming of the railroad and the establishment of the Bancroft post office at "The Switch" came the daily mail service by the star route to Middlefield Center, and, in late years, the rural delivery from Chester and Hinsdale post offices.

The coming of the railroad brought about a revival of the activity in quarrying soapstone. In 1853 the quarries at the top of Smith Hollow Hill were taken over by the Metropolitan Soapstone Company of New York City, which was incorporated with a capital of \$200,000, a sum which was soon increased to \$300,000. Two mills were established for sawing the stone into slabs which were used either for fire stones for furnaces or for facing buildings. Some of the stone was also ground to powder to be used with oil as a lubricant or as a basis of soap to remove grease from cloth. In 1853 1,000 tons were quarried and shipped to the New York yard of the company where it brought about \$12 a ton. The following year the output was increased to 1,200 tons, requiring a maximum of forty men to carry on the work. The distance of the quarry from the railroad station and the steep hills between eventually caused the expense to exceed the returns and the operations were brought to an end by the time of the Civil War. Rich deposits of soapstone still remain to be quarried whenever favorable conditions return.

A few years previous to the renewed operations at the soapstone quarries Smith Hollow was the scene of another industry. At the foot of Smith Hollow Hill lived Addison Everett, a mechanic and eccentric inventor. One of his inventions was his dwelling constructed of a square central portion with box-like rooms attached at the corners, which was an object of

curiosity rather than of practical utility. On Tuttle Brook, however, he set up a turning shop and developed a process for making wooden bowls which was far in advance for any process then known. There appeared to be a bright future for the business until the secret of the manufacture was stolen and used to his disadvantage elsewhere, so that the business in Smith Hollow came to an end. Specimens from his workshop are still to be found in Middlefield households.

With the decline of the wool-growing industry the raising of fat cattle came more into prominence. That this branch of activity had been carried on extensively since the beginning of the century is indicated by the tanneries which were in operation at an early date. The first and most prominent of these was located a short distance south of the Pease District schoolhouse on Meeker's Brook, which soon after became known as Tan House Brook. An early, if not the first proprietor, was John Metcalf, whose product was widely known for its excellence. His son-in-law, Alexander Dickson, later carried on the business

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "John Metcalf". The signature is written in dark ink and is centered on the page.

for a few years, and then sold out to Robbins and Handy who continued the industry into the late '40's. Another tannery, located at the foot of Glendale Falls, was operated by one Rutherford, and later by Prentice and Robbins, but was abandoned about 1840. Here again the coming of the railroad, with its facilities for shipping live stock direct to the cities, no doubt brought about the abandonment of the tanning business.

Quite otherwise was it with the beef raising industry to which the railroad seems to have given impetus. The Middlefield farmers were early interested in the improvement of their herds made possible by the importations of blooded stock from England, particularly of the Durham breed, but also of the Devon and Jersey. By 1840 a shorthorn Durham bull had been brought into the community from the pure bred Rensselaer stock. He was followed by "Roan Duke," purchased by Eldridge Pease from the herd of Mr. Thorne, of New York. This creature was one of the three bull calves sired by "Grand Duke"—a bull which had been imported from England at a cost of one



HENRY DICKSON



EDWARD KING



MATTHEW SMITH



HENRY HAWES



GEORGE W. COTTRELL, SR.



JOHN L. BELL

thousand guineas. As a result the Middlefield cattle became noted for their excellence throughout the state.

It was primarily the development of cattle raising that led to the formation of the Highland Agricultural Society in 1856, and the fact that its annual exhibitions have always been locally known as "cattleshows" indicates the particular branch of agriculture which has been of the most importance in the community. Under the direction of a temporary organization of which Ambrose Loveland was president and Solomon F. Root, secretary, an exhibit of stock was held in September, which was attended, so it is reported, by "a large concourse of people." The following year a permanent organization was effected with Matthew Smith, president, Edwin McElwain, secretary and Solomon F. Root, Treasurer. Money was raised by annual fees of one dollar per member. Liberal premiums were offered from its funds and great interest was shown in the enterprise. Peter Geer of Peru presented the society with a fine flagpole. Though the day of the fair in 1857 was cold and windy, 400 head of cattle besides a fine display of horses, sheep and swine were on exhibition. Chester furnished sixty-five yokes of oxen and steers in one string headed by a sturdy bull, decorated with bells and ribbons and ridden by a sturdy boy. Behind, drawn by all, came a large wagon filled with the musicians of the day, the Stars and Stripes floating over their heads.

In 1858 the society was fortunate in being presented with a generous parcel of land for its exhibition by Matthew Smith, the leading spirit in this enterprise. This land was not only situated conveniently near the Center but its location on an isolated hillock on the crest of the ridge afforded an unusually wide prospect of the multitudinous hills and valleys of western Massachusetts which, for visitors, at least, has been one of the features of the exhibition. To revive momentarily the memories of this and of other pictures of Middlefield scenery the impressions of President Edward Hitchcock, of Amherst College, in exploring this locality come naturally to mind:

"It is extremely exhilarating to the spirits of the tasteful traveler as he traverses these regions, specially in summer, to find such a constant variety of landscape attending every change of place. For every new hill he climbs, he is rewarded by the discovery of some new grouping of the distant

mountains, some new peak or ridge rising fantastically on the horizon; some new village crowning the distant hill with its neat white houses and church spire; or some hitherto unseen valley opens before him, through which tumbles the mountain torrent; while the vast slopes of the valley present so much diversity, softness and richness of foliage, as to form a lovely resting place for the eye."

Having secured this land the society decided to build a fence around it and charge admission. To further augment its funds the policy of selling life memberships was also initiated. A description of the exhibition this year is given thus by an eighteen-year old youth:

"Our Cattleshow took place on Tuesday and Wednesday, Sept. 28 and 29, and is acknowledged by all to have been a complete success. A fine looking fence was built around the ground. It was six feet high and therefore inaccessible to all save a few of the most determined spirits, viz., Orrin Pease who was led out by the collar, and others who were chased over the fence. Matthew stood at the entrance and took admission fees of ten cents, or rather the tickets which were sold to the people by the Secretary and Treasurer, viz. Lawrence Smith and S. F. Root. . . .

"Upon the first day 407 head of cattle were exhibited to a somewhat small collection of people, though 39 dollars were taken, and but 37 on the second day. The Peases did not bring their cattle and if they had there would probably have been over 500 head on exhibition. 68 horses were entered; of these the finest were those owned by Worcester Taylor, of Becket, named "Berkshire" and by Wm. J. Mallory, named "Lone Star, Jr." Two fat pair of oxen were exhibited by George Huntington, of Becket and Charles Bills, of Middlefield, both of which were sold on the ground to Hezekiah Taylor, of Westfield, husband of Harriet Pease, for the sums of \$225 and 210 dollars respectively."

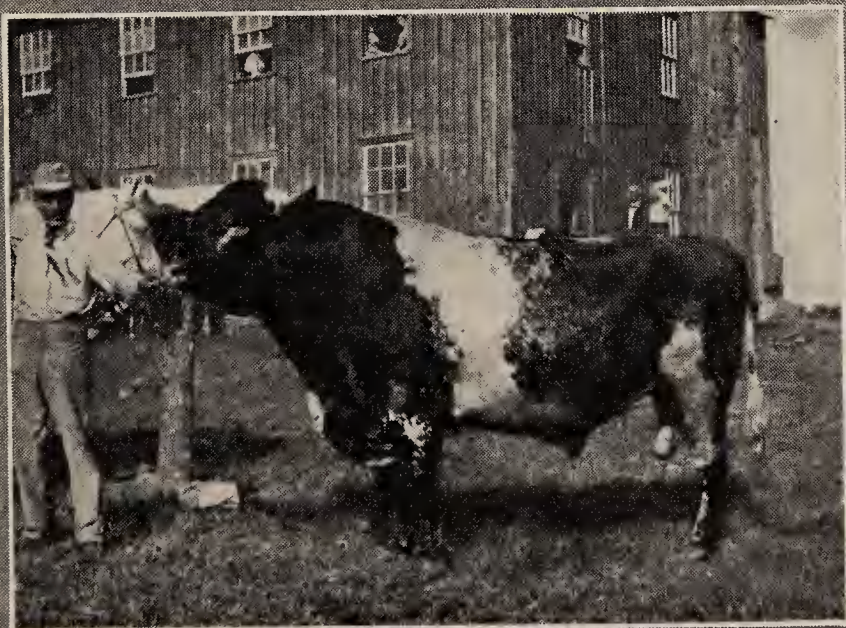
During the legislative session of 1859 the agricultural society sought incorporation, but opposition to the movement came from Huntington and other towns who had held a cattleshow the previous year. Delegations appeared with the purpose of securing the charter for Huntington instead of Middlefield. Matthew Smith was the sole representative for Middlefield, but he addressed the committee of the General Court in such a forceful manner that the charter was granted to Middlefield. When this news reached the town much excitement was manifested. Some of the jubilant spirits mounted the town ordnance on the fair grounds and fired it long into the night, taking particular care to point the piece down the valley in the direction of Huntington.

The society now voted to add a ladies' fair and to build an exhibition hall to house the display of the products of their needles, looms and cook stoves. In the midst of the work of erection the community was plunged into grief by the tragic death of the society's president, Dr. James U. Church, the much esteemed physician of Middlefield. In spite of this misfortune the other leaders were able to secure sufficient funds to pay for the hall and to complete the building for the fair that same year. It had two stories with a flat roof and a cupola in order that visitors might better enjoy the view of the surrounding country. For this privilege a charge of five cents was made. Very few people considered that they had seen the sights until they had climbed the stairs to view the Becket and Chester Hills and on a clear day to see the Pelham Range across the Connecticut Valley.

The custom of gathering in the town hall on the first evening of the fair for a social time was considered one of the most enjoyable features and was early inaugurated. An address was given on the afternoon of the second day in the Congregational Church which was the largest auditorium in the town and in the early days it was filled to overflowing. At the time appointed therefore a procession formed, headed by the band and all marched down to the church, those in the rear sometimes failing to get seats. The speakers were often men of note and were listened to with intense interest. At the close, reports were read and premiums distributed.

On the last evening a ball was given by the society but was seldom attended by the best class of people. Dancing was thought by many, if not sinful, at least a harmful practice. To counteract this influence one of the good women of the town established the practice of giving the young people a party on that evening. This was a great success and the practice was adhered to for many years. In 1871 the society voted to abolish the ball and to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors on the grounds during the fair.

Among those active in later days are remembered, Jonathan McElwain, who was secretary of the society for many years, and Metcalf J. Smith, who served a long term as treasurer of the society. Cattleshow time was the great event of the year.



ANNUAL CATTLE SHOW OF THE HIGHLAND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY
VIEWING THE STOCK
THE WINNER OF A FIRST PREMIUM

Farmers were busy beyond measure looking after their stock and judging that of other exhibitors; farmers' wives and families all had articles to show in the hall; feeding the crowd was a task for others; the Center was a place of bustle and business. Solomon F. Root used to state that he was so busy in those days that he had no time to see the fair at all, for Middlefield, not boasting an inn at that time, had to depend upon the Center store which was turned into an eating-house for the time being, and the proprietor became a vendor of pastry. Aunt Irene Root's pies became famous for miles around.

The Highland Agricultural Society, like other such societies came under the supervision of the State Board of Agriculture, with the privilege of choosing a representative who served as a member of the board for a number of years. Among the early members of the board were Matthew Smith, already mentioned, and Monroe F. Watkins, of Hinsdale. Funds were provided by legislature for paying the premiums awarded the exhibitors. In 1860 this amount was \$460.00, and was increased to \$600.00 by 1862. The delegates sent to the exhibitions to observe and report on the progress of the society have generally emphasized the fact that the region around Middlefield was good grass and grazing country and commended the exhibitions as giving the practical farmer an opportunity to show what he could accomplish without the handicap of competition with wealthy owners of fancy stock. Some of these comments by disinterested experts are worth quoting:

“It is a mistake to suppose that improved and large herds of cattle cannot thrive in the mountain pastures. The Middlefield farmers raise their broad-hipped Durhams mainly by the agency of grass, with little aid from grain.”

“The show of oxen and steers was the best I have ever seen at a county show, not for the number and perfection of training, but for size and early maturity; almost every yoke, especially of steers, was remarkable.”

“Among the three hundred head on the grounds, by far the largest number was composed of Shorthorns. Better specimens of the blood are seldom seen.”

“It was evident that Middlefield farmers and those of adjacent towns had gained a reputation for raising good stock, as was fully shown by the number of good judges and lovers of good stock present, and willing to pay large prices for it.”

Both these official reports and the newspaper accounts make mention of some of the early animals which excited favorable

comment. Besides "Roan Duke" already mentioned another thoroughbred Shorthorn bull, "Americus" was purchased by Matthew Smith. From this strain came Clark Wright's "Duke of Clarence," "Glendale Duke" and other fine animals, which have been prize winners at the annual cattleshows for half a century. In 1860 Harlow Loveland's Devon bull "Winchester" was declared "hard to beat" for beauty and finish, while a Hereford bull "Prometheus" attracted equal attention. Charles Bills's Shorthorn steers, weighing forty-five hundred pounds, received commendation in 1861. Few herds could boast animals equal to the Alderney bull owned by William D. Blush.

Many fine horses have also been exhibited at the annual cattleshows, but their names do not appear prominently in the records with the exception of "Berkshire," a famous stallion owned in Becket. At one time in the early days the horse lovers endeavored to have the fair removed to a place where a more suitable track could be secured, and went so far as to appeal to the legislature. Their project was defeated but the society went to much expense to hire an engineer and improve the track, and many exciting races have taken place in which Parson Smith, of Otis, and his brothers, Harry Meacham and others were the contestants.

When the state was looking for a site for an agricultural college, some of the enthusiastic members of the Agricultural Society thought that Middlefield was superior to Amherst as a location for this institution. In 1864 they went so far as to raise fifty dollars to oppose Amherst if it was deemed advisable to act in the matter. The society evidently became reconciled to the choice of Amherst, for in 1867 they appropriated fifty dollars to be used in paying tuition to the college for a student living within the limits of the society.

Though Middlefield was remote from the populous centers and great arteries of trade and commerce, the town was deeply affected by the mighty currents of thought and the events and economic forces which molded the characters of men and institutions during the middle of the nineteenth century. During the decade preceding the Civil War, the discussion of slavery brought out in Middlefield, as elsewhere, a great variety of opinion, and the long winters were enlivened by stirring debates

at the Center School. That the independent mountain life of the North was naturally good soil for the anti-slavery crusade is shown by the fact that Dr. Jefferson Church, who was a son of Green H. Church of Middlefield, became a prominent abolitionist at Springfield. Like all other early agitators, he was bitterly attacked for his extreme views. An intimate friend of John Brown, he assisted many of the oppressed race in their flight to Canada by the "underground railroad."

In Middlefield the anti-slavery sentiment was at first more in evidence among the Baptists than among the Congregationalists, particularly in the Root and Smith families. The sons of Samuel Smith were attending colleges in New York State and Ohio during this period, and, being strongly influenced by the anti-slavery movement, gave effective expression of their views when they returned home. On the other hand, Rev. Edward Clark and a majority of his Whig congregation, were at first opposed to the agitation to free the negroes, so that when Rev. Lewis Bridgeman, an ardent abolitionist from Oberlin, Ohio, became the Congregational minister in 1858, his outspoken manner aroused bitter controversy over this burning issue of the day. After the formation of the Republican party, however, the town became generally anti-slavery. The only pronounced "copperhead" in town, Bartholomew Ward, was arrested and imprisoned at Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor.

With the outbreak of the war all classes of young men responded to the call for volunteers—farmers' sons, hired men, mill workers and railroad hands. Nearly fifty men went from Middlefield, thirteen of whom lost their lives in the service of their country. More than thirty others were hired abroad under the town board, of which John L. Bell was chairman, thus exceeding all demands for recruits made upon the town.

As in other towns "war meetings" were held for the purpose of stimulating enlistment. Metcalf J. Smith gathered together about thirty recruits from Middlefield and other towns, quartering them in the Agricultural Hall and drilling them on the race track. Their subsistence was furnished by the Root store and the state paid the expense.

One of the first to enlist and one of the few who served through most of the war was Uriah Frank Cheeseman, a son

and grandson of soldiers of the War of 1812 and of the Revolution respectively. Twelve Middlefield boys enlisted in September, 1862, in the 46th Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, Companies F and K, and were engaged mainly in North Carolina, cutting communications between Richmond and the South. Among these were Clarkson Smith, William C. Blush, George W. Cottrell, John Damon, George Ingraham, James Rowen, Henry Dickson and Levi J. Olds, the last two of whom lost their lives. Dr. Edwin C. Bidwell, who was a practicing physician in Middlefield when the war broke out, enlisted as an assistant surgeon and was promoted to surgeon. Among the better known of the other soldiers who represented the town were Edward Pease, Charles Robbins, and Jerome Smith, of the farmers' sons; John J. Vetter, Seth Wait, William Lathrop and James Kershaw of Factory Village; and Dennis Gallivan of "The Switch."

During the war the women as well as the men labored valiantly to aid the Union cause in every possible way. They organized a branch of the Sanitary Commission for furnishing supplies for the soldiers. As elsewhere they knitted socks and mittens and made shirts and bandages, carrying their knitting to church and working through the services. Aid was furnished to the families who had sent their bread-winners to the front, for which the state afterward paid \$1,975. In addition to the amount of aid paid solely by the town, which was \$14,490, generous contributions were privately made and many boxes of general supplies sent to the front.

Turning now to the growth of the various church organizations during this period, it can be seen that the Congregational Church, with its start of twenty-five years, had an advantage over the Baptist Church in that it had drawn to itself many of the wealthier citizens of the town. At the same time, the vitality of the newer form of doctrine was such that after the Baptist Society had built their meetinghouse they were able to compete successfully with the standing order in acquiring new members. Although the Congregational Society numbered probably a hundred members at the time the Baptist Society was organized with its eighteen constituent members, yet by the year 1851 the Baptists had added to their roll two hundred

fifty members while the older organization had added but two hundred thirty-six. This achievement is the more significant when it is considered that the Baptists had to compete also with the Methodists who had a flourishing membership of their own.

In both the Congregational and Baptist Churches the membership was increased by groups every few years rather than by a small yearly addition, as the spiritual life of the community was stirred by revivals and the installation of new ministers. The banner year seems to have been 1831 when the Congregational Church received forty-six and the Baptists twenty-eight new members, a total of seventy-four. The great revival of 1857-58 brought the Baptists their largest yearly addition, thirty-seven members. In 1858 the Congregational Church received fifty-five members, forty-nine of whom were admitted upon profession of faith.

On account of the long-standing differences in religious opinion between the Congregationalists and the Baptists and the ill feeling caused by the early coercion of the Baptists in the support of the church of the standing order, it was inevitable that there should have been a keen rivalry between the flourishing church organizations of this later period, which entered for a time into the activities of secular life. Baptists naturally traded at the Root store while the Macks and their successors and the Churches who maintained the other stores were Congregationalists. The frequent intermarriage within the Baptist families of Smith, Root and Metcalf and among the Congregationalist families of Mack, Dickson, Church and Emmons shows the denominational influence. There were heart-burnings when Laura Mack, the youngest daughter of the Puritan deacon, "turned Baptist" and married Solomon Root, the merchant and prominent Baptist. In the course of human events, however, a better feeling developed and the churchmen of whatever belief began to understand

"that they as brothers warred
In one grand army of the Lord."

Whether there was political cleavage among the townspeople corresponding to the religious division between the standing order and the dissenters such as there was in Connecticut is difficult to determine. In that state the triumph of the Demo-

cratic-Republican party in 1818 meant also the overthrow of the Congregationalist party and the complete separation of the church from the state. In Massachusetts where the issues were not so clearly drawn this condition did not come about until 1833 after a ten-year rule by the Democratic-Republican party. Whether there is any significance in the fact or not, it is yet true that before 1821 there had always been a majority of Congregationalists on the board of selectmen, while from that date until 1845, during the rule of the Democratic-Republican party in the state and for ten years beyond, there was a majority of Baptists, or of Baptists and Methodists on the board.

This period saw the various churches of Middlefield reach the noontide of their strength and activity. The Baptist Church, which, as has already been mentioned, had built its meeting-house and parsonage at the Center, enjoyed prosperity during the decade between 1860 and 1870. It had one hundred members, many of them influential men of the town. Rev. J. M. Rockwood, the highly respected and beloved pastor, began his labors in 1865. There was a steady rate of addition of new members.

The Congregational Church, numbering among its members the Church brothers and some members of the Blush families, showed financial prosperity during the days when the manufactories in Factory Village flourished. The old meetinghouse was remodeled and beautified by the addition of a graceful spire. Through the generosity of the Church brothers, the new parsonage was erected at the Center, the Methodist Church, no longer used, was purchased for a chapel for the Congregational Society, and a melodian and later an organ were obtained for the church. Oliver Blush presented the large chandelier that hung in the old meetinghouse until the structure was burned. The general prosperity was reflected in the salaries paid. Whereas Mr. Bridgeman was called in 1858 at a salary of \$525, Mr. Dodge received \$900 in 1865, and his successor, Mr. Pierce received the same until 1879. Large additions to the membership were obtained, particularly in 1866, when thirty-nine joined the church, twenty-five of them upon profession of faith.

The Methodist Society flourished during this period, drawing to its Bethel meetinghouse congregations which, at times, were

as large as that of any other society in town. This church served not only its Middlefield constituents but drew also from neighboring sections of Chester and Worthington as well. Under the influence of a faction which as early as 1833 had thought that the society would be benefitted by moving its house of worship to the Center, the removal was finally accomplished about 1853, against the judgment of the members who had lived in the valley. The "Bethel" was taken down and rebuilt on a slightly larger plan on a site just south of where the town hall now stands. For a while services were continued but the society lost by the change and the correctness of the judgment of the opposition was justified. In 1861-62 the society was much weakened by a large number of deaths and removals, and finally services were discontinued, while the church building became the property of the Congregational Society.

The interest in education, so much in evidence during the early years of the town's existence, was steadily continued throughout this period. The number of school districts was increased to eleven with the erection of schoolhouses at Smith Hollow, Blush Hollow, and "The Switch." In 1838, however, the independent district system was superseded by the policy of having a general examining committee of three members, which brought about a greater uniformity and economy of supervision. The first members of this committee were the two ministers, Rev. John H. Bisbee and Rev. Orson Spencer, and Samuel Smith.

Middlefield's interest in education was not confined to the welfare of its own citizens. Besides the schools for Irish immigrants already mentioned, the value of higher education was also appreciated. About 1835, Miss Mary Lyon made her personal canvass of western Massachusetts for funds to establish a seminary for the further mental training of women. Although at this time such a project was generally deemed of doubtful value to the fair sex, Miss Lyon received liberal support for the future Mt. Holyoke College from Deacon David Mack, Jonathan McElwain, Samuel Smith, and Deacon Alexander Ingham and others. This contribution of funds to establish the seminary was naturally followed by the attendance of the daughters of those townsmen who had the vision of what such further training would accomplish for their children. Considering that her population was

smaller than that of most western Massachusetts towns, Middlefield's record in this respect is notable. The list of alumnae of the seminary shows that from its beginning in 1838 to 1880 the number of students attending from this region, excluding the Connecticut Valley towns, was seventy. Of this number, thirteen, or nearly a fifth, came from Middlefield, this representation being exceeded by no other town, and equalled only by Blandford, a much older and larger community. Next to these came Cummington with eight; Hinsdale, Peru and Becket with six each; Chester and New Marlboro with five each; Worthington with three; the rest scattered among several other towns.

Unquestionably this good showing made by the young students of Middlefield, not only at Mt. Holyoke Seminary but at other colleges in Massachusetts, New York and Ohio, was the result of the efforts to provide preparatory work within the town itself. Before the memory of any now living Deacon Alexander Ingham is said to have kept a select school for a time. Some recall "The Academy" kept by a Mr. Sears, and advanced work taught by Mr. Alonzo P. Alden. The full fruitage of this interest in higher education, came a few years later when Middlefield's sons and daughters, who had graduated from colleges in Massachusetts, New York and Ohio, returned to teach in the schools of their native town, with the result that the young men and women of Middlefield were offered greater educational facilities than had previously been possible.

About 1860 Azariah Smith, a graduate of New York Central College, and a teacher of Greek, returned home to prepare a younger brother for college. As there were a number of other people who desired similar instruction, Mr. Smith organized a "select school" for the purpose. During subsequent terms his brothers, Judson and Edward, who had studied at Amherst College, conducted these classes successfully.

In 1864 Metcalf J. Smith an older brother of Azariah, at great sacrifice gave up his career as a college professor and returned to Middlefield to relieve his father of the burdens of the farm. Like his brother he was also a graduate of New York Central College and was a teacher of mathematics and natural sciences. His interest in education did not lapse, however, for he at once took charge of the "select school" and conducted it for many



OLD CENTER SCHOOLHOUSE
TOWN HALL AND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—BURNED 1900
MACK STORE AT CENTER

years to the lasting benefit and gratitude of the young people who came under his tutelage. The excellence of his instruction brought occasional students from neighboring towns and the town of Middlefield was considered fortunate in having such an educator among its citizens. At times the school numbered forty scholars and the yearly course generally lasted fifteen weeks. When on account of diminishing number of students the select school was discontinued, Mr. Smith's services were still available as a private teacher.

Another member of this family, who rendered valued service to the youth of Middlefield, was Lucy Smith, sister of Azariah, afterward Mrs. Ambrose Newton. Graduating from Mt. Holyoke Seminary in 1843, she taught for many years in Middlefield and elsewhere. At one time she taught a small private school for young women in the old button shop building which used to stand north of the Congregational Church. When her teaching days were over she served most efficiently for some years as librarian of the public library.

The influence of education appeared in the social life of the town during this period. In the '60's there flourished the Lyceum with its debates and other varieties of literary entertainment. Elaborate tableaux, called "scenics," were produced by Myron Church. In later days scenes from Shakespeare were presented by members of the select school. The cast of characters for *The Merchant of Venice*, given about 1878, is recalled as follows:

Bassanio	Ira Geer (of Peru)	Portia (Casket Scene)
Prince of Aragon	John Combs	Carolyn Church
Prince of Morocco	Lyman Smith	Portia (Court Scene)
Shylock	Joseph Ingham	Emily Rockwood
Antonio	Edwin Smith	Nerissa
Gratiano	Azariah Root	Sophie Smith

Music also held a prominent place in the town life. The singing schools were among the few diversions in the community and under the direction of able teachers, among them Thaddeus Lyman, Sylvester Bartlett and Eustace Hamilton are particularly remembered, they trained singers for the choirs of all the churches. At times both the Baptist and the Congregational choristers numbered twenty-five or thirty. Watts Hymns were

sung by both congregations in the early days. Musical instruments were introduced into the Baptist Church about the time that Henry Hawes became choir director. Solomon F. Root played a flute for some years. The violin was considered too worldly, but a bass viol was played by Milton Smith and a piccolo by Mr. Coleman.

In the Congregational Church a cabinet organ was introduced about 1858 and was played by Julia M. Church at the age of twelve years. But there was, besides, an orchestra composed of one or two violins, a flute and a bass viol which flourished for many years under the leadership of Dwight Graves and Edward Graves. Edward Graves organized the Middlefield Band, which played at Cattleshow about 1875, and which was composed of Joseph Ingham, cornet; Milton Dickson, alto horn; Cooley Graves, bass horn; and Dwight Geer, drum. By all these means Middlefield attained a high standard of rural culture the influence of which is still potent in the life of this highland community.

CHAPTER XI

BUILDING DURING THE INDUSTRIAL PERIOD

THE Middlefield of the period just covered was a very different place from that of 1783-1820. The Center rose around the two village churches, the factories appeared in the hollow and around them clustered new houses, and all over the hills the outlying farms began to be abandoned, the houses to fall down and disappear, and the currents of life to run in far narrower although more intense channels. The life in Blush Hollow was the new element and at the heart of it were the factories of the Blushes and the Church Brothers. These structures which for the greater part of the nineteenth century rose above the trees and lesser houses were characteristic of the New England of the '30's. Their pictures on page 190 show their simple character, relieved, however, by a break in the roof slope which gave a row of windows half way up, thereby lighting the upper floor. The small belfry which appears on each building was the sole element of ornament.

The problem of housing the persons who were to work in these mills now presented itself, and the mill owners found themselves called upon to erect what were virtually tenement houses along the valley roads. This introduced a wholly new sort of house into Middlefield, where hitherto every house had been supposedly a farmer's individual home. As the pictures show, the mill owners solved the problem by erecting small story-and-a-half houses, almost devoid of architectural pretense but resembling, in a general way, two of the smaller farm buildings of the period joined together. Rather barren looking in themselves, they were set in such surroundings of stream, valley, wooded hillsides and country roads, as to render them by no means wholly undesirable for the new race of mill hands which flocked in to occupy them.

At the other new focus of economic life now called "Bancroft," far down on the southernmost border of the town where the river ran along its deep valley, was the railway station. It



THE NEW BOARDING HOUSE

HOUSE IN UPPER VILLAGE

WHERE LYMAN CHURCH LIVED

HOUSES IN LOWER VILLAGE

began, as the narrative in a previous chapter shows, as "The Switch," where a turnout permitted the passing of the trains which traveled the single-track road and for half a century the name stuck, even after a station and freight house had been erected, and the whole line double-tracked. The primitive little buildings of this first railroad epoch still stand, the first one reduced to the status of a tool shed, but the second still serving, in part, its original purpose, although the single room which for years was the only passenger waiting room has been supplanted by a handsome modern stone station.

The third focus of the new life was the "Center" on the hill-top where the three churches became grouped, the principal store joined them and in 1859 the Agricultural Society set up its fair ground and erected its buildings, to rise even higher than the churches and their towers. Near these three centers of activity took place much of the building of these years which has left abundant traces on the Middlefield hills and valleys beside the remaining structures of the first settlers.

The first marked change appeared in the classic influence, which even in its most attenuated forms bore a faint reference to the Roman and Greek temples and in its full form was clearly inspired by them. In Middlefield there appeared no building with columns, no classic portico, but rather a treatment of the gable building with mouldings of a classic inspiration: wooden pilasters at corners, emphatic cornices, pediments and doorways with squared and severely plain surroundings.

The typical product of the period was a new form of house, in which the gable end, directed toward the street, became the principal feature and was treated in such wise as to suggest a pediment. The front door was located on one side of the front and the earlier balanced system of interior arrangements was replaced by an unsymmetrical one. This became a characteristic house of the New England factory villages in the '30's and '40's, since it was well suited for a relatively narrow house lot. In Middlefield the earliest of this type were sundry houses built in the newly growing Center, the first house being that built north of the tavern by Dr. Joseph Warren about 1830.¹ The second was probably the house built by E. P. Morgan, north of the

¹ Now owned by Mr. J. Duggan.



HOUSE OF DR. JOSEPH WARREN

HOUSE OF E. P. MORGAN

HOUSE OF BARTHOLOMEW WARD

store.² The illustration on page 228 shows the village store which was a much older building moved to the Center in 1829 and rebuilt in part on the new lines, with the gable treated like a pediment.

The controlling element in this new form of construction,—apart from the rapidly spreading classic revival,—was the fact that the iron stove was now replacing the old-fashioned fireplace and brick oven, and the immense central chimney was no longer needed. It was no longer necessary, moreover, to build the houses with low ceilings, nor to construct the rooms so as to concentrate the heating power in one place where the fire could be kept always burning. A little later in larger towns the hot air furnace made its appearance to reinforce the heat dispersion throughout the newer houses which distinguished them from the old ones. There was no longer any reason for the symmetry and the concentrated room plan of the old “colonial” farms.

Even after the new style had come in, as shown above, the builders of farmhouses were slow to depart from the well-established habits. One conjectures that some of the older carpenters who still lived, preferred to keep as closely as they could to the traditional types. Thus it is that such a building as that of Samuel Smith,³ although rebuilt above the first story in 1839, changing the gambrel roof of the original farmhouse of 1806 to a full second story, reproduce with complete fidelity the spirit and detail of the primitive days. Similarly the quaint little building⁴ shown in the picture on page 194 almost completely “colonial” in its feeling and details, was actually built by Timothy Root about 1840. In every respect it would have been in place sixty years before. Still more striking is the house⁵ erected by William Wheeler in 1845, probably in part out of the material in an older house torn down by him. For a building of this date, the virtual identity of its appearance with that of the first forms is remarkable.

There are also several houses which, built originally in the period of settlement, were afterwards refashioned with the clas-

² Recently owned by Mr. A. G. Hatch. (1924)

³ Owned by his grandson, Louis C. Smith of Newton Center. (1924)

⁴ Moved north of the Center and now the summer home of Prof. Gerald B. Smith of Chicago. (1924)

⁵ Now occupied by John W. Ferris. (1924)



HOUSE OF HIRAM TAYLOR

HOUSE OF TIMOTHY ROOT

HOUSE OF SAMUEL SMITH

HOUSE OF LESTER ROOT

sical cornices and mouldings, although usually with a scantier treatment than that shown above. Such was the house of David Mack, the oldest house in the town,⁶ built in 1781 but now showing a roof cornice, two small chimneys and other features foreign to that date. Another similarly handled is the attractive house built by William Skinner, but clearly altered in the epoch of classical details which was until recently the dwelling of the late Lester Root. It is certain also that the Uriah Church house, shown in the earlier chapter (page 133) received its cornice and pilasters in this period at some unknown time.

Even when in the '40's the classical molding began to spread to the farmhouses in more unequivocal form, their builders tended to adhere to the traditional farmhouse type, continuing to some extent their squareness, symmetry and homeliness. Their roofs were steeper in pitch, their ceilings higher, yet in spite of their heavy wooden classic ornamentation, their similarity to the earlier houses is manifest. Such was the house which is the original portion of Wayside Lodge. This was constructed (in 1848) by Hiram Taylor out of the primitive old "red" house which was built upon the same site by John Ford about 1780. A still more ambitious one⁷ was that built by Bartholomew Ward in 1850 on the Ridgepole Road. As can easily be seen these farmhouses, hardly less than the Georgian farms, keep up the tradition of plain dignity and generosity of aspect.

One of the most attractive forms presented by the new period was that of the single-story or story-and-a-half gable house, having cornice and pediment like the larger ones but showing a better harmony of proportion. The house built by Erastus John Ingham in the '30's is a good example, the more so, perhaps since it stands in conjunction with one of the primitive single-story houses of fifty years before. The contrast in feeling between the two kinds of houses is manifest. Apparently some of the earlier single-story houses were rebuilt in this later style. Such seems to have been the fate of a building⁸ dating from 1811

⁶ Now the summer home of Rev. John Brittan Clark of Washington, D. C. (1924) See page 73.

⁷ Now the dwelling of Wesley J. Chipman. (1924)

⁸ Dwelling of John Cody. (1924)



SOLOMON ROOT'S STORE

HOUSE OF E. J. INGHAM

HOUSE BUILT BY ADDISON EVERETT

which began its existence as a store and that of Gideon Russell,⁹ supposed to be from 1800. Whenever these were originally built, their present exteriors clearly date from the '30's or '40's.

By the middle of the century the new prosperity of the town and the growing significance of the Center led to an outburst of building activity on the part of the three church organizations. In 1846 the Congregational Society voted to build a new meeting-house and appointed James Church, Erastus John Ingham, George W. McElwain, Uriah Church, and George W. Lyman a building committee with power to dispose of the old building as they thought best. But after studying the situation, with the aid of Volney Peirce of Peru, architect and builder, they decided to rebuild rather than destroy, and so the main body of the old church was utilized, although the original square tower and belfry were done away with. In keeping with the more recent fashion of church exteriors the building was turned one quarter way round with its gable to the road, the two rows of windows were replaced by one row of long windows, and two chimneys added at the west end, now become the rear. Inside the old square pews were taken out and the "slip pew" substituted and the gallery removed except at the east end. The pulpit was now placed at the west end and lowered to a platform. On the east front a new and ambitious entrance was built regarding which the testimony of Volney Peirce's younger brother, the late Benjamin F. Peirce of Springfield, has come down to us.

"The remodeled church in its architecture had to go back to 6,000 B. C. Its facade was taken from an Egyptian temple on the Nile. If you will notice the New York prison called the Tombs, you will see a facade similar to the facade of the remodeled church. The bell tower or place of the bell was a nondescript. As the Egyptians had no bells the architect had to draw from his own imagination and between Egypt and 1846, what could you get? The cupola was without form or likeness to any previous architecture and was an eye-sore. It was an open cupola, with tall slender columns, badly proportioned. G. W. Lyman who did not like it, said in a lyceum article, 'Get the Congregational people to take down their Peirce proud steeple.' "

The derided belfry was also known by the nickname of "Jim Church's pepper-box," in allusion to the leading member of the building committee.

⁹ The Fred Osgood place in Smith Hollow, now occupied by Jas. N. Cone. (1924)

Nine years later, in 1855, the society decided to replace the unsatisfactory belfry with a real steeple and accordingly Franklin Stowell designed and built one.¹⁰ Architecturally the design had little to commend it, being a mere square platform superposed on the roof of the church, bearing a square belfry, which in turn was surmounted by a smaller octagonal cupola bearing a tapering spire. It had no visible organic connection with the main body of the church and the lines were not carried down to the ground in any way. But the general effect was none the less attractive and the commanding position of the white church, with its white lofty spire, standing "on the ledge" made it a landmark for dozens of miles around. For over fifty years longer the transformed meetinghouse of 1790 continued to stand at the Center, bearing its Egyptian facade and its colonial steeple not ungracefully.

The success of the rebuilding of the meetinghouse seemed to be the signal for a considerable outburst of building activity at the Center. In 1846 there was constructed a schoolhouse, a two-story building, which went so far in imitation of the new church as to have an Egyptian doorway and moldings. Twenty-one years later this building, having served its purpose, was sold and bought by Ambrose Newton for a stable. It still exists bearing the marks of the old school days in many unmistakable signs. Among others is a list of the names of the scholars of 1866 written over the nails in the entry where garments and hats were hung.

The next year the Baptist Society also built a church at the Center, but they, doubtless to emphasize their independence of the Congregationalists, declined to follow the Egyptian revival and erected a more conventionally classic edifice. Isaac Peirce of Peru, an uncle of Volney Peirce, was the builder. As the picture shows the church had a *quasi* classic pediment, long windows, wooden pilasters at the corners and a square belfry surmounted with something approximating battlements. Like the Congregational Church, its belfry was merely superposed on the roof.

Each of these churches on the inside was heated by sheet-iron stoves whose long pipes ascended through the auditorium to

¹⁰ See illustration page 266.

elevated chimney holes. Each was decorated with a wall paper which strove to represent classic columns and panelling on the plaster walls, in chilly grays and drabs. Each had a gallery facing the minister in which the choir sat and toward which the audience faced during the singing of the hymns. Without, across the front of each church ran a rather high platform of earth, with stone wall at the front and stone steps at each end, so arranged that carriages could drive up and discharge their family freight on a level, and these platforms offered an admirable place for waiting and visiting before, between services, and afterward. Across the rear of each platform a solid row of men, chiefly young ones, stood rubbing their backs against the front wall of the church and watching each carriage load and disembark, in Sunday best. Not until the cessation of bell-ringing and the rustle of the rising congregation inside gave warning that the service was on the point of beginning would these watchers abandon their positions and file inside.

There was, of course, in this period of the Classical Revival in Middlefield, an example of architectural eccentricity, this time in Smith Hollow. Addison Everett, an inventive Yankee whose part in developing machinery for turning wooden bowls has been mentioned in the preceding chapters, constructed some time between 1830 and 1850 an extraordinary house, in which a central structure, with gable and pediment, was supported by four smaller ones, each the size of a single room and each attached to the central one by a corner. The picture taken after the house was abandoned and overgrown shows that each little unit had its own pediment and two of them at least had separate chimneys. As to his objects in designing such a structure, tradition is doubtful.

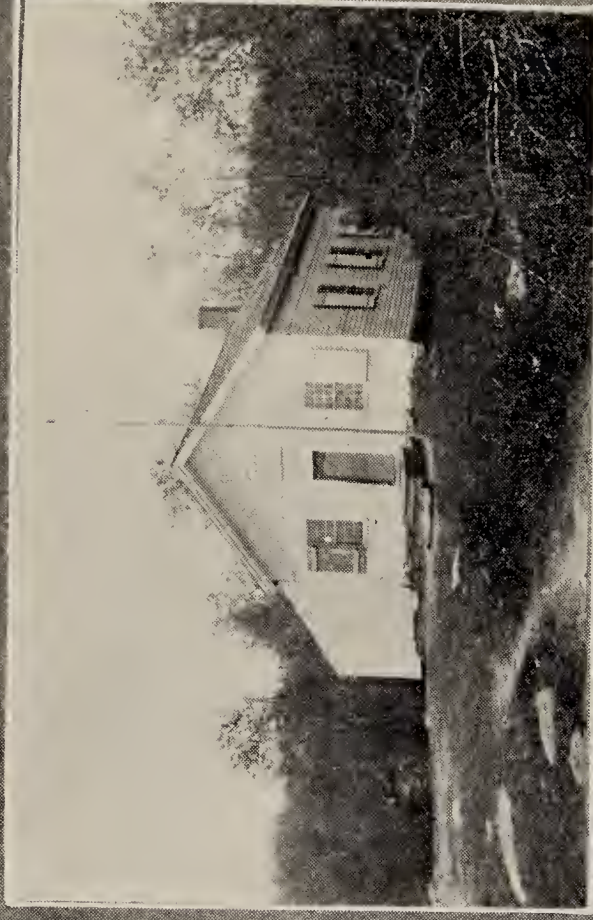
Wholly unarchitectural in character, but impossible to omit from a survey of the buildings of Middlefield, were the district schoolhouses, which were, for the most part, built in this period. In this town the "little red schoolhouse" of sentiment does not seem to have been present, at least in the nineteenth century. White paint was the customary preservative. Since the plain little buildings were usually placed where children from various directions could meet, they were frequently, perhaps usually, away from houses, often in wooded and picturesque localities.



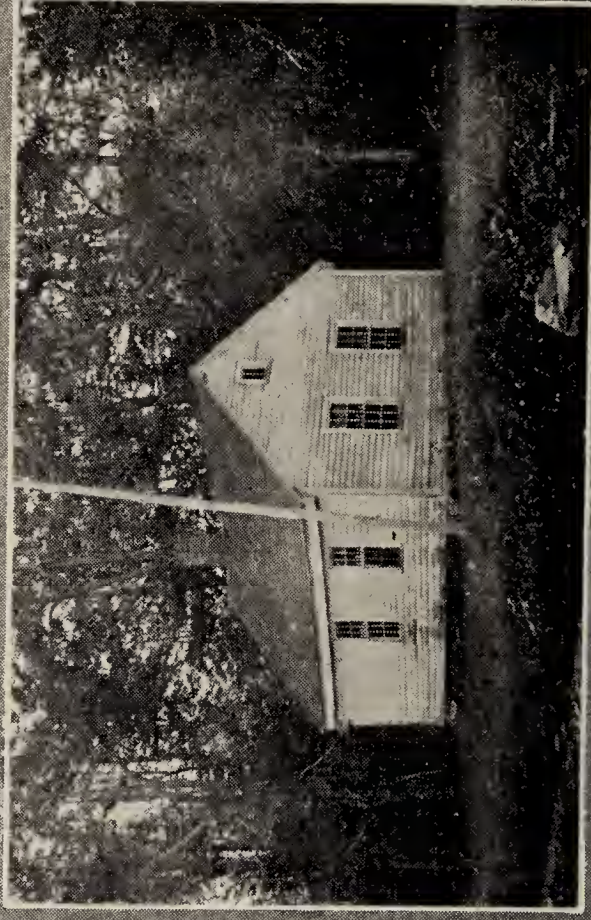
PEASE DISTRICT
THE DEN



SCHOOLHOUSES IN MIDDLEFIELD



FACTORY VILLAGE
COTTRELL DISTRICT



The accompanying pictures show some of these "bulwarks of civilization."

By the end of the mill period a new form of house began to enter Middlefield, in which the inspiration was no longer classic but indirectly French, and marked as in all parts of America, by the use of abundant ornament in the form of cornices, brackets, "jig-saw decorations" and, in general what was known as "ginger bread work." The Congregational parsonage, constructed in 1865, from the timbers of the fine hip-roofed house of General Mack, shows the general features of the plainer examples of this type. The bull's-eye window in the gable and the absence of the heavy moldings suggesting a pediment differentiate this type from the classic. Then came several farmhouses, following after this model, frankly intended to be heated by stoves and furnaces, unconcerned with symmetry or balance, and concentrating their effort toward creating pleasant interiors. In this they were successful. There is a sunniness and cheerfulness and a warmth in such houses which was frequently lacking in the lower, heavier colonial farmhouses. Yet their architectural charm is wholly gone. The sense of proportion which marked the builders of 1780-1800 vanished; buildings became higher in ceilings and narrower, the exterior became irregular and commonplace until the farmhouses of this sort offer nothing to the eye except what can be derived from picturesque situations and the charm of trees and shrubs and hillsides.

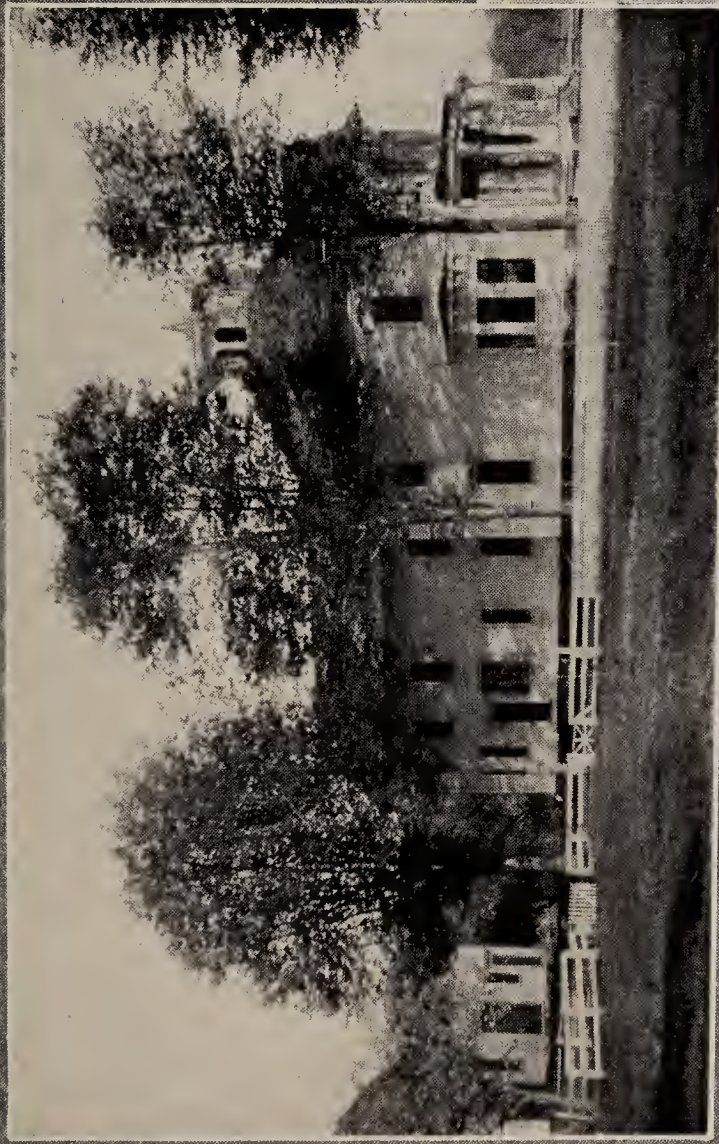
Some of the most successful farms of the period and of later years down into the twentieth century are marked by houses of this sort. The farm home of Wesley A. Olds, built in 1881, shows the same features as the Congregational parsonage, the gable toward the street, the bull's-eye window, the plain exterior. But the hillside and surroundings make it cheerful. Another, of about the same type is that of Clark B. Wright, with the round window in the gable and also a bay window on the lower floor. Most picturesque of any of this sort was the house of Daniel Alderman, rebuilt in 1874 after this type, and perched on the southerly verge of the main ridge, where it falls off sharply to the valley of the Westfield River.

The culminating houses of this period are properly those of the Church brothers, whose mills enriched the town and brought

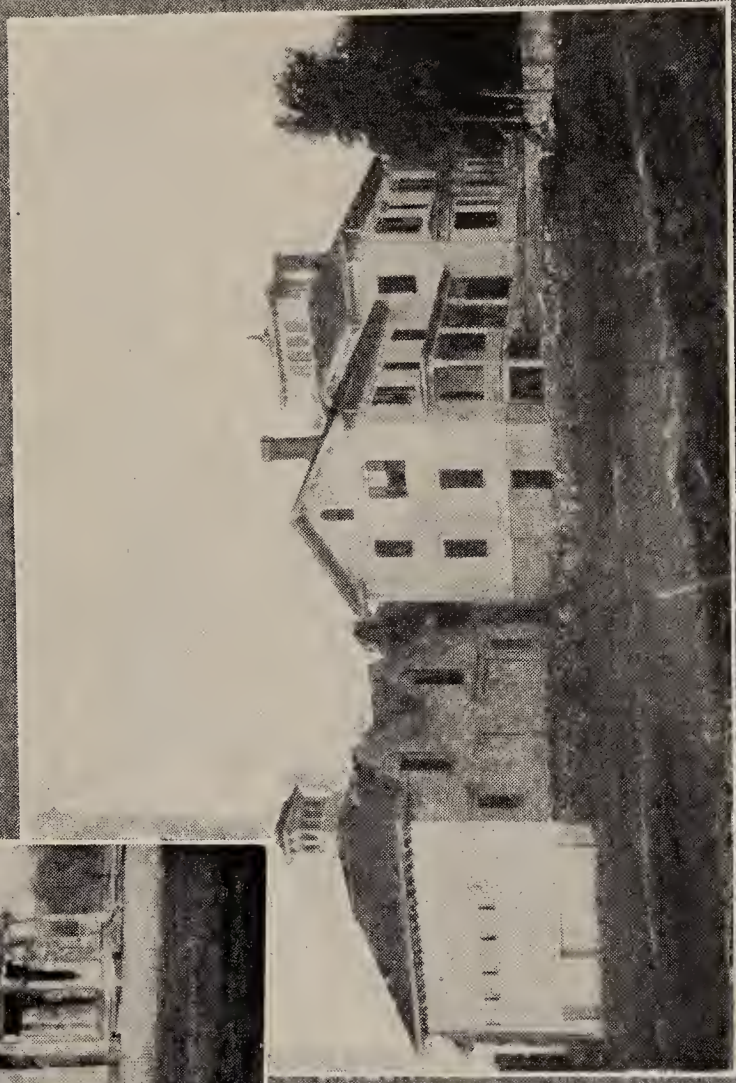


CONGREGATIONAL PARSONAGE

HOUSE OF JAMES T. CHURCH



HOUSE OF SUMNER U. CHURCH



HOUSE OF OLIVER CHURCH

a brief gleam of worldly prosperity to the high pastures and deep valleys. The earliest was the house built by Uriah Church, Jr., for his son, Summer Church, in 1837, probably of the classical type, with pediment and pilasters, but extensively remodeled in 1871 by J. Talmadge Church, in the new French spirit, with wings, elaborate cornice and brackets and a piazza with unmistakable "ginger bread work" on the capitals of the columns. This was surpassed by the two houses, closely similar in type which were built by Sumner Church and Oliver Church in 1868 and 1869, the former in Blush Hollow, close to the upper mill, the latter on a commanding site at the Center where the road from the Hollow first reaches the main street. There it still stands with its cupola, one of the village landmarks.

In these two houses, one finds the "villa" of the '60's and '70's, planted among the Middlefield hills, a form of house that appeared in countless repetitions throughout the Northern states in brick or wood, in the years following the Civil War, wherever any man who had made his profit in the stormy days of war manufacturing or constructing, felt moved to put his earnings into a mansion for himself and his family. The French windows, the bay windows, the cupola, the piazzas, the heavy corniced roof, the elaborate ornamentation—all these speak of an epoch when external decoration had utterly abolished the restraint and simple dignity of the first builders. Within, these houses were light, sunny, cheerful, well-warmed, convenient. In every practical respect they were suited to the life of the day and of the later days, of the end of that part of the nineteenth century when the hill towns of New England flourished into prosaic and commonplace prosperity. Fittingly their pictures may close an epoch.

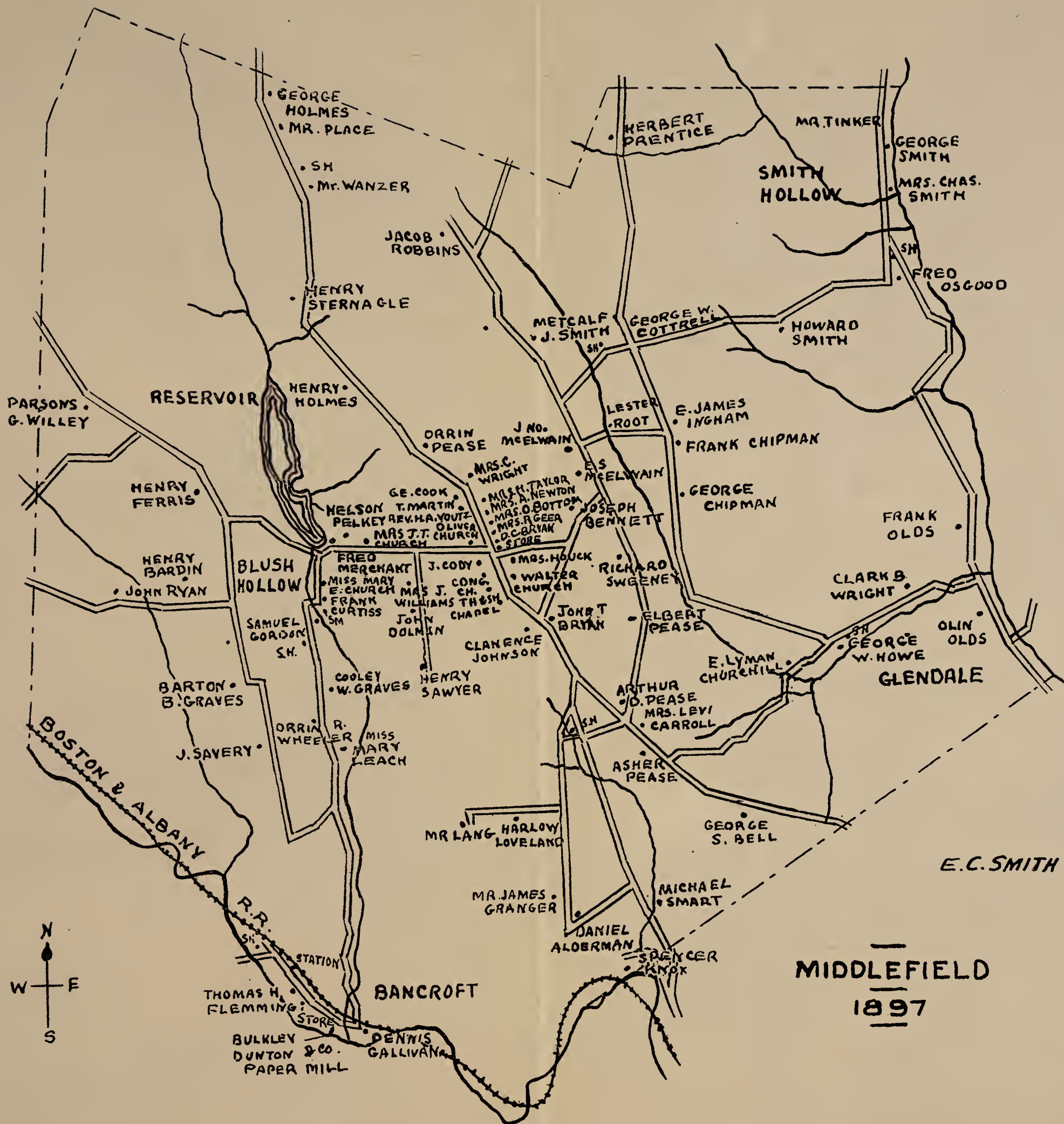
CHAPTER XII

THE FLOODS AND THE INDUSTRIAL DECLINE

THE beginning of the period extending from 1870 to the end of the nineteenth century found Middlefield a busy hive of industry, with manufactories humming, with many farms in a high state of cultivation, and the mountain pastures supporting large herds of high grade stock. The two church societies were in a flourishing condition and large numbers of school children were being educated in the district and select schools. But as a result of economic changes, only gradually realized, combined with a series of misfortunes, this prosperity began to decline. The settlement of the far West had progressed so rapidly that the increasing production of cattle and sheep on the vast ranges began to compete seriously with that of the eastern stock raisers. The development of the factory system caused industrial enterprises to concentrate in the cities and larger towns where a more adequate and contented labor supply was to be obtained. It was not strange, therefore, that many of the younger generation throughout western Massachusetts should look to the West and to the cities for their livelihood.

In Factory Village a succession of untoward events gradually reduced the activity of the woolen manufacturing business. In December, 1871, the Upper Mill of the Church Brothers plant at Factory Village caught fire from sparks in the picker. The structure, which was dry as tinder and soaked with oil from top to bottom, made a brilliant and striking spectacle as it burned, but the destruction was complete. This mill was, however, rebuilt within the next two or three years. Then came some loss due to the destruction of a large amount of goods in the Boston fire of 1872, and this was followed by a season of poor business resulting from the panic of 1873. On top of these discouragements came as a climax the flood of 1874.

Factory Brook, as the Blush Hollow mill owners at an early date found out, is one of the "quickest" streams in the western



CHAPTER XII

THE FLOODS AND THE INDUSTRIAL DECLINE

THE beginning of the period extending from 1870 to the end of the nineteenth century found Middlefield a busy hive of industry, with manufactories humming, with many farms in a high state of cultivation, and the mountain pastures supporting large herds of high grade stock. The two church societies were in a flourishing condition and large numbers of school children were being educated in the district and select schools. But as a result of economic changes, only gradually realized, combined with a series of misfortunes, this prosperity began to decline. The settlement of the far West had progressed so rapidly that the increasing production of cattle and sheep on the vast ranges began to compete seriously with that of the eastern stock raisers. The development of the factory system caused industrial enterprises to concentrate in the cities and larger towns where a more adequate and contented labor supply was to be obtained. It was not strange, therefore, that many of the younger generation throughout western Massachusetts should look to the West and to the cities for their livelihood.

In Factory Village a succession of untoward events gradually reduced the activity of the woolen manufacturing business. In December, 1871, the Upper Mill of the Church Brothers plant at Factory Village caught fire from sparks in the picker. The structure, which was dry as tinder and soaked with oil from top to bottom, made a brilliant and striking spectacle as it burned, but the destruction was complete. This mill was, however, rebuilt within the next two or three years. Then came some loss due to the destruction of a large amount of goods in the Boston fire of 1872, and this was followed by a season of poor business resulting from the panic of 1873. On top of these discouragements came as a climax the flood of 1874.

Factory Brook, as the Blush Hollow mill owners at an early date found out, is one of the "quickest" streams in the western



MAIN RESERVOIR—LOOKING EAST

MAIN RESERVOIR—LOOKING NORTH

MAIN RESERVOIR AND DAM

part of Massachusetts, and it was always a source of worry. Draining a large area of mountain country where the rains run off rapidly and a sudden thaw in the spring sends unmeasured volumes of water down the narrow valley, this stream has had to be watched with a careful eye. It was often necessary to open the floodgates wide to prevent the water from flowing over the top of the dam and washing the roadway. One early experience with a fall freshet has been preserved from oblivion in the following brief notes made in a diary by Oliver Blush, the tavern keeper.

“1835 Oct. 9 Rainy day. Great freshet hurt Uriah’s lower dam.

Oct. Rained hard all night. Greatest freshet known here. Uriah’s dam gone.

Oct. 14 Sunday. Great Freshet. Some rain this day. Great damage done.

Oct. 15 Repaired fence in Meedow that was washed off.

Oct. 31 Cold. Hept Uriah most of day on dam and other things.”

About two miles above the dam of the main reservoir, the Churches, in 1866, had built two more dams. One of these, constructed merely of earth, made a storage reservoir covering twenty-five acres on the main stream. The other, more strongly built of earth and stone, dammed a tributary at some distance up the mountain to the west of the Upper Reservoir, forming another body of water known as “The Goose Pond.”

For over thirty years the main reservoir had been fully able to control all the sudden increases in the amount of flowage caused by spring or summer rains, but on Saturday, July, 11, 1874, a hard storm set in which continued in torrents all Saturday night and a part of Sunday. Upon the high hills surrounding the sources of Factory Brook and the “Goose Pond” there was a veritable cloudburst. That a disaster was impending was first realized by Deacon Harry Meacham, who, fearing for the safety of the two upper reservoirs near his farm, went to see what the conditions were about four o’clock Sunday afternoon. He soon discovered that the “Goose Pond had broken loose.” While he stood looking at the dam of the upper reservoir he was horrified to see a heavy landslide on the lower slope of the embankment. Knowing at once what this meant, he hastened home, mounted his horse and dashed down the country road giving the alarm. As he approached the Center he enlisted the aid of

Orrin Pease in spreading the news. Mr. Pease, knowing he could make better time on foot than upon horseback, set off at top speed across lots. As he neared the Hollow he attracted the attention of John Metcalf, son of Walter Metcalf, who seeing Mr. Pease coming in the distance, gesticulating wildly and shouting the deacon's message, "Reservoir burst," ran to Factory Village and warned the inhabitants of the impending flood.

Upon hearing the news William Blush immediately had a horse saddled and sent George Brown down the valley road and on to "The Switch" to spread the alarm. When Brown came to return after fulfilling his mission he found the water so high and the road so washed away that he was compelled to travel over the hills.

Deacon Meacham, upon reaching the Center, shouted the news of the coming deluge and continued on his way to the Hollow. Matthew Smith, who lived in the Center, upon hearing the news, started out to the southeast, drove over the mountain in an hour and a half and warned the dwellers in Huntington of the coming flood. At about the same time that Metcalf learned the news, James Talmadge Church, who lived a short distance up the hill east of the main reservoir, caught sight of a great wave of muddy water dashing into the pond where the brook entered, and realizing that the upper dam had broken, ran down to the threatened village to announce the approaching danger. Happily the warnings were given in time and most of the residents took to the hills. Oliver Blush refused to leave his home, in spite of the prayers and entreaties of his friends and neighbors, declaring, "If I'm bound for Hell I'll go there swimming."

Probably the narrowest escape from loss of life occurred on the farm situated at the head of the Reservoir on which the Chamberlain family had just settled. Mr. Chamberlain, who was outdoors with the children, drew attention to the fact that the water in the brook was rising rapidly without realizing the reason therefor. His wife, however, saw the impending danger from the house and screamed to her husband that a flood was coming, ordering the children to run to high land, which they did. Miss Sarah Chamberlain, who was one of these children, recalls vividly the great wall of water towering above them, rolling along like an immense ball of mud with trees and



FLOOD SCENES IN UPPER FACTORY VILLAGE
THE DAM AS REBUILT AFTER FLOOD OF 1874

branches moving up and down on its surface, and how it seemed to burst with a loud roar and swerve to the east, just missing the house, but carrying away all the fine soil and apple trees, leaving this once productive farm a desert of rocks and gravel.

As the rush of the flood from the upper ponds reached the lower reservoir in the Hollow the water rose rapidly and soon an immense volume was flowing smoothly over the dam. For a time it was thought that the dam would stand the pressure, but at last with a great crash and whirl of water the wall collapsed and through a gap sixty feet wide the mountain wave plunged roaring on. An eyewitness states that, as viewed from the surrounding hills, the catastrophe was wonderfully sublime and thrilling. As one building after another succumbed and was carried away by the torrent the excitement was intense. The first building to go was a tenement just north of Church Brothers boarding-house. Next the boarding-house was deprived of foundations and the lower story was torn out, and most of the household goods of Alfred Brown, a carpenter in the employ of the Churches, living there, were swept down stream. The Church Brothers Upper Mill, which was under construction at this time, replacing the old upper mill burned in December, 1871, escaped serious damage, the force of the waters being somewhat broken by contact with the boarding-house, but a valuable pile of lumber went with the waves. The old Church homestead opposite the mill, occupied by Jerome Blush, was greatly damaged. The ell was overturned and much furniture washed away. The residence of Sumner U. Church was fortunately left unharmed but his carriage house with valuable contents was completely destroyed. Two other buildings belonging to the Churches, situated on the west side of the street, one used for storage and one as a dye-house, were demolished and all traces of their foundations washed away.

Directly south of these buildings stood the old fulling mill built by Amasa Blush and operated later by Oliver Blush, and Oliver Blush's woolen mill, operated at that time by Jerome Blush as a satinet factory and gristmill. The torrent made short work of both these structures. When the woolen mill went under a great cloud of dust went up like smoke from a fire. An amusing incident is told of Mrs. Oliver Blush, whose house stood

across the street from the mill. When the waters rose and began to cross her doorsill she tried to sweep them back with her broom. But the flood came so fast that she had to retreat to the upper story, coming down after the waters had subsided to find her carpets covered with mud, slime, and gravel. William Blush's carriage house containing several fine carriages was swept away. A short distance south of Blush's mill stood William Blush's felloe, shaft and wire sieve factory. It withstood the assault of the flood for some time, but finally succumbed and was left split in two at the bottom. Beyond this factory some distance down the stream, Church's sawmill and dam were carried away. At Church's Lower Mill an ell at the east end, used as a gigging room and filled with cloth was partly destroyed while a one-story dyehouse was badly damaged.

Between Factory Village and "The Switch" the only building destroyed was the grist and sawmill first started by John Ford about 1780, at this time owned by Charles West of Pittsfield. The whole plant including dam and mills was torn away and swept down stream. All the dams on the stream except one new one just above the Upper Mill were torn out. Every bridge over the stream was washed away. Lawns and gardens and orchards were stripped of their rich earth to the bare rocks. The highway through the Hollow was completely wrecked from the dam to the lower village and was badly damaged at places between the Hollow and "The Switch." Fortunate indeed it was that the flood happened on Sunday when the travel on the road was light. As it was everybody escaped and the only living thing known to have perished was a pig drowned in Chester.

The financial losses at Factory Village were at the time estimated as follows: S. U. Church and Brothers, \$65,000 including over \$30,000 on the reservoir, \$6,000 on the dam, water connections, etc., \$5,000 on the Lower Mill. Oliver Blush's loss was estimated at \$13,000; William Blush's \$15,000; at West's sawmill the damage amounted to about \$5,000.

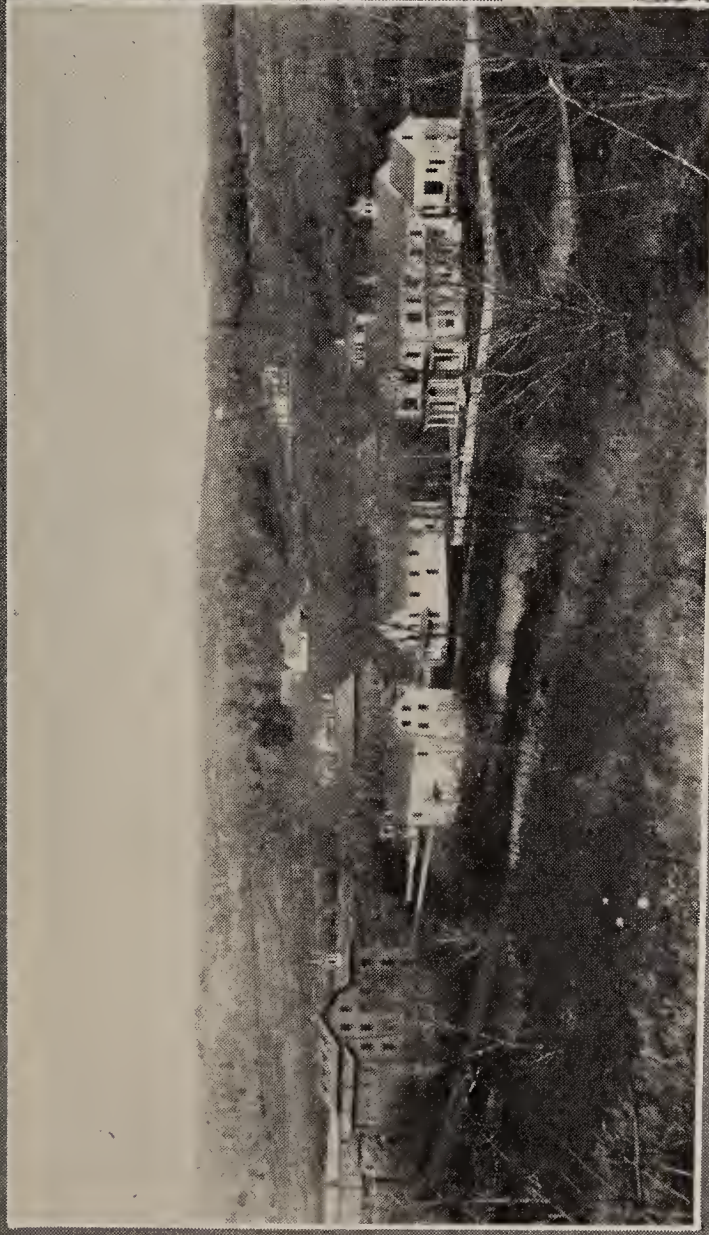
After wrecking the mills, houses and highways at the Hollow, the waters with their burden of wreckage swept down the narrow valley toward Middlefield Station. Here the Boston and Albany Railroad crossed the stream on a double arch stone bridge, which also spanned the highway. As the flood reached

this bridge the driftwood choked the arches damming the waters for a time only to insure more completely the destruction of the bridge at last. The arches at length gave way and about two hundred feet of railway embankment was washed out. The damage to the railroad at this point was at least \$100,000.

South of the embankment two tenements owned by Bulkley, Dunton and Company, the New York paper mill firm, with a little office building, were swept away. The waters set back to the paper mill near by and did some damage raising the floor. It was estimated that \$2,000 would cover the damage to this firm. Two barns in the neighborhood were also swept away.

Leaving "The Switch" the flood swept down the course of the Westfield River and at the foot of Mt. Gobble burst around the ends of the wooden dam belonging to the new shoddy mill of John C. West, Jr., of Pittsfield, tearing out a part of the raceway and doing so much damage that the plant was abandoned when two years later another freshet tore out the dam entirely. The house belonging to Leander Jeaneroux was swept away with its contents. The Boston and Albany Railroad suffered heavily all the way down the valley, the tracks crossing and recrossing the stream by no fewer than nine bridges between the one destroyed at Middlefield and Chester Station. The first two bridges east of Middlefield were unharmed but the third, a stone deck bridge, was badly broken and had to be replaced at an expense estimated at the time of \$40,000. Another stone bridge was cracked though no visible break was seen. \$10,000 was needed to repair a wooden deck bridge whose abutments were washed away, and similar damage was caused at various points farther east. The railway embankment at many points was torn out and traffic was tied up for fully three days.

The flood reached Chester at six P. M. where it did \$10,000 damage tearing out four town highway bridges. Dr. Lucas's emery and ax works were damaged to the extent of \$5,000, many houses and stores were flooded, and fences and small buildings were changed and intermingled. The river cut itself a new bed at one point causing \$2,000 damage to the farm of Newton Cowles. The Highland Mills at Huntington sustained damage, their basement being flooded and machinery and flannel mixed with debris in great confusion.



FACTORY VILLAGE FROM WEST HILL

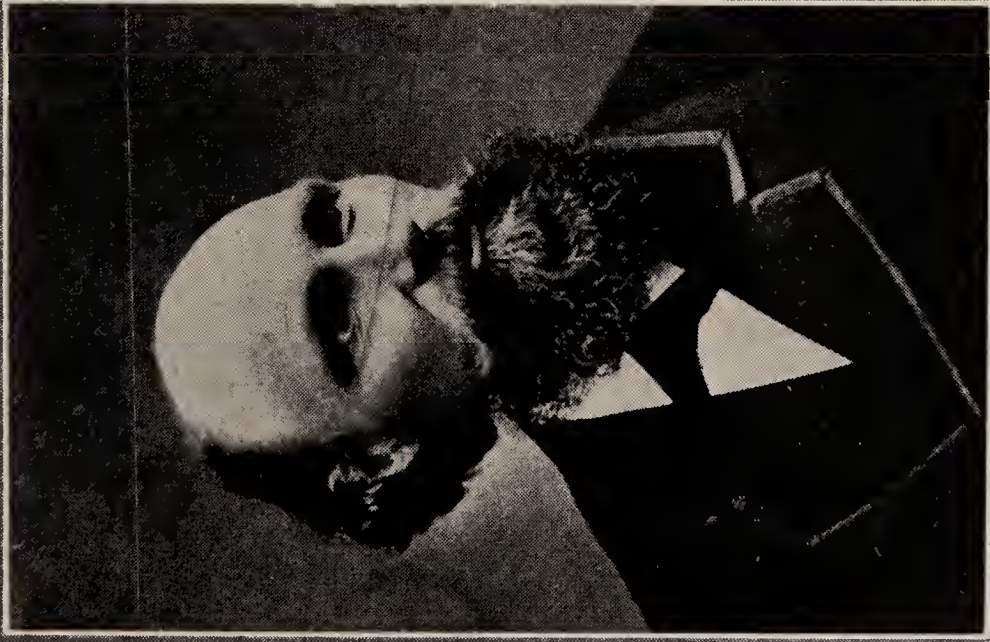


FACTORY VILLAGE FROM THE BRIDGE

In spite of these discouragements and losses and in spite of the fact that they were advancing in years, the Church brothers, without outside encouragement or assistance, rebuilt the dam at the lower reservoir and continued business, and for a while things went on much as they had before the flood. Under the circumstances no neglect was attributed to the Churches and no restraint was placed upon their rebuilding the dam. The part not swept away remained and was considered strong enough not to require rebuilding. The broken part was rebuilt and when finished was accepted by the County Commissioners. The masonry work was put in by the Churches to make the dam doubly safe.

The fact that there were nearly as many families in Factory Village in 1880 as there had been in 1870 indicates that business must have been fairly good after the resumption of manufacturing. Nevertheless, the supplanting of broadcloth by worsteds in the popular taste, the competition of factories situated nearer labor centers and equipped with steam power, and the withdrawal of James T. and Lyman Church from the partnership, brought about a gradual decrease in output.

When the year of 1883 arrived the Middlefield people realized that their town had been in existence for one hundred years, thus acquiring a certain historical interest. At this date many of the prominent sons and daughters of the town were still alive, living for the most part on the farms which had been handed down by their fathers and grandfathers. In the memories of the older residents the recollections of the pioneers were still fresh. It was therefore decided to hold a centennial celebration. As the actual date of incorporation fell on the twelfth of March,—a most unfavorable season of the year,—the festivities were postponed to August 15. The Committee of Arrangements consisted of M. J. Smith, Matthew Smith, Charles Wright, Hiram Taylor and George S. Bell. The same meeting also appointed as president of the day, Metcalf J. Smith, as chief marshal, Arnold Pease, and organized the town into one vast committee on supplies for the collation, while special committees attended to the other details. Professor Edward P. Smith of Worcester was invited to deliver the historical discourse; several persons, mostly former residents of Middlefield and representatives from adjoining



METCALF JOHN SMITH
PRESIDENT



EDWARD PAYSON SMITH
HISTORIAN



ARNOLD PEASE
CHIEF MARSHAL

towns which originally contributed of their territory to help form the new town, were invited to speak on special topics and Myron L. Church was appointed to provide suitable music. A tent capable of holding twenty-five hundred persons was procured and pitched on the summit of the Fair Grounds, a point from which nearly the whole of Middlefield can be seen, as well as all the surrounding towns.

The people of the town entered heartily and generously into the spirit of the occasion and, the day being perfect, the success of the celebration was complete. The attendance was large, and included very many, though too few, of the old residents and descendants of the town, and a multitude of friendly visitors from neighboring towns. The president had planned the program so well that everything was done at just the proper moment, and he opened the exercises with a gracious address of welcome. The historical discourse was so full, so interesting and so adequate to the occasion that it was listened to with eagerness. A centennial poem by Azariah Smith reviewed with kindly humor and deep feeling the impressions of a youth spent in Middlefield. So great was the interest aroused by these and other addresses that there was a general demand for their publication, which was generously provided for by the town.

The speakers in general seemed to sense the uncertain economic future for the town, and to feel that a distinctive service to its sons and daughters had been rendered by Middlefield in the past which had made its influence reach far beyond the limits of the township. In this vein, the president of the day spoke as follows in his address of welcome:

“We, the dwellers in Middlefield now, acknowledge that we have ‘a goodly heritage.’ We remember to-day that this town is what it is because of the sterling worth and character of the generations that have gone before. We also desire to be impressed with the truth that the Middlefield of the future will be largely what we of the present generation are making it. And, fellow citizens, impressed with some just sense of our responsibilities to those who shall come after us, be it ours to transmit to our children this goodly heritage, not only unimpaired, but still further enriched by our own manly, Christian living.”

In the Historical Discourse also after describing the periods of material achievement and prosperity, the speaker said:

“But in a most important sense the great work of Middlefield has not been either agriculture or manufactures. Her best products, those by

which she gains her fairest renown, for which there is an unfailing demand, are her sons and her daughters. Nowhere more than in Middlefield has there been a more profound apprehension of the immense difference between getting a living and living. This realization has laid a more constraining grasp upon the subtle springs of action than any questions of profit and loss. Middlefield's first effort has been to make, not money, but men."

He testified to the excellent equipment acquired through the training in the schools, in the capacity for self-government developed in the small hill-town, and of farm life in general, emphasizing Middlefield's particular service to the country at large in the following words:

"If in the future this town could be only a nursery from which should be transplanted at fitting times the best growths it could produce, it would still do a work of inestimable importance. In this age of steel and electricity, this era of vast opportunity, it is probable the interests of many of Middlefield's children would be promoted by going forth to other callings than those here pursued. But for success in these callings nothing can surpass the lessons in cheerful industry, the wise economy of a simple training, the muscle of energy and victory that may be gained here. The departure of such young men is a loss to the town, but a gain to the world, that perhaps needs them even more. In just this way Middlefield has given to the West and to our towns and cities some of the best blessings they have received,—men of industry, business talent, and order, men of education and piety, who, wherever they have gone, have laid the foundations or upheld the structure of all that is hopeful or good."

On the other hand, an objective view of the positive achievements of Middlefield in the pursuits of agriculture was set forth in a letter from the renowned physician, Oscar C. DeWolf, of Chicago, formerly of Chester.

"Middlefield has always kept itself pre-eminent among the neighboring towns by the value of her agricultural interests; and the fact, taking into account her sparse population, that she has so long and so creditably sustained an agricultural society, with an annual exhibition, is sufficient testimony to the intelligence and enterprise of her people.

"Her young men should reflect long before they decide to exchange the independence and healthful occupation of a farmer's life for the uncertainties and wearing excitement of business in our cities."

The appreciation of the advantages of their early training in Middlefield felt by those who had gone forth to acquire a higher education was eloquently voiced by Dr. Judson Smith in the following words:

"It were vain to seek to tell a tithe of the debt that her educated sons and daughters owe to Middlefield, to the homes that gave them birth, to the

social life that flowed around them, to the schools where the firm foundations of later attainments were laid, to the churches where honesty and purity and every manly virtue and Christian grace were reinforced, to the teachers and preachers, to the men and women who inspired them with noble aims and furnished them with true ideals . . . Gladly, reverently, as if discharging a sacred service and a personal debt, I weave this chaplet of honor for our native town, and speak for the fathers and mothers, immortal now, these words of love and heartfelt praise."

The movement of the younger people away from Middlefield on account of changed economic conditions, which was so strikingly emphasized in the Centennial addresses, began about this time visibly to affect the life of the community. Farms which for two or three generations had remained in one family began to pass into the possession of strangers. Scarcely a new building was built at the Center until toward the end of the century. No new roads were laid out and no new industries were established. In Factory Village, very little new building was done after the ravages of the flood of 1874 had been repaired.

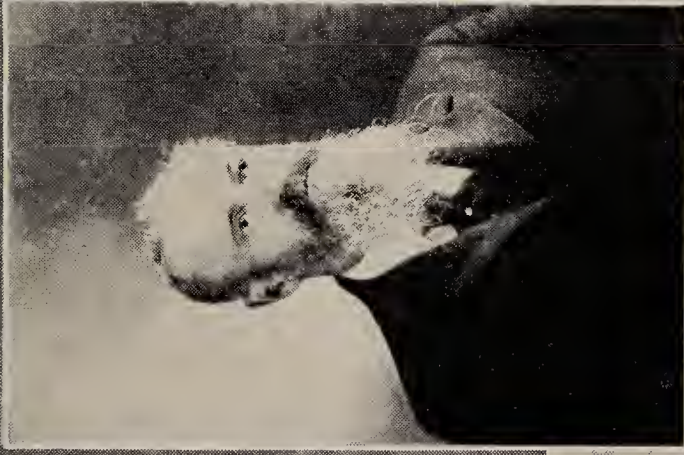
The churches also felt the change. In 1878 the Baptist Church was able to raise only \$500 for pastor's salary and during the next decade it sank to \$400. But in the face of discouraging conditions, Mr. Rockwood never lost his serene optimism, never failed to maintain his high ideal, never allowed outer circumstances to conquer his spirit. When finally in 1890 he resigned the church decided not to maintain preaching any longer.

The Congregational Church was similarly affected by the altered conditions. The death of some of its generous members and the removal of others reduced the number of givers and the available income, and in 1879 Mr. Pierce was asked to accept a reduction of \$200 in his salary. He assented and remained pastor for two years more. In succeeding years the difficulty of supporting the church adequately increased but preaching was not discontinued except for short periods when there was no settled pastor.

With the death of Sumner U. Church in 1884, the company lost the foremost partner in the concern, and in 1890 Oliver Church, the surviving member of the firm, discontinued the business. Thus came to an end the woolen business in Blush Hollow, which had existed just about one hundred years since the erection of Herrick's fulling mill.



HARVEY ROOT



CHARLES M. COMBS



DEA. HARRY MEACHAM



ELDRIDGE PEASE



AMBROSE ROBBINS



MORGAN PEASE

By 1890 there were only nineteen families in the Hollow, just half as many as in 1880. During the following decade the ownership of the mills changed several times as a result of unsuccessful attempts to put the old structures to profitable use. A stocking-knitting enterprise was superseded by a wire goods business, and that venture gave way to a quartz-crushing industry, which fared no better than the rest. There was, however, a revival of the lumbering industry near the end of the period when Frank Curtiss built a large storehouse and sawmill on the site of the old William Blush wood-turning shop, a modern dwelling where William Blush's house stood, and several tenements south of the bridge.

But as though to make a complete end of industry, a second flood occurred in Blush Hollow on April 12, 1901. The mill property was at the time owned by Mr. G. W. I. Landau of Paterson, New Jersey, who was operating them occasionally as a quartz-grinding plant, employing but a few men. W. W. Carter, the foreman, lived in the old Uriah Church house. The care of the dam had now passed into the hands of men who had not the experience with Factory Brook freshets so well known to the Churches. A dry spell earlier in the season had led the owners to put all flood gates in place to conserve all water possible. Twenty-four hours of downpour after a week of heavy rains swelled the mountain brooks and the reservoir was very full by the afternoon of Sunday, April 12. Foreman Carter was at the Lower Mill, it was said, strengthening the dam there to withstand the water when the gates were opened. The general opinion is that the opening of the gates was delayed too long for when at four o'clock P. M. the foreman called for help from his neighbor, Frank Curtiss, and his men, the pressure on the gates was so great that no human power could raise them. While this work was going on the water reached the top of the dam. In a few moments it was trickling over the roadway and from that moment the structure was doomed. In one hour, almost to the minute, the great breach was made and within thirty minutes all the damage in the village had been done. Had the dam broken without warning and all at once, nothing could have saved the village from annihilation. When it was seen that the dam was doomed, Mr. Curtiss started down the valley on horseback to



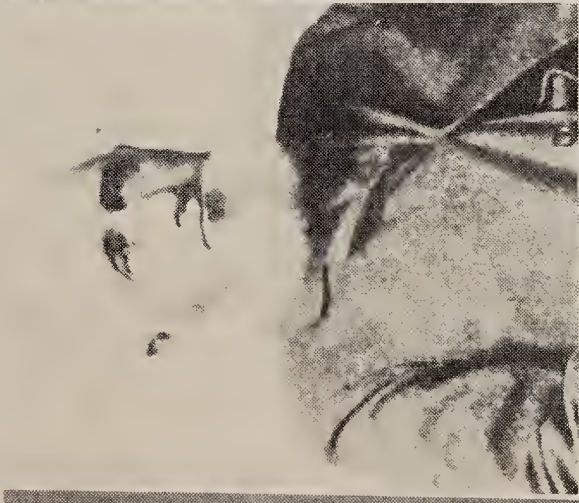
OLIN OLDS



HIRAM TAYLOR



ROYAL D. GEER



ASHER PEASE



JACOB ROBBINS



DANIEL ALDERMAN

warn the residents to prepare for a flood and all the inhabitants had taken to the hills before the rush of waters came.

The first damage done was the wrecking of a tenement house east of the highway just below the dam. Next the foundations of the old Uriah Church house, occupied by Mr. Carter, were partly washed out. Some of the foundations of Miss Mary E. Church's house, all the lawn and part of the fence and garden were carried off. The water divided into two branches, one taking its course down the village street, stripping it of all its earth and leaving but a trough of boulders in its track; the other running farther east back of the houses destroying fences and gardens. It was this stream which carried off a barn belonging to Frank Curtiss. Curtiss's sawmill, a new structure, was not much damaged, but 150,000 feet of lumber and logs went with the waters bringing up his loss to \$7,000. Mr. Landau's loss including the dam and mill property damage was estimated at \$15,000.

The town of Middlefield suffered heavily in the disaster from the destruction of the highway through the Hollow and on to Bancroft. For two hundred yards the road was entirely destroyed. The iron bridge by the sawmill was lifted bodily from its foundation, swept down stream a hundred feet and rolled over and over before it went to pieces. A stretch of road, high above the stream by the watering trough beyond Mary Leach's house was undermined and swept away, and at many places between this point and "The Switch" this beautiful highway winding along the course of the brook was obliterated so that a large portion of the road was abandoned, and a new road built on higher ground. In all the town lost four bridges valued at \$3,000, and \$10,000 was estimated as cost of repairs to highways.

The greatest damage was done at Middlefield Station where the catastrophe of '74 was repeated. Lumber and logs from the sawmill with driftwood and other debris soon choked the opening of the stone arch bridge. The waters backed up and rising washed away the embankment until at last the masonry collapsed with a great crash and the impetuous torrent swept before it great blocks of stone, carrying some of them two or three hundred feet down stream and leaving but a portion of the west abutment standing and the rails stretched across the gap hang-

ing forty feet in the air. With some of the embankment carried away the Boston and Albany Railroad had to fill a gap 150 feet long and forty feet deep. This with other washouts of embankment along the Westfield River as far as Huntington cost the railroad, it was estimated, \$75,000. At "The Switch" the house of Dennis Gallivan was undermined, two other houses submerged, and damage to the extent of \$5,000 done at the paper mill of Bulkley, Dunton and Company, the floor being raised and covered with debris.

Chester and Huntington suffered much damage. The water reached Chester at six-twenty o'clock. The alarm had been sounded and the people had taken to the hills for safety. The bridges were carried away and together with damage to roads the loss entailed reached \$10,000. Many citizens and business concerns suffered more or less damage to buildings and stock.

It is not strange that after two such experiences with disasters caused by the breaking of dams at Middlefield, the railroad and the people of Chester should be opposed to the rebuilding of the dam at Blush Hollow. The New York Central Railroad has fought any movement to replace the structure, and the result is that manufacturing at Factory Village is practically dead, one sawmill only remaining. The once bustling village is quiet, scarcely half a dozen families remaining in the valley.

Many of the houses and buildings have disappeared, having been taken down or removed bodily to serve elsewhere. The Upper Mill was taken down and rebuilt as a stock barn, half a mile east of the Center at Cranberry Lodge. The storehouse which used to stand opposite the store is now rebuilt into the north wing of the Wayside Lodge. The store was purchased by Thomas Fleming and used to replace his store at "The Switch" which was destroyed by fire some years ago. Most of the tenement houses are gone. The timbers of the old double house just north of the Upper Mill Mr. Cottrell used for building a barn on his farm. John and Edward Savery used a four-tenement house in the lower village for improving the farm buildings on the old Ely place. Alfred S. Crane, of Springfield, shipped timbers from the old Rowen house to build his barn in that city. Many of the timbers of the Lower Mill have been taken for various uses, some of them being shipped out of town.



VILLAGE STREET



FLOOD VIEWS—1901



WHERE THE IRON BRIDGE STOOD



RUINED GARDENS—BROKEN DAM BEYOND

THE RUINED RAILWAY ARCH

The William Blush house was burned as was also the house Mr. Curtiss built on the same site. The Oliver Blush house next door and the house next south of that were burned at different times earlier. Such changes have entirely altered the appearance of Factory Village and no one passing through the quiet street to-day would imagine that this hamlet was once a busy hive of industry.

This period saw changes in agriculture as well as in the manufacturing industry. It saw a steady increase in the potato crops raised. The amount of corn raised did not show a falling off until 1895. The apple crop toward the latter part of the period was three times what it was in 1875. Maple sugar was an important product of the farms. In 1895 the number of eggs marketed was five times what it had been twenty years before. Increasing interest in dairy products was manifested and the production of butter, cream and milk increased steadily up to 1885. In the next decade the milk production was still further increased.

Thus the period which began in 1870 with Middlefield at the height of its prosperity saw a gradual but steady decline in prosperity, industry and population. While at its greatest¹ the town had a population of 877 (in 1800), its inhabitants continued to average about 735 until 1870 when the decline became more marked. By the end of the century the number had shrunk to scarcely 400 souls, and with the villages grown quiet and small, Middlefield had almost returned to its condition before 1815, a region of scattered farms.

¹ Not including 1840 when 1,000 temporary workers on the Western Railroad were enumerated in the census of that year.

CHAPTER XIII

MIDDLEFIELD IN THE FIRST QUARTER OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

AFTER surveying the century and more of history, it is interesting to turn to the Middlefield of to-day, and to take account of the conditions and the new possibilities which have emerged during the first years of the twentieth century. The changes which had been slowly but surely taking place after the time of the first flood have continued. Until the turn of the century, there was always the hope that the days of industrial prosperity in Blush Hollow might return. But the second flood placed that hope beyond the possibility of immediate realization. During the years since 1901 all vestiges of the large factories have disappeared, the tenement houses have been taken down and removed, and the river valley would scarcely be recognized by one who had not visited it for thirty years. The fine mansion of Sumner Church still stands as a monument of the days of former prosperity, but the reason for its existence has to be explained to the newcomer. Middlefield has become an exclusively agricultural town, and the relentless pressure of economic forces is eliminating those who are not possessed of the intelligence and the industry to make of agriculture a profitable occupation. The population shows a general decline, and the indefatigable purpose of the citizens to maintain high standards of community life, good roads and good schools, requires an unselfish devotion which deserves the highest praise. In this high purpose there has been a notable reinforcement from those who have chosen Middlefield for their summer home, and who have entered heartily into the enterprises of the town.

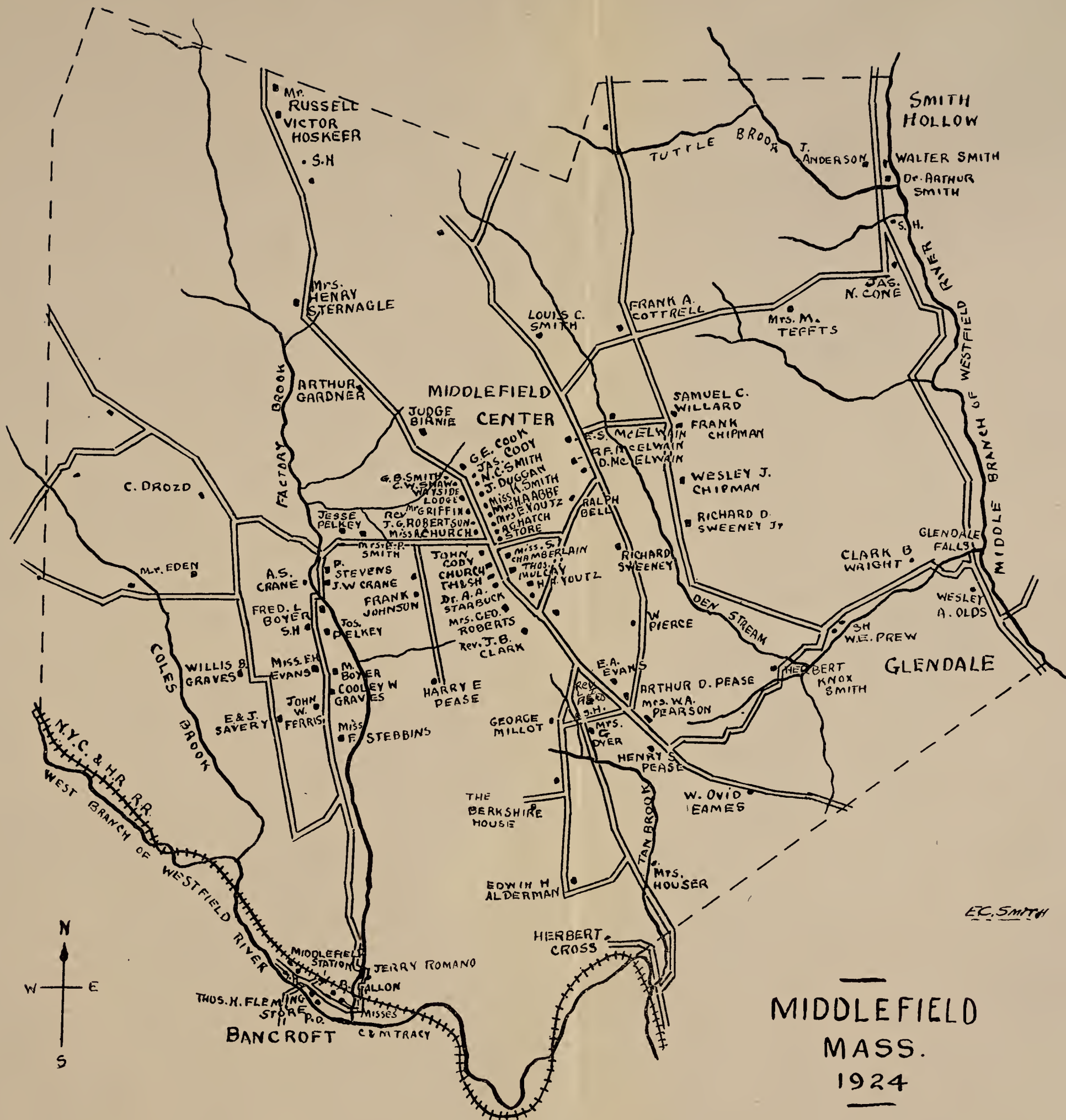
Perhaps nowhere is the change more noticeable than in the Center. With the coming of the automobile, the rural delivery of mail, the telephone, and the mail order business, facilitated by the parcel post, the need of a trading center has been greatly diminished. It is only within recent years, however, that the old

CHAPTER XIII

MIDDLEFIELD IN THE FIRST QUARTER OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

AFTER surveying the century and more of history, it is interesting to turn to the Middlefield of to-day, and to take account of the conditions and the new possibilities which have emerged during the first years of the twentieth century. The changes which had been slowly but surely taking place after the time of the first flood have continued. Until the turn of the century, there was always the hope that the days of industrial prosperity in Blush Hollow might return. But the second flood placed that hope beyond the possibility of immediate realization. During the years since 1901 all vestiges of the large factories have disappeared, the tenement houses have been taken down and removed, and the river valley would scarcely be recognized by one who had not visited it for thirty years. The fine mansion of Sumner Church still stands as a monument of the days of former prosperity, but the reason for its existence has to be explained to the newcomer. Middlefield has become an exclusively agricultural town, and the relentless pressure of economic forces is eliminating those who are not possessed of the intelligence and the industry to make of agriculture a profitable occupation. The population shows a general decline, and the indefatigable purpose of the citizens to maintain high standards of community life, good roads and good schools, requires an unselfish devotion which deserves the highest praise. In this high purpose there has been a notable reinforcement from those who have chosen Middlefield for their summer home, and who have entered heartily into the enterprises of the town.

Perhaps nowhere is the change more noticeable than in the Center. With the coming of the automobile, the rural delivery of mail, the telephone, and the mail order business, facilitated by the parcel post, the need of a trading center has been greatly diminished. It is only within recent years, however, that the old



community at the Center has virtually disappeared during the winter months. The post office, and the parsonage, and the telephone exchange at Mr. Cook's are the only year round necessities. The other houses are now almost all summer residences. The contrast between the vigorous village life in summer and the rows of silent houses in the winter is striking. It again emphasizes the fact that the new Middlefield is a purely agricultural community. There is no industry or trade in the Center which would afford a livelihood to-day. But the church, town hall, library, post office and central office of the telephone are so essential that the village, with all its changes, will continue to be the center of the community life.

More than once the government has raised the question whether there is really need of a postoffice any longer for Middlefield. The rural delivery from Chester and from Hinsdale serves a large portion of the inhabitants. But each time when the question has been raised, the citizens have been able to persuade the government to continue the post office. The amount of money order business done in winter as well as in summer is surprisingly large. The store at the Center has been intermittently operated by changing proprietors. It is a great convenience to have a store; but the automobile makes trading at other centers so easy that there is really less support for a general store than the project deserves. The storekeeper must receive part of his reward in the consciousness that he is rendering a public service. The store at Baneroff conducted by Mr. Fleming, has a less precarious existence, owing to the continuance of a small industrial population connected with the paper mill and the railroad, and also to the occasional patronage of those who come to the railroad station for travel or for shipping of goods.

The last quarter century has seen the passing of some strong men and women whose vigorous personalities and sterling characters have been wrought into the life of Middlefield. Mr. Oliver Church, Mr. Jonathan McElwain, Mr. and Mrs. Asher Pease, Mr. and Mrs. Arnold Pease, Mr. and Mrs. George Bell, Mr. and Mrs. E. James Ingham, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Bryan, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Robbins, Mr. and Mrs. Howard Smith, Mrs. Lydia Geer, Miss Mary E. Church, Mrs. Charles Wright, Mrs.

Edwin S. McElwain, Mr. Orrin and Miss Nancy Wheeler, Deacon and Mrs. Barton Graves, Deacon Harlow Loveland, Mrs. Lucy S. Newton, Mrs. John Cody, Mr. and Mrs. Metcalf J. Smith, Mr. George W. Cottrell,—these constitute only a partial list of names of the old stock, who have left their mark upon the town. In the majority of these changes, occasioned by death, the family names disappeared from the roll of permanent Middlefield residents, joining the names of the Macks, Dicksons, Blushes, Taylors, Spencers, Combses, Metcalfs, Roots and others which had already passed from the roll.

If it were possible this chapter might be enriched by citing the contribution of many of these families to the life of the town. Let one name suffice, of a man who wrought righteousness and subdued kingdoms in the comparative obscurity of the hill town. Metcalf J. Smith, college-bred, fitted by temperament and training to be a teacher and leader of men, was called back in early manhood to care for the old farm home in the declining years of his father. The sacrifice of a career proved to be permanent, but his alert, richly-furnished mind and rare personality became a permanent factor in the life of Middlefield. Here with his noble wife, he spent a long lifetime and together they reared their family. Intelligently and devotedly, Mr. Smith served the community as teacher, founding a Select School, developing the library, chief counsellor in all the higher affairs of the town; humbly and graciously expressing his life in the church and in other forms of community leadership. He lives in hundreds of lives made richer and more useful by the touch of an unselfish, inspired teacher. Not one of his contemporaries would question the justice of ascribing to Mr. Smith and his wife the pre-eminent place of ennobling, educative influence in the wider community of which Middlefield was the center.

We have mentioned the passing of old names from the roll. Equally significant are the names which persist and perpetuate the fine old traditions of the town. Edwin S. McElwain and his son, George, the fourth and fifth generations, still cultivate the ancestral acres that have been in the family for more than a century and a quarter. The recent advent of George McElwain, Jr., introduces the sixth generation in direct line from the pioneer, Timothy McElwain. W. Ovid Eames and his wife (Ida

(Bell) Eames, carry on the old Bell farm. At this home, too, lives Miss Fannie Quigley, sister of the late Mrs. George Bell. Arthur D. Pease and Mrs. Lura (McElwain) Pease combine in their household two of the old families, and sustain the tradition of hospitality at the old Blossom Tavern, which has been in the Pease family for over a hundred years. Henry S. Pease has recently built a new house upon the site of the one he inherited from his father, Asher Pease. Edwin H. Alderman conducts the farm of his father, the late Daniel Alderman. Mrs. Daniel Alderman, representing the Hawes family, still spends her summers at the old homestead. Clark B. Wright and his wife, Mary (McElwain) Wright maintain the fine stock farm, Glendale, which has been a source of pride to three generations of Wrights.

Wesley A. Olds and his wife, Adelaide (Cottrell) Olds, are on the Olds farm on the River Road at the foot of Glendale Falls. G. E. Cook and his wife, Helen (Wright) Cook, occupy the Charles Wright homestead. Willis B. Graves, and his wife, Clara (Ferris) Graves, carry on the old Graves farm on the West Hill, while Cooley W. Graves and his wife, Kate (Bryan) Graves, live on the road to Middlefield Station as do their son, Roy Graves, and his wife. Mrs. Laura Chipman resides on the Chipman farm conducted by her son, Wesley J. Chipman, while his brother Frank carries on the adjoining farm of their grandfather, Harvey Root. The Asa Smith farm in Smith Hollow is occupied by Walter Smith. Frank A. Cottrell and his wife, Laura (Waite) Cottrell, carry on the farm originally belonging to Calvin Smith, and owned for many years by Frank's father, George W. Cottrell. John Ferris occupies the Orrin Wheeler homestead. Ralph Bell and his wife, Eila (Pease-Kelley) Bell, own the old Jonathan McElwain farm. The third Sternagle generation is living on the farm once owned by Deacon John Newton. Harry Pease, third generation in his line, is cultivating the old Amasa Graves farm. This is a long and honorable list of names. It reveals the fact that, in spite of all changes, the families which in the past have made Middlefield what it was are continuing to keep alive the good name of the town.

This list, however, does not tell the whole story. Some of the descendants of the old stock, who live elsewhere for most of the year, continue their interest in Middlefield by summer resi-

dence and in other ways. The old Matthew Smith farmhouse, built in 1806, is owned by a great-grandson of the builder, Louis C. Smith of Newton Center, who makes the farm the summer home of his family. On the McElwain farm, R. Franklin McElwain of Holyoke, has an attractive cottage, with a chimney and large fireplace built of field stone. His brother, Dwight McElwain, owns the Babson cottage in the adjoining lot which was originally a part of the McElwain estate. The Blush Tavern, the home for several years of Mr. and Mrs. Metcalf J. Smith, is the summer residence of their daughter, Kate W. Smith. The Sumner and Oliver Church mansions are still held by their heirs, the former by Mr. John W. Crane and his daughter, of Springfield, and the latter by Miss Alice B. Church. For many years the late Mrs. Edward P. Smith (Julia Mack Church), of Springfield, made her summer home at Maplecroft, which was built by her grandfather, Uriah Church, Jr., over eighty years ago. Professor Gerald Birney Smith of the University of Chicago has removed the old Alexander Dickson house to the north end of the village and occupies it for a summer home. Dr. Arthur Smith, of Bayonne, New Jersey, son of George Smith, owns the Charles Smith place in Smith Hollow.

But Middlefield rejoices not only in the representatives of the families that have been in the town from early days. Those who have more recently come, either as permanent or as summer residents, have won a large place in the community. Some of them are now as much a part of the town life as are the older families. Mr. G. E. Cook, at the Charles Wright farm, is now one of the foremost citizens, whose advice and help are sought in all important enterprises. Everyone cherishes the genial friendliness of John Cody, who has lived for many years in the old Solomon Root house. Mrs. Cody's fine Christian spirit and boundless hospitality endeared her to all; and the town is justly proud of the fine records which the members of the younger generation have made. James Cody, whose house occupies the site where Pastor Nash lived, is taking his father's place as one whom people call upon for repairs and construction work. Miss Sarah Chamberlain, who occupies the Deacon Ingham house for a part of the year, is indispensable to the summer residents. Her conscientious care in opening and closing their houses and keep-



ROAD TO BANCROFT
RAILROAD ARCH OVER FACTORY BROOK

ing things in order is worthy of the best Middlefield traditions. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Mulcay render an important service to the community by keeping the store and post office in their house, the John L. Bell place, which Rev. Francis A. Fate of Glastonbury, Connecticut, formerly owned.

Of the houses at the Center now owned by summer residents, Mrs. Bottum's house was bought by the late H. A. Abbe of Springfield. The Geer house, purchased by Professor Herbert A. Youtz of Oberlin, Ohio, is now owned by Mrs. May Youtz of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The last owner of the store building and the neighboring house was A. G. Hatch. The former Baptist parsonage, until recently owned by Mrs. Gertrude Pease, is now the summer home of the Griffin family of Shelton, Connecticut. The Orrin Pease house was finely restored by William A. Birnie, of Springfield, whose lamented death has brought his brother, Judge Birnie, into possession. South of the Center the David Mack homestead has been restored by Rev. John Brittan Clark of Washington, D. C. The Milton Smith farm on the opposite side of the road has been unoccupied since the regretted removal of John T. Bryan, who was one of the leaders in the community.

With the burning of the Congregational meetinghouse and town hall in 1900 Middlefield was confronted at the very beginning of the century with the task of erecting new public buildings. After differing views on the style of the new church had delayed rebuilding it until 1903, it was decided to use materials nearest at hand and reconstruct them as well as available funds would permit. The result was the purchase of the Baptist Church and its removal to the site of the burned meetinghouse. The cupola was removed and the windows altered into something considered in 1903 more ecclesiastical than the original ones. An elaborate window was inserted in the bare pediment. The interior was also altered, the original plastering covered with sheathing, hiding the chilly panelled wall paper, and the gallery removed, while the pews were arranged in amphitheater style. An ornamental metal ceiling, the gift of Mr. Asher Pease, was also installed. To this remodelled Baptist meetinghouse an ell was added composed of the former Methodist meetinghouse, which was not greatly altered inside, although one gable of its

roof was changed to a hip, to agree with the slope of the main part. This ell was to serve as a Sunday School and lecture room. To complete the structure a new tower was built in a subdued "renaissance" style, in the angle between the main part and the lecture room. There was no steeple to the new tower, a belfry slightly suggesting the Spanish-American style, taking its place.

One sees in the arrangement the inspiration of the English village Gothic, with its church tower in the angle, but as a whole one must admit that the structure does not represent any coherent method of building or ornamentation. While with the advice of a competent architect it might have been possible to restore to the Center a church with genuinely New England aspect, using the Baptist Church as a nucleus, criticism should not be levelled against the building committee, for the public opinion in America as a whole was in a perfectly chaotic state at that time, and the professional architects were among the worst leaders of the blind. On the whole, considering the kind of houses and public buildings that were being put up in those days, the Middlefield community is to be congratulated on having made no more violent departure from the old traditions. The church might easily have been a "Queen Anne affair," with gable and shingles and eccentric porches, or perhaps some sort of an imitation of the commercial romanesque with heavy arches of stone or even of wood. From this fate which many country communities and cities have not escaped, Middlefield was fortunately protected.

The replacement of the town hall was a simpler problem. A building quite similar to the burned one was erected on the same foundation, though the higher pitch of the roof makes the building appear narrower, and there is less ornamentation. The interior arrangements, however, embodied some improvements. On the ground floor a side room was provided for the town library. Upstairs a hardwood floor anticipated the days of community dances. The small boxed-in platform of the old hall was improved upon by a wider stage extending across the end of the hall, greatly facilitating the presentation of theatricals as well as public business. A later addition provided a woodshed downstairs, and a dressing-room back of the stage upstairs conveniently reached by an outside staircase. Electric lights were installed in 1922.

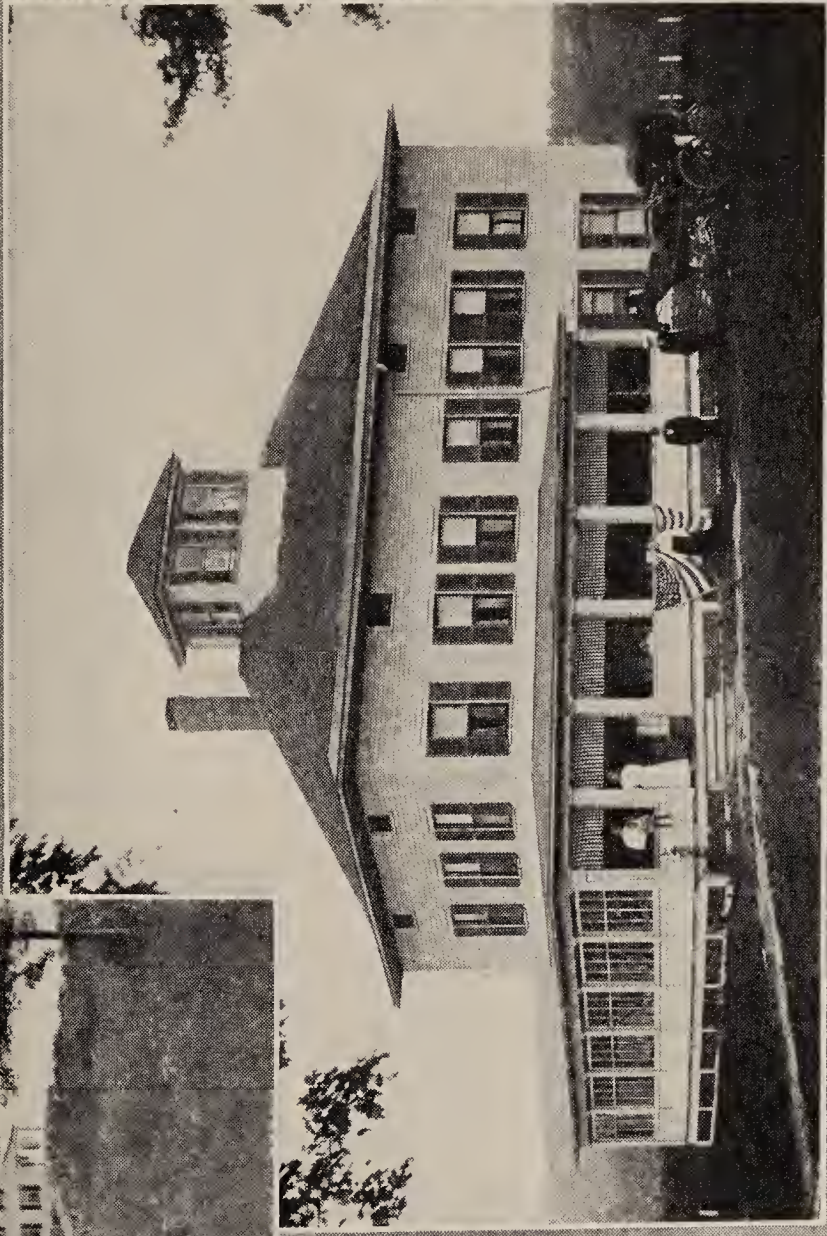
Other new buildings at the Center have been built as a result of the increasing interest in Middlefield as a summer resort. One of the first efforts to provide for summer visitors was that of the Youtz brothers who converted the dwelling adjacent to the Mack store into "The Middlefield Inn" in the summers of 1903 and 1904, carrying on the store and the stage line also. After two years G. E. Cook continued this enterprise by constructing "The Golden Glow,"—now known as "The Wayside Lodge,"—using as a nucleus the classic farmhouse of the late Hiram Taylor. One ell was built on the west end and another on the north, the timbers of the latter coming from the old wool-drying shop and horse shed of the Church Brothers in Blush Hollow. A large piazza extends nearly around the building. While architectural ambitions are almost wholly lacking in this building, it is by no means unsuccessful in its exterior, which suggests with much truth its actual character,—that of an inn in a small country village. Here through the passing years Mrs. A. H. McClure and Mrs. Thomas Muleay have entertained many out-of-town guests and also provided excellent meals for other summer residents of the community.

A little south of the Wayside Lodge on the opposite side of the village street is the large summer residence built by Thomas and Sophia (Smith) Martin, of Hartford. This house is of a type familiar along New England seacoasts, the solid, hip-roofed, "piazzaed" summer home, built to stand weather and to shelter an ample family with guests. Thoroughly home-like and plain, this house is not without a certain dignity of line, though quite different from the Oliver Church mansion across the way. But it is not especially characteristic of the hill-town in which it is placed. It is now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Newton C. Smith of West Medford, Mrs. Smith being a daughter of John Henry Smith, of the Matthew Smith branch of this large family.

A more interesting house is that built during the last decade by Mrs. George Roberts, of Hartford, south of the village near the old Mack house. Here is a very strong effort made to build a comfortable summer house, large in scale and thoroughly modern inside, which should at the same time be fully in the spirit of the houses of a century and a quarter earlier. As the picture shows, the architect has reproduced with great fidelity some of



HOUSE OF MRS. GEORGE ROBERTS



HOUSE OF THOMAS MARTIN

the most characteristic elements of the oldest houses: the large central chimneys, the plain surface, the absence of cornice, the proportions and arrangement of windows, the absence of piazzas from the sides visible from the road. On the whole, while nobody would confuse the twentieth century house with one of the settlers', its prevailing harmony with the old farmhouse in spirit and line is unmistakeable. The effort thus made is one well worthy of imitation and the style thus set in this extensive house might well be further developed in smaller buildings which could be made no less comfortable and at the same time still more closely in keeping with the century old buildings still standing on the country roads.

Of the small summer houses about the Center the first to be built was the cottage of J. K. Upham, of Brooklyn, New York, located near the Parsonage Lot, and now owned by Mrs. George Roberts. The bungalows of David C. Coe and of Charles W. Shaw, of Springfield, situated near the Town Hall and the Wayside Lodge respectively, are not only of pleasing design but are constructed of native field stone, a material most appropriate to the rugged environment. The former is now owned by Dr. Amber A. Starbuck, also of Springfield. The most recent bungalow, that of Professor Herbert A. Youtz, occupies a slightly position on the slope south of the Cattleshow Grounds.

To note the changes east of the Center, Richard Sweeney and his family have occupied the "Squire" Matthew Smith farm for many years, steadily improving both the land and the buildings. With commendable enterprise Mr. Sweeney's sons have built an attractive bungalow on the site of the old Combs place in anticipation of the demand for summer residences. Richard Sweeney, Jr., is also owner of the old Cottrell place on Ridgpole Road. Further north on this road at the James Ingham place is Samuel Willard whose mechanical skill is often of service to his fellow townsmen. On the Howard Smith farm the Teffts family have modernized the house with porches and a stone chimney, and have developed a large peach orchard. In Smith Hollow James N. Cone owns the productive Oliver Smith farm, and "Colonel" James Anderson, of Springfield, occupies the Orrin Smith place as a summer home. North of the Center are the Gardners at the old James Church farm, and Victor Hoskeer

on the Deacon Harry Meacham place and Mr. Russell at the David Hamilton house just beyond.

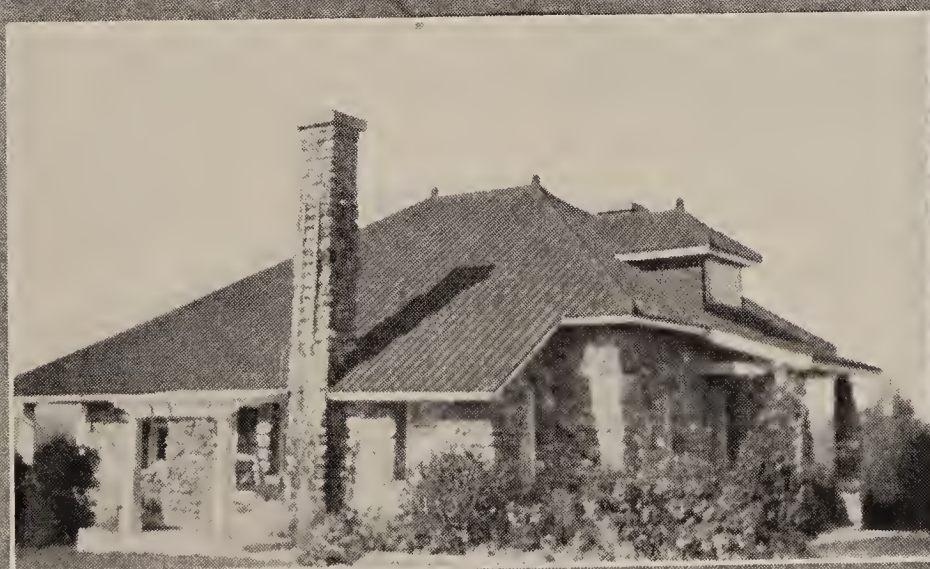
In the Pease District another summer colony has been gradually developing, largely as the result of the hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. Arthur D. Pease, who have taken in many summer guests. The old gambrel-roofed Metcalf house near by, now owned by Mrs. W. A. Pearson of Springfield, has been merged into a larger structure of modern design, but the interior of the older portion has been preserved. In similar fashion the Harlow Loveland house has been utilized as an ell for a large three-story boarding house, known as "The Berkshire House," by the Hespelt family. In the Den region the original Churchill homestead has been restored with large stone chimney and fireplaces by Herbert Knox Smith, Esq., of Hartford, who was Commissioner of Corporations under President Roosevelt. On the slope north of the cross-road from Arthur D. Pease's to the Chester Road is the log bungalow built by the late Rev. George H. Ferris, of Philadelphia, and until recently owned by Rev. Lewis T. Reed of Brooklyn, New York. A short distance north of the Pease farm is the snug cottage of E. A. Evans, of New Haven, Connecticut. New houses have been built by permanent residents. Henry S. Pease has replaced his house and barn which were destroyed by fire a few years ago. The house is a comfortable, unpretentious and solidly built dwelling, not without sturdy squareness which suggests the original house built by Morgan Pease. The old Andrew Meacham farm on the road to the Alderman farm, long abandoned, is now owned by George Millot who has erected a house and barn near the site of the old house. Another old farm, that of Daniel Root in the railroad valley, is being worked again by Herbert Cross, with new buildings in the process of construction. Other new families during this period are the Prews at the Howe place in the Den, the Dyers at the Timothy Root place on the Chester Road and the Pierces at the Elbert Pease farm.

West of the Center, Frank Johnson until recently carried on the Dolman farm, formerly the Deacon Leonard place. Jesse Pelkey has followed his father, the late Nelson Pelkey, at the John Smith farm near the foot of Town Hill, where his son Irving and wife also live. The burning of the Lyman Church

house just below removed a familiar landmark from this region. The Uriah Church homestead with the old "Company Barn" and the surrounding land are now known as "Rock Maples Farm," the present occupant of which is Frank Stevens. The old red house opposite the Blush Hollow schoolhouse was renovated for a dwelling by Fred L. Boyer, who took over the saw-mill business of Frank Curtiss. His services as a skillful builder, previous to his physical incapacity, are gratefully remembered by the community. Joseph Pelkey lives near by in one of the houses built by Frank Curtiss. Two new buildings have brought a modern touch to this valley. On the wooded hill-side opposite the Sumner Church house Alfred S. Crane, of Springfield, has constructed a bungalow of solid maple logs and cement, well suited to the woods out of which its low roof seems to grow. On the site of the old white boarding-house in the lower village is the substantial and attractive concrete bungalow built by Peter Boyer, whose removal from town took away an accomplished artisan. It is now occupied permanently by Miss Elizabeth Evans, who formerly lived at the John Williams house on the road to Harry Pease's farm. Near by on the opposite side of the road is the tiny cottage of Marshall Boyer. Further south the old Mary Leach house is owned by Miss Fannie Stebbins of Springfield.

At "The Switch" the destruction of the paper mill by fire has occasioned a reduction in the number of permanent residents on the Middlefield side of the river. Thomas H. Fleming has kept the store which houses the Bancroft post office for many years. His son, Bernard, is the station agent. Mr. Fallon is section foreman on the railroad. Misses Clara and Mari Tracy live opposite the paper mill property. Jerry Romano lives in the white house above the railroad arch bridge. On West Hill, Edward and John Savery have steadily improved the farm and buildings of the old Ely place. The Ferris farm and homestead have been rejuvenated by the Drozd family. The ancient William Taylor place once owned by the Bardin family, is occupied in the summer by the Edens of Springfield.

The record of changes in the life of the town must be corrected and balanced by some account of certain permanent factors. An outstanding characteristic of the Middlefield people is their



BUNGALOW OF REV. HERBERT A. YOUTZ

BUNGALOW OF MR. ALFRED S. CRANE

BUNGALOW OF MR. CHARLES W. SHAW

loyalty to the old hill-town. This loyalty is illustrated first by the number of descendants of the old stock, who bravely facing the none too easy economic conditions, still reside in Middlefield. It is illustrated also in a marked degree by the return each summer of the loyal descendants now located in other parts of the country. Every summer witnesses a reunion of the scattered families. This is fostered by the annual Field Day, and by two days of Cattle Show, which for two generations have served as an annual Homecoming time.

A recent expression of the spirit of Middlefield was the action of its citizens when a disastrous fire wiped out in one night the home of one of its leading citizens in 1919. Facing the loss of his home and barn, Henry S. Pease, town treasurer and clerk, wavered before the task of rebuilding the old homestead. In recognition of his services to the town and as a protest against losing him from the community, his neighbors, almost to a man, rose in spontaneous co-operation with Mr. Pease, helping to feed his cattle, furnishing a home, and in other ways assisting the family through the winter. One of the assets of the town too is the spirit of determination and devotion with which Mr. Pease undertook the work of reconstruction. The whole community joined in an old fashioned "barn raising" with sixty-five men present. This is but the same spirit of co-operation and brotherly kindness which was shown in the '70's when Rev. Alexander Dickson raised a considerable fund to help Milton Smith when his home had been destroyed by lightning; and again just a few years ago when the citizens collected all sorts of household goods as well as money for the family of George Millot, whose home with its contents went up in flames. In 1923 the same cheerful helpfulness enabled Arthur Pease to rebuild his barn which had been destroyed by fire. There are many instances of sturdy, persevering grit and self-sacrifice written into the history of the old town. It is good to give these modern instances of a great spirit that continues. Unquestionably the hardship of wresting a living out of the stern conditions imposed by Nature has been a large factor in producing a hardy race whom their descendants delight to honor and whose strong individuality and heroic deeds are the subject of many familiar and quaint traditions, some of which are preserved in this volume.



AN ABANDONED FARM
HOUSE OF HENRY S. PEASE

It would be easy to give many illustrations of the loyalty and love than bind the sons and daughters of Middlefield to the hills. Myron L. Crane of Pasadena, California, occasionally revisits the old scenes which his mother, Amanda (Pease) Crane, loved, and gives generously every year to the church to which she was devoted. Bless the memories of these fathers and mothers who are still stimulating their descendants to practical support of the old institutions. Mr. Crane presented both the Highland Agricultural Society and the church with flags during the war period, and gave a Liberty Bond to the church. By loyal help of this practical nature an effective co-operation is still kept up between the reduced population and their scattered relatives. The support of the church from year to year by absent friends as well as by resident members illustrates the strength of the tie that binds the absent ones to those who remain to wrestle for a livelihood on the old homesteads.

Middlefield has always had its citizens of great good sense and force who have qualified for leadership not only in town affairs, but in the larger corporate life. The sturdy enterprise of Mr. and Mrs. G. E. Cook in building up a hotel plant is an instance of this in which the community is the gainer. One is reminded of the persistent efforts of Arthur D. Pease to solve the problem of a water supply. Perhaps the village itself may imitate his successful enterprise. The long career of George W. Cottrell as selectman is evidence that Middlefield trusts those who serve her interests well. Henry S. Pease conducts the combined offices of town clerk and town treasurer so successfully that the community has come to regard him as its leading business man. The quiet, conscientious work of Edwin H. Alderman as school committeeman is well known. Wesley Chipman is a prosperous farmer and active in town leadership. The community finds in Wesley A. Olds a man whose devotion and judgement make him a natural leader. The time would fail us to give honor to all to whom honor is due. It might be pointed out here that the problem of good roads is always a live issue in a town situated on hill sides, as is Middlefield. The question of the best methods of maintaining roads has been the subject of many debates in town meeting, at the store and wherever citizens meet. It is doubtful whether anyone ever permanently held a reputation

as a wise road-builder. Heavy rains and frosts have destroyed reputations. The energetic way in which Middlefield has secured the co-operation of the state promises a first-class highway to Pittsfield in the near future.

The town meeting has flourished and functioned in the life of the community even down to the present. In these latter years the school question and the question of roads and other community utilities have been debated with much wit and sense. Undoubtedly this forum of New England origin has been a mighty force in shaping the life of the town and the independent habits of thought of its citizens. It is gratifying to chronicle here that the chairmanship of the Board of Selectmen was recently exercised ably for two years by the first woman in the state to be so chosen, Mrs. Helen (Wright) Cook, descendant of the Macks and of Matthew Smith, VI.

If justice could be done to all the forces that have shaped Middlefield's history, there should be a chapter devoted to the character and activities of the Middlefield women. Devotion and efficiency have been evident each year as the women organize entertainments, church suppers, and above all the annual church fair, which has come to be a really notable institution for a small village. The teachers of the town schools have in several instances been the daughters of the community and the product of the very schools which they afterward served as teachers. Instances during the last twenty-five years are, Maude Pease, Helen Cook, Addie and Sadie Cottrell, Ida Bell, Nellie and Bridget Cody, Hazel Boyer, Delia Fleming, and Florence Cook. To Miss Nellie Cody of Montclair, New Jersey, has come professional recognition as a teacher which is a matter of pride to the town. The service of Mrs. E. H. Alderman in her devotion to the Sunday School interests of the children of the neighborhood is an instance of the teacher's faithfulness that bears fruit and deserves record. To Miss Ida Bell (Mrs. W. O. Eames) must be given the credit for musical training that has come through the years to the pupils in the homes of the town. For the past ten years the dramatic leadership given to the young people during successive summers by Mrs. Herbert A. Youtz has been a real contribution to the educational forces of the town. Miss Alice B. Church too has been a vigorous friend of all community improvement projects.



MIDDLEFIELD CENTER—1883

MIDDLEFIELD CENTER—1923

The year 1897 marked the beginning of the complete union of the churches of the town, the Baptists first uniting in worship with the Congregational Society and ultimately identifying themselves with that society in a neighborhood church. Middlefield owes much to the liberal spirit inculcated under such pastoral leadership as that of Rev. Joseph M. Rockwood, long pastor of the Baptist flock. A tolerant spirit has obviated any semblance of a church wrangle, and the village church of to-day, nominally Congregational, lives quite as much by the spiritual fruits and vital character bred under Baptist influence. Here the immense service of such men as Metcalf J. Smith and Jonathan McElwain as advisors and harmonizers, can never be adequately recorded.

The pastoral leadership of this period was exercised by Herbert A. Youtz, 1896-98; Henry M. Bowden, 1899-1902; Seelye Bryant, 1902-7; Francis A. Fate, 1907; William A. Estabrook, 1908-13; William T. Bartley, 1913-17; Albert D. Sterns, 1917-18; A. Avery Gates, 1918-19; R. Barclay Simmons, 1920-22. Rev. J. G. Robertson is the present much-loved and efficient pastor.

Of the other cultural influences, the schools of the town and the library have had unusual development for a small town. An intelligent interest in education, inherited from the past, has been a chief influence here. For more than a generation the influence of that rare educator, Metcalf J. Smith, has been felt both in his own constructive work and through his pupils whom he trained and inspired to become teachers. One consequence of this is the comparatively large number of boys and girls who have attended colleges and other educational institutions. Through this fact, Middlefield has kept in living touch with the best leadership of the times during the past fifty years. The literacy of the town has ranked high. The library, too, has been pronounced to be the best selected and largest collection of books with the largest circulation, owned by any town of similar size. Certainly the reading interest of the town is unusual as a result of the cultivation of its taste for these things. Mrs. Lucy (Smith) Newton, Metcalf J. Smith, Miss Kate W. Smith, Mrs. Gertrude L. Pease and Grace Cook have been successively librarians. It may not be out of place here to say that an adequate fire-proof building for the library and for a museum

of Middlefield relics would be a noble and serviceable monument to perpetuate the memory as well as the substance of the old order that is changing.

A series of organizations has successively expressed and shaped the spiritual ideals of the community. The instruction of the children in sobriety and good citizenship was for several years carried on in Company D, Hampshire Division of the Massachusetts Loyal Temperance Legion, ably led by Miss Susie Rockwood, Mrs. William E. Morse, and Miss Kate W. Smith. The Middlefield Progressive Club was a literary and debating society that flourished in the early '90's. This promoted the social and literary activities of the young people, organized straw-rides and held an annual literary, dramatic and musical entertainment of much merit. Members of the younger generations in the Combs, Alderman, Smith, Pease and Wright families are remembered among the leaders in those days. We should not omit mention of the Middlefield Choral Club, which, under the direction of Rev. Herbert A. Youtz and Professor Gerald B. Smith, for three years, at least, presented cantatas and concerts in several of the neighboring villages as well as in the home town. *Under the Palms*, *Ruth*, *the Moabitess*, and *The Haymakers*, which they staged in Worthington, Huntington, Becket, Chester and Hinsdale, were the more elaborate and successful of these productions. The club's excellent male quartet later carried off first honors at a musical contest held in Worthington.

The Middlefield Country Club was organized in 1902 and flourished with vigor for several years. It endeavored with a great degree of success to unite the local residents and summer visitors in working for the better interests of the whole community. Among its effective accomplishments was the removal of the old horse sheds from their conspicuous position on the main horizon line. This was done under the protests of some now gone to their rest, but the results of this and other similar efforts has been to increase the general appreciation of the beauties of our natural situation.

Through the efforts of Rev. Henry M. Bowden and Professor L. A. Youtz a natural history collection was started and a case built for its display. A tiny Triangle Park was constructed in front of the church and other steps taken to beautify the village.

Through the enthusiastic efforts of the late Edward Wright a delightful picnic ground, Bonnie Dell, was cleared, a cool spring was opened and a watering trough set up. The first piano for the town hall was provided by the funds of this club. The installation of the telephone line was due to the efforts of the club to promote the welfare of the town. Through the activities of this organization many entertainments were held and considerable money was raised for the purpose of village improvement. An Old Home Week picnic was inaugurated, which for some years has operated only intermittently, but has now developed into the annual Field Day. The record of vigorous, constructive work by the Country Club emphasizes the importance of a live organization to keep all the people working together for a better community life.

Perhaps the most enduring memorial of the Country Club will prove to be the present volume of the History of Middlefield. The desire to preserve the records and achievements of the town before they pass from the minds of the older citizens, led to the formation of an Historical Committee in which Metcalf J. Smith and his nephew, Edward Church Smith, were the most active members. This committee received modest appropriations from the club's funds from time to time, to pay a portion of the expense of research work, but for the most part the preparation of the history has been a work of unrewarded devotion on the part of the authors.

As an active organization, the Country Club long ago ceased to function, after a period of real, constructive service to the town. But funds still remaining in the club's treasury from days of its prosperity, have been recently appropriated by the surviving members to help in publishing this history. So the Country Club has had an honorable part in the inception as well as the completion of the history which has thus been prepared.

The Middlefield Grange, after several years of inactivity, was revived in 1912, through the initiative of Mr. and Mrs. John Bryan, and has ever since been a singularly vigorous social and educational factor. It has developed leadership and debating ability, and promoted social unity and the sense of form that comes from ritual usage. Its influence in the town has been immensely significant in many ways, especially in creating a unity

of community life, and establishing intelligent touch with agricultural development. Among the Worthy Masters have been developed such leaders as John T. Bryan, Henry S. Pease, Peter F. Boyer and Elisha Culver.

A local enterprise which at least deserves mention here is the Middlefield Cemetery Association, which was organized in May, 1921, with the object of raising funds for the perpetual care of the cemetery premises. Several hundred dollars have been put in the bank as a principal fund, of which the interest is to be used in care of the cemetery grounds. Here is a movement in which the scattered sons and daughters of Middlefield certainly have a vital interest. The neglected and forgotten graves in many instances cry out in protest against human forgetfulness. The local citizens have started this worthy movement, but they have imperative need of the help of every loyal friend of Middlefield's past.

Another recent enterprise worthy of the support of all friends of Middlefield is "the Hillsman," a modest four page bulletin appearing four times a year. It was initiated by Sumner J. Brown, a summer resident, a graduate of Amherst College, now studying at the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Though this publication has been managed largely by the young people, its columns have been open to all Middlefielders who have something of value gleaned from their travels, reminiscences or research to tell their hill-top friends. These contributions appear in verse as well as in prose. This publication, consequently makes a wide appeal, and its subscribers look forward to the appearance of its numbers with increasing interest.

When the United States entered the World War in 1917. Middlefield was not found wanting, but bore her full measure of responsibility in raising her quota of men and money as well as serving in the other ways in which citizens were called upon to help win the war.

The roll of honor bears the names of many Middlefield boys whose records are given more or less in detail in Appendix E of this volume. All were prepared for service though but few were privileged to reach the trenches and the battlefield.

Francis J. Cone saw overseas service, taking part in the St.

Mihiel and Meuse-Argonne offensives in September and November, 1918, as private 1st Class, Co. E, 401st Telegraph Battalion, Signal Corps.

Nicholas Palamalda, as private in Co. B, 104th Infantry and in other branches of the service was overseas from October, 1917 to July, 1919.

Richard A. Waite, after serving in the Coast Artillery was in Europe from September, 1918, to March, 1919.

George E. Millot, with the 49th Infantry, 4th Division, reached France in July, 1918, became corporal and sailed for America in January, 1919.

John S. Gregory in the 23rd Engineering Corps, Co. D, was in France fourteen months returning in June, 1919.

Harold A. Boyer, after serving in the Coast Artillery, started for France in September, 1918, but serious illness confined him to a hospital in England until December when he returned home.

Richard D. Sweeney, Jr., with 74th Co. 2nd Division U. S. Marines was sent to France in October, 1918, returning the following summer.

Andrew Dumbrosky enlisted in the Polish Army, was sent to Canada, and sailed for France in July, 1918. After sixteen months service there he served in Poland seven months and was the last of the Middlefield boys to be sent home.

Harold McElwain Pease, the first Middlefield boy to enlist, became corporal of Battery F, 21st Field Artillery, but was discharged in November, 1917, because of ill health.

Leon M. Bryan, drafted in the summer of 1917, was discharged in October because of defective vision.

Ernest L. Boyer enlisted in the Navy in February, 1918, and was in the Naval Training Station at Newport, Rhode Island, when discharged in December, 1918.

Robert S. Pease enlisted in the Coast Battery in May, 1918, was sent to Fort Banks and for a while guarded the U. S. M. Reservation at Nahant, Massachusetts.

Bernard B. Fleming, drafted September, 1918, was at Camp Upson and Fort Benjamin Harrison and assigned to the Engineering Corps Supply Company.

Ralph H. Pease, inducted November, 1918, was private in 1st Training Battalion, 151st Depot Brigade.

In addition to the above roll there were other members of Middlefield families and former residents whose enlistments do not appear on the Middlefield official records. John F. Cody served in the Army Intelligence Department. He was discharged on December 19, 1918. John Wm. Fleming enlisted April 30, 1918, in Erie, Pennsylvania, and was discharged December 6, 1918. Thomas Henry Fleming, Jr., enlisted August 17, 1917, in the Supply Company, 104th Infantry. He served in France and fought at Chemin des Dames, Toul Sector, Marne Salient, the Aisne-Marne offensive, St. Mihiel, Troyon, and Meuse-Argonne. He was discharged April 28, 1919. Harry B. Johnson enlisted in Springfield and was commissioned first lieutenant in the Ordnance Department, January 23, 1918; was transferred to Paris, France, and assigned to the Purchase and Finance Division of Ordnance; served with distinction and was promoted to the rank of captain. Captain Johnson has been commander of the General Charles Devens Post of the American Legion, Worcester, Massachusetts. Joseph Kelley enlisted in the Navy from Northampton and was still in the service in 1923. A former pastor, Rev. Henry M. Bowden, did effective service with the Y. M. C. A. in France among the Slavic Troops.

The Middlefield Red Cross Auxiliary was organized in August, 1917, with a membership of 112. The officers were Mrs. A. D. Pease, president; Mrs. G. E. Cook, treasurer; Mrs. P. F. Boyer, secretary; Mrs. J. T. Bryan, chairman of knitting department. Practically every woman in town was enrolled and their activities in turning out sweaters, socks, comfort kits and the like were truly prodigious. In all requisitions called for, the Middlefield Red Cross exceeded its quota. In addition to this practical service, considerable money was raised for the Red Cross War Fund.

Heroic efforts were made in the successive campaigns for selling Liberty Loan Bonds. The various drives resulted in a total of \$25,000 for Middlefield, and in each case the quota was greatly exceeded. Meanwhile patriotic meetings were held by the Grange and other organizations. On July 4, 1918, an Honor Roll Board was erected on the village green with a presentation speech by Louis C. Smith. As the boys came home they were publicly welcomed by the citizens. On November 12, 1919, there

was a patriotic meeting in the town hall celebrating Armistice Day and Victory. It was a memorable day for Middlefield.

A beautiful Flag Furling service was held at the church on Sunday, August 22, 1920, participated in by Dr. John Brittan Clark and Dr. Lewis T. Reed, several ex-service men and a number of young women. Mrs. George McElwain furled the flag and gave it into the keeping of the town amid impressive ceremonies. Thus was formally ended the honorable war record of Middlefield. The town had evaded no sacrifice, though happily all of our enlisted men came marching safely home.

In 1919 the Middlefield Improvement Association was formed with the serious purpose of developing Middlefield interests and intelligently studying the factors that are to shape the future. Among the chief promoters was A. G. Hatch, who was elected its first president. This association is affiliated with the Chamber of Commerce of the state, thus seeking to avoid the dangers of a narrow isolation and to become a part of the co-operative life of the greater community. First steps have been taken in providing a village lighting plant, and the permanent problem of an adequate supply of water is under discussion. Both the town hall and the church are now electrically lighted. With commendable prudence a chemical fire engine has been purchased, but the largest achievement of the association thus far has been the successful agitation for a State Road running through the town, connecting with the State Road at Hinsdale on the northwest and Chester on the south. Appropriations for this work have been made and some miles of the road are already an accomplished fact, with the prospect of completion within a year or two. This road promises to be of great significance to Middlefield, offering as it does a "scenic route" east and west which will shorten the distance and offer competition with the most attractive routes. It will not be surprising if the future development of the town as a summering region shall be greatly accelerated by thus supplying an attractive thoroughfare which will inevitably bring many visitors. With characteristic energy the citizens of Middlefield and their friends subscribed \$4,000 for the road and appropriated an additional \$5,000 by town meeting vote, as a first step in securing the state appropriation. Such energy and unity of action augurs well for the future

development of the town if wise leadership is followed and the best community welfare is persistently served.

While it may seem at times that the ultimate prosperity of the Middlefield farmer will to a large extent be dependent upon the growth of the town as a summer resort, it can also be argued that the latter is dependent upon the former. Summer residence is retarded by the lack of skilled and unskilled labor,—due partly to gradually declining population and partly to the unfortunate fact that the summer people want help just at the time when the farmer in the midst of his own busy season is least able to give it. The summer resident sometimes aggravates this condition by purchasing a large farm which he cannot work,—thereby aiding in the diminishing of the farm population, and causing a depreciation in the value of land. With a readjustment of agricultural conditions, some of these farms will probably pass back into the hands of agriculturalists. On the other hand, where small parcels of land, particularly waste land or pasture, are purchased for summer cottages, real estate values are generally increased.

The agricultural problems of the Middlefield farmers are probably not essentially different from those of farmers in other sections of the country. It seems to be generally agreed among students of farm life that the present condition of the farmers is largely caused by organizations for the marketing of food products, which have gradually increased their power to control the prices paid to the unorganized farmers for their produce as well as the prices received from the organized consumers. A few years ago Secretary Wilson, of the Agricultural Department, having in mind the packers and other combinations, said: “Were there a free market for the eastern raisers of stock, milk and food products generally, with the middlemen’s associations properly restricted, eastern farming would probably be able to hold its own against manufacturing and compete with the manufacturer for labor.”

Another author writes as follows: “Some people say that it is the glint and glamor of the city which takes the boys and girls from the farm. Not so. Since our first parents were driven from the Garden of Eden men have been driven, not lured, from country life. Remove the artificial handicaps from

agriculture, so that reasonable profits, modern conveniences and comforts are possible on the farm, and they will be filled with intelligent, industrious people, and our teeming millions fed better than ever before, and that at a price not prohibitive to the common laborer.''

One hopeful phase of the situation is the marvelous influence of modern inventions upon country life. At the opening of the century Middlefield had no telephone, no rural delivery, no automobiles. Now nearly every farmer has all three. The possibilities of the radio for entertainment and instruction in the farmer's home have hardly begun to be realized. State roads will eventually be kept open in the winter so that city and country people will be within easy access of each other at any time of year. It is no wild dream to imagine a bus line running between Chester and Hinsdale along the Middlefield Ridge as the connecting link between the bus lines which already connect those towns with Springfield and Pittsfield respectively. Improved trucking facilities and co-operative organizations will help to equalize prices between producer and consumer.

There is something distinctive in the spirit of sympathy and close co-operation that exists between the local residents and the summer population. This is doubtless partly due to the fact that the summer guests are in many cases a return to the old town of descendants of the older families. These relatives and friends of the Middlefield people have been lovers of the local scenes and their traditions, and have themselves contributed to the notable spirit of neighborhood hospitality and unity. For years Mr. and Mrs. Solomon Francis Root came back each summer to revisit Mr. Root's native village where he had begun his business career. Their alert intelligence and kindly interest will be long remembered. They brought a generous contribution to the social life of the village and radiated an atmosphere of friendliness. The same should be said of the late Thomas Martin and Sophia (Smith) Martin, his wife, whose pleasant summer home welcomed many a guest who has since learned to love Middlefield. Under fortunate leadership this spirit of unity has been cultivated in the interests of a larger community spirit and the promotion of a better Middlefield. Uniting in common enterprises such as the church, the Grange, Country Club, Improvement As-

sociation, social, musical and dramatic programs, and co-operating in many projects to raise money for village improvement, Middlefield has acquired a distinctive spirit of friendliness and unity. The future task for all these organizations is, in large part, to perpetuate and deepen this neighborly tradition. Thus the worthy spirit of the past brings into view the Future Middlefield even greater than the Old.

Among the summer residents who have made real contributions to the life of Middlefield by their enterprise and generous interest may be mentioned Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Abbe, David C. Coe, Charles W. Shaw, Louis C. Smith, Gerald B. Smith, R. F. McElwain, Herbert A. Youtz, Newton Smith, William Birnie, Dr. George H. Ferris, Dr. John Brittan Clark, Rev. Louis T. Reed, Mrs. W. A. Pearson, Miss Emily L. Smith, Philip M. Smith, Clifton D. Jackson, Francis A. Fate. Miss Alice B. Church and John Storms have given helpful leadership to the boys and young men of the community. The town is indebted to these and others for friendly co-operation that has brought encouragement and strength for betterment, and appreciation by the citizens of Middlefield. Here, in this unity is our strength and glory.

Time fails us to call the roll of loyal descendants who still love the Middlefield Hill and its history, and who come back from time to time to express their love in some new form of service for the community. Such a list would include very many of the old names; Churches, Roots, Smiths, Peases, Graveses, Wrights, Aldermans, McElwains, Bryans and many others. What a royal friendship it is! "God bless us everyone!"

CHAPTER XIV

HISTORY OF THE MIDDLEFIELD CHURCHES

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

THE first settlers of Middlefield, like other New England people in that day, wisely judged that virtue and morality are essential to the peace, welfare and prosperity of the community. Having experienced these blessings in the towns from which they had come, they early sought to obtain the benefits of the Christian church even among the wilds of the Berkshire Hills. Some, like David Mack, for several years traveled on foot six miles to Chester Center meetinghouse. But this was a hardship in the days before roads were laid out through Middlefield, and even the dwellers in the Murrayfield section were moved to petition to be set off to join a separate town because their "living so remote from the middle of the town makes it very tedious attending any town business especially the preaching of the gospel." That the Middlefield settlers were not entirely dependent upon the churches in the surrounding towns is clear from the words of the petition for incorporation, where the petitioners complained that they had "for several years been obliged either to carry these families the distance above mentioned, or to educate them without any of the advantages of public institutions, except in some few cases in which they have been able to procure preaching among themselves."

The Middlefield pioneers at one of the earliest town meetings after the incorporation in 1783 voted to pay thirty pounds to support the gospel and appointed a committee of three to procure preaching. Though all citizens in those days were taxed to support the minister, the select souls were few who on Sunday, November 16, 1783, were organized as the Congregational Church. These persons, who represent the sixteen original members were the following:

Sarah Taylor
 Mary Mack
 Elizabeth Brown
 Daniel Chapman
 Lucy Chapman
 Mary Mann
 Job Robbins
 Elizabeth Blush

David Bolton
 Asa Brown
 Anson Cheeseman
 Oliver Bates
 David Mack
 Berzela Wright
 Joseph Blush
John Taylor

The document of their organization opened with these words:

“We whose names are underwritten, being desirous of uniting in the profession of the true Religion, and joining together in church Communion according to Gospel Rules, do at this time, solemnly by, and in presence of the heartsearching God, give our hearty consent to the following Confession of Faith and Covenant.”

Their statement of faith is full of quotations from the Bible, emphasizing the atonement and the merits of Christ, and the doctrine of particular election in accordance with which “God, out of his mere good pleasure, from all eternity, elected some to everlasting life.” They make much of the duty of watching over their brethren and being watched over by them. To reform unworthy members, and if necessary to excommunicate them, was a duty resting heavily on the consciences of our Christian forefathers.

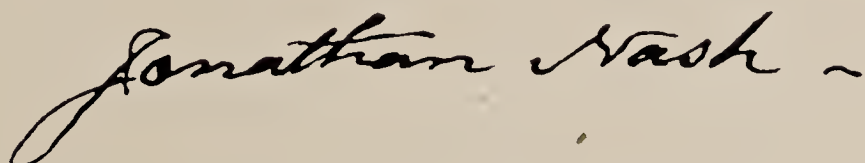
On the day the church was organized, Daniel Chapman and Malachi Loveland were chosen deacons. David Mack and Job

Daniel Chapman

Robbins were also chosen deacons two days later. The matter of securing a minister proved a very serious problem. It took no less than eight years to obtain a settled pastor. The story of this troubled period has been given in Chapter VI. Among the ministers who served the church were Messrs. Smith, Woodbridge, Williams, Thompson and Strong. Religious meetings were held at various places, principally at the taverns kept by Enos Blossom and David Mack, or at Joseph Blush's house.

During 1791, after great controversy over the site and delays in construction, the meetinghouse was at last sufficiently completed so that it was first used in April. Harmony was probably

hastened and the church had more vigor when it had its own building to use. June 7, 1792, it was voted to invite Jonathan Nash to preach on probation for settlement. August 2, 1792, he was called to settle in the town, being offered a settlement of two hundred pounds worth of neat cattle—a much more manageable

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Jonathan Nash ~". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background.

settlement than that which had been offered in 1787 to Mr. Robinson, in which not only cattle, but ten other commodities had been included. Mr. Nash was to receive a salary of sixty pounds the first year, sixty-five pounds the second, seventy pounds the third, and seventy-five pounds the fourth year or any year thereafter, to be paid in lawful silver money. A pound seems to have been worth about \$3.33 at that time.

Mr. Nash was a descendant in the sixth generation of Thomas Nash who came to Boston, probably in 1637. He was the son of Deacon David Nash of Amherst and South Hadley, Massachusetts, and was born in Amherst in 1760. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1789 with the highest honors. He studied theology under Rev. Joseph Blodget of Greenwich, Massachusetts, and the church in Middlefield was his first and only charge. Those were the days when life unions were frequently formed between churches and pastors. Mr. Nash's acceptance, given on Sunday, September 15, 1792, was as follows:

“Fathers and Brethren of the church, together with the congregation, it is no more than reasonable that you by this time expect an answer to the invitation which you have given me to settle with you in the work of the ministry. Have taken into consideration the present situation of this church and people with the proposals for settlement offered me; have studied to know what my duty was, not without asking direction of heaven, the importance of the work, the great trials which ministers are called upon to encounter, a sense of my insufficiency to discharge my obligations which are incumbent upon a minister of the gospel, appear almost sufficient to dissuade me from ever undertaking that work. Yet induced as I hope by motives of duty, have proceeded thus far with a view to reside where the righteous providence of God should direct. The present situation in which you as a people stand—the danger of your being more unhappy without a settled minister—your desire that I should undertake in that character manifested by your unanimity and the proposals made for my support point

out to me as a duty thus publicly to manifest my compliance with your invitation.”

Having entered into his agreement not lightly nor inadvisedly with no rose-colored visions of the future, he stood by it, from youth to age, for forty years. The ordination and installation, to which nine churches were invited, occupied two days, beginning with October 30, 1792. Mr. Nash used the 200 pounds given him as a settlement, to buy a ninety-one acre farm which cost him 445 pounds and left him in debt for many years. He evidently kept sheep, for among the many earmarks recorded in 1795 we read that his earmark was “a Square Crop on the right Ear and a slit in the end of the left Ear.” His house stood east of the highway running north from the Center, about a quarter of a mile from the church.¹

Of Mr. Nash it has been said; “As a preacher he was direct, plain and practical.” Though not remarkably brilliant, he was yet a man of considerable natural ability with an education good for that day. But living on a small salary, with a large family to support, he had, unfortunately, no means for the continued intellectual improvement which clergymen have at the present day. Books were expensive, and hence his furniture for the mind was very limited. After his death, his whole library was appraised at thirty dollars.

He was a man of remarkably pure character. In theology he was sound and truly evangelical. He felt that he was set for the defense of the gospel. In disposition he was remarkably mild and gentle, careful not to wound the feelings of others without cause. Though grave in manner, he had a vein of humor in the presence of associates. At his funeral, Rev. Mr. Jennings of Dalton offered prayer. In his quaint language he said, “Thou knowest, O Lord, that thy departed servant had naturally more of the milk of human kindness than the rest of us.”

At the time of his settlement railroads were, of course, unknown and stagecoaches and other carriages were rare in these mountain towns. Hence when he took a wife, he brought the young bride home on horseback. A company of his parishoners, male and female, also on horseback formed a procession, and meeting the happy couple between Middlefield and Chester,

¹ The site is now (1924) occupied by the house of James Cody.

opened to right and left in true military style to let them pass through.

Only two new members were added to the roll of sixteen charter members before the ordination of Mr. Nash. During 1792 the pastor received six upon profession and one by letter, while the following year six more joined by profession and fourteen by letter. For several years the growth was not at a more rapid rate. In 1802, however, there seems to have been a revival of interest for no fewer than twenty-six joined on profession. Again in 1820 there was a large ingathering of twenty-nine more, and seven years later thirteen. In 1831, when his work was nearly over, Pastor Nash received no fewer than forty-six members, all upon profession. This was at the time which Deacon Ingham called "the great revival of 1831," which he believed sprang from the temperance reform which went before it.

Some of the members in those days seem to have been received to all the privileges of the church, and some to only a part. One who was admitted to "full communion," to "full communion and fellowship with this church," or "to full standing in the church," seems to have had complete membership. Others seem to have taken the Half-Way Covenant." Such may have been those admitted "to occasional communion," or to "the watch care and discipline of the church and to enjoy the privilege of baptism." In 1832 a request for such a privilege "while he might continue here" was made by a certain Joshua Walker, and granted by the church.

In watch care and discipline the church was vigilant. The records show harassing cases of members tried for their offenses, such as personal quarrels, dishonesty, lack of integrity and sometimes intoxication or immoral conduct. At other times the defendants were arraigned for neglecting to hear the church and breaking covenant. Excommunication was enforced upon recalcitrant members. One typical case of discipline may be cited. A member of the church wrote a letter to the society asking that her connection with the church be dissolved. Instead of obtaining her request she was made the object of an investigation. She failed to appear before a church meeting to which she was called. It was found that she would not confess, reform or "walk with

the Church." Accordingly, "the church, having found" that she "had co-operated with her husband for years in selling intoxicating liquors on Sundays and weekdays, and that, though the first and second steps had been taken, she was inpenitent," excommunicated her. Since the middle of the century, excommunication has been generally abandoned, and churches have left their members largely to their own consciences, limiting their watch care to acts of brotherliness, and quietly dropping from the church list those who no longer recognize its jurisdiction.

In those days it seems to have been the custom to appoint ministers year after year upon school committees, "during life or good behavior." April 6, 1807, the town appointed David Mack, Jr., William Ingham and William Church, Jr., a committee "to assist the Reverend Jonathan Nash in examining school instructors respecting their qualifications for teaching school." Clearly Mr. Nash was the chief of this committee. Later notices give him the same prominence. In 1826 and 1827 Mr. Nash and Mr. Isaac Child, the Baptist minister, were both included in the school committee.

A sermon preached by Mr. Nash in July, 1812, is of interest. It is approximately 15,000 words in length, and must have required nearly two hours for its delivery. The date of this sermon is shortly after the beginning of the War of 1812, which it will be remembered, was bitterly opposed in New England. The preacher asserted the common belief that offensive war is wrong but defensive war is right. Whether the war with Great Britain was righteous, he admitted he did not know. Evils for which he thought the country was being punished were Sabbath breaking, extravagance, luxuries, uncleanness, profane and obscene language, and the misuse of ardent spirits.

There were times of discouragement during this long pastorate and it was probably at one of these that in 1831, a little more than a year before his dismissal, Mr. Nash subscribed, though he could ill afford it, one half of his annual salary for the support of preaching. It is pleasant to read in the society records that they voted to cancel this subscription. In 1832 when the church was looking forward to securing Rev. Samuel Parker to succeed Mr. Nash, who was then over seventy, the pastor wrote as follows:

"You inquire on what terms I shall consent to take a dismission at the time the Rev. Samuel Parker shall be installed, provided that the con-

templated event should take place. There are several things worthy of consideration in an event so interesting to me; my advanced age in life; my temporal circumstances and the temporal and religious state of the society at present should be considered. But few ministers who have become connected with a people, have continued with them as long as I have been continued here. On the last day of October, 1792, I was ordained, almost forty years ago, and have been spared to enter upon the seventy-second year of my age. The terms of support offered me were two hundred pounds settlement in neat cattle, £100 the first year and £100 the second year; and sixty pounds salary the first year and to rise five pounds a year till it rose to seventy-five pounds and *that* to remain permanent.

“The sum given as a settlement was generous considering the state of the people at that early age of the town. The settlement I disposed of toward purchasing this house and farm which I now hold, for which I was to give five pounds per Acre, there being about ninety-one acres. The settlement not paying half of the price of the farm, some years elapsed before I could clear myself of debt for the farm, and there was but little done to the inside of the house. Soon after settlement the price of labor and all articles of support took a rise and the small Salary, with what the farm produced, was found insufficient to support an increasing and more expensive family and the other necesasry expenses, so that I found myself unable to make such convenient buildings and procure such other accomodating articles as would have been desirable and useful.

“For several successive years with what income I received and what prudence and strict economy, could hardly bring the year about; and have not the belief that I could, had not a number of Parishioners, feeling for my straitened circumstances, liberally contributed to my relief; for which I still feel grateful for their liberality, and for all the presents I received through their respect and kindness. Without more assistance that nominal sum of two hundred and fifty dollars afforded it has appeared to me that I should have been compelled to have sought other ways of support. I think it will not be said or thought by any acquainted with my situation and management that I have needlessly wasted what I have received from this people or that my family have lived in idleness or have not been industrious, for I know not but that they have labored as faithfully according to their ability as other families, which was right that they should.

“Respecting my present circumstances, I am not deeply in debt, and paying interest for not more than 40 or 50 Dolls. and am owing something more, how much I cannot say. My sons who have labored for me, before and after they were of age have a claim on me for compensation, so that what property I hold I cannot realize wholly for my own support. I have been thus particular that the Society may know my real circumstances, and would add that my property of late has become liable to taxation.

“Would now turn to the situation of the society and I see it much diminished in numbers. It has become small, the *causes why and how*

it is thus diminished are not at this time to be investigated. It may have arisen from my delinquency and unfaithfulness, or from a combination of causes, not at first discovered, but so it is, and has come about under the righteous government of God, and what is unseen *now* will be seen hereafter. Had a dissolution of my connection with this people taken place twenty years ago it *might perhaps have been* better for the society. Circumstances would have been materially different had that taken place. I am not insensible that the support of a successor in the office and work of a minister here will require much additional expense, and am pleased to see the unity manifested and the purpose expressed of not doing without the stated ministry, and hope that greater blessings than they have received are yet in store for them. The unity and friendly feelings and cordiality which have subsisted between this people and myself have produced an attachment in my feelings which cannot be easily erased, and had not my own advanced age and consequent inability, together with the advantage it would probably be to the society and the cause of religion, seemed to call for another Minister here, I should not so cheerfully have consented to the measures which have been adopted. But under the existing circumstances my Judgment approves of the measure.

“From a long acquaintance with this people and the experience I have had of their marked kindness affection respect and friendly feeling, I indulge the belief, that they do not wish or desire to see me or my family by the proposed dismissal, *to which I consent*, be thrown into such straitened circumstances, as to render the remaining journey of my life (which cannot be long) a state of absolute dependence and want. It is expected that the contract of the people for my salary will be at an end when I am dismissed, and if anything more should be thought expedient and right to do for me or not it is not proper for me to say *what or how much* if anything; but refer this matter to the Society, trusting that they are disposed to do as they would be done by in change of circumstances.

“Respectfully yours,

“February 8, 1832.

JONA. NASH.”

These words from a man who was old, poor and in debt, must have reached many a tender heart, and it is encouraging to know that in December, 1832, a few months after his dismissal, the sum of \$124 was subscribed for Mr. Nash, “as a tribute of respect.” The dismissal took place July 11, 1832, and on the same day Rev. Samuel Parker was installed as his successor. Sylvester Nash’s book on *The Thomas Nash Family* says of Mr. Nash:

“The connection with the church and society proved a happy one and for a number of years the people continued together under one Shepherd, seeking the law at his mouth, and when in the course of events a portion of the people withdrew to other denominations and organized separate

congregations, still he possessed his soul in patience, and steadily and faithfully pursued the work of his high and holy vocation.”

Mr. Nash lived through the short pastorate of Samuel Parker and at the ordination of the third pastor, Rev. John H. Bisbee, gave the Charge to the Candidate. A year before his death he was appointed Standing Moderator of the church. An entry in the record of August 31, 1834, reads thus:

“Rev. Jonathan Nash, aged 74 years. He was the first settled Pastor of this church—he was ordained October 31, 1792 dismissed from his pastoral relation July 11th, 1832 on account of advanced age. The evening before his death he retired to his bed in usual health expecting to preach the next day (in the absence of the pastor). But God otherwise determined and he awoke in eternity.”

Rev. Samuel Parker, Mr. Nash's successor, installed July 11, 1832, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, in 1779, and was therefore fifty years old when he came to Middlefield. He was graduated from Williams College in 1806 and from Andover Seminary in 1810. He went to Middlefield with misgivings, partly on account of fears lest the climate might prove too harsh for Mrs. Parker, who was subject to inflammation of the lungs, and partly through modesty about himself. He once wrote, “I have some fears that you will be disappointed in me, should I settle with you. May the Lord direct us in the path of duty.”

He was engaged at a salary of \$450, a sum which must have looked very large to Mr. Nash who had lived on \$250 a year. His moving expenses were paid, and the records lead us to suppose that wagons went to Albany to meet his goods as they came from Ithaca.

Mr. Parker was perhaps the equal of Mr. Nash in intellectual ability and soundness of faith but widely different in disposition, manners and habits. He was more bold in spirit, rough in exterior and austere in appearance. He remained less than a year, and asked to receive dismissal in May, 1833. He had much of the independence of the pioneer and it was while living at the Oliver Blush Tavern that he resolved to go on a mission to the Indians of Oregon. In 1834 he persuaded Marcus Whitman to share his plan. His sterner traits of character fitted him admirably for the perilous journey across the Rocky Mountains, with Indian guides, to explore that vast western region in behalf

of the missionary work with the aborigines. They opened a station at which Mr. Parker remained from 1835 to 1837, while Whitman returned to the East to get reinforcements. About ten years later, Whitman's heroic work at the hazard of his life, had made it sure that the Stars and Stripes were to wave over Oregon, Washington and Idaho. Few people know that a minister in Middlefield had so important a part in the Oregon expedition. Mr. Parker lived to the age of eighty-seven, and died in Ithaca, 1866. His son, Henry W. Parker, was the founder of Central Congregational Church in Brooklyn, New York.

The third pastor, Rev. John H. Bisbee, was called January 23, 1834, and was ordained and installed February 20, by a council which lasted two days. He came from Chesterfield, where he was born, in 1805. He was graduated from Union College in 1831 and studied theology at the seminary at Auburn, New York. His salary was set at \$375 a year. When Mr. Bisbee preached his first sermon in Middlefield, which happened to be the Preparatory Lecture, he began on the hour appointed with only three people in the room, though others continued to come in until the close of the hour. After one evidence of his promptness, business men said they could now attend a service on a week day, for they knew just how long they would be kept from business. At one time during his five years pastorate, a severe epidemic of scarlet fever prevailed and public funerals were frequent. Mr. Bisbee, daily visiting afflicted families and conducting funerals, contracted the disease himself.

In 1838 Mr. Bisbee resigned and a council was held December 3, which voted unanimously, "after mature deliberations," that the pastorate should be dissolved, stating that "The Council deeply sympathizes with the Church and Society in their present destitution, and hope that they will speedily be blessed with another Pastor who shall break to them the bread of life." Mr. Bisbee was called to the church in Worthington, his home church, where he was pastor for twenty-eight years. After having several other charges he died in Westfield in 1892. At the ordination of his successor at Middlefield, Mr. Bisbee was chosen to express the fellowship of the churches. He preached the sermon at the installation of Rev. Moody Harrington in 1854, and at the age of seventy-eight made an address upon the Clergy of Middlefield at the Centennial exercises in 1883.

On March 5, 1839, the church called Rev. Royal Reed to be its pastor, but he declined, saying that though Middlefield was more attractive, Cummington, to which he had decided to go, was a more needy parish.

The next pastor, Rev. Edward Clark, remained thirteen years. He was called in May, 1839, at a salary of \$400 a year, to which the generous Deacon Mack added \$60 a year. He was installed and ordained June 19, 1839. Mr. Clark was a graduate of Williams College of the class of 1837. These were stirring times when the population of the town was more than doubled by the addition of 1000 souls in the families of Irish laborers employed in building the Western Railroad.

The parsonage which Mr. Clark occupied was located on what is still known as the "Parsonage Lot," where the Mack Monument now stands. This six-acre tract, with the house of David Mack, Jr., valued at \$2,500, was given by the two Macks, father and son, to the society, in 1833, shortly after the dismissal of Mr. Parker. In 1843 it is described as being a two-story house, thirty-one by forty-two feet, with six fireplaces, but fortunately also, three stoves. Tradition says it was the finest "square house" in town. Attached was an ell almost as large, connected by a passageway with the barn. Opposite, across the road stood another barn.

On March 10, 1846, the society voted to build a new meeting-house, "provided the funds necessary can be raised." In the end the old structure, which had served since 1791 was turned around so that the end instead of the side of the building faced the street, and with considerable alteration and redecoration and the addition of a small belfry became a fairly modern church building.

Mr. Clark was twelve years a member of the School Board in Middlefield. He was dismissed August 10, 1852, at his own request. Soon afterward we find that he was living in the town of Washington, for when he was a member of the council called to install Mr. Harrington, his home was there. At that council he gave the Charge to the Pastor. In 1883 he delivered an address at the Middlefield Centennial on "Education in Middlefield." He was highly esteemed, and was always warmly welcomed, whenever he visited Middlefield.



THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—1846-1900

INTERIOR OF CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

On June 27, 1854, Rev. Moody Harrington was installed. He had studied theology at Auburn, New York, side by side with the Reverend Titus Coan, that veteran missionary to the Sandwich Islands. No man in the institution ranked higher in Christian spirit and attainments in the estimation of his associates than Mr. Harrington. Though somewhat eccentric in manner, he was a power for good and was loved by all who knew his worth. His piety was deep-toned, earnest and uniform, his character unblemished.

A note made in 1855 states that the gifts of the church in that year, with only fifty-one members, were \$23.15 to the American Bible Society and \$23.18 to the American Tract Society. April 9, 1857, Mr. Harrington resigned, as he said, "for the simple reason, my unavoidable expenses for living comfortably exceed by a considerable sum the annual salary." Though he had no fault to find, he said, "I do it as an unavoidable consequence of the extraordinary prices which the market levies upon the staple articles of living and has so done for the whole three years I have been with you." The annual meeting of the society was held on the same day that the resignation was presented, and there were some hopes that the salary might be increased; but this proved to be impossible and a council was called to dismiss the pastor April 28. So bad was the weather on that day that the dismissal did not take place until May 12. Strange to say, after that, Mr. Harrington remained for over a year, with highly encouraging additions to the church, closing his work certainly not earlier than August 8, 1858. On March 5 thirty-four persons were proposed for membership. During 1858 no fewer than forty-nine persons were added to the membership on profession and six by letter. For a church which three years before had numbered only fifty-one, this was an immense increase in strength.

August 30, 1858, Rev. Lewis Bridgeman,² a graduate of Oberlin College, was called to the pastorate, at a salary of \$525. He was not installed until May 11, 1859. He has been described as a warm-hearted, earnest and energetic preacher and yet one whose zeal sometimes gained the mastery over his better judgment. Sharing the Oberlin sentiment, he was an ardent abolition-

² See *My Children's Ancestors* by R. T. Cross. (1913)

ist and preached anti-slavery continually. Though his convictions were not at the time shared by many of his congregation, yet on December 8, 1859, six days after the death of John Brown, resolutions were unanimously passed by the church, the sentiments of which are indicated by the following extracts:

“Whereas we believe that the declaration of our Revolutionary Fathers is true, viz;—“That all men are created equal” and that “they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights” as “life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness:” which is equally applicable to the colored race as to the white;

“And whereas the law of God and the gospel of Jesus Christ require that ‘whatever’ we ‘would that men should do to us’ we should do ‘even so to them’ and that the injunction of the Apostle is, ‘Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them’—

“And whereas we believe no enactment can be law or of any binding force, which contravenes the law of God, or violates the principles of justice:—therefore

“Resolved 1st, That American Slavery . . . can have no legal existence whatever.

“2. That all enactments assuming . . . to authorize . . . slavery . . . are . . . null and void.

“3. That it is the natural right of those who are held in slavery to assert and maintain their liberty regardless of consequences, and that it is their duty to do so as soon as there is a reasonable prospect of success.

“4. That whenever bloodshed or loss of life . . . result from holding . . . persons in slavery, the guilt is properly and only chargeable to the slave holders and those who aid, justify or countenance the unrighteous system.

“5. That the Fugitive Slave Act is unconstitutional. . . .

“6. That we believe that peaceful means for the overthrow of slavery are not yet wholly exhausted. . . .

“7. That while we deeply regret the events at Harper’s Ferry and attempt of John Brown and his companions to liberate slaves in Virginia by forcible means . . . we believe, nevertheless, that they (especially the leader) were actuated by no other than humane and Christian principles. . . .

“8. That John Brown and his companions, in our estimation, were guilty of only an indiscretion. . . .

“9. That we believe John Brown and his companions were innocent of the crimes with which they were charged, viz., treason, murder and an attempt to incite the slaves to insurrection. . . .

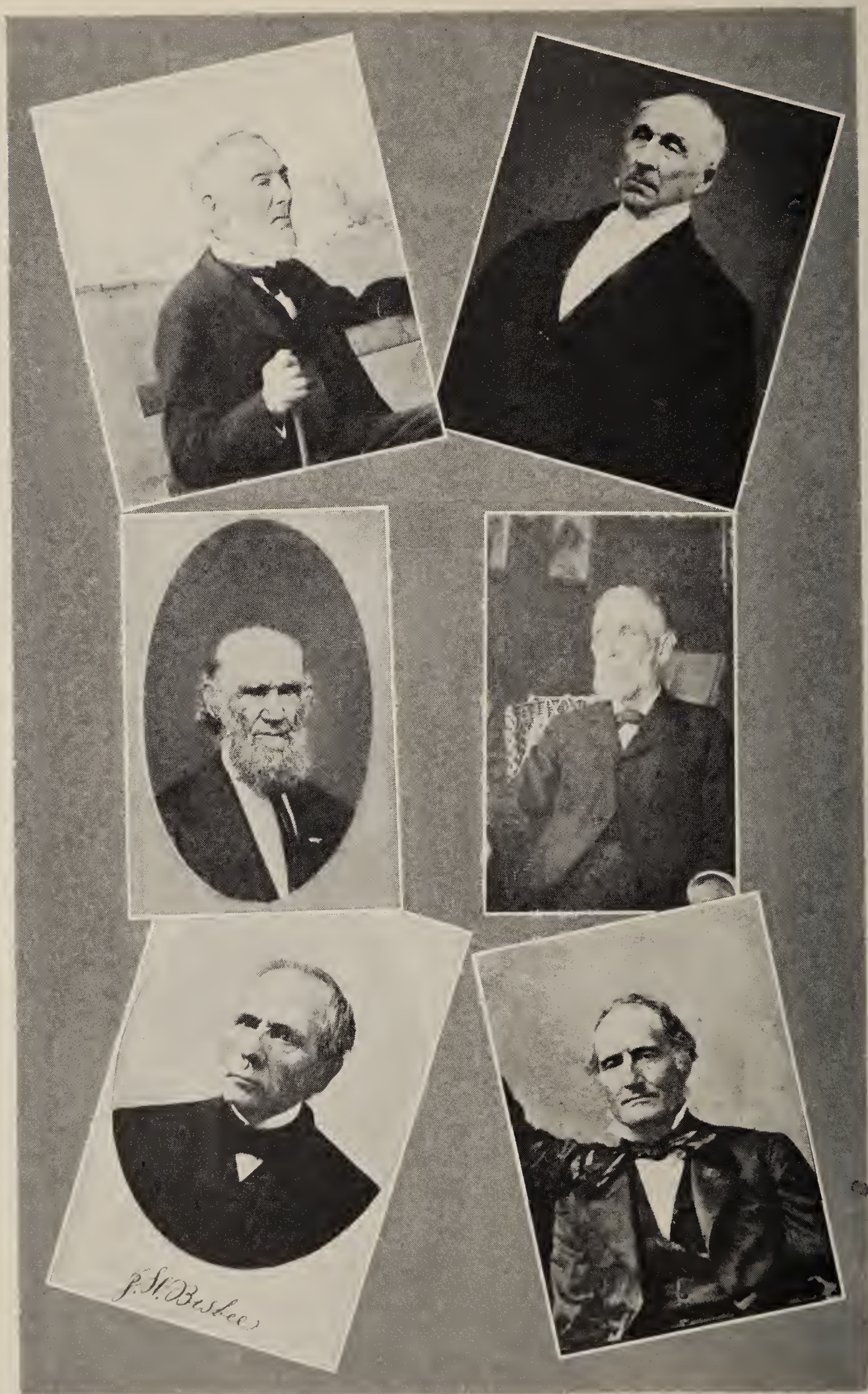
“10. That we deeply deplore the fate of those noble and self-sacrificing men . . . that we sympathize with them in their martyrdom. . . .”

These fiery resolutions well expressed the feelings of the pastor and also of Deacon Alexander Ingham who was a stalwart tem-

perance reformer and anti-slavery worker, "laboring," he tells us, "in the midst of much opposition." When it is remembered that Dr. Jefferson Church, another son of Middlefield, who bore attacks from the pulpit and press in Springfield because of his early opposition to slavery, was an intimate friend of John Brown, the fierce intensity of this document is largely explained.

Judged by the standards of the time, the people of that day gave generously for missionary and benevolent objects. On the first day of 1860 they gave \$26.00 for the American Board; on April 1, \$19.50 for the American Tract Society, and on October 14, \$17.00 for the American Missionary Society. This society with its warm interest in the negroes was so close to Mr. Bridgeman's heart that when he entered the amount on the church records he wrote, "Alas, how little sympathy is felt for a missionary whose object is to send out and support a gospel purified from the sin of slavery."

Dissatisfaction at last arose in the church in the spring of 1862. Mr. Bridgeman preached anti-slavery almost continually, and being somewhat pugnacious, stirred up those of his flock who did not share his extreme position. A year later the society agreed with the statement of the church that "the experience of the past and the present state of public feeling among us forbid us to hope that our pastor can be useful here." Therefore the church and society "kindly and respectfully" asked the pastor to unite with them in calling a council for his dismissal. This was on March 16, 1863. The council met on May 19, and while commending Mr. Bridgeman, regretted that the church was sending him away, and urged it in the future to be very careful about settling or removing ministers. As since that time the custom of installation has almost ceased, the church has avoided the possibility of incurring the disapproval of a council. The council also provided that Mr. Bridgeman should receive \$300 more than was due him, with the use of the parsonage for six months, if he should wish it. This money was promptly paid. By 1863 the Civil War was nearing its climax and expenses must have been soaring. In two calls issued in 1865 ministers were offered salaries of \$900. Mr. Bridgeman had received but \$525. He often paid for goods by orders on his salary, perhaps because of lack of money.



MIDDLEFIELD MINISTERS

REV. JOSEPH M. ROCKWOOD
 REV. LEWIS BRIDGEMAN
 REV. JOHN H. BISBEE

REV. ALEXANDER DICKSON
 REV. CHARLES M. PIERCE
 REV. EDWARD CLARK

Nearly two years and a half passed before the church again had a resident minister. Many supplies were heard and candidates examined. By the time of the arrival of the next pastor the new parsonage had been built. March 2, 1865, the society voted to accept the offer of Sumner U., James T., and Oliver Church to build the house and furnish the land if the society would, without their aid, dig and wall the cellar, and give them the parsonage buildings which then stood on the Parsonage Lot. These were taken down and with the materials the new house was constructed, which still serves as a parsonage for the pastor of the Middlefield Church.

On September 4, 1865, Rev. John Dodge was called at a salary of \$900. It was provided that his ministry might close on two months' formal notice from either party, and though installation was suggested in his letter of acceptance, he was not installed. One has described him as "lovely in life." But his stay was not a long one. As was not unnatural shortly after the Civil War, there were financial troubles, and at one time a large deficit was reported. Mr. Dodge did not receive the last installment of his salary until more than five months after he left town. He resigned June 24, 1867, because of the impaired health of his daughter which made it necessary to move to some place where she could be taken to ride over smooth roads. Mr. Dodge might well have complained of the winter snowdrifts, for it is said that once the snow so blocked his barn door that his horse could be taken out only by leading it through the house.

In spite of the shortness of his pastorate Mr. Dodge accomplished much. During the year 1866 no fewer than twenty-five members joined the church on profession and fourteen more by letter. The last Sunday of Mr. Dodge's service in Middlefield was July 14, 1867, a little less than two years from the time of call. On January 5, 1868, he was given a letter of dismissal and recommendation to a church in North Brookfield, Massachusetts.

After a period during which many supplies and candidates were heard, the church called Rev. Charles M. Pierce, a native of Hinsdale, Massachusetts, and a graduate of Williams College in 1857 and of Andover Seminary in 1861. Before coming to Middlefield he had been pastor for four years at West Boxford,

Massachusetts, where he was ordained in 1863. He came to Middlefield at a salary of \$900 and was installed July 1, 1868.

Two days after his installation an important meeting was held. Among the measures taken up the following resolution, proposed by Deacon Alexander Ingham, was passed:

“Resolved That the use or sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage, or the refusal to bear proportionally the expense of supporting the Gospel ministry and the maintenance of public worship are in our judgment inconsistent with Christian character.”

It was during Mr. Pierce's pastorate that the changes began to be manifested which marked the decline of industry and population in Middlefield. The removal of the younger generation to more profitable farming lands in the West, and the death and removal of a number of the older members reduced the available income for maintaining the church, and in the spring of 1879 Mr. Pierce was asked to accept a reduction of two hundred dollars in his salary. He assented, “provided with this reduction the society were cordial in wishing him to remain their pastor.” His pastorate had been fruitful. In 1877 no fewer than thirty-nine members were added on profession. At length after thirteen years of service, Mr. Pierce resigned July 7, 1881; his resignation was reluctantly accepted and he was dismissed July 26. He continued in the pastorate in three other churches for more than twenty years longer, and retired in 1903. He died in Worcester, Massachusetts, March 4, 1915.

After Mr. Pierce's resignation came a series of very short pastorates. On November 26, 1881, Rev. Samuel E. Evans was called at a salary of \$700. A native of Fitchburg, he was graduated from Harvard in 1863, from Andover Seminary in 1866 and from Chicago Seminary in 1867. Mr. Evans was a genial and energetic man, a vigorous pastor and a good preacher, and the church genuinely regretted the termination of his pastorate which closed on July 1, 1883. After several fruitless attempts to find a pastor the church called Rev. Albert G. Beebee in May, 1884, at a salary of \$700. He remained until May, 1886, when he was called to Southwick, Massachusetts. Rev. John A. Woodhull, a graduate of Yale in 1850, began to serve the church September 1, 1886, and continued with it until June 1, 1889. Both of these pastors were courteous gentlemen of the old school, who

maintained dignified services but were unable to do more than continue the routine. After nearly a year during which many candidates were heard, Rev. William E. Morse began serving May 1, 1890, at a salary of \$800. He was an ambitious man of considerable native ability. His personal aggressiveness, however, aroused some opposition and he resigned after a year's pastorate. He later served a church in Somerset, Massachusetts.

The Baptist Church had given up its preaching services in 1890, at the time of the resignation of their beloved pastor, Rev. Joseph M. Rockwood. In April, 1891, and again in April, 1892, they were cordially invited to worship with the Congregationalists. On May 8, 1892, the Baptist Society was asked to appoint a committee to co-operate with a committee from the Congregational Society in obtaining a minister. During the period when candidates were being heard the church became incorporated and was thus enabled to do business without a society. In the Act of Incorporation, dated August 9, 1892, Hiram Taylor, Jonathan McElwain and Royal D. Geer and their associates and successors were made a corporation with the name "The Congregational Church of Middlefield, Massachusetts."

On September 19, 1892, Rev. Lucien C. Kimball was called at a salary of \$700, with the privilege of being absent half the time if he furnished satisfactory supply. He was a graduate of Andover in 1887 and was ordained in that year. He undertook to edit a religious paper, *The Church and the Times*, and doubtless expected to give half his time to this. Since the paper did not succeed, he devoted all his time to the church.

Shortly after the beginning of Mr. Kimball's pastorate, the Chapel, which had been owned by the Church family but placed at the disposal of the church, was given to the church as its property by Oliver Church and the heirs of Sumner U., and James T. Church. This fine gift the church accepted with thanks and invited the Ladies' Aid Society and the Christian Endeavor Society to meet there as formerly.

The church met with financial difficulties during 1895 and a grant of \$300 was obtained that year from the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society. This was paid to the pastor in quarterly installments, beginning November 1. The financial situation did not improve, the church lacked leadership and about the

middle of 1896 Mr. Kimball resigned. He was later pastor at Dummerston, Vermont. The discouraged condition of the church is reflected in the vote to turn over the funds of the church to the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, to be held in trust by it, the income to be paid over so long as preaching was maintained. In case of failure of services for one year, the funds were to revert to the Missionary Society. Fortunately, the energy and optimism of the next pastor made it unnecessary to carry out this vote. Mr. Kimball closed his services in August, 1896. He afterward preached for a number of years at Hopkinton, New Hampshire.

Rev. Herbert Alden Youtz, a native of Iowa and a graduate of Boston University, began serving the church early in November, 1896, and continued until the close of 1898. With courage and enthusiasm he revived the spirit of the church, and helped it to become self-supporting, refusing longer to accept aid from the Home Missionary Society. This achievement was due partly to the more cordial attitude of the Baptists. The pleasing personality of the pastor endeared him to his parishioners. Both Mr. and Mrs. Youtz, being good singers, greatly revived and extended the musical activities of Middlefield, not only during his pastorate but during many subsequent years, since Middlefield became his summer home. His pastorate was fruitful in strengthening the growing ties between the Congregationalists and Baptists which have caused the former spirit of rivalry to give place to one of warm fellowship. It was in these days that the Baptists, who had for some years been joining in the attendance on preaching, accepted the invitation to unite forces in the Sunday School, instead of holding theirs in their own house of worship. Thus the religious forces of Middlefield were united in one church and new enthusiasm was created under the leadership of Mr. Youtz. On December 17, 1898, having been called to another charge, Mr. Youtz resigned and the church regretfully released him a few days later. After a pastorate in Providence, Rhode Island, and a period of study abroad, Dr. Youtz became professor of Christian Theology in Chicago, Montreal and at Auburn, New York. He is now connected with the Graduate School of Theology at Oberlin, Ohio.

Rev. Henry M. Bowden, a native of Walden, New York, a stu-



MIDDLEFIELD MINISTERS

REV. HENRY M. BOWDEN

REV. SEELYE BRYANT

REV. HERBERT A. YOUTZ

REV. WM. T. BARTLEY

REV. WM. A. ESTABROOK

dent at the University of Pennsylvania and a graduate of Yale Divinity School in 1886, began as pastor May 7, 1899, and continued a high-minded and scholarly pastorate for three years. It was during his pastorate that the meetinghouse was destroyed by fire. On Monday afternoon, June 11, 1900, lightning struck the steeple and set it on fire. As the spot could not be reached by water and the solid timbers could not be cut off, the people had to watch helplessly while the flames crept downward and burned the church to the ground, consuming also the Town Hall, which stood just south of it. One of the most pitiful moments was when the bell, as if mourning its own fate, fell clanging and crashing to the ground.

The Baptists immediately offered the use of their church, and a service was held there the following Sunday. Steps were taken to solicit funds for a new building. The insurance was \$2,000, and by July 2, \$1,400 had been subscribed. At that date it was decided to issue a circular letter, bearing a picture of the old church, and an appeal for funds. Through the kindness of Mr. Harding, an architect in Pittsfield, two plans, one for a wooden, the other for a stone church were prepared without charge. August 15 a third plan was asked for, and it was voted to build of wood. August 22 it was voted to consider the obtaining and repairing of the Baptist Church. September 10 it was decided to buy the Baptist Church for \$500, with the understanding that the money would be given back to the Congregational Church to be invested so as to be used sometime for a new house of worship. May 21, 1901, the building committee was authorized to proceed to build. It was difficult to proceed at all, as many wished to repair the old Baptist Church, and many others would have liked to build a wholly new structure, perhaps of stone, so the matter was long delayed. Services were held for some time in the new Town Hall, which had recently been completed.

On April 12, 1902, Mr. Bowden resigned and closed his services May 1. He has been for many years a professor in the American International College in Springfield, Massachusetts.

On November 3, 1902, Rev. Seelye Bryant was unanimously called and accepted. He was born in Sivas, Turkey, was graduated at Amherst College in 1887, and at Princeton Seminary in 1890. He began his pastorate January 1, 1903. On February

17, 1903, the discussion of the new church was again resumed, and it was decided to build it of wood with a spire of reasonable height. It was finally decided to buy the old Baptist meeting-house for \$250 and remodel it. The Baptists donated the money they received to furnish new windows for the new church. The structure as rebuilt consisted of the Baptist meetinghouse moved to the site which the burned Congregational meetinghouse had occupied, with the Chapel, formerly the Methodist Church, joined to it on the north side, and a new tower and belfry, in the angle between them. This is all that represents the "spire of reasonable height." It was not very high and Mr. James Ingham expressed the opinions of some people when he declared that it was "too clumpid." Mr. Asher Pease provided the ornamental steel ceiling for the main audience room. The building was finally dedicated on January 14, 1904. With such a composite building it was fitting that there should be greetings at the dedication from Methodist and Baptist friends and from Berkshire Congregational Churches, and that the beloved Rev. J. M. Rockwood, the last Baptist minister, should have made the invocation.

On March 24, 1907, Mr. Bryant resigned, having been called to the Olivet Church in Springfield, Massachusetts. Rev. Francis A. Fate served as pastor during the rest of the year. On November 5, Rev. Wm. A. Estabrook of Amherst was called. His service began January 1, 1908. His pastorate of nearly six years was an era of good feeling and the church prospered. Meanwhile Middlefield was becoming increasingly a place of popularity as a summer residence. Mr. Estabrook left in July, 1913, to take a pastorate in Brimfield, Massachusetts.

In the autumn of 1913, Rev. William T. Bartley, Ph.D., a native of Concord, New Hampshire, was called, and began services December 1. He was graduated from Yale in 1891, from Andover Seminary in 1897, and received the degree of doctor of philosophy from Yale in 1895, for graduate work in the classics. His beautiful Christian spirit and fine literary tastes endeared him to all. During his pastorate Mr. Bartley made an extensive study of the church and town records, which has served as the basis for this history of the Congregational Church. July 22, 1917, the pastor resigned in order to begin work in the Congregational Church of Canaan, New York.

On August 14, 1917, the church voted to ask their former pastor, Rev. Herbert A. Youtz, to superintend arrangements for supplying the pulpit until a settled pastor could be secured. As a result, during the winter which followed, the pulpit was filled by Mr. Albert D. Stearns, who had been a student under Mr. Youtz at Auburn, New York. During his stay of several months, Mr. Stearns greatly endeared himself to the people of his parish.

For the next year the church was served by Rev. Aaron Avery Gates, who had been a student under Mr. Youtz at Chicago, and who during his stay of one year continued his studies at Hartford Seminary. The following year the pulpit was supplied in part by Rev. Alvah J. Rhines of Huntington, a graduate of the Y.M.C.A. College of Springfield, Massachusetts.

On October 11, 1920, the church extended a call to Rev. R. Barclay Simmons of Shoreham, Vermont, who began his pastorate the following month. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons were very successful with the young people of the town, especially the boys. These happy relations continued until the end of his pastorate in November, 1922, when Mr. Simmons resigned to accept the call of the First Congregational Church in Chicopee.

The present pastor, Rev. J. G. Robertson, began his work August 1, 1923. He has had a wide experience in rural fields and begins his pastorate with the most cordial feeling of the people.

The isolation of Middlefield, the limited resources of the church and the severity of the winter season upon the hill-top has always made it hard for the church to obtain and hold pastors for long periods in recent years. But it has the loyal support of the majority of the community and the good will of all residents. Among former citizens of the town and members of the summer colony the church has found staunch supporters, who aid to support the church work, and so the gospel is still preached where the church stands "on the rocks," and where the Word has been spoken during the past one hundred thirty years.

David Mack's deeply religious life and his generous support of the church are well known to Middlefield people, and have received wider notice through the tract called "The Faithful Steward." He was a deacon in the Congregational Church for many years, living not only through the long pastorate of Mr.

Nash, but through those of Mr. Parker and Mr. Bisbee into that of Mr. Clark. He was connected with the church society, of which he was a constituent member, for sixty-two years, and occupied the same pew in the meetinghouse for fifty years.

Among the early deacons were Daniel Chapman, Malachi Loveland, Job Robbins, George W. McElwain, Erastus John Ingham and Zachariah Field. Deacon Alexander Ingham is remembered not only for his religious zeal but also for his work in education and the cause of temperance. In this period also served Deacon Harry Meacham and Deacon Amasa Graves. Deacon Jonathan McElwain was not only town clerk for many years, but was clerk of the church for forty-five years. He was active in Sabbath School work, and his blameless life was an example to the younger generation. Deacon Hiram Taylor was a very lovable and generous man. His gifts to the church were large. During the last illness of Mr. Royal D. Geer, who had been the caretaker of the church for many years, Deacon Taylor assumed his duties for some weeks and gave the proceeds to Mr. Geer. In later years the faithful services of Deacon Barton B. Graves and Deacon George S. Bell are well remembered.

Among the prominent early supporters of the church was Uriah Church, Jr., who married Phebe, daughter of Colonel David Mack. Concerning him Rev. Edward Clark once said, "When I entered the sanctuary on a Sabbath morning, let the weather be ever so inauspicious, there was one man that I was sure to see, if his health would possibly allow. He sought no excuse for staying away from the sanctuary, he did not plead a slight illness or advancing years, or the wearisome acclivity that he was to ascend. There was one man of intelligence and faith whom I felt sure of meeting there, and who in unpleasant weather took certain pains to come." Following in the footsteps of their parents Sumner, James Talmadge, and Oliver in the Congregational Church, and Lyman in the Baptist Church, in proportion to their material prosperity were devoted and generous upholders of the Gospel in Middlefield.

In Middlefield, as elsewhere, music has been the handmaid of religion from earliest times. At a meeting held on Christmas Day, 1800, reminding us how little thought there was then of making Christmas a holiday, the town appropriated \$40 to hire

a singing master that winter. Such an action may well have been in the interest of church music, for there were many singers in those days, so many in fact that at times the front seats all around the gallery of the first meetinghouse were filled with those who had voices to sing. These were the days when Russell Little was chorister, who like others of his family, had an excellent voice. The question of hiring a singing master was often brought up in town meeting, though sometimes the town chose to take no action. In 1851 or 1852 a subscription paper was circulated specifying, "provided a satisfactory arrangement can be made with the Baptist Society, we the subscribers promise to pay the sums set to our names and unite with them in a singing school." The sum of \$50.50 was subscribed. These singing schools were in their prime when the singing masters were Edwin Reed, George Lucas, Joseph Gibson, Thaddeus Lyman, Sylvester Bartlett, Homer Carter and others. The Meachams, Littles, Smiths, Wrights, Churches, Robbinses, Aldermans, Bells, Spencers, Hawes and Graves were familiar names in connection with church choirs in Middlefield.

Musical instruments as aids to the voices of the choir were introduced early in the nineteenth century. Mr. Isaac Gleason played a bass viol back of the singers for years; afterward the double bass, violin, flute, clarinet and all manner of stringed instruments were employed up to the advent of the harmonium. The record states that Isaac Gleason received \$42 in 1833 "for his services in singing the past year." His oldest son, Gillet Gleason, was musical and somewhat expert in church music, being a good tenor singer. He taught vocal music and singing school in the surrounding towns.

Enoch Dwight Graves was probably the most prominent man in musical affairs in his day. He had a large family of boys all of whom were good singers. One son, Edward, was especially gifted, and was a leader of several choirs and a successful teacher of music when singing schools were common. The father, who was familiarly known as Dwight Graves, was a man of unusual musical talent, and was connected with the choir for forty years, for the greater part of that time as leader and director. At the age of twelve years he was engaged to take charge of the singing, and sang soprano for several years until his voice

changed to bass. He played violin, single bass and double bass viols for many years. At one time during his leadership the church in Easthampton had an organ given by Mr. Williston, and Graves learned that their bass viol was for sale. He went to Oliver Church and stated the circumstances. Mr. Church gave him the money for the purchase of the instrument. Mr. Graves used the viol in the choir for many years. Later the Congregational Church at Worthington gave up their bass viol for an organ, and Mr. Graves, realizing that this was a superior instrument, went again to Mr. Church for assistance. Mr. Church willingly gave him the money. Mr. Graves was delighted with the instrument and played it during the remainder of his stay in the choir. He was a man of large frame, and his rugged features bore a look which would not soon be forgotten when the choir failed to sing with "due expression" or a member was so unfortunate as to get off the key. We are told that when the choir had sung through a piece by syllable when practicing, Mr. Graves would utter the command, "Apply the language" when he wished the words to be sung.

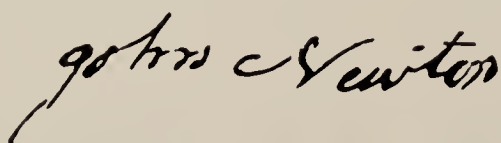
As early as 1857 there was some kind of a melodeon or harmonium in the church for Mrs. Julia M. Smith played on it for services at the age of twelve, under the direction of her father, James Talmadge Church, who then directed the choir and was a fine tenor singer. The melodeon and the Mason and Hamlin organ which followed it were gifts of the Church brothers. Other members of the choir then and a few years later were Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Church, Mrs. Huntington, Laura and Mary E. Church, Mrs. Edwin McElwain, Mrs. John W. Crane and the daughters of William D. Blush. In later years Geo. S. Bell, Cooley W. Graves, Mrs. Willis Graves and Deacon Wesley A. Olds have been prominent in the choir. Miss Alice B. Church played the organ for many years. Mrs. W. O. Eames has recently been organist. One of the early hymn books was the famous old *Watts and Select Hymns*, which was abandoned in favor of *The Sabbath Hymn Book*. A later book was the *Plymouth Hymnal*.

HISTORY OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN MIDDLEFIELD

For over thirty years after its founding, the Congregational Church was the only church in town, but there were, however,

persons of other religious views, from a very early period. There were persons of Baptist sentiment such as John Newton and Matthew Smith who never joined the 'standing order' but held aloof until they could find a church to their taste. As early as 1783 the question of the Baptists paying the minister tax arose and Ebenezer Babcock's rates were abated because he had joined the Baptist Church in Chesterfield. The question came up again with new force when fourteen citizens from the southeast part of the town petitioned to be permitted to pay their minister tax to the support of "Rev. Eleazer Rhodes, a Public Teacher of Piety Religion and Morality and of the Baptist Persuasion." A town meeting was called to act upon this petition "to see if the town will abate the rates of those who call themselves Baptists or any part of them. To see if the town will give the Baptists a little span of time to turn themselves to pay their rates in case the town do not abate their rates." The law had been on the side of the standing order and the town voted "not to abate those rates . . . nor give any further time for payment thereof." The Baptists paid the rates but felt that such enforced payment was persecution. The difficulties in settling a minister in the early days of the town and the trouble arising from the "unhappy differences subsisting in said town occasioned by different sentiment in religion" were in part due to the influence and opinions of the Baptists.

In 1797 a Baptist Church was formed in Partridgefield West Parish (later Hinsdale) and several of the Middlefield Baptists identified themselves with it. The pastor included Middlefield in his field of labor. John Newton was baptized in 1800 and the following year was made deacon. Matthew Smith was baptized in 1801 and Calvin Smith and Solomon Root the following year. At this time the church voted to hold meetings in Middlefield one fifth of the time. Less than two years later it was voted to hold them one third of the time. In 1805 the same vote was repeated, Deacon Newton's house being mentioned as the place.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "John C. Newton". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned centrally below the text block.

It is said that the house of Matthew Smith was similarly used at times. The original law by which all of whatever sentiment were

taxed to support the Congregational Church was modified quite early so far as those who could produce certificates of actual membership in another church were concerned.

The following is a certificate, certifying to the membership of Matthew Smith in the Partridgefield Church:

“Partridgefield, Sept. 6, 1801.

“We the subscribers, Ebenezer Smith, public teacher of a society of the religious sect or denomination called Baptists, in the West parish of Partridgefield and places adjacent, and Joshua Jackson and Hugh Smith, Committee of said society, do hereby certify that Matthew Smith doth belong to said society and that he frequently and usually when able attends with us in our stated meetings for religious worship.

EBENEZER SMITH, *Public Teacher*,

HUGH SMITH, *Committee.*”

JOSHUA JACKSON, *Committee*,

John Newton was a member of the committee of the Hinsdale Church, appointed to sign the certificates of exemption in 1803.

In 1816 a house of worship was erected by the Baptists of Hinsdale. This strengthened the work there and naturally led to the formation of a Baptist Church in Middlefield which movement received hearty co-operation from the Hinsdale brethren and the new church was constituted the following year. The record of this important step reads as follows:

“In the Spring of 1817 the Brethren in Middlefield belonging to the Hinsdale Baptist Church, viewing their local Distance and other inconveniences voted that in their opinion it was best to take measures to be formed into a Distinct Church. Accordingly Deacon John Newton and Matthew Smith applied to the Hinsdale Church in behalf of said Brethren and obtained their approbation by vote that we had their fellowship in being set of as A distinct Church. On the 13th day of July 1817 the Said Brethren voted to send to Chesterfield Baptist Church and Chester and Hinsdale wishing them to send their Elders and faithful Bretheren to Set with us in Council on the 23rd Day of Said July to advise whether it be thought expedient to Constitute them into a Distinct Church or not. Chose Matthew Smith to send letters to said churches.”

Delegates were sent as follows: Six from Chesterfield, two from Chester, and three from Hinsdale.

There were twenty-nine constituent members of the church—twelve men and seventeen women. The list which is here given

includes many of the foremost families in the history of Middlefield.

John Newton and Martha Newton
Matthew Smith and Asenath Smith
Calvin Smith and Anna Smith
Solomon Root and Mary Root
Levi Olds and Lucy Olds
Paine Loveland and Phebe Loveland
William Taylor and Priscilla Taylor

Amariah Ballou and Polley Ballou
David Ballou and Mary Ballou
Clark Martin
Asa Acksdell
Asa Ide
Elizabeth Skinner
Mary Ballou
Elizabeth Durant
Lucy Metcalf
Sarah Johnson
Sarah Smith
Sarah Allison
Louis Freeland

Several of these persons, like the members of the Ballou family, lived in Peru and other neighboring towns.

The church thus constituted called as its first pastor Rev. Isaac Child. May 24, 1818, he was received into membership (though he had apparently been preaching for the church since June 5, 1817), and on June 10 of the same year he was ordained, on the advice of a council called from the churches at Chesterfield, West Springfield, Chester, Hinsdale and Becket. As an indication of the brotherly feeling, the council "voted that Elder Rand (pastor of the West Springfield Church and scribe of the council) wait on the Reverend Mr. Nash (pastor of the Congregational Church in Middlefield) and invite him to walk in the procession and sit with us." Whether Mr. Nash accepted the invitation or not is not recorded. When we recall that the Congregational churches in New England at that time still felt themselves to be the rightfully established form of Christianity, since they represented the faith of the original settlers who held

the charter of government, it would have been a mark of considerable breadth of view, if the pastor of the established church of New England should thus publicly show his approval of a dissenting sect like the Baptists.

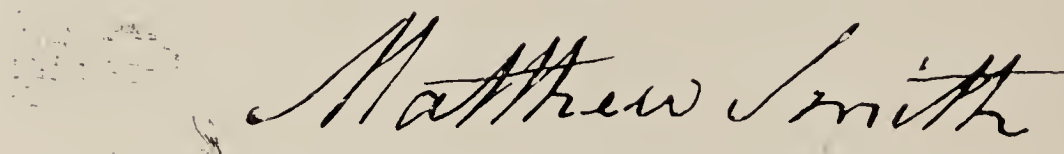
The church voted to Mr. Child the sum of \$200 per annum for his services. The money was raised by assessing each member what was believed to be his just proportion of the total amount. Three assessors were appointed to make out the tax list, and the contribution of any member was currently known as his "minister tax." Thus even the dissenting church preserved the methods and the vocabulary which belonged to the days when the state church received its revenues from taxation. It was customary first to solicit voluntary subscriptions from those who attended the church but who were not members. Then the remaining amount necessary was raised by taxation, levied upon the members according to their ability. The method of assessment was occasionally a source of friction and we find in the records that members sometimes appealed to the church to lighten the burden imposed by the board of assessors.

The contributions seem to have been quite often in arrears and for several years the church voted that any one who had not paid his minister tax by a certain date should give a personal note with interest. In 1836 the church "voted the money (for pastor's salary) be assessed according to what each one is actually worth, and that the assessors endeavor to come at the fact as near as possible and make the tax accordingly." Finally in 1860 the following specific procedure was proposed by Samuel Smith and adopted by the church: "Voted that each member pay his share of necessary expenses of said Society by an equality according to each one's ability—this equality to be ascertained by making the Town Valuation the standard, taking from said valuation each one's indebtedness and adding to the same Real Estate owned by Members in other Towns."

An interesting indication of the way in which the pastor's salary would fall into arrears is found in a receipt given Mr. Child. It reads as follows: "Have received of the Baptist Church Society the sum of four hundred and eight dollars in full of all demands against them for services rendered them from June 5, 1817, to January, 1821." Since Mr. Child's salary was

\$200 a year he would have earned \$700 in the three and one-half years. Apparently less than \$300 had been paid him until this special effort was made to collect the remainder.

Where the church held its services at first is not known. The houses of John Newton and Matthew Smith would have been

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Matthew Smith". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid, with a large initial 'M' and a long, sweeping 'S'.

the natural gathering places. There is no mention in the records of the building of a meetinghouse; but such a building must have been provided at an early date, for Mr. Child was ordained in the meetinghouse June 1, 1818. This church building stood on the knoll south of the road leading east from Blossom Corner, just before the turn is made to the cemetery. A granite monument marks the site. It was a plain building without spire or tower, with a semicircular window in the front gable. On entering one passed through a vestibule into the main audience room. From the vestibule stairs led up to the gallery, and at either end was a small room which could be heated. There was no means of heating the main auditorium. Committees and small gatherings would occupy these small rooms occasionally, but their main purpose was to furnish a comfortable place in which to spend the intermission between the morning and afternoon services on the Sabbath, for in those days men and women made a business of cultivating religion on Sunday. At ten-thirty came the first preaching service. At the close of this the Sunday School met. Then came an hour for rest and conversation with a luncheon consisting of an apple or a slice of bread for hungry children. At two o'clock came the second preaching service after which tired and hungry Christians drove their hungry horses homeward to satisfy the physical demands of man and beast. In the evening a prayer meeting was held either in the church or in a district schoolhouse.

Mr. Child, the first pastor, remained with the church ten years, adding thirty-five members by baptism, and six by letter, nearly doubling the original membership. His spiritual character was accompanied by a lack of worldly wisdom which expressed itself in ways very amusing to his practical parishioners. He was a man of little mechanical skill, as likely to put a button

to fasten a door on the door itself as on the frame, but he was very genial and companionable in his social life, a faithful and earnest preacher of great spiritual power. While pastor he lived in a house on Ridgepole Road, some distance north of where it crosses the road to Worthington. An indication of the affection he inspired was evidenced in the fact that at his death, when his wife was left penniless, the Middlefield Society invited her to make her home with them, which she did, being supported by them as long as she lived. When she died she was buried from the home of Samuel Smith.

The next pastor, Erastus Andrews (father of President E. Benjamin Andrews) was called in 1828 at a salary of \$175, which was increased to \$200 the following year. In addition to his pastoral labors he taught school in Smith Hollow. He was a man of large and impressive stature, full of vigor, and in his short pastorate of two years received twenty-four new members into the church. He boarded with his parishioners during his stay in town. Though young, talented and ardent, full of fiery zeal, he was not distinguished for sound judgment, and as he did not give his hearers strong meat, those who were of full age welcomed his successor, Rev. Cullen Townsend, in 1831. The church in calling him "voted to raise Three Hundred Dollars for preaching the ensuing year if found necessary." Mr. Townsend's great interest was in home missions, and after a year he went to the "far west," which at that time was western New York. He boarded during his pastorate at Matthew Smith's, in the house now occupied by Mr. Sweeney.

In 1832, Rev. Henry Archibald, a vigorous Scotchman and a zealous preacher and temperance agitator, began his labors. His knowledge of the Bible was profound and his ministry was full of blessed results to his charge. He was clear-headed, sound in Christian doctrine and in common with his countrymen generally, tenacious of his own opinions. Yet he was not overbearing but was found by the pastor of the Congregational Church of that period to be a faithful and agreeable co-laborer in the Christian work. The church "voted to leave it to the committee to make the best contract with him that they can" and the result was a salary of \$275. In 1833 the church voted to have the Gleason place, so called for a "parish house." This was doubtless

the old fashioned house now standing just north of Mr. Cottrell's dwelling, where Isaac Gleason, Sr., formerly lived. At one time Mr. Archibald lived north of the Center where Mr. G. E. Cook now lives. Neither this house nor the Gleason place seems to have been regularly used as a parsonage, for the next pastor, Orson Spencer, lived in the old Walter Metcalf house, which once stood a short distance east of the meetinghouse, and in the old Emmons place half a mile south of the Center.

Elder Spencer was pastor from 1837 to 1841. He was greatly esteemed and seems to have been exceptionally devoted and conscientious. He voluntarily reduced his own salary \$100 during the hard times of that period, saying that he had no right to a larger income than his parishioners generally received. In 1841 he astonished the church by resigning, stating in his farewell sermon that he had become a convert to Mormonism. The church showed its sense of responsibility for true doctrine by promptly excommunicating him. On August 29, 1841, it "voted to withdraw Fellowship from Rev. Orson Spencer and his wife Catherine Spencer in consequence of their embracing Mormonism and joining that sect, which we consider is heresy." So conscientiously was this vote observed that when, a few years later, Mr. Spencer returned and lectured on Mormonism, not many of his former parishioners felt it right to go to hear him. The feelings of some who did listen to his remarks have been well expressed by the poet of the Middlefield Centennial celebration, himself formerly a member of the Baptist Church, as follows:

"Just why Elder Spencer a Mormon became
I never could tell, though his story I heard.
But his arguments seemed to me very lame,
And they neither my reason nor sympathy stirred."

In 1841 Rev. Foranda Bestor was called at a salary of \$375. This salary continued during his stay, although in 1843, the vote of the church authorized the committee to "give him Three Hundred and Seventy-Five Dollars if they think he ought to have that sum." During his stay in town he lived a mile east of the Center in an old house opposite the Harvey Root place now owned by Mr. Frank Chipman.

At this time it became imperative to repair the meetinghouse, but when the matter was discussed, it was decided that the old

building was not worth repairing. So in 1844 plans were made looking toward the building of a new church, William W. Leonard, Timothy Root, Ambrose Newton, Morgan Pease and Samuel Smith being appointed a committee to push the project. About a year later, October 20, 1845, we read in the records that “after much examination, deliberation, discussion, consideration and reconsideration a vote was passed that we proceed to build a



THE BAPTIST CHURCH
1846-1903

new house of worship in the year 1846, estimated to cost about sixteen hundred dollars, and that it be located on the town land in the Center or near it.” Solomon Root, Matthew Smith, Ambrose Newton, Milton Combs and Oliver Smith were the building committee. Subscriptions were made by forty-two persons totaling \$1,606.59. The building erected with these funds stood where the horse sheds are now located east of the Center store. A granite monument now marks the site. The entrance was in the center of the front. A vestibule about eight feet wide ran across

the end and at either side stairs led up to the gallery which occupied the space above the vestibule. A square tower surmounted the roof. Into this new building the church moved in 1847. There is no record of any dedication.

The zeal manifested in the building of the new meetinghouse seems to have been simply one of the many movements for improvement about this time. In 1844 the church "voted to raise by Tax funds to pay for reviving the singing to be apportioned the same as the Minister Tax by the last year's assessors." How the money thus raised was expended is not stated. Henry Hawes was choir leader, and about this time musical instruments were first introduced. Mr. Solomon F. Root played the flute for several years. A little later a bass viol was played by Mr. Coleman. The choir sat in the gallery at the rear of the church, and often numbered twenty-five or thirty. The frequent singing schools in town constantly brought fresh recruits into the choir. Watt's hymns, sung to the "Boston Academy" tunes, were used in the early days of the church. Later a book entitled *Carmina Sacra* was introduced.

On May 22, 1850, a new constitution was drawn up and adopted; but it proved unsatisfactory, and in 1855 it was "voted that the Constitution adopted by the Baptist Church and Society, May 22, 1850, be set aside and that business be transacted as before its adoption." In 1850, also, preparations were made for the building of a parsonage. The money was raised by subscription but the church gave instructions that "the proportion of each member be made out on the present year's assessment and presented to each member for their guidance in making their subscriptions for the parsonage." The next year the parsonage was completed. It stood just north of the Congregational parsonage and remained in the possession of the church until purchased by Mrs. Gertrude Pease in 1908.

After the church moved into its new home, it had a series of short pastorates. Volney Church remained only one year, 1848-49, living as did his successor in the house at the Center which stands east of the main highway, a short distance south of the Town Hall. The eccentric Homer Clark proved unworthy and was disciplined and excluded by the church. Orlando Cunningham, John B. Burk and Lewis Holmes each served acceptably

for from three to five years, living during their pastorates at the new parsonage at the Center. During the fifteen years after the building of the new meetinghouse, the church attained its greatest strength. It numbered among its members the leaders in public enterprise and achievement. Most of the important town officers were usually Baptists. The wealth of the members increased so that \$450 and the free use of the parsonage could be granted to the minister. In 1850, thirty-three members were received by baptism; in 1858, thirty-four. The way seemed open for a splendid future for the church. It had over 100 members, many of them influential men of the town.

In 1865, Rev. Joseph M. Rockwood, the last pastor of the church was called at a salary of \$700. For twenty-five years his quiet dignity, high ideals, and spotless life exercised a profound influence on the community. For about ten years the church enjoyed reasonable prosperity. It was in 1880 that Miss Mary A. Rockwood, the beloved daughter of the pastor, went to Burmah as a missionary, only to succumb to the rigors of the climate two years later. The poet of the Centennial the following year, expressed the affection in which she was held by the community, in the following lines:

“And then I think of one I loved
As though she were my child by birth,
The maiden rare who crossed great seas
For God, and sleeps in Burman earth.”

But in the '70's began that change which has so altered the life of the hill-towns of New England. The great rich farming lands of the West, with cheap railway transportation for crops, made it more and more difficult for the farmers in Middlefield to prosper. The younger generation began to look elsewhere for their life work. Farms which for two or three generations had remained in one family began to pass into the possession of strangers. In 1878 the church was able to raise only \$500 for the pastor's salary; in the next decade it sank to \$400. But in the face of these discouragements Mr. Rockwood never lost his serene optimism, never failed to maintain his high ideals, never allowed outer circumstances to conquer his spirit. Finally, in 1890, he resigned, universally respected and loved, a true Christian gentleman who for a quarter of a century had maintained unfalteringly the standard of Christ-like life and service.

After Mr. Rockwood's resignation the church decided not to maintain preaching any longer. The members gave their support to the Congregational Church and attended its services. For four or five years the Baptist Sunday School was maintained; but it soon became evident that the Baptists could best serve the cause by uniting in all the activities of the Congregational Church.

In 1900, when the Congregational meetinghouse was destroyed by fire, the Baptists promptly offered the use of their edifice for the continuance of public worship. During this year it was voted to offer to sell the building to the Congregational Church for \$500, and to contribute the entire proceeds of the sale for repairing and remodeling the building. But eventually the meetinghouse was finally sold to the Congregationalists for \$250. In 1903 it was moved to its present site and joined to the chapel, which had originally been a Methodist meetinghouse. Thus church unity was fitly embodied in the building in which all Christians of Middlefield worship together.

During recent years the church contributed \$350.00 to the Belmont Avenue Church in Springfield, which was the church home of several Baptists formerly residing in Middlefield. In 1908 the surviving members of the society erected granite memorials marking the sites of the first and second Baptist meetinghouses, with suitable exercises of dedication, as a reminder of the devotion and sacrifice of those who formed and supported the Baptist Church in the town. The surviving members are loyal supporters of the cause of Christ in the united church. Of the few hundred dollars of invested funds, a part was given as a permanent endowment of the evangelical church in Middlefield, whatever its future denomination may be. The remainder was given to the Massachusetts Baptist State Convention.

The fact that the Baptist Church was originally organized as a protest against the assumption that all good citizens ought to support the Congregational Church brought out into clear relief a sort of personal independence in religious beliefs which sometimes stood in the way of cordial relations with those of different beliefs. There existed in the tradition of the church a profound disapproval, amounting at times to a species of con-

tempt, for "those Congregationlists." At the same time this very positive attitude of independence created a stalwart character and an untiring activity on the part of many of the Baptists.

Among those whose names deserve especial mention are, of course, the leaders in the formation of the church. John Newton, Matthew Smith, Pain Loveland, and Solomon Root with others believed supremely in the importance of maintaining an honest religious devotion; and they were willing to pay the price.

The Smith family was always a tower of strength in the Baptist Church. Matthew Smith, with his brother Calvin, inculcated in their children a strong sense of loyalty. Of Matthew's descendants, especial mention may be made of his son "Squire" Matthew Smith, and of the latter's son, Matthew, who was one of the foremost citizens of Middlefield, and whose wife was a daughter of Laura Root. Samuel Smith, the youngest son of the first Matthew, joined the church after his marriage, and was one of its staunchest supporters. His unusual capacity for high thinking and intelligent citizenship had a great influence. His oldest daughter, Lucy, who married Ambrose Newton, was another devoted member of the church. As librarian of the town library she for years guided the reading tastes of old and young in Middlefield.

The intellectual traits of Samuel Smith were even more marked in his son, Metcalf John Smith, who like David Mack, was the most distinguished citizen of the town during his life. Largely to him and his father is due the emphasis on broad and idealistic thinking which kept the Baptist Church from sinking to the position of being a mere advocate of a distinctive form of baptism. Metcalf J. Smith was a man who embodied in his life what was best and noblest in the church life. Said one who had felt the power of his teaching and example: "His personality was reflected in the persistent labors of our pastor whose hands he consistently upheld under all circumstances. It was reflected in the molding influence of the church upon its young people. He impressed me as few characters have ever done. He always seemed to me like one from another world lent to our little town by a kind Providence. He represented a type of life and breadth of vision of which some of us might have remained forever ignorant had it not been for him."

Calvin Smith's son, Oliver, was another staunch member of the Baptist Church and one of its deacons. No weather was too inclement for him to make the four mile drive to attend Sunday service. Oliver's oldest son, Milton, was for years the chorister. His unbounded musical enthusiasm kept the choir well filled with good voices and faithful attendants at church. The youngest son, Clarkson, was converted in middle life, and was thereafter an exceptionally generous and loyal supporter of the church.

One of the strongest in her loyalty to Baptist principles was Laura Root, a daughter of Deacon Mack of the Congregational Church. The very fact that she was compelled to differ from her relatives in faith made her especially sensitive. To the end of her life "Grandma Root" was a vehement exponent of the scriptural way of baptism. Her testimonies in prayer meeting or in private conversation were marked by a zeal which bore witness to the profundity of her faith.

Among the many others who deserve mention were Henry Hawes, noted for his leadership of the choir; Solomon F. Root, who kept the Center store, and whose kindly spirit won him hosts of friends; "Aunt Amanda" Church, whose zeal for the Baptist cause was never-failing; Morgan Pease and Harlow Loveland, who served as deacons with rare devotion; Harvey Root, in whom Baptist loyalty and business shrewdness were strangely blended; Charles Wright, who could always be counted upon to serve the church in unobtrusive ways, and Mrs. Arnold Pease, whose class in Sunday School was an institution, and whose knowledge of Josephus introduced extrabiblical considerations rare in those days; Daniel Alderman, whose fine tenor voice made him a welcome member of the choir; Asher Pease and his family, and Clark B. Wright, who could always be counted on to be present at services and at business meetings; Howard Smith, whose interest in the church was constant and eager.

HISTORY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

About the time the first Baptist meetings were held in Middlefield, there began, in the southeast section of the town, another religious movement. As early as 1801 or 1802 the Methodists formed a class under the leadership of Daniel Falley and David

Cross. Among the members of this class were Thomas Ward, Samuel Brown and wife, Jesse Brown and wife, also the Gilberts, Rhoadses, Talcotts, Mrs. Elijah Churchill and Giles Churchill, and at that time or later, the Peltons, Robbinses and Bells. Nathan and Jesse Wright. Mr. Falley subsequently moved to Fulton, New York, and there founded a flourishing Methodist seminary bearing his name. Thomas Ward, who had been a sea captain, overcome with grief at the death of his beloved wife, had with Bible and hymn book gone forth from Boston scarce knowing whither he went. Settling in Middlefield about 1793, he became an active Christian worker, conducting meetings in the absence of the minister, and was known far and wide as "Father Ward." At times in his barn, at others in a barn on the east side of the brook flowing through the meadows in the Den, and sometimes in the Den schoolhouse, meetings were held by various circuit riders until at last a church was formed, which was a part of the Dalton Circuit; afterwards it was a part of the Hinsdale Circuit, and still later this and other churches constituted the Middlefield and Washington Circuit.

In 1827 a movement to build a meetinghouse was started and a site selected. A curious incident occurred when the building began. The two brothers, Nathan and Jesse Wright, were engaged one morning in breaking the ground for the foundations, when a neighbor came and on looking over the ground with them observed that the corner opposite the house of Jesse Wright was a much better location for the church than the one upon which they were working. The brothers then decided that the neighbor's opinion was correct and they at once began the foundations on that site. This is one of the few times when a church site was selected without more or less friction and excitement.

The church was called the "Bethel" and remained and flourished for many years. Here the circuit rider preachers held forth to large congregations with such old-time fervor that at times the neighbors at the top of Churchill Hill, half a mile away, could hear more or less of the sermon. Here many a boy preacher made his first entrance into pastoral life under the fatherly care and guidance of his spiritual leader. On the occasion of quarterly meetings it was not an uncommon site to see sixty teams hitched around this little church, for the "Bethel"

drew its congregation not only from Middlefield but from the neighboring sections of Chester and Worthington as well. In those days its congregation is said to have been as large as that of any other society in town. It was quite the thing for the swains to take their lady friends to the meetings in the Den. Even old Aunt Betty Pinney admitted that when she wanted to hear a down-right good sermon she always went to the "Bethel."

The new ways and unction of the Methodist ministers produced the same results here as elsewhere. The great revival work of 1827-30 was conducted by Rev. Peter C. Oakly and Bradley Shelleck. Cyrus Prindle was one of the successful workers. In this church women had even larger liberty than was accorded them in the Baptist Church and a Miss Barnes is remembered as a preacher of uncommon fervor. There was also a local circuit rider of considerable ability, Rev. Alexander Dickson, grandson of the pioneer settler, James Dickson. Of Rev. Alexander Dickson, a member of another denomination has written, "Mr. Dickson was a tanner by trade, but reconstructed into a Methodist minister, one of the shouting kind." He married Sally Metcalf, a prominent member of the Bethel Church, and spent the latter part of his life in Middlefield.

As early as 1833 there was a faction in this church which thought that the society would be benefitted by moving its house of worship to the Center, and in response to a petition the town of Middlefield voted "that the Methodist Society in Middlefield have liberty to build a house of public worship and horse-sheds for the use of the same on the public ground near the Center meetinghouse." But no action was taken and wiser counsel probably prevailed to prevent the unwise move. But the faction continued agitation and when a committee of town officials reported in 1846 they recommended that the town purchase land of Oliver Blush so that the Methodist Society could build south of the Baptist Church, which, at that time was planning to move to the Center and build a new meetinghouse south of that of the Congregational Society.

It was seven years later, in 1853, that the town voted to permit the Methodist Society to erect a meetinghouse and horse-sheds south of where the town hall now stands. Against the

judgment of the members who lived in the valley, the "Bethel" was taken down and rebuilt on a larger plan at the Center, though, due to difficulties, financial or otherwise, it was many months in reaching completion. The society lost by the change and the correctness of the judgment of the opposition was justified, for, after the removal from the Den, the church never prospered. The strong roots of its power were in the southeast part of the town. It was needed there, for it was accessible



THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
1853-1873

to its constituents in the neighboring sections of other towns. Its necessity at the Center was not so obvious.

For a while the society continued services under Messrs. Shurtleff, Morgan, Boxley, Cobb, Johns and Alexander Dickson. Among the later officers were George Spencer, class leader; John L. Bell, and Mr. Spencer, stewards. Ambrose Smith and Horatio N. Dickson and others were active members. In 1861-62 the society was very much weakened by a large number of deaths and removals occurring not far from the same time. The mem-

bers left were too few to continue the work successfully, and services were finally discontinued some years previous to 1873. In that year the Church brothers bought the property and fitted it up for a vestry and church parlor for the use of the Congregational Society. Later the property was deeded to the church. After the burning of the Congregational Church in 1900 services were sometimes held in the Chapel as it was then called, and when two years later the society bought the Baptist Church for its meetinghouse, the Chapel was moved and joined to the other building on the north side, where it now serves as the Sunday School room of the Middlefield Church.

The principal pastor of the Methodist Society was Rev. Alexander Dickson, who, though not a native of Middlefield, seems to have spent most of his early life there. He learned the tanner's trade, working no doubt, with his father-in-law, John Metcalf, whose business he purchased. As some of the Metcalf's were Methodists, it was probably in the Bethel Chapel in "the Den" that Dickson received the religious inspiration which led him to abandon his trade for that of a minister. After studying at Troy, New York, he became a traveling preacher on various circuits, returning finally to Middlefield to become minister of the Bethel Chapel in its last days.

Dickson's preaching was of the shouting kind, and though he perhaps did not have the intellectual capacity or training of the ministers of the other denominations in Middlefield, he was a zealous, and probably effective, worker in less settled communities. His wife, later known as "Aunt Sally" was an enthusiastic co-worker on the frontier to the north. In 1837 she wrote from a small town in Vermont where the people were "making every effort to get rich," but were "not so well informed as the people in Middlefield." Her husband gives the following brief glimpse of his impressions during the prosperous days of the New England wool growing:

"The preacher in the Baptist Church is a great wool speculator; he has \$40,000 of stock on hand (it is said) now, which is the case, probably in sheep and cattle, horses, etc., and if his preaching is made up on anecdotes and stories, you need not wonder."

"I have a hard field of labor. I preach five times frequently in a week, aside from prayer-meetings. Last week and week before I attended meetings every evening but two. This evening I go four miles to meeting. But the Lord is with me."

CHAPTER XV

MIDDLEFIELD PERSONALITIES AND TRADITIONS

IN THE preceding chapters the development of community and town life among the hills of Middlefield has been traced in a more or less abstract fashion, without any particular emphasis upon the individual characteristics of the people who were concerned in this development. It is the authors' intention in this chapter, through the medium of folklore, anecdote and reminiscence, to make more vivid some of the personalities with whom a first-hand acquaintance was impossible. This treatment will necessarily give only brief sidelights on the people and should not be interpreted as representing complete characterizations.

David Mack, through his resourcefulness and courage in accomplishing the incorporation of Middlefield and later in upholding the authority of the state militia against the insurgents of Shays' Rebellion, stands out sharply as the most prominent man during the first half century of the town's existence. It is rather remarkable that, though he had many lines of activity and was a leader among the early citizens, he was in a measure illiterate. Being the oldest son in a large family he had been able to attend school but eight weeks in all. He realized his ignorance, however, and to remedy it he was not ashamed to attend the district school near his house, even sitting in the same classes with his children. It is said that his young son, David, was always much elated when he was able to get the better of his father in spelling.

In making the most of his business opportunities, however, David Mack seems to have needed no schooling. He established the first store in town, and opened branches in other places. He financed the business ventures of the first blacksmith and the first harness and saddle maker. In the early days he bought wood ashes and manufactured potash. He kept tavern at his house a few years and was very active in securing good roads.

He traded in real estate and was interested in many financial enterprises. Thus from a condition of poverty,—for he is said to have come from Connecticut with nothing but his ox-team and his axe,—he became comparatively wealthy. Nor was this accomplished by hoarding his money, for his gifts in support of the Congregational Church, of educational institutions and other worthy causes amounted during his long life to over \$70,000 in addition to many other unknown amounts given to help young people in obtaining an education.

It is to be presumed from this recital that David Mack was naturally thrifty, and this seems to be verified by an incident told by Rev. Mr. Bisbee, who was a frequent visitor at the Mack homestead. One evening as a group sat about the great fireplace eating apples, some one threw parings into the fire. Quickly seizing the tongs, the old deacon rescued some large pieces from the flames, remarking as he did so, “Something will eat that.”

Deacon Mack’s land adjoined that of Andrew Meacham, and in the early days a dispute arose over the location of the boundary line between them. The deacon had already, for some reason, incurred Mr. Meacham’s dislike, and when this dispute was settled in favor of Mr. Mack, this ill will was naturally intensified. So strong did this feeling become that whenever Deacon Mack engaged in public prayer Mr. Meacham would rise from his seat and walk out of the meetinghouse. Once when Meacham protested to Solomon Ingham that he could find nothing good in that man, Mr. Ingham remarked dryly, “Well, Meacham, he can do one thing, he can cast out devils.”

Though a strong upholder of the Congregational faith, Deacon Mack was unsuccessful in keeping all his ten daughters in the proper denominational path. In addition to “Grandma Root,” the youngest daughter, who was a staunch supporter of the Baptist Church, her elder sister, Lois Robbins, had previously followed her husband into the Baptist denomination in their frontier home in New York State. On her next visit to her childhood home, her good father was moved to inquire why she had “turned Baptist,” and her ready reply was, “Because you gave me a Baptist Bible.”

“And Deacon Newton, straight and stout,
Who knew his mind and spoke it out.”

This characterization of the Baptist leader was probably emphasized in the mind of the poet of the Middlefield Centennial by the following incident. On one occasion Mr. Newton had advocated some policy in the church which met with violent opposition. The pastor brought the opposing factions together and got them to agree to support the majority vote on the matter, when that should be determined. The vote went against Deacon Newton. The pastor thinking to consecrate the formal agreement in a tactful way, asked Deacon Newton to lead in prayer for God's blessing upon the decision just made. To this Deacon Newton with sturdy honesty replied, "I can't pray and I won't pray."

The good deacon's irascibility was demonstrated upon another occasion. The story goes that one day he went into the field to obtain some information from the boys who were working a short distance away. As he left the farmyard the old turkey gobbler followed at his heels like a dog. After going a little way the deacon stopped and shouted his question to the boys. This shout excited the old gobbler who raised his cry of "Gobble, gobble, gobble" at just the instant that one of the boys was answering, with the result that Deacon Newton could not hear a word that he said. Again the deacon called and as before the old turkey replied drowning out the answer to the question. When upon repetition the same thing occurred a third time, he he could endure interruption no longer, and with a vicious swing of his cane he smote off the head of the intruder. "There," ejaculated Mr. Newton, with some heat, "You'll never gobble again."

Israel Pease, of Enfield, Connecticut, who settled on Ridgpole Road, was the ancestor of many families of that name in Middlefield, and his farm has always been in the hands of his descendants, in late years in the line of Harvey Root. Israel's son, Dan, first settled several miles north near the Peru line, but in 1821 he left this farm to his son, Dan, and purchased the Blossom Tavern property, which included the still which had been set up by Dr. Coleman, and was one of the best farms in the community. Of him a prominent citizen once said, "Mr. Pease was very hospitable in every way. It was difficult to pass his house without receiving an invitation to call and drink cider and look

at his stock of cattle and sheep which were always good specimens.’’

Dan Pease was a man of excellent business judgment and a good provider for his family. As he prospered he purchased farms in the neighborhood of his own land which he presented to his sons, Walter, Eldridge, Morgan and Arnold, when they married. To his daughters he gave a thousand dollars each when they married,—the purchasing value of which was several times more then than it would be to-day. He thus had the satisfaction of seeing five sons and five daughters in homes of their own within the town.

That he was a man of decided opinions is illustrated by an anecdote which has come down from very early days. It seems that there was a public trial of a case of church discipline in which his brother, Israel, was a witness. Israel was of a different temperament from his brother, and his testimony, in Dan’s opinion, was so indefinite and unconvincing that after the hearing was over, Dan got hold of him, drew him aside, and in a partially subdued voice which choked with indignation, exclaimed, ‘‘Is’rul, Is’rul, I’d be suthin, or I’d be nuthin, but I wouldn’t be a cussed fool.’’

Probably the descendants of Captain Nathan Wright, through the Dan Pease and Nathan Wright, Jr., lines, are more numerous in Middlefield to-day than those of any other pioneer, but all of them except his grandson, Clark B. Wright, bear other surnames. Captain Wright purchased a large portion of the meadows above Glendale Falls on the Den Stream, while his brother, Jesse, purchased the remaining portion. The Wrights were among the foremost supporters of the Bethel Chapel which stood nearly opposite the Jesse Wright house, and for some years ‘‘the Den,’’ though quite difficult of access, was the center of a religious activity which had a wide circle of influence.

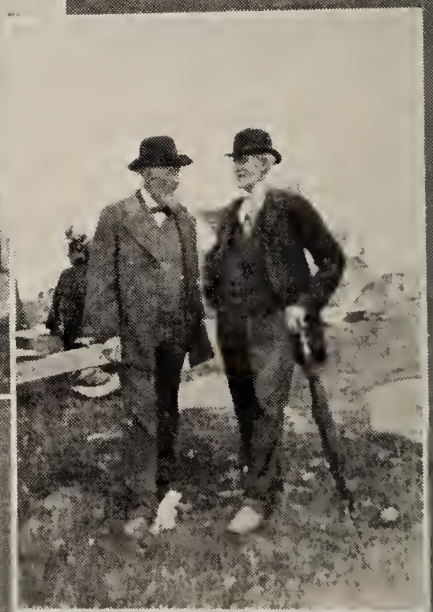
Captain Nathan Wright’s son, Nathan, who succeeded his father, was a man, of vigorous mental powers and high moral character. In his later years he was something of a recluse, seldom being seen by visitors and passers-by. It was perhaps this characteristic that led him to train his horse to act without driver. In the morning the children would drive with him to the schoolhouse a quarter of a mile away, turn him

around and send him back home alone. In the afternoon Mr. Wright would harness him again and start him toward the schoolhouse, where he would wait until school was out and bring the youngsters safely home.

It is said that one inquisitive small boy who had never seen Mr. Wright was determined to get sight of him. One day when visiting the farm he seized the opportunity, when no one was looking, to peek through the key-hole of the bedroom door, and was much terrified when he beheld a bright blue eye staring right at him from the other side of that key-hole.

At the extreme southern point of the township where the three counties of Hampshire, Hampden and Berkshire meet, the Westfield River makes a sharp bend around the northern spur of Mt. Gobble. This picturesque spot, later recognized as the gateway to Berkshire and the West, was locally known as "the Gulf." Here settled Thomas Root, of Enfield, Connecticut, on the early road from Chester Factories to Middlefield Center which used to pass this Farm. Two sons and four daughters married and settled in the town, and as their mother was a sister of Israel Pease, another strain of the Pease blood was thus widely diffused throughout the community. The two sons, Solomon and Daniel, married so soon after the family located here that their father built them a double log house some distance back from the river, the foundations of which can still be seen. The eternal feminine is humorously evident in the tradition that Solomon's wife felt much superior to Daniel's wife because the window in her end of the house had one more pane of glass than the window in the other end.

Daniel Root, who succeeded to his father's farm, replaced his log home with what was known as "the old red house" until it was burned a few years ago. When the Pontoosuc Turnpike was laid out right past his door he had better communication with the outside world than anyone else in town, but this advantage disappeared when the Western Railroad bought out the turnpike company. Daniel Root's third wife was Anna (Smith) Martin, the mother of the late Thomas Martin of Hartford, Connecticut. Her lovable Christian character made a marked impression upon the people of that locality, especially during the building of the railroad when some of the workers boarded at the Root home.



HARLOW LOVELAND
ORRIN WHEELER
AND
HARRY PEASE

HOWARD SMITH E. JAMES INGHAM THOMAS MARTIN

MRS. MARTIN HAUCK

E. JAMES INGHAM
AND
GEORGE HOLCOMB

Thomas Martin, who lived with his mother and step-father for a few years, was fond of recalling how one day when the old folks were at church he went strolling down by the brook where he discovered a large trout swimming lazily about in a quiet pool. Forgetting all about the sacredness of the day, he rushed for his fish pole, hastily dug a few worms, and hastening back to the brook, was fortunate enough to hook the big fish. When he informed the family of his good luck, his step-father said sternly, "Thomas, after supper you will meet me in the barn. I will settle with you for fishing on Sunday." But the fish which Thomas had to exhibit was of unusual size, and after his mother had cooked it for supper and they had all eaten heartily, there was no more talk of the settlement in the barn.

Above the old Root farm lived Solomon Root's father-in-law, "Granter Selden," at what is now the Alderman place. When the latter died, Solomon came into possession of his farm. Here were born his four sons, Solomon, Timothy, Harvey and Selden, all of whom lived in Middlefield. Solomon, Jr., moved to the Center where he kept store for many years in what is now the Cody house. He was especially popular with the children because he would sell them more raisins for a penny than would the Mack store across the way.

Solomon Root's wife, Laura Mack, became a fervent Baptist, and at times was quite outspoken against the standing order. It happened that when Mr. Selden Cone wanted to join the Congregational Church he seemed to have the blameless if not strictly orthodox desire to combine the benefits of rival creeds, for he requested the minister to baptize him by immersion. This the minister agreed to do. When "Grandma Root" heard of it she remarked, much to the amusement of her Congregationalist relatives, "those Congregationalists would compass heaven and earth to make one proselyte." In her later years, however, she became more tolerant toward the church of her childhood, and, after attending a meeting in Hinsdale with some of her relatives, admitted that the Congregationalists were a pretty good sort after all.

Harvey Root, located on the Israel Pease place. He managed several farms for his father-in-law, Dan Pease, and was a large producer of butter and cheese. During the times when there was

a demand in Connecticut for men who could lay stone walls, he with others went down in the spring with yokes of oxen and engaged in this laborious but well paid work until late in the fall. Root was a young man of unusual physical endurance and his reputation as a "waller" was such that John Ferris, of Danbury, for whom he had worked, bought his oxen and paid him a bonus of fifty dollars not to return to Danbury to do "walling."

As has already been indicated, a great many of the early families of Middlefield either emigrated entirely after a few years stay or left only one or two representatives in successive generations to reap the benefits of the pioneer work already done. Even the prosperous David Mack, the first of his name to arrive, was the last of his name to survive, his brothers, sons and six of his ten daughters having moved to other towns. Several families, however, seem to have adapted themselves to local conditions so well that a number of groups of families arose, the high watermark of this development being about 1850. At this date there were twelve different Smith families of the Calvin and Matthew lines, seven by the name of Root, six of Church, and five of Pease. The large number of married daughters in the Pease and Root families, and also in the Wright and Metcalf families, settling in the town, made those family representations really larger than appears in the census of 1850.

Calvin Smith had the unusual good fortune of seeing his six sons settle within the town in a locality where farms near one another could be acquired. Calvin lived on the top of the eastern ridge where the Worthington Road crosses the Ridgepole Road, and was succeeded by his son, Ambrose. Obadiah Smith lived a short distance north on Ridgepole Road. Though all dwellings on this place had disappeared by the middle of the century, the locality is still called the "Diah Smith place." Two other sons, Asa and Orrin, choose the valley lands along the Worthington Road known as "Smith Hollow," while the intervening upland between these farms and their father's along this highway was taken up by the two remaining brothers, Oliver and Ebenezer. Adjoining Calvin Smith on the west was his brother, Matthew, with another large family, so that even as late as 1850 it was possible to go along the Worthington Road for three miles past land owned by members of this family.

In the remote valley of "Smith Hollow" the descendants of Calvin Smith and their neighbors had a community life of their own. The revival of the soapstone quarrying and the wooden bowl industry of their neighbor, Everett, raised momentary hopes of the formation of a considerable village, but the distance from the railroad was an effective deterrent to such development, and agriculture remained the fundamental pursuit of this region. Lawrence Smith, son of Orrin, was a nurseryman and orchardist whose skill was later employed by the poet, William Cullen Bryant, on his farm in Cunnington. The Ebenezer Smith farm, under his son, Howard Smith, became one of the most productive farms of Middlefield. Deacon Oliver Smith, a pillar in the Baptist Church, was succeeded on the farm by his son, Clarkson, who carried it on with success. He had an extensive "sugar bush" and produced large quantities of maple sugar and syrup.

The disadvantages of living in the remote part of the town is well illustrated in the following remark of one of the town wits at the Center. The Smith Hollow people were apt to be late in their attendance upon meetings of all kinds at the Center, as can be readily appreciated by anyone who has traversed "Smith Hollow Hill" and the other lesser inclines which separated them from the village. On one occasion the aforesaid wit expressed his vexation over the non-appearance of the tardy ones in the picturesque observation that "on the second Day of Judgement, along about half past five in the afternoon, those Smith Hollow folks would just be coming up by Aunt Betty Pinney's."

The Matthew Smith farm became a center from which went abroad a powerful influence for good. Matthew Smith, the pioneer, one of the founders of the Baptist Church in Middlefield, was a prominent public man, serving as selectman, justice of the peace, captain of militia and representative to the General Court. In most of these fields of activity he was followed by his son, Matthew, who acquired a farm a mile south of his father's. He had the distinction of being a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1854. The youngest son, Samuel, followed his father at the old homestead, giving up the opportunity of a college education to take care of his parents in their declining years. But with the education he had already



HENRY FERRIS AND WALTER CHURCH



SOLOMON F. ROOT AND EDWIN McELWAIN



LESTER ROOT



MATTHEW SMITH

ORRIN PEASE



obtained he became a very useful citizen of the town, teaching school with marked success in Middlefield and in neighboring villages, and serving as leading member of the School Committee for many years. He was a strong supporter of higher education and among his children were some of the best teachers which the youth of Middlefield have ever had. Foremost among these was Metcalf John Smith, whose services as teacher, school supervisor, town official, helpful neighbor, conciliator and friend have been so fully recounted in previous chapters as to need no further mention here.

Matthew Smith, son of Matthew Smith, Jr., and eighth of that name in direct line from the emigrant ancestor of 1637, was a very energetic and generous citizen of Middlefield for many years. He kept store at the Center for a while. He greatly aided the Highland Agricultural Society in its earliest days by the generous gift of a large and sightly tract of land near the village for a Fair Ground. Later when opposition developed to the incorporation of the society at Middlefield, he represented the interests of the town before a committee of the General Court and secured for his native town the right to be the duly appointed spot for the annual cattle show. He was a staunch member of the Baptist Church and served several years as selectman and for one term as representative to the General Court. His brusque and outspoken honesty, combined with his good judgment and public spirit, made him exceptionally influential in town affairs.

The McElwain family has held a prominent position among the leading citizens of Middlefield since the town was founded. The late Jonathan McElwain was prominent in all local enterprises, having served as town clerk for over forty years, for many years as secretary of the Highland Agricultural Society, and as deacon and superintendent of the Sunday School of the Congregational Church. His father before him was selectman for many years and also a representative to the General Court.

Among local young men of talent is remembered Marvin Robbins, who, prevented by ill health from sharing in the activities of the life on the farm, studied to improve his opportunities. He learned "phonography," the short-hand of his day, and became so successful a teacher of the subject that one of his

pupils became a court stenographer in California. Robbins tried his hand at landscape and portrait painting in which he attained considerable proficiency. Not a few of his canvases have graced the walls of homes in Middlefield and elsewhere. Two of his works are reproduced in this volume.¹ When the art of photography was first discovered Robbins tried his hand at this work and produced some very creditable daguerreotypes.

The Church brothers were substantial citizens, upholders of all worthy public enterprises, and pillars of the church like their father before them. How they supported the musical interests as well as the material welfare of the Congregational Society, providing parsonage and chapel, has been fully told in a previous chapter. Their successful manufacturing establishments in Factory Village afforded employment for many happy families in Factory Village, whose welfare was not forgotten by their employers. In a community largely devoted to agriculture the business ventures of the Church brothers seem to have been a matter of general interest. It is said that after the Civil War the company, foreseeing a scarcity of wheat purchased a very large stock of flour at eleven and twelve dollars a barrel which they later sold for twenty dollars and fifty cents a barrel. As this was a dollar below the Pittsfield price, there were customers at the Hollow store from all the country round, including some from the Berkshire metropolis.

While the Churches gave their entire attention to their woolen manufacturing, the Blushes, who were also engaged in the same line and in a wood-turning industry as well, lived more in the manner of the English country squires, being fond of outdoor sports, hunting and fishing, with its outlay of dogs and horses, and with its hospitable entertainment and good cheer. William D. Blush was a connoisseur of fine horses, and the teams which he drove were matters of pride to himself and his neighbors. The Blush vehicle was always watched with admiration as it arrived at church on Sunday morning.

On the top of Johnnycake Hill, in the old deserted house of Captain Elisha Mack, now standing, lived Captain Ambrose Loveland, grandson of the pioneer, Malachi Loveland, who built the homestead lower down on the hill. Captain Loveland was

¹ See illustration page 584.

known as an able moderator at town meetings, a singing master, and a leader in founding the Highland Agricultural Society, but by some he is remembered particularly for his fondness for superintending the marching on public occasions, such as the early days of Cattle Show, when the presence of a fife and drum corps gave opportunity for a grand review. The good citizens had cause to remember one Fourth of July celebration when the usual picnic was held on the knoll in the pasture north of the Fair Grounds where there was then a grove of large trees. Captain Loveland may have been an adept in military tactics against a human enemy, but he seems to have lacked judgment in dealing with the hostile forces of nature. In the face of a threatening thundershower he insisted in marshalling the assemblage and marching them up to the Fair Grounds for the preliminary exercises of saluting the flag, with the result that a tremendous onslaught from the skies, catching them unprepared, caused complete havoc in the commissary department and irreparable damage to the gay trappings of the women marchers.

On quite a different occasion, Captain Loveland, perhaps with this experience in mind, had more regard for weather conditions and the comfort of the people under his charge. His executive talent made his services often desired as a funeral director, an office which he enjoyed filling, but his orders were sometimes given with a military bluntness which under the circumstances was somewhat unusual. At one funeral where he was officiating the imminence of a shower induced him to hurry proceedings by announcing in his characteristic manner: "The corpse is now on exhibition in the arbor, the mourners will please step lively."

It was doubtless during the days of Captain Loveland that the town used the "old hearse" on funeral occasions. This dreadful affair is described by those who recall it as a sort of crate with top and black side curtains, mounted on a spring wagon. The depressing aspect of this contraption in general and the way the mountain breezes caused the somber curtains to flap and wave exposing the casket to view, made the vehicle a reproach and a byword in the community. This continued until certain of the young and determined spirits in the town stole the hearse one night and made it the fuel for the bonfire which celebrated the joy of the participants over its disappearance.

Speaking of funerals recalls the fact that during the earlier portion of the nineteenth century the demand for coffins in Middlefield and the surrounding towns was supplied by Deacon William W. Leonard, a farmer, carpenter and joiner living a quarter of a mile west of the Center. The coffins he made from basswood boards, stained with lampblack, furnished with japanned trimmings and lined with bishop lawn. They were sold at such a low figure, (three to five dollars) that almost anyone could afford to have one. The story goes, however, that when Uriah Church, Jr., and his wife were laid to rest within a week of each other, coffins costing from seven to eight dollars apiece were provided, an extravagance which scandalized the neighborhood.

Not far from the farm of Captain Loveland was the Solomon Ingham homestead, in its latter days known as "the pest house." Mr. Ingham, who was the first town clerk and prominent in local affairs, was a man often preoccupied or absent-minded, and his son Alexander used to tell how as a boy he once put his father to a psychological test on this point. Milking time having come, his father sent him to fetch the milk pail, but he returned with a market basket which he casually handed his father as he sat down

Solomon Ingham

to milk. Mr. Ingham proceeded as usual, not noticing that the milk was streaming down his legs, while the boy rolled upon the ground, overcome with uncontrollable laughter. "Alec, Alec, what are you laughing at?" questioned his father, and he had to repeat the query several times before the boy was able to control his shouts long enough to point out the absurdity of what his father was doing. If Alexander was punished for his experiment, he doubtless learned that there were some moments when his father was anything but absent-minded.

Deacon Alexander Ingham is well remembered by the older citizens as a man of deep religious zeal and a practical educator. He studied at Westfield Academy and is said to have taught select school at an early date. He was a tailor by trade and at one time had several women in his employ in his tailor shop in the ell of his house at the Center. He became prosperous enough

to help finance the woolen industry of Uriah Church, and in his later days he was looked after by the Church brothers who secured for him the position of deputy postmaster, which he held for many years.

He was a picturesque figure in his later days, a slender, stooped form in high silk hat and Camlet cloak, with cape, walking with a cane in each hand. It was his custom to repair to the grove south of the meetinghouse for a season of prayer, and it was occasionally the delight of some of the small boys of the town to climb high up in the nearby trees where they could not be seen and outdo in shouting the Deacon's loud beseechings. Another joke that leaves a pleasanter remembrance was one in which Uncle Sam was called in to play a prominent part. The originator, having picked up a card containing an offer to send sample calling cards to any one requesting them, became an agent for their sale. He conceived the idea of having these samples sent to every one in town. With the help of others the letters were so written that all the samples would arrive on the same day at the post office. The appointed day found all the school children of the village and many of the townspeople gathered to watch the excited Deacon as he sorted out the extra bag of mail on the long table which he formerly used for tailoring. This operation took so long that the children, much to their delight, were late to the afternoon session of their school.

The small boys of the village were not by any means malicious, for, though they found delight in teasing the deacon, they also found pleasure and an outlet for animal spirits in deeds of helpfulness. There lived opposite the Baptist Church Old Aunt Priscilla Steward, who though a most saintly and lovable soul had been burdened with a cruel and intemperate husband, whose irregular habits and more irregular employment had brought her to poverty. It is said that Benjamin Steward would hang the dog up over the fire just for meanness and get up in the night and sharpen the carving knife to frighten his wife. But she was uncomplaining and even when he once turned her out of doors at night she sat on the woodpile and braided a straw hat as calm as a clock with never a word of rebuke. And when at last her unkind spouse had gone to his reward the good woman was heard to say, "I ought to have been more patient

with him." So when "Aunt Steward" was left alone in want, it was the boys of the village who brought her firewood, and split and piled it up too. They would also start collecting money to help her out and many a time the poor woman would have suffered had not the youngsters looked after her needs.

Associated with Deacon Ingham in the postal service was his contemporary in the church, Deacon Amasa Graves. In his later years Deacon Graves lived at the Ingham house and carried the mail back and forth from the station to the Center. The two deacons thus represented as near a union of church and state as usually appears in a country town, and the fact that both wore stovepipe hats about their regular business unconsciously gave a dignity to the postal service which was somewhat unusual. Deacon Graves was the first man to carry the mail in a carriage, and his white horse and buggy and tall hat are well remembered by those who lived along the road to the station.

Another member of the Graves family, famous locally in his time, was Dwight Graves, who was an accomplished singer, player of the bass viol and leader of the choir of the Congregational Church. Though somewhat temperamental like most people who have the gift of song, and liable to offense when his efforts appeared not to be fully appreciated, he served very acceptably in various capacities in the choir of the Congregational Church for forty years.

One of the quaint characters of early days was "Aunt Betty" Pinney, doubtless the daughter of Deacon John Pinney. She was a tall gray-eyed spinster who lived alone the last twenty years of her life in a little house which stood opposite the cemetery. Though a tailoress by trade, she also made bedquilts and knitted stockings. She is said to have cut holes in her tablecloths so that visitors could see how skilfully she had mended them.

"Aunt Betty" was plain in speech and independent in thought and action. She used to say concerning her attendance at church that when she did not care much either way, she went to the Baptist Church which was near by; when she wanted to air her clothes she went to the Congregational Church, but when she wanted a down-right good meeting she went to the Methodist Chapel in the Den.

“Aunt Betty” once had a jackknife which John Spencer, a boy who lived near by, was allowed to take in his hand and admire. She told him one day that when she died he should have the knife. The boy had probably often seen the sexton digging graves in the cemetery. After hearing of the good fortune that was to come to him he was gone for a while, but returned to “Aunt Betty” and told her that he had dug her grave. Tradition says that the good woman was so pleased that she gave him the knife at once.

A well remembered resident of the village was “Aunt Sally Dickson,” the wife of the Methodist minister, enthusiastic in religion, and quaint and voluble in speech. If a minister had a ready flow of language and was an earnest preacher, she characterized him as having “wings.” Once when a candidate preached a rather lengthy sermon she observed “his crank is too long,” and the circulation of this saying no doubt had considerable influence in the decision not to choose him as a pastor. Once when some of the young folks were having supper at her house, and burned their mouths on her hot mince pie, she is remembered to have remarked, “Quite a comfortable pie.”

Living alone in her later years her originality manifested itself in a decorative way, and her parlor became a veritable museum of curiosities. There were hair flowers, and festoons of eggshells which were adorned with roses cut from wall paper and covered with a coat of varnish. Once when Orrin Pease was going by she rushed out to ask him to pull out some white hairs from his horse’s tail so that she could complete a false front she was making. It would have been interesting to hear Orrin’s remarks on this unusual incident.

The mention of Orrin Pease brings us to one of the last of the original characters of a type that is fast passing from rural New England. He was a bachelor who lived with his sister, Jane, a short distance north of the village on the old James Dickson farm. In his youth he was an active, dapper fellow, who fiddled for the country dances, but as he grew older he became less careful as to dress, allowing his hair and beard to grow as they would for long periods. In addition to his side lines of blacksmithing and cider making, Orrin discovered a demand for charcoal, and manufactured this product for some

years with considerable profit. As a farmer, however, he did not readily take up with new ideas. He would not use modern horse-rake with a seat, fearing that in case of a runaway he would not be able to extricate himself quickly enough; he preferred to walk behind the old-fashioned type of rake without wheels, lifting it by main strength at the windrows. He also refused to ride on a mowing machine, always walking behind the cutter bar.

Orrin was a well known figure among the wits who frequented the village store, and his droll remarks were always listened to with interest, and widely repeated. Upon returning from Chester after viewing a disastrous railroad wreck, he remarked in the course of his narration which he desired to make impressive: "It's a wonder that b'iler didn't blow up. Why, I've known them b'ilers, when there w'n't a drop of water in 'em, to bust and kill people for miles around." Not being one who was inspired by the beauties of nature, he could not understand the request of a citizen who enjoyed the view of the village from Pelton Hill and who asked his permission to cut down one or two trees in his wood lot which obstructed this view. "Want to see the Center do ye?" was his reply. "Well, if you want to see it, some day when you are over to the Center, why don't you look at it?"

The earliest anecdotes of Middlefield settlers tell of their experiences with wild animals with which they had to contend in trying to establish themselves in the forested hills and valleys. It was not necessary in those days to roam widely to encounter them. In order to have crops to harvest Solomon Ingham frequently had to get up in the night to drive the bears out of his garden. David Mack on the other hand, assumed the offensive and gained some reputation as a hunter. Once when he was in pursuit of a large deer in the deep snow, the animal, turning suddenly upon him, pressed his antlers against Mack's breast, at the same time planting his feet upon his snowshoes. In this perilous position David with difficulty drew his hunting knife and passed it across the deer's throat. The deer retaliated with a terrific blow of his hind hoof upon David's forehead, and both contestants sank unconscious to the ground. After an hour, however, David regained consciousness, with the thought that he

was dead, but soon realized that he was alive and that it was the deer which had succumbed in the encounter.

The names of certain localities within the township, such as "Bear Mountain," "Wildcat Ledge" and "The Den," certainly suggest that these places were once the haunts of unfriendly creatures, but only in the case of the last named have we a verification of the appropriateness of the name. "The Den Stream" is said to have received its name from an experience of Captain Thomas Ward. One evening when walking down toward the Jesse Wright place, a large black dog brushed past him on the narrow road. He paid no attention to this incident until two more black dogs brushed past him, when he concluded that they must be bears. This was verified the following day when the tracks of the animals were followed to the rocky hillside above the Den Stream north of the old Churchill place, where a den of black bears was discovered. Another version is that the stream was named from the discovery of a den of snakes in the same region, a number of snakes being found coiled together in a writhing mass.

A more thrilling experience, which must have occurred at an earlier date was that of John Gordon, who lived in what is now known as the Holcomb Hill region, just south of the Middlefield line. He had been in "the Den" one cool autumn day, helping a neighbor slaughter his hogs, and started home on horseback early in the evening, taking with him a torch from the fire. He had not gone far when he was attacked by a pack of wolves. He kept them off for a time with his torch. Finally thinking to get rid of them once for all, he detached from his saddle a large piece of fresh meat, and threw it to the ravenous creatures. There was a moment's respite while the pack were snarling over this tidbit, but this only whetted their appetites and they were soon snapping at his horses flanks more savagely than ever. For nearly two miles he kept the animals at bay with his torch while he encouraged his horse up the hillside trail, reaching the house in safety just as his steed sank exhausted at the door.

The days of "raisings" furnish a number of anecdotes, most of which seem to be connected with the drinking customs of those days. Probably the general use of liquor on such occasions, which was furnished free, gave rise to unusual incidents

the narration of which under the circumstances would be given wide circulation. That the raising of a building in the old-fashioned way was not unattended with danger is indicated by the death of Alpheus Russell, one of the early builders, in the raising of his own barn. There is no reason to suppose that he was the workman, who after having helped himself too liberally to stimulants, shouted, "See me walk on the dildin" as he attempted unsuccessfully to walk aloft on a top beam. Whoever he was, his fatal ending has been handed down as a horrible example of the evils of intemperance, against which Deacon Alexander Ingham started his vigorous campaign about 1830.

An incident which is no doubt typical of the merrymaking at "raisings" occurred at the erection of the house of William Church on the West Hill in 1834. Young Alexander Dickson, a nephew of Mr. Church, and later a Methodist minister, was just riding up on horseback with a jug of spirits to replenish the depleted supply, when a sportive youth from Washington also on horseback, at an opportune moment seized the jug and dashed up the road toward his native heath. Alexander pursued in haste and the level stretch along the West Hill ridge saw as furious a race as ever took place on the Cattle Show grounds. The Washingtonian was overtaken and the riders raced back to the starting point amid the applause of the interested crowd when they saw that the brown jug had been recaptured by its Middlefield owner. Such exploits as these, no doubt, enabled Dickson about twenty years later to discharge efficiently his duties as official dispenser of spiritous liquors for medicinal purposes during a brief period of state prohibition. A former prominent Middlefield resident recalls his impressions of this same occasion as a small boy. It seems that he followed the example of his elders in the use of liquid refreshments for on his homeward walk down the West Hill the "thank-you-ma'ams" rose in front of him to such an extent that he thought he was going up hill instead of down. When he finally reached home his parents were mystified at his actions and condition until vomiting revealed the source of the disturbance.

An incident which is told in connection with the raising of Deacon Newton's barn on the north road occurred at a much earlier date. Among those who attended were John Pinney,

sometimes called "Deacon," and his neighbors, Captain John Ward and Andrew Meacham. The "Deacon," being one who was easily overcome by liquor, was often a victim of the jokes of his sport-loving neighbors. As the "raising" progressed Meacham and Ward watched with amusement Mr. Pinney as he sampled the liquid refreshments from time to time, as they expected to have some fun at his expense, and were somewhat disappointed to find when the work was over that he had disappeared. As they were leisurely returning home, Meacham on horseback and Captain Ward on foot, they came upon Pinney lying by the roadside apparently the worse for his indulgence of the afternoon. Being unable to walk or even stand, the "Deacon" was lifted onto Meacham's horse, and with Meacham on behind to steady him and Ward leading the animal, they proceeded slowly toward Pinney's home, passing their own dwellings on the way. As they drew up to the doorstep, the "Deacon" straightening himself, suddenly slid gracefully from the horse, and remarked with huge enjoyment, "There boys, you're a couple of cussed fools."

As a result of the state laws regarding military training in force during the early part of the last century, "training days" occurred at stated periods. On these occasions certain citizens who were officers in the militia appeared in uniform and put their friends and neighbors through the drill. Among the officers remembered are Captain Orrin Millard, Lieutenant Milton Ingham and Ensign John Ward. David Mack, Jr., who was a major in the Massachusetts troops during the War of 1812, became a general of militia, and directed tactics on a larger scale in other localities. The music for the drill was furnished by a fife and kettle drum, the latter being played at one time by Warren Wheeler. At least twice the Center resounded with the din of a sham battle, events which elicited from the small boys much admiration and patriotic enthusiasm, and caused as much excitement as the more serious military maneuvering of Shays' Rebellion.

The muster ground, located just north of the meetinghouse, was sold to the town by Oliver Blush as early as 1793 when the only buildings at the Center were the meetinghouse and Blush's Tavern. Blush certainly lost nothing by this step. This land

with its generous outcropping of bed rock was worthless for any other purpose, and its proximity to the tavern gave his bar a monopoly of the patronage of the town's people in the general jollification which took place after the drill was over. To at least one of the older generation the remembrance of the delicious smell, and perhaps the taste, of the toddy served on these occasions lingered vividly into the twentieth century.

Before the time when overseers were appointed to look after the poor, it was the custom to auction off the support of town paupers to the lowest bidder at town meeting. Although the lowest bidder gave a bond to the selectman for proper care of the poor, this practice was open to abuse, as it was a temptation to make the low bid yield an undue profit at the expense of the unfortunates. The poor are pictured as attending the meetings and shivering with apprehension during the bidding as their comfort for the coming year was largely dependent upon the character and disposition of the low bidder. Sometimes, however, the winner got the worst of it as in the case of Uncle Runey Matoon of Washington, a man of generous disposition, who had charge of the poor one year. His remark that the town charges had had "a devilish good living" indicated that the care he had given them was not recompensed by the low bid he had made.

There was one unusual problem concerning the town poor which required the exercise of inter-town diplomacy. Among the dependents of Middlefield was Betty Crowell, daughter of a pioneer who lived on the West Hill, while in Washington lived an old friend of Betty, Russell West, a former resident of Middlefield, now a town charge. It was their desire to get married, and in the usual course of events this would have removed one dependent from Middlefield and added one to Washington. As the latter town objected to this, the town of Middlefield agreed to support the indigent couple for six months of the year, and the course of true love was permitted to "run smooth."

Johnnycake Hill has been mentioned a number of times without any explanation of the origin of such a peculiar name. This name was first applied to the steep western slope of the central ridge down which ran the old Becket road leading from Blossom's Tavern by Loveland's gristmill on Factory Brook. The destruction of the gristmill by the flood of 1874 and the burning

of the Loveland homestead on the maple-sheltered side road, caused this highway to be abandoned, leaving none on the hillside to tell how this old thoroughfare came to be called "The Johnnycake Hill Road."

One story, which has been confirmed from several sources, runs as follows: At one time when there were a number of farmers in that region working on the road for a few days, there was one of the men who always went off by himself to eat his lunch. This action stimulated the curiosity of the others to such an extent that at a convenient opportunity they investigated his dinner pail and found that it contained only johnnycake. This caused so much amusement that the name has clung to the locality, though to-day it is more generally applied to the bare, rounded eminence at the top of the ridge past which the road originally ran.

In the good-natured, social intercourse which characterized the industrial life in Factory Village, many must have been the pleasantries arising out of the clash of different nationalities and personalities, yet but few anecdotes of this kind have been preserved. The general contentment of the employees was no doubt due to the less agreeable conditions of existence in the countries from which they had recently emigrated. The absence of records of criminal offenses and general quarrelsomeness makes it seem likely that wherever ill-will arose, it rarely passed beyond violent language and practical joking.

At one time Job Robbins was keeper of the old boarding-house in the upper village. In his daily round of duties Job was accustomed to cross a footbridge over Factory Brook to fetch drinking water from a spring, but one day when he was returning with a full pail in each hand, one of the wooden cross boards of the bridge gave away, precipitating the surprised water-carrier into the shallow but icy stream below. As Robbins had incurred the displeasure of "Captain" Brackett, one of his boarders, it was generally concluded that the "Captain" or some of his friends, had been at some pains to loosen the support of the board just enough so that it would succumb only under the extra weight of the water carried by Robbins on his return trip across the bridge. The fact that Brackett happened to be passing just as the accident occurred and appeared to show



MISS MARY LEACH



ALBERT GORDON



THE VILLAGE BLACKSMITH

JOSEPH BENNETT



JACOB ROBBINS



LYMAN CHURCHILL

undue surprise rather gave strength to the idea that he somehow had something to do with the affair.

It was perhaps natural that after the flood the people in the "Hollow" should be a bit nervous about the recurrence of any such disaster. One day during the long process of rebuilding the dam, a workman strolled into Church brothers' store and told about the giving away of a certain portion of the embankment. This so fired the imagination of George Suriner who lived in the lower village that without further inquiry he started on a head-long run down the road and across the bridge, shouting, "Dam's gone again, Dam's gone again," whenever he saw anyone. It is presumed that those who heard him kept on high ground until the predicted flood failed to materialize, and felt themselves victims of a joke. When they heard the whole story and learned that Suriner had continued on his mad career all the way to his home near Leach's gristmill they concluded that the joke was on him rather than on them.

Daniel Leach, who once owned the saw and gristmills on Factory Brook, was a victim of consumption, but being of a stubborn disposition was determined not to die. However, to his surprise no doubt, he succumbed, after a ride on horseback through the street at Jehu-like speed, a daily practice which he fancied would lengthen his days. Mr. Leach married for his second wife Fanny Wolcott, a distant relative of Governor Wolcott of Connecticut. Of her a prominent citizen once wrote, "Fanny was a tailoress and the writer has never had a very kindly remembrance of her, she being the architect of several misfit garments, which under circumstances beyond his control, he was once a week obliged to exhibit in the sanctuary much to his disgust and mortification."

One of the interesting characters of the lower village was Daniel Leach's son, Hiram, who carried on his father's mills for some years, but retired from active life earlier than was usually the custom for Middlefield citizens. Some said he was lazy, while others attributed his inactivity to ill-health. But probably his cider mill furnished him with sufficient income to keep him in comfort in the old Simeon Wood house to which he and his sister, Mary, retired. He was a great reader, sitting up far into the night with his books. He was also mathematical and

exact in his accounts, placing a monetary value on the most insignificant of his activities whether for himself or for other people.

In some way Hiram Leach came to a disagreement about some financial transaction with a certain neighbor. Unfortunately this neighbor had to pass the Leach house every day and all too frequently when he stopped at the watering trough below Hiram's on his return trip to the Center, he would find his accuser there with his usual question, "Why don't you pay me what you owe me," followed by others in similar vein as he walked along beside the slow moving vehicle for nearly half a mile. As this went on for some time without any settlement of the dispute, it seemed to outsiders that Hiram was getting his money's worth in thus tormenting the gentleman and was receiving the benefit of some needed physical exercise at the same time.

The traditional shrewdness of the Yankee appears in the remarks of Daniel Leach, Jr., who went to Ohio, following the death of his mother and his father's second marriage in 1830. In May, 1832, he wrote from Bainbridge saying that he made seventy dollars on the purchase of fifteen cows from the Dutch. "Cows never was known so high on the Reserve as now,—and the Dutch sell cow just as cow, not knowing that they are rising." A year or two later there was a demand for apples and he offered to buy a thousand bushels of dried apples from his Middlefield relatives, giving horses in exchange. In 1835 he made thirteen dollars a day for eighteen days in the cheese business, but the following year, this article was a drug on the market, and he lost money on a trip to the south, also contracting illness from which he died upon his return.

One of the drawbacks to emigration to Ohio seems to have been the climate. The lowness of the lands was for the first year or two, an unwelcome change from the higher and drier hills and ague and rheumatism flourished. From Aurora the report came in 1832 that "health in this section of the country as a general thing has been very poor; a great many people are complaining."

Town politics in Middlefield, with its various factions and the rise and fall of leaders, exhibited on a small scale the characteristics of politics in general. So long as the Baptist and

Congregational Societies flourished, their members had a traditional antagonism to one another long after the bitterness engendered by early theological differences had disappeared. Many minor circumstances, such as an intermarriage of members of opposing groups or the sudden switch of a prominent leader from one society to the other as the result of some quarrel, arose to cause the balance of power to shift from time to time, but the fundamental cleavage still remained for many years.

In Congregational circles the Church brothers with the backing of their factory employees and the business connections established through their store exerted a large influence, though they followed the well-considered policy of business men in not becoming personally active in managing town affairs. None of them ever held the office of selectman. As they were the heaviest tax-payers of the town, at one time paying more than one half the total assessment, they naturally advocated the election of men who would listen to their counsels, and the continued service of John L. Bell, Morgan Pease and Hiram Taylor as selectmen was to some extent due to their influence. Oliver Church was the leading politician of the Church brothers, and he was generally on hand at caucuses and elections with slips of paper containing the names of the favored candidates for voters who had not made up their minds on the subject.

The Smiths, Roots, Wrights and Aldermans formed the nucleus of the Baptist Church. In later years the opinions of Metcalf J. Smith were often sought after, and he was the nominal leader in many campaigns. Broadly educated, he fought hard for increased appropriations and better management for the schools and the library, encountering much partisan opposition, but leaving a marked impress on these institutions. Two prominent citizens waged a strong fight against appropriations for the library, especially when it was proposed to use the revenue from the Dog Tax for that purpose. The vote at one meeting on this question was a tie, but the moderator, Matthew Smith, cast the deciding vote in the affirmative. It is interesting to note that the two vigorous opponents to the appropriations for the library were in after years among the most diligent patrons of that institution.

The numerous Pease family and their followers formed another influential group which acted more independently of religious

affiliations than either the Churches or the Smiths. When allied with the former they could command many votes, but there were times when the Blush Hollow contingent, arriving in full force at the critical moment of a town caucus, would upset their plans. Arnold Pease, Morgan Pease and Asher Pease all had their turn at controlling town policies, and while their opponents may have considered some of their methods at times too dictatorial, they could be depended upon to give the town a good business administration.

Town meetings had their pleasantries as well as their serious business. In the early days Jim Dickson was always on hand to oppose anything that his nephew, 'Riah Church, had to propose. Spencer Knox is remembered as one who had much to say, usually on the unpopular side of any question. It was an annual performance for Orrin Pease to rise and nominate Deacon Ingham for pound keeper, after which some newly married citizen would be chosen for this office.

For many years Hiram Taylor was a bachelor,—due largely, it was thought, to his mother's influence,—and he was the subject of much joking on this point. At one time he made an elaborate speech in town meeting protesting against the high taxes for school purposes. When he had finished, Matthew Smith jumped to his feet and exclaimed, "Well, Mr. Moderator, Mr. Taylor says that he hasn't a chick nor a child. I hope he doesn't blame the town for that!"

With his natural aptitude for public affairs, Henry Hawes would have achieved eminence in a broader field. As moderator in town meeting he presided with ease, dignity and impartiality, relieving with timely jokes the tense situations created by harsh criticisms and heated debates. One of the most amusing incidents on record occurred during the election of officers at one annual March meeting. On this occasion an esteemed citizen, after having voted early in the day, later in a moment of pre-occupation deposited a second ballot in the box and had returned to his seat before the checkers were aware of the error. Henry Hawes, the moderator, upon being advised of the matter, made it known in a tactful manner, without giving the name of the offender, and asked what was the pleasure of the citizens upon this unusual situation. Instantly the name was requested, but

the moderator politely yet firmly refused to give it. Finally Ambrose Newton rose and sternly demanded that the name be given, putting his request in the form of a motion, so that the moderator reluctantly had to yield to the will of the meeting. "The man is Ambrose Newton," calmly announced Mr. Hawes, and everyone was thunderstruck, none more so than Mr. Newton himself, who finally broke the dead silence by rising again, and in a much less peremptory manner than before apologizing profusely for his absentmindedness which made necessary the preparation of a whole new set of ballots.

It is a frequent observation that a very large percentage of the people who become successful in all departments of life in the cities are from the country. It has recently been stated² that the progress of every city comes from the energy, imagination and courage of two percent of the people, and that ninety-five percent of this two percent comes from the country. As Middlefield has been a town from which a very large number of people have gone out to make their fortunes it will be of interest to follow the careers of a few of these in the effort to determine how well their early training helped them to achieve success and what particular lines they followed.

One of the first to achieve prominence after leaving Middlefield was Azariah, son of the pioneer, Matthew Smith, whose example has been cited as typical of pioneers from western Massachusetts settling in New York State.³ Some of his Smith relatives from East Haddam, Connecticut had already emigrated to Onandaga County, when, preceded by his cousin, Calvin Smith from Middlefield, and with a winter term at Westfield Academy to supplement his district school learning, Azariah Smith started on horseback for Onandaga Hill in 1807 to become clerk in the store of his cousin. After a few months he opened a branch store in Manlius, New York, for John Meeker, a former Middlefield man, and became unusually successful in this line as well as later in the manufacturing of cotton goods. He returned in 1810 to marry Zilpha, the daughter of Deacon David Mack. Smith became widely known for his business capacity, integrity and public spirit, and was selected for many important

² *New Tasks for Old Churches*, p. 14 by Roger W. Babson.

³ *Expansion of New England* by Lois Kimball Matthews.

positions of trust. He was a presidential elector in 1824 and a member of the state assembly from 1838 to 1840. He was zealous in the cause of education, being a particularly generous supporter of Manlius Academy, and at the time of his death a trustee of Hamilton College and of Auburn Theological Seminary.

Among the distinguished descendants of Middlefield emigrants to New York State was the late Andrew Dickson White, author, educator and diplomat, the first president of Cornell University, and United States Minister to Berlin. In his autobiography he describes his grandfather, Andrew Dickson, who left Middlefield as a young man about 1800 and became a prosperous business man in Cortland, New York. He was known as "Colonel" and "Squire," and was representative of his county to the state legislature. He was an ardent Democrat, taking his practical creed from Thomas Jefferson, and admiring Andrew Jackson, while his son-in-law, Mr. White's father, was an adherent of Henry Clay and Alexander Hamilton. "My grandfather," says Mr. White, "loved the Hampshire Hills of Massachusetts from which he came. Year after year he took long journeys to visit them." This was, no doubt, to visit his parents who were up to the time of his death, in 1835, living on the old homestead near the Robbins farm. Mr. White says, "When I was ten years old I saw my great-grandfather (John Dickson) at Middlefield, eighty-two years of age, sturdy and vigorous; he had mowed a broad field the day before, and walked four miles to church the day after."

Several families in which business talent was conspicuous were the Durants, Newtons, Macks, McElwains and Hamiltons. William Durant was a prominent merchant in Albany, while his brother, Clark Durant followed the example of his brother in Albany and New York City. William Newton and John Newton built up a merchandizing and milling business in these same cities. Here also their nephew, John Andrew Newton learned the milling business, and then developed an enterprise of his own in Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin. His son, William Newton, following the family tradition, is now president of Haskins and Brothers, soap makers, in Omaha, Nebraska.

In the Mack family General David Mack continued in Amherst the successful store business he developed in Middlefield, and

also carried on the manufacture of straw hats. His son, Samuel Mack, was a merchant in St. Louis. In another branch of the Mack family, Elisha H. Mack is a prominent dry goods merchant in Erie, Pennsylvania. The late Amos P. Mack was president of the Rochester Machine Tool Company, Rochester, New York. In the McElwain family, John Smith McElwain, his son, Henry E. McElwain, and R. Franklin McElwain, son of Oliver McElwain have been prominent executives in the paper industry in Holyoke. In Springfield, Edwin McElwain was treasurer of Kibbe Brothers, candy manufacturers, which position is now held by his son, Charles C. McElwain.

The merchandising instinct in the David Hamilton family was first shown by David himself, who at times left his farm in charge of his sons and took trips about the country selling "Hamilton Bitters," a preparation of aloes, salts of wormwood, castile soap, etc., of his own compounding for which he claimed a superior efficacy. Of his six sons, Clark Thomas was a prominent physician in Brooklyn, New York, while Henry Leland was a Baptist minister in Georgia, and a large land owner. Franklin David spent most of his life in the oil fields of Pennsylvania where he at times had large interests. With their practical experience gained on the home farm, John Meacham and Charles Wesley engaged in the lumber business chiefly at Rantoul, Illinois, while Cutler Ebenezer, after following mercantile pursuits in Brooklyn, New York, and the lumber business at Penfield, Illinois, joined his brothers at Rantoul where he engaged in the hardware and insurance lines.

To mention a few others, Edmund P. Morgan, though not a native, as a merchant in Cleveland, Ohio, demonstrated the business capacity which he first displayed as partner of General Mack in Middlefield. Russell Mack Little became president of the Glens Falls Insurance Company at Glens Falls, New York. Franklin Smith was a merchant and manufacturer at Hazardville, Connecticut. In later years John W. Crane, Alfred S. Crane and Charles H. Alderman have been prominent in the real estate business in Springfield.

A number of Middlefield's sons or their descendants have reached executive positions through technical and professional training. Of those who have graduated from the Worcester

Polytechnic Institute, Louis C. Smith is a member of the firm of Heard, Smith and Tennant, patent lawyers, in Boston. Clayton O. Smith is with the Baldwin Chain Company, Worcester. Clarence E. Alderman, formerly engineer with Norcross Brothers, is now an expert estimator for the War Department in Washington, D. C. George Alderman is chief draftsman for the United Shoe Machinery Company, at Beverly. Percy C. Smith, grandson of Samuel Smith, Jr., but not a native of Middlefield, is in the legal department of the Western Electric Company of New York City. Edward Church Smith, a graduate of Amherst College and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology is a chemist with the National Carbon Company, Fremont, Ohio. Of those who have graduated from the Massachusetts Agricultural College, Bernard H. Smith is chief chemist for the Virginia Dare Extract Company in New York City; Samuel E. Smith is at Ward Farm, Westboro; Richard Waite is superintendent of a farm in Williamstown.

Middlefield has sent many of her sons into the learned professions. Among students of theology have been Rev. Alvan Nash of Yale College who was a pastor in Ohio; Rev. Lyman Coleman, D.D. of Williams College, professor in Lafayette College; Rev. William Crowell, D.D. of Brown University, Editor in Boston and St. Louis; Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. of Amherst College, Professor at Oberlin and later Foreign Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; Rev. Gerald B. Smith, D.D., Editor of the *Journal of Religion* and Professor at the University of Chicago. Others who became ministers were Ebenezer Brown and John C. Martin, under the Methodist denomination, and Warren Little and Charles Pease.

Middlefield has been well represented in the missionary field. Rev. Samuel Ingham served at the Dacotah Mission where he died in the midst of a great work. Miss Mary A. Rockwood went as a teacher to the Toungoo Mission in Burmah, and also fell a victim to her labors. Azariah Smith, son of Azariah Smith who went to Manlius, New York, was a medical missionary under the American Board, serving at Ezerroom in Asia Minor and at Aintab in Syria.

In the home missionary field the story of Rev. Samuel Bissell is of interest. Among the Bissell families who emigrated to

Ohio about 1806 was that of Robert Bissell, who had come to Middlefield with his brothers when quite young. There he married Thankful Cheeseman who had similarly come to town with her brothers after being left an orphan when six years old. Being thus early accustomed to frontier conditions they were well fitted to repeat the experiences in Ohio. After the forty day journey from Middlefield to Mantua, Ohio, Bissell, being a carpenter, left his family to roll up a log cabin one mile west of Aurora, covering the roof with bark. When the family moved in there was no chimney or fireplace, and a plank floor only in the corner where the beds stood. Here mother and children stayed while Mr. Bissell was away at his trade. One night they heard an animal brushing against the cabin and the next morning they found bear's hair on the log wall. Here amid wild beasts, without meat, vegetables, butter or milk, having only bread and a jug of molasses brought from Middlefield, they began their new life in the Western Reserve.

It was in this environment that Samuel Bissell, son of Robert Bissell, grew up. Having to work hard and with no opportunity to go to school, he bought himself a slate and studied arithmetic at home. Later he studied with Mr. Seward, the minister at Aurora; then with thirty-three dollars and a horse he returned east to Hartford to study for the ministry. After completing his course he returned home and decided to help the cause of education in his state which was at a low ebb. Having obtained from Moses Eggleston, who was also an emigrant from Middlefield to Ohio, permission to cut ten cords of wood on his land, he hauled it to what was known as 'the old academy' and announced that on a certain day school would commence, with a tuition of two dollars a week for a course of twelve weeks. As money was scarce, he said, "You may pay me anything you please, and when you please, and nothing at all if you don't please." The school prospered, several pupils preparing for college there.

Moving to Twinsburg in 1828 to accept the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church, he built a log schoolhouse next to the log church and began teaching. This became later the Twinsburg Institute. He went to Edinburg in 1838 and started a school there, but returned to Twinsburg to the Second Presbyterian

Church and built up the Institute to over three hundred members including Indians of seven tribes, some of whom became teachers and missionaries. Through his long life of ninety-eight years he did a great work with little means and with great personal sacrifice. "But minds were quickened, new purposes brought to life, and currents of thought and action started that can be terminated only by the end of time."

In law Elisha Mack, son of David Mack, became a lawyer and judge of excellent reputation and his nephew David studied law with him but afterward became a successful teacher, commanding the highest esteem for his ability and his worth.

Possibly it is in the field of teaching that the children of Middlefield have made their most notable contribution to the world's progress. In 1859 after four years of college teaching, Metcalf J. Smith became principal of Lewiston Academy in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania. Here he had a number of Middlefield young people as members of his teaching force, including besides his brothers Azariah and Edward, his cousin, Cynthia Smith, and also Elma Meacham, the daughter of Parsons Meacham who was an early emigrant from Middlefield to Cato, New York.

Edward Payson Smith, who graduated at Amherst College, was professor at Worcester Polytechnic Institute for many years. Another son of Samuel Smith was the late Azariah Smith of Brookline. After becoming a successful teacher he filled a place of responsibility with Houghton, Mifflin and Company of Boston. He was selected to write the memorial poem for the Middlefield Centennial exercises in 1883.⁴ In 1901 he wrote a poem for the Old Home Week celebration which is worthy of preservation.

"The strength of the hills is His" indeed,
So vast, so high, so sure;
And Middlefield hills are strong and rich
In blessings that endure.

"Thro' storms and ages they stand fast;
And when fierce Summer burns
Their forests glad with countless birds,
And sweet with shrubs and ferns.

⁴ *A Memorial of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town of Middlefield*, page 50.

“How wide the prospect they reveal;
How swells the heart to view
The vast horizon’s mighty sweep
From Greylock to Ballou.

“Does earth afford a sweeter note
Than when in woodland hush
Pours forth the clear, supernal strain
Of saintly hermit thrush?

“How musical the Springtime’s air
And days on Summer’s brink,
With robin, bluebird, oriole,
And gleeful bobolink.

“Morn issues from her Eastern gates
And floods the world with gold
As when our fathers trod these hills
In days and ways of old.

“The sky, the clouds, the nightly stars
Are now the same as when
The air first poured from Heaven’s urn
As perfect now as then.

“Yet how the noiseless wand of time
Has changed the human scene;
The generations swift have passed
As tho’ they scarce had been.

“Brave souls, kind hearts, the tried and true
Have sanctified these hills.
As their rich memories throng the mind
Glad gratitude full fills.

“The spirit of their priceless lives,
The rich inheritance
Of faith and courage, hope and love,
That blessed their sure advance.

“And we to-day with glad, bowed hearts,
As o’er the past we range
Give thanks for all the countless joys
That live throughout all change.

“For through all change the viewless hand
Doth careful reckoning take;
‘The saints on earth and those above
But one communion make.’ ”

Another son of Middlefield who has won distinction is Professor Azariah S. Root, who was graduated from Oberlin in 1884 and has been librarian of that college since 1887. He stands at the head of his profession and has been president of the American Library Association.

Probably the most widely known son of Middlefield was Edward King, journalist, novelist and poet, who was born at the home of his grandfather, Obadiah Smith, in 1848. After the strange disappearance of his father, a clergyman, his mother married Samuel W. Fisher, and they kept a school of high standing in Huntington where Edward received his education. At the age of sixteen he went to work as a reporter in Springfield, first for the *Union*, then for the *Republican*, which he represented at the Paris Exposition in 1867, at the age of nineteen. In 1870 he went into the service of the *Boston Journal*, reporting on foreign events which included the Franco-Prussian War, the Commune, and the Balkan War in 1877-78. His work both for this paper, and later for the *New York Telegram* was considered as valuable and entertaining as any sent from Europe. His quick intellect and pleasing manners gave him an entrée to some of the most attractive salons of Paris, and he became one of the most widely known Americans in Europe. Among his intimate friends was Henry M. Stanley. While on a trip through the south in 1873 he discovered George W. Cable, and was the means of bringing this author's works before the public. Several ambitious works of his own were in preparation at the time of his death in Brooklyn in 1896. His published works were: *My Paris* and *The Great South*, books of travel and description; *Songs of the Orient* and *Venetian Lover*, poems; and the novels, *The Gentle Savage* and *Joseph Salmonah*, the latter directed against the evils of the sweat shops on the east side of New York City. Probably his best known poems are *The Tsigane's Canzonet* and *A Woman's Execution*, which are included in Stedman's *Anthology of American Poetry*.

One of his poems, "Remember Him," was written about Abraham Lincoln.

REMEMBER HIM

"Out of the mellow West there came
A man who neither praise nor blame
Could guild or tarnish; one who rose

With fate-appointed swiftness far
Above his friends, above his foes;
Whose life shone like a splendid star
To fill his people's hearts with flame—
Who never sought for gold or fame,
But gave himself without a price—
A willing, humble sacrifice—
An erring nation's Paschal lamb—
The great, gaunt, patient Abraham.

“I never saw his wrinkled face,
Where tears and smiles disputed place;
I never touched his homely hand
That seemed in benediction raised
E'en when it emphasized command,
That time the fires of battle blazed—
The hand that signed the act of grace
Which freed a wronged and tortured race,
And yet I feel that he is mine—
My country's; and that light divine
Streams from the saintly oriflamme
Of great, gaunt, patient Abraham.

“Majestic, sweet, was Washington;
And Jefferson was like the sun—
He glorified the simplest thing
He touched; and Andrew Jackson seems
The impress of a fiery king
To leave upon us. These in dreams
Are oft before us; but the one
Whose vast work was so simply done—
The Lincoln of our war-tried years—
Had all our deepest love; in tears
We chant the 'In Memoriam'
Of great, gaunt, patient Abraham.”

William Fuller Church was the “rolling stone” among the Church brothers. He went West and traveled much, being one of the party accompanying Mark Twain on that famous trip to the orient immortalized in *Innocents Abroad*. He was appointed by Governor Noyes as State Commissioner of Insurance for Ohio, where he conducted the department for several years with marked ability.

Several of the daughters of Middlefield have studied at seminaries and colleges for women, some entering the teaching

profession, among them Lucy Smith (Newton), Sarah Smith (Gardner), Sophia A. Smith (Burt), Kate Winifred Smith, Julia Mack (Harrington), Lorissa Loveland (Carpenter), Carolyn Church (McElwain), Mary Emmons Church, Julia Church (Smith), Susan Rockwood, Mary Rockwood, Myra Ward (Little), Sarah Ingham (Bonney), Martha Blush (Klyver), Helen Alderman, Ethel Pease.

Probably no daughter of Middlefield has reached a higher social position than Helen M. Smith, daughter of Matthew Smith, the founder of the Highland Agricultural Society. Having married Francis E. Warren, of Hinsdale, who went west to Wyoming, she rose with him as he became first governor of that state and later United States senator. In Washington she is remembered for her gracious hospitality. The marriage of their daughter, Frances, to Major John J. Pershing, was a brilliant event of the McKinley administration. The tragic death of Mrs. Pershing and three of the children in a fire at the Presidio of San Francisco just before the World War left the bereaved commander of the American forces in France with only one member of his family, his son, Warren Pershing.

The first two young men from Middlefield who took up the study of medicine and surgery, and who studied at about the same time, were Dr. Austin Church and Dr. Ebenezer Emmons. Dr. Church did not follow the practice of medicine, but turned his attention to the science of chemistry, in which he was an expert, and engaged in the manufacture of several articles of commerce which for their purity and excellence of preparation always found a ready market. He located in New York City and was a gentleman of acknowledged worth and was much esteemed by all who knew him.

Dr. Ebenezer Emmons practiced a short time in Chester, then removed to Williamstown, where he soon rose to eminence as a physician and surgeon. The case which first brought him into notoriety was unique. A little daughter of Major Sloane, who lived near the college, accidentally got a pin into her throat which all the older doctors in the vicinity failed to remove. The mother of the child insisted upon having young Dr. Emmons called. He modestly approached that august body of doctors and proposed the following plan of operation, which he successfully carried

out. He cut a piece of dry sponge of suitable size and tying a strong string to it, induced the little child to swallow it. After waiting a sufficient time for the sponge to become expanded by absorbing the juices of the stomach, he pulled steadily upon the string, and up came the pin, sticking in the piece of sponge. He was subsequently appointed tutor, then professor of chemistry and natural history in Williams College, his Alma Mater. He was very popular with the faculty and students, and especially so with the president of the college, Rev. Dr. Edward Griffin. He wrote several treatises on geology and published a class book in mineralogy, which for several years was used as a text-book in all or nearly all of our colleges. He also made a geological survey of several of the states of the Union. He removed from Williamstown to Albany, and spent some time in North Carolina. When the war broke out, he was not permitted to leave the south but was compelled to show the rebels how to make gunpowder to shoot the Yankees with.

Dr. Jefferson Church, a native of Middlefield, studied under Professor Tulley to whose theory and principles of practice he always enthusiastically adhered. Dr. Church, being of a literary turn of mind, edited and published the lectures of Professor Tulley. After practicing a short time in Peru he moved to Springfield where he carried on his profession for many years. He was a pronounced abolitionist and fearlessly upheld the anti-slavery cause.

One of the first, and possibly the most distinguished woman to go out from Middlefield was Dr. Cynthia Smith, the daughter of Orrin Smith. Fitting herself to be a physician, she practiced her profession in Rochester, New York, with much skill and with genuine interest in the well-being of her patients. She invented a surgical appliance of great value which might have brought her fame and fortune if it had been properly placed before the public. Her mental endowments gave her a keen appreciation of the beautiful in art and nature, and her unselfish devotion to her work and her deep religious convictions were a constant inspiration to the friends who mourned her death in 1887.

Another physician who, though a native of Becket, spent his boyhood days in Middlefield, was Frank Whittemore. He once remarked that "Middlefield was the most intelligent town in

Hampshire County about 1848 because of the number of keen witted and well educated people it contained.” Dr. Whittemore studied medicine with Dr. Jefferson Church and elsewhere, practiced in New York City, in Connecticut, and for twenty-five years was a specialist in chronic diseases at Clyde, Ohio, where he became quite famous and very successful. When he came to Middlefield, he lived first on the fine farm at the head of the Reservoir. Later he lived in Blush Hollow when Factory Village was a bustling hive of industry. He had attended a select school at the Center when that hamlet was a busy mart of trade.

Not many years ago, Dr. Whittemore, at the age of eighty, revisited Middlefield after an absence of more than fifty years. It was in the fall, and without notifying any of the townspeople, he drove over from Becket, passing Factory Village and through the Center to the James Church homestead. So changed was the character of the place with the disappearance of the Reservoir and the mills at Factory Village and with the absence of people on the roads that he could scarcely believe that it could be the thriving town in which he grew up. Setting out on foot to visit his old home at the head of the Reservoir he found that the flood of 1874 and the subsequent reversion of the region to a state of nature had so changed the aspect of things that it was only with much muscular effort and prolonged search that it was possible to locate the old house,—an overgrown pile of ruins being the only clue. He returned thoroughly exhausted to the Church house, then owned by William Bryan, and after refreshment he drove back to Becket without meeting a soul to inform him whether there was any citizen in town who might have remembered the aged doctor in the days of his youth.

Middlefield seems to have been supplied with a doctor during most of its existence up to 1870. The first ones were Bazaleel Wright, familiarly known as “Dr. Zela” for short, and Philip Jones, who lived in the region of Blossom’s Tavern which was the earliest community of the town. Dr. William Coleman also moved to the tavern after first living east of the Center. When the Center began to develop in the ’30’s Dr. Joseph Warren built the house now owned by the Duggan family, where he practiced for many years. He is chiefly remembered by some for his big black horse which had a reputation for being very fierce.

Of another school was Dr. William E. Underwood, who practiced for some years about 1850. His office was the two-story building which once stood north of the Congregational Church, originally Solomon Root's button shop. Dr. Underwood was a "Thompsonian," a "botanical doctor" some styled him, ignoring ipecac and calomel, prescribing lobelia for emetics, and also "steaming remedy." Though looked down upon by the regular practitioners, he was singularly successful in the treatment of his patients. He practiced dentistry also. It is related of him that he extracted a tooth and filled and replaced it successfully. Some of the young folk of that day became quite friendly with Dr. Underwood, playing checkers with him in his office and being permitted to sniff his chloroform and wander in dreamland as a result.

The most popular physician Middlefield ever had was probably Dr. James Uriah Church, who after long study began practicing in New York City. Upon receiving a petition signed by no fewer than eighty-six men urging him to take up practice in Middlefield, he came back to his native town where he practiced for six years. Not only was he a faithful and successful physician, extending his ride into neighboring towns, but he was active in public affairs and an enthusiastic member of the Highland Agricultural Society. His sudden death by accident while driving down a steep hill in Peru was a great shock to all his fellow citizens.

Dr. Edwin C. Bidwell, a graduate of Yale, followed Dr. Church as physician in Middlefield, and proved himself a good physician and skillful surgeon. But being an honest doctor he sometimes did not deal out medicine in old time quantities. When medicine was not needed he would not give it; and this rendered him unpopular with certain people in town. When the Civil War broke out he was made an assistant surgeon, was promoted and served with distinction. Probably the last physician was Dr. Charles F. Starkweather, who did not remain long in town. He is characterized in "The Middlefield Alphabet"⁵ under the letter "P" as follows:

"Also for Physician, our beloved Starkweather,
Who prescribes for our ills and charges light as a feather,"

But whether this was said in praise or satire is not known.

⁵ See *Mack Genealogy*, page 1675.

Another resident of the town who should be mentioned here was the mother of the late Hiram Taylor, "Granny Taylor" as she was called. She was the midwife of the town and is remembered as a picturesque figure mounted on horseback with her saddlebags, riding in hot haste to accommodate her patrons.

A case of "treatment" which was not performed by any of the practitioners of medicine, is related by a former resident as follows: "It was said that sudden immersion in cold water would cure an insane person. The writer's father and others determined to try the experiment on Urbane Crowell, a man thus afflicted. To effect the object, men were placed at the ends of a large timber railing (of the bridge over the pond in the Hollow) with Urbane in the middle, the avowed intention being to turn the timber over into the pond: whilst Urbane was lifting with his might my father came quietly behind and easily thrust him head over heels into the water. He was soon rescued, but the devil had not vacated, but was somewhat enraged."

Dr. Elbridge G. Wheeler, who practiced many years in Becket, spent his last years in Factory Village. He is recalled by some as a good teacher in his early days, but is especially remembered by others because of his severe and strict discipline. One former pupil states: "When detected in breach of school rules the doctor would quietly approach the culprit, generally stroke his head, remarking that he was a nice boy, had a nice head of hair, then suddenly grasping him by the back hair and bringing him to his perpendicular which was preliminary to further discipline."

As in other places it was usually the custom for newly graduated scholars of the local schools to teach for a year or two whether or not this profession was to be adopted as a life work. It was regarded as a sort of test of good schooling that a graduate was able to teach acceptably, and it was in fact a valuable experience whatever work he eventually did. With the girls continually getting married and boys leaving town, the personnel of the teachers was constantly changing. Among those who made a more constant profession of teaching was Amos W. Cross, who taught in many of the districts, and was accounted a good educator. He was a strict disciplinarian. This gave him a reputation for being cruel in the excited imaginations of certain new

pupils in a district where he had not taught before, and the following jingle has been handed down from these old days:

“Cross by name and cross by nature,
Cross to every human creature,
I pray the Lord to take his breath
Before he whips us all to death.”

It is safe to say that the exaggerated fears of the pupils were not borne out.

Deacon Harry Meacham, who achieved local fame through his long ride to warn the Blush Hollow residents of the approaching flood in 1874, is the only Middlefield man known to have been made the subject of a poem. It was written by Arthur Haskell, a resident of Peru, and was first printed in a Southbridge newspaper. Its quaintness and originality make it an interesting addition to the local folklore of the region.

“THE MIDDLEFIELD FLOOD”

“Good Deacon Meacham, aged and gray,
Sat in his house on a Sabbath day
Reading about Father Noah and his flood,
And his great big ark of gopher wood.
And he suddenly closed the sacred book
And went to the window to take a look
At the green old Middlefield hills and plains,
He said to his wife, ‘I declare, how it rains,’
And his good old wife also declared that she had
Never seen such a shower in all her born days,
Except when Noah went into the ark with all his worldly gains.

“So the deacon took down his oldest umbrel’
And went out in the rain which in torrents fell,
Soberly thinking of floods and disasters,
Fearing the cows might get drowned in their pastures.
For he knew that the reservoir down at the brook
Was full to the brim, and had a serious look.
So he hurried along, this venerable man,
And stood on the top of the reservoir dam,
And to his astonishment he saw that goose-pond
Had broken loose and that the dammed waters were
Rushing through the dam like a wild ram.

“So he hurried back in fearful alarm,
Mounted old Dobbin that stood in the barn,

Not stopping for saddle, for spur or for goad
He shouted 'Get up here' and dashed down the road,
Down, down to Blush Hollow he fled like the wind
His hair and his coat-tails both streaming behind,
And his neighbors were shocked on that wet Sabbath day,
To see the good deacon go rushing that way,
For they concluded he must be mad or crazy, or at
Least something dreadful was to pay.

“But on flew the deacon, not stopping to hear
The roar of the waters most dreadfully near,
And the clatter of hoofs and the pant of his horse
Like a cavalry charge shook the earth in its course,
Till the folks of Blush Hollow stood breathless and pale
As the Deacon and Dobbin dashed into their vale,
For he warned them to 'get up and git' instantly
Both young and old, male and female.

“Like the roar of a hurricane on came the flood
With the crash of an avalanche through the tall wood,
It came roaring and sweeping with terrible might,
For mill, bridge and dwelling, unable to stand,
Were swept down the stream with flood-wood and sand,
But the warning of good Deacon Meacham that day
Saved the folks of Blush Hollow from swimming away.
And when he saw not a life was lost not even a pig's
He went home like a man, gave Dobbin some oats,
Took down his Bible and read some more about Noah and his flood,
And said to his wife, 'I declare, this is dreadful, let us pray.' ”

APPENDIX A

HISTORY OF PRESCOTT'S GRANT

IN ORDER to understand the history of Prescott's Grant and the reasons why this section of Middlefield ever belonged to the Prescott's we must go back to the year 1714 and study for the moment a bit of the history of the town of Groton, Massachusetts. Groton is situated in the northern part of Middlesex County near the line running between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. It happened that in the year 1714 the town of Littleton was incorporated and some of the land formerly belonging to Groton was included in the territory taken to make the new township. The proprietors of Groton, feeling despoiled of their property, petitioned the General Court, in April, 1734, for 10,800 acres of unappropriated land located in what was known as Groton Gore, lying between Dunstable and Townsend. This was granted to them in lieu of what they had lost, and though the exact territory chosen was found to conflict with the boundaries of Ipswich, an act of the General Court, on March 25, 1735, permitted the alterations of town lines to satisfy both parties.

Among the proprietors of Groton was the Honorable Benjamin Prescott, a prominent citizen, with three sons, James, William and Oliver. As time went on Prescott and his sons became the most influential of the proprietors, and James, who was appointed their clerk and was otherwise employed in laying out and dividing common lands, by the purchase of unsatisfied claims, gained control of much property.

But the proprietors of Groton were not to be left undisturbed in their new possessions for when the line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was settled in 1739-40 it was found that 3,000 acres of Groton Gore were on the New Hampshire side of the line and so lost to the Prescotts. Sometime before the year 1765 Benjamin Prescott died. In response to a petition of Hon. James Otis, Esq., and Nathaniel Gorham and others, action was



MAP OF PRESCOTT'S GRANT
Limits of Grant and
original townships -----
Middlefield township
lines -----

APPENDIX A

HISTORY OF PRESCOTT'S GRANT

IN ORDER to understand the history of Prescott's Grant and the reasons why this section of Middlefield ever belonged to the Prescott's we must go back to the year 1714 and study for the moment a bit of the history of the town of Groton, Massachusetts. Groton is situated in the northern part of Middlesex County near the line running between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. It happened that in the year 1714 the town of Littleton was incorporated and some of the land formerly belonging to Groton was included in the territory taken to make the new township. The proprietors of Groton, feeling despoiled of their property, petitioned the General Court, in April, 1734, for 10,800 acres of unappropriated land located in what was known as Groton Gore, lying between Dunstable and Townsend. This was granted to them in lieu of what they had lost, and though the exact territory chosen was found to conflict with the boundaries of Ipswich, an act of the General Court, on March 25, 1735, permitted the alterations of town lines to satisfy both parties.

Among the proprietors of Groton was the Honorable Benjamin Prescott, a prominent citizen, with three sons, James, William and Oliver. As time went on Prescott and his sons became the most influential of the proprietors, and James, who was appointed their clerk and was otherwise employed in laying out and dividing common lands, by the purchase of unsatisfied claims, gained control of much property.

But the proprietors of Groton were not to be left undisturbed in their new possessions for when the line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was settled in 1739-40 it was found that 3,000 acres of Groton Gore were on the New Hampshire side of the line and so lost to the Prescotts. Sometime before the year 1765 Benjamin Prescott died. In response to a petition of Hon. James Otis, Esq., and Nathaniel Gorham and others, action was

taken by the General Court, on June 24, 1765, making grants to several individuals who had not had their claims satisfied previously. Among these were the Prescotts concerning whom the act reads as follows:

“ . . . The heirs of James Prescott Esq., and other heirs of Benjamin Prescott Esq., for what lands he lost in Groton Gore—3,000 acres. ditto for lands lost in Tyngs Town—1400.”

Though this act was passed by the General Court it was, for some reason, not signed by the governor, and the matter dragged unsettled for a time.

In 1770 the Prescotts petitioned again and the following order was passed by the General Court November 14, 1770:

“Grant of Lands to heirs of Benjamin Prescott, Esq. The following order passed on the petition of James Prescott, William Prescott and Oliver Prescott, Heirs of Benjamin Prescott, Esq., late of Groton, deceased, viz.—In the House of Representatives. The Committee on the petition of James Prescott, Esq., and others, have attended that service and duly examined the same and find the facts set forth in said petition true; that the petitioners in the year 1765 had a grant made to them as mentioned in said petition of a township of seven miles square as by the votes of both Houses of Assembly may appear, but not signed by the governor, since which some of the grantees interested in said grant have petitioned the General Court and have obtained separate grants in consideration of their interests or proportions of said grant, and it appears to the committee that the petitioners interested in said grant ought to have compensation or separate grants made to them as well as others in like circumstances:—Therefore resolved that in lieu thereof there be granted to the petitioners, their heirs and assigns four thousand four hundred acres of the unappropriated lands belonging to this province to be laid out in the westerly part thereof adjoining to some former grants, provided they can find the same, or five thousand eight hundred and eighty acres of the unappropriated lands lying on the easterly side of the Saco River, it being their portion in said grant, and return a plan thereof taken by a surveyor and chainman under oath into the secretary’s office within twelve months.”

From what followed it is clear that it was possible to find the designated area in the western part of Massachusetts and to determine the boundaries of the former grants, for the grant to be known as Prescott’s was located in Berkshire County. The description of that tract is given in the General Court records as follows:

“Wednesday, June 26, 1771. Plan of 4,400 acres of land laid out to James Prescott, Esq., and others. The plan of two pieces of land con-

taining both together, Four thousand four hundred acres lying in the county of Berkshire laid out by Jacob Brown Surveyor and chainman on oath to satisfy the grant made by this Court to James Prescott, Esq., and others the 14th day of November last, were presented for allowance: one piece contains 4,130 acres and is bounded as follows, viz.—Beginning at a hemlock pole and stones which is the southeast corner of Hartwood and stands in the north line of Becket, then running East 2 Dr north in said Becket line 640 rods to a stake and stones which is the southwest corner of Worthington, then running North 20 Dr East in said west line 570 rods to a hard maple tree and stones layed around it which is the southeast corner of Township No. 2, then running west 21 Dr North 2,032 Rods in the south line of said No. 2 to a beach tree and stones laid around it which is the southwest corner of said No. 2, then running north 21 Dr East in the west line of said No. 2 400 rods to a hard maple tree and stones laid around it, which is the southeast corner of Ashewillet Equivalent, then running west 6 Dr north in the south line of said Equivalent 318 rods to a Beach tree and stones laid around it which is the northeast corner of the grant of land called Col. Jones's Grant; then running South 6 Dr West 317 rods in the east line of said grant to a stake and stones standing in the north line of a grant called Asa Hill's Grant, then running East 21 Dr South in the north line of said Hill's Grant, 34 rods to a black spruce tree which is the northeast corner of said Hill's Grant, then running south 6 Dr West in the east line of said Hill's Grant 118 rods to a stake which is the Southeast corner of said Hill's Grant and stands in the north line of said Hartwood, then running East 20 Dr South in said Hartwood north line 1,660 Rods to the first bounds:¹ The other piece contains 270 acres lyes west of the first as will appear by the plan; the first bounds is a stake and stones the southwest corner of the above said Hill's Grant, and stands in the north line of the above said Hartwood, and from thence running North 20 Dr East 62 rods in the west line of said Hill's Grant to a beach tree and stones laid round it which is the northwest corner of the said Hill's grant, then running east 20 Dr South in the north line of said Hill's Grant 90 rods to a stake and stones standing in the west line of the abovesaid Jones's Grant, then running north 8 Dr east in the west line of said Jones's Grant 126 rods to a beach pole and stones laid round it, then running West 20 Dr North 251 Rods to a birch tree and stones laid round it bounding north on Province land, then running South 20 Dr West 182 rods to a stake and stones standing in the north line of said Hartwood line to the first bounds.

“Upon which the following order passed. 4,400 acres of land confirmed to Jas. Prescott, Esq., and others; In the House of Representatives Resolved that both of the above Plans, one containing four thousand one hundred and thirty acres, the other containing two hundred and seventy acres deliniated and described as it is set forth by the surveyor in the description thereof hereunto annexed be accepted and hereby is confirmed to James

¹“To first bounds” incorrect. Last line not described.

Prescott, Esq., and others named in their petition, and to their heirs and assigns in lieu of and in full satisfaction for four thousand four hundred acres of land lost by the late running of the line between this Province and New Hampshire, as mentioned in a Grant made by both Houses of the Assembly A D 1765 but not consented to by the Governor, provided both of said plans together do not exceed the quantity of four thousand four hundred acres nor interfere with any former Grant. In Council read and concurred. Consented to by the Governor."

It must have been no small task to survey and determine the boundaries of a grant of land in the year 1771. Most of these hills were covered with unbroken forest with but a few clearings here and there. To "carry the chain" around a plot of land, so long and irregular, up hill and down dale, over rocks and ledges, through forests, over swamps and around ponds, must have been a task attended with no small amount of arduous labor. We do not wonder that the measurements of the various lines bounding in Grant differ greatly in the three surveys of which we have record. For example in the original survey the north line passing through Muddy Pond in Washington as originally surveyed was:

"West 21 Dr North 2032 rods"; in the survey of September, 1781, it was "West 20 Dr North 1992 rods"; while in that of November, 1781, it was "West 20 Dr North 2050 rods." The area also seems to have increased strangely. Whereas the original survey called for 4,400 acres, that of September, 1781, made the area 4,897 acres, and that of November, 1781, stretched it still more to a total of 4,993½ acres.

The territory of Prescott's Grant was then entirely in Berkshire County. It consisted of two separate portions lying one on the east and one on the west of land then known as Jones's Grant. The small piece of 270 acres lay in the northwest portion of what is now the township of Washington, west of Ashley Brook, three miles from the place where Washington meetinghouse once stood.

The eastern portion of the Grant contained 4,130 acres and was of peculiar shape, it being two irregular quadrilaterals connected by a narrow strip of land over four miles in length and scarcely 100 rods in width. The western quadrilateral forms the northeastern portion of the northern projection of Washington township and the narrow connecting strip lies along and just south of what is now the line between Washington and Hinsdale and Peru.

The portion of the Grant in Middlefield is the larger and easterly quadrilateral. Its southwest corner lies a short distance south of the "Ashdod" place so called on the Ryan or South Road to Becket, the easterly end of said road running on the south line of the Grant. The line continues east of the West Hill Road in the stone wall which forms the south fence of A. S. Crane's lot. Through "Blush Hollow" the line disappears until we come to the pasture on the hill east of the farm of Fred Boyer. It forms the north wall of the mowing formerly owned by John Dolman,¹ and crosses the road a short distance north of the house he lived in. The intersection of the stone walls east of the highway and northeast of the Dolman place was the southeast corner of Prescott's Grant and the southwest corner of Worthington. The land to the south was Becket.

The east line of the Grant ran from this point in a somewhat northeasterly direction forming the west wall of the pasture formerly owned by the late Mr. Oliver Church, continuing with some breaks in a direct line passing through the large barn of G. E. Cook. A stone wall marks the line just west of the road near Mr. Cook's. Northeast of the barn the line is lost until we come to a barbed wire fence at some distance. Following this over the hill we strike a portion of stone wall, then a section of brush fence which leads to another section of stone wall which forms the eastern boundary of Louis C. Smith's Pelton Hill lot. Beyond this the line is lost again until just before we strike the road passing the site of the Chamberlain house. Crossing the road and following the stone wall we cross the brook and at last come to a corner beyond which the line disappears. This is the northeast corner of the Grant and is not far from the Bissell Lot belonging to L. C. Smith.

The north line of the Grant crosses the road a short distance south of the fork in the road below the Robbins Place. With some breaks the line continues north of Robbins Hill and crosses the highway north of the house until lately occupied by Mr. Wanzer. The line continues west to the northwest corner which is on the West Hill across the brook. Some traces remain of the west line. This portion of the Grant just described contained 3,012 acres and formed the nucleus about which portions of land from five townships were grouped to form Middlefield.

¹ More recently occupied by Frank Johnson.

DIVISION OF THE GRANT

This land did not remain long in the hands of the Prescotts. The larger of the two portions was bought by William Spencer of Sheffield, Berkshire County, December 27, 1771. The 4,130 acres cost him 980 pounds or at the valuation of money in those days about seventy-nine cents per acre. Though living in Sheffield when he made the purchase, he is described in deeds dated 1773 as living on Prescott's Grant. He was living in Washington as late as 1778.

The smaller portion of the Grant was sold to Jabez Cornish, April 7, 1781. Soon after his purchase of the 4,130 acre piece, William Spencer began to divide it up and sell to various persons. To Josiah Arnold of East Haddam, Connecticut, he sold the large eastern quadrilateral now included in Middlefield 2,600 acres for 560 pounds, December 27, 1771. This territory like the rest of the Grant appears to have increased in area with each new survey. When the town was incorporated this tract was described in a plan on record at Boston as containing 3,012 acres, while in the petition for incorporation it was stated as having 3,412 acres. In 1774 Josiah Arnold bought another piece of the Grant, 150 acres of the connecting strip joining his 2,600 acre piece. This was incorporated into the territory used to make up the township of Washington in 1777 together with all the rest of the Grant lying to the west of it, and was later ceded to Middlefield with other land of Washington in 1783. This piece Arnold sold to Thomas Martin of Washington in 1784.

The next portion of the narrow connecting strip of the Grant, probably joining Arnold's piece on the west, containing fifty acres, Spencer sold to Jane Spencer, spinster, on November 8, 1773, for the sum of 25 pounds. Alpheus Spencer bought the section west of Jane Spencer's, 150 acres east of Muddy Pond. Eliphar Spencer of Sheffield, blacksmith, secured 100 acres lying west of Muddy Pond in July, 1772. The next 100 acre portion went to Ruluff White. The westerly quadrilateral was divided among three purchasers. Jesse Weldon of Salisbury, Connecticut, bought 220 acres in the northeast part. Daniel Hill bought 100 acres in the southwest corner next to Hill's Grant. The remainder, 900 acres, was purchased by Caleb Culver, of Lenox, November 20, 1773.

DIVISION OF THE GRANT BY JOSIAH ARNOLD

A little more than a year after his purchase of the 2,600 acre piece, Josiah Arnold began to divide and sell it to his neighbors in East Haddam, Connecticut. The territory he divided into four divisions of thirteen lots each. These divisions were strips of land, each about a half mile wide running from the north to the south line.² The "First Division in the East" so called, bounded east on the west line of Worthington, and at its south end extended west as far as "Blush Hollow." A stone wall just east of what was formerly the "Company Barn" in the Hollow, is the line between the First and the Second Divisions in the East. This line ran northeastwardly along the old reservoir bed, passed up the hill and crossed the road running north from the Center about fifty rods south of the dwelling of Mr. Gardner. The lots of the Second Division East lay partly on the meadows of Factory Brook and partly on the hillside. There are many breaks in the line between the Second Division East and the First Division West. A portion of this line runs along the western slope of Dickson Hill and is indicated by a piece of stone wall a short distance east of Mrs. Sternagle's house. The First Division West began near the house of Mr. Eden, on the West Hill, and extended to the Lyman Meacham farm recently owned by Mr. Wanzer. The Second Division West lay west of the First Division and bounded west on the territory formerly belonging to Washington.

The lots were thirteen in number in each division, Lot No. 1 being at the north end and Lot No. 13 at the south end. These lots were supposed to contain fifty acres of land each. No advanced mathematics is necessary to figure out the areas and find that some of the lots must have contained more and some less than fifty acres. The west line of the Grant was longer than the east line; all of the divisions had the same number of lots; consequently the width of the western division lots was greater than that of the eastern lots. The north and south lines of the Grant were far from parallel and of necessity the lines bounding the lots on the north and south sides diverged and radiated

² See map in Appendix C, facing page 370.

somewhat like the ribs of a fan. The early deeds describe the lots as follows:

- “First Division East. $44\frac{1}{4}$ rods long at east end, 49 rods long on the west end; 160 rods from east to west; reserving 2 rods for highway at west end; containing 50 acres.
- “Second Division East. 49 rods long at east end; 54 rods long at west end; 160 rods from east to west; reserving 2 rods for highway at east end; containing 50 acres.
- “First Division West. 54 rods long at east end; $57\frac{1}{2}$ rods long at west end; 160 rods from east to west; reserving 2 rods for highway at west end; containing 50 acres.
- “Second Division West. $57\frac{1}{2}$ rods long at east end; 61 rods long at west end; 160 rods from east to west; reserving 2 rods for highway at east end; containing 50 acres.”

The lines separating the divisions were parallel with the line on the east side but if the north and south lines were each 640 rods long the west line of the Grant could not be parallel with the east line. Calculations make the sizes of the lots to be approximately as follows:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| “I Div. E.— $46\frac{5}{8}$ acres; | II Div. E.— $51\frac{1}{2}$ acres; |
| I Div. W.— $55\frac{3}{4}$ acres; | II Div. W.—ran from $58\frac{1}{2}$ ” |

acres in the north to forty-two acres at the south. The lots in the whole Grant would thus average about fifty-one acres each, but the areas given in deeds where the land was actually surveyed seldom agree; we find groups of two lots described as containing from ninety to 120 acres.

But these details are of little moment. At the time Arnold was dividing up his land there was already in motion the movement to the western part of the state and toward New York, the people from the crowded Connecticut Valley pushing out into the wild lands after the last of the Indian Wars. In the highlands of western Massachusetts towns had been laid out and settlements begun shortly after 1760. Speculation extended the movement of taking up land. Hardy pioneers began clearing the territory and building homes, for settlers were attracted to this region because the price of lots was low and they were promised homes at little cost aside from their own labor.

In the midst of this movement Arnold threw his tract in Prescott's Grant open for settlement. Living as he did in East Hadam, Connecticut, it is natural that his offers should have been

taken up first by those of his neighbors who shared the spirit of enterprise of that time. The first deeds of sale of lots are dated January 15, 1773, and at least forty of the lots were taken up that year. Settlement was not immediate, however, and several of the purchasers sold their holdings within a few years. The Revolutionary War broke out soon after and as many of the purchasers and ultimate settlers were in the patriot army, they deferred settlement until their terms of service had expired. Let us now study the names of those who bought lots in the Grant.

PURCHASERS OF LOTS IN PRESCOTT'S GRANT

The first purchasers were largely residents of East Haddam.

WILLIAM CHURCH, carpenter, purchased in 1773 six lots numbered as follows: Lot 12 in I Div. E. Lots 2, 6, and 12 in II Div. E. Lots 11 in I and II Div. W. He afterward settled on Lot 12 I Div. E.

JOSEPH CHURCH, blacksmith, an uncle of William, the carpenter, bought lots 1, 4, 5, and 9 in II Div. E. but four years afterward sold them to David Bolton of Murrayfield, who settled on lot 11 I Div. E. about that time.

Three sons of John Church, who were cousins of William, the carpenter, were among the first purchasers. They were:

JOHN CHURCH, JR., blacksmith who bought lots 1 and 12 in the I and II Div. W.

IRA CHURCH, blacksmith, who bought lots 13 in the I and II Divs. E.

JABEZ CHURCH, carpenter, who took lots 9 in the I and II Divs. W. but sold them to his younger brother Elihu Church, who settled on these lots about 1783.

GEORGE GRIFFIN, yeoman, was another large buyer. He took lots 10 and 3 in I Div. E. lot 7 in II Div. E. lots 4 in I and II Divs. W. and lot 13 in II Div. W.

AMASA BRAINARD, yeoman bought lot 11 in I Div. E. which he sold to David Bolton, who settled there, and 13 in I Div. W. which he sold to Wm. Taylor who settled and built his house on it, about 1781.

JAMES DICKSON, weaver, bought lots 1, 2, 7, and 8 in I Div. E. He built his house on lot 7. He also acquired lots 5 and 6 in the

same division in 1792. At one time he owned lots 5 in I and II Divs. W.

EPHRAIM ARNOLD, shoemaker, took lots 7 in I and II Divs. W. but sold them to Jabez Bacon in 1779.

EBENEZER EMMONS, yeoman, acquired lots 6 in I and II Divs. W. Daniel Spencer Emmons settled here at least as early as 1783.

JOHN SPENCER, yeoman, bought lots 10 in I and II Divs. W. where he settled a decade later.

DAVID SPENCER, yeoman, brother of John Spencer, bought lots 10 and 11 in II Div. E. which he sold to John Smith of East Haddam, 5-12-1786.

ICHABOD OLMSTEAD, in 1777 purchased lots 4, 5, 6 and 9 in I Div. E. and lots 8 in I and II Divs. W. Ashbell Olmstead lived for a few years on lot 9 in I Div. E.

While all the above were East Haddam residents there was one purchaser from Colchester, Connecticut, who was

JOHN NEWTON, who in 1773 bought lots 3 in the I and II Divs. W. Here his son James settled as early as 1781, but sold the place to his older brother, John, who settled there in 1785, and moved to Peru.

Of the purchasers of the few remaining lots we know little. From deeds we learn that JOSHUA CHAPEL had lots 2 in the I and II Divs. W. in 1773 while DAVID MARTIN was in possession of lots 3 and 8 in II Div. E. The purchasers of the lots are thus seen to be, not men of wealth and position, but men in the artisan and farming classes, men who knew the value of money and obtained their means and living by the work of their own hands. Of the original sixteen purchasers, only three, William Church, James Dickson and John Spencer, moved from Connecticut and made their homes on their new possessions in the Grant.

SQUATTERS ON PRESCOTT'S GRANT

When the purchasers of lots on the Grant began to sell their holdings to actual settlers, the latter came into conflict with at least three families who had already made clearings in that territory, and who were naturally unwilling to give up their possessions though they held no title to them by right of purchase. The earliest of these squatters was the Taggart family.

THE TAGGARTS. The first settlers on the Grant were the Taggarts, James, John and James, Jr., from Murrayfield, who in 1769 sold their lands near the present Norwich Bridge and took up residence near the head of the former Reservoir through which tract the Hartwood trail led. They improved about two hundred acres of land lying on the meadows of Factory Brook which in the early days of the town came to be called Taggart's Brook. In fact, this region at one time bore the name of "Taggartstown." The Prescotts brought suit against James Taggart for trespass in 1774. The claim was that Taggart had dispossessed the Prescotts of 2,672 acres, but at the trial the fact was brought out that Taggart laid claim merely to two hundred acres which he had fenced and improved, whereupon the court gave Taggart the verdict and ordered that he recover costs from Prescott. The latter promptly appealed the case to the Supreme Court at Northampton. Since search has failed to locate records of this case we conclude that it was settled out of court in favor of the Taggarts for they remained on their preserves and their territory on the meadows, which included the best portions of several lots in the II Div E. and I Div. W., came to be called by the name of "Taggart's Possessions." These "Possessions" were carefully excluded in the transfer of lots as the following quotation indicates: when Joseph Church sold his lots to David Bolton, the deed conveying the title to lots 1, 4, 5, and 9 of II Div. E. reads:

"Whereas James Taggart is now in possession of some part of the above lots, it is not designed by this deed to give conveyance of said Taggart's Possessions but to have them entirely excluded." Dec. 10, 1777.

The Taggarts all signed the Petition for Incorporation in 1781. James was a resident of Middlefield in 1790 but John had moved to Partridgefield. James disposed of his land in 1792 for the sum of forty-five pounds, conveying the title to George Griffin, Uriah Church, Jabez Bacon, Ebenezer Lealand, Philip Meacham, Ichabod Olmstead and James Dickson, the owners at that time of the original lots of which portions were within the boundaries of the "Possessions."

WILLIAM MANN. This man, who next to the Taggarts was the earliest settler on the Grant, was of Scotch-Irish descent. He had been a squatter in Murrayfield and had been allowed to draw

a lot when that township was divided. But probably being dissatisfied with the lot he drew he began improvements upon four hundred acres of land near the southeast corner of Prescott's Grant as early as 1769. As will be seen from the map facing page 358, Mann's holdings were mostly on the lots in the southern half of the First Division in the East, and extended from near the road leading from the Center to Blush Hollow northeasterly toward Pelton Hill, extending westwardly to the foot of the hill. The map shows the area to be 276 acres rather than the 400 originally claimed.

In 1779 Mann bought a little more than an acre in the southwest corner of Worthington, adjoining his territory, from Elnathan Taylor. He is described in the deed as resident in Berkshire County which indicated that he was living on the Grant. By 1781 his presence on the Grant had caused trouble, for the men who had purchased lots from Arnold had begun to sell their land to settlers or were occupying the land themselves. This brought about a lawsuit, the Prescott's claiming that Mann had dispossessed them of 437½ acres. Mann's plea was deemed insufficient and Prescott was empowered to recover the land and damages of one penny lawful silver money. This was in 1781. Mann apparently appealed his case and at any rate remained where he was and proved a veritable thorn in the flesh of his neighbors who owned the land now by right of purchase. The chief sufferers were James Dickson, William Church and David Bolton. Dickson brought suit against Mann, but Mann had petitioned the General Court in his own behalf, upon which the following resolve was passed:

“September 29, 1781. Resolve on the petition of William Man for surveying Prescott's Grant in the county of Berkshire and suspending lawsuits in the meantime. On the petition of William Man praying to be quieted in his possession of part of Prescott's Grant; Resolved that Elias Willard Jun. be surveyor to repair to Prescott's Grant, so called, in the county of Berkshire at the cost and expense of William Man to measure and take the contents of two plans of land granted to James Prescott, Esq., and his heirs in July A. D. 1771, the said Elias Willard Jun. together with the chain-men to be under oath, the said surveyor making a return of his doings to the general court at their next sitting, and be it further resolved that all law suits and proceedings in any court of law respecting the title or claim made by said William Man to any part of the above mentioned grants, which he is now in possession of, be suspended and stayed in the meantime.”

The survey of the grant was accordingly made by Elias Willard, Jr., and Prescott's Grant was found to contain 4,897 acres. The Resolve staid proceedings when the case came to trial at Great Barrington much to the disgust of Dickson who promptly made the following petition to the General Court;

“To the Honorable Senate and Honble House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in General Court Assembled at Boston, October 1781. The petition of James Dickson of Prescott's Grant (so called) Humbly sheweth; That on the eleventh day of June A. D. 1771 a grant of Four Thousand four hundred acres of land in the County of Berkshire adjoining to Worthington, Washington, Partridgefield &c was confirmed by the General Court to James, Oliver and William Prescott, Esqs.

“That five hundred acres of same land your petitioner together with David Bolton and William Church have a just and clear title to by purchase; Notwithstanding which one William Mann has been disturbing them in their possessions; and thereupon your petr's in the name of said Prescotts, and as their attorney commenced an action of Trespass against the said Mann at the inferior court of Common Pleas held at Great Barrington the third Tuesday in August last, from which Inferior Court the said cause was carried up to the Superior Court of Judicature &c held at Great Barrington on the Second Tuesday of this present October for Tryal, at which Superior Court your petitioner attended expecting the cause would be Tryed, but to the surprise of your petr the said Mann there produced a Resolve of this Honble Court passed the twenty-ninth day of September last whereby it was Resolved “that all Law Suits and proceedings in any court of Law respecting the Title or Claim made by said William Mann to any part of said Grant should be Suspended and Stayed.” And in obedience to the said Resolve the Tryal was put off to the great cost and Damage of your petitioner—and as the said Mann has no manner of Right or Title to said Lands—

“Your petitioner humbly prays your Honours would be pleased to take his case into your wise and just consideration and revoke the Resolve aforesaid, and direct and empower the Honble Superior Court to be holden at North Hampton in the County of Hampshire in April next to hear and try the said action against the said Mann and give judgement thereon; or relieve your petitioner in such way and manner as your Honours in your known Wisdom & goodness may see meet.”

“The prayer of the petitioner was granted to the extent that the court to sit at Northampton in April was empowered to try the case, and that Mann should be notified fourteen days before the date appointed.”

About the same time that these matters were being considered by the General Court Mann presented a new petition asking for a grant on the “overplus” of land in Prescott's Grant, claiming that within the bounds of the Grant as laid out were actually

more than 4,400 acres which the General Court had given Prescott. That Mann was correct in his contention is shown by the two surveys of the Grant on record at the State House. The first dated September 5, 1781, shows a total area of 4,897 acres, a surplus of 497 acres over the amount granted. The second survey, dated November 16, 1781, made in response to Mann's petition in September of that year, shows a total of 4,993½ acres, an overplus of 593½ acres. Mann's petition reads as follows:

“To the Honorable Senate & House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court Assembled at Boston in the third Wednesday of January 1782,—

“The Petition of William Mann Humbly Sheweth to your Honours that in the year One Thousand Seven-Hundred and Sixty Nine he took up four Hundred Acres of Country Land now known by the Name of Prescott's Grant and Inclosed it in and began to make Improvements on the Same before said Land was granted to Prescott and your Petitioner had at the Same Time a Petition in the General Court in order to procure this Land not knowing that Mr. Prescott was about to petition for the Land. And as your petitioner has now a Petition lying in the General Court with an Order passed on the same as will be seen on the Journals of the General Court. Therefore your Petitioner Humbly Prays your Honours to grant him all the Overplus Land that is contained in said Prescott's Grant as will appear by the Survey of the Same upon his paying a Reasonable Reward for the Same to the Commonwealth; or if that cannot be granted, He prays your Honours that you would Suffer Him to Locate a Grant he has from a former General Court on this Overplus Land and your Petitioner cannot see how it will do any injury to those that purchased of said Prescott or in any ways Incommode Them in the Least as your Petitioner was one of the first Settlers, and on the Land before it was granted away by the General Court and the said Prescott has his full quantity of Land Still . . .”

We find no record of a trial of this case. Mann signed the petition for incorporation of Middlefield in 1781 but no mention is made of him in Middlefield Town Records. Hence it is evident that the Prescott's and those who bought their land had more influence with the General Court than did Mann and the case was settled out of court. At any rate Mann vacated the premises.

MILES WASHBURN was the third of the “squatters” on Prescott's Grant. He had been a resident of Murrayfield, his name first appearing on the valuation list for 1769. In 1773 he was

among the taxpayers in Norwich. He next appears to be located in the southwest portion of Prescott's Grant where he improved and laid claim to 227 acres. Just where his home stood we do not know but it is possible that it was located 300 yards southwest of the house of Mr. Drozd, where there is a cellar in the lot. Washburn was one of the signers of the petition for incorporation in 1781. He came into conflict with John Spencer who brought suit against him for trespass upon Lots 10 in the First and Second Divisions in the West, in 1781. Spencer lost his case, Washburn being given judgment and power to collect costs. Spencer immediately appealed his case to the Supreme Court at Great Barrington. The record of this case has not been found but since we find no deeds from Washburn conveying title to the land and since he disappears and Spencer remains we conclude that Spencer won his case or that the matter was settled out of court and that Washburn had to lose his land and improvements. He was probably the Miles Washburn who was enumerated in Saratoga Township, New York, in 1790 census.

SETTLERS ON PRESCOTT'S GRANT

Since detailed information concerning all the settlers in Middlefield has been given elsewhere in this work, we shall here merely enumerate the different families who located on the Grant, treating the subject geographically rather than chronologically.

As we travel across the northeast corner of the Grant, along Windsor Street beyond the Smith farm and the Chamberlain place we find on Lot No. 2, I Div. E. the cellar where stood the house of John Dickson, who settled here upon buying Lots 1 and 2 from his father in 1793.

Going north from the Center we pass, at the farm of G. E. Cook, Lot No. 9, I Div. E. on the left of the road where Ashbel Olmstead was living as early as 1787. Later Alpheus Russell owned the property. A short distance north of the house of Mr. Birnie, at the left of the road is the cellar of the house of James Dickson, on lot 8 I Div. E. where he settled about 1780. The house of Mr. Gardner further on was built by Uriah Church who bought lot 6 II Div. E. in 1794. Across the road once lived Gideon Russell, who bought in 1783 part of lots 4 and 5 II Div.

E. of one David Taylor who had lived there as early as 1781. From the Russell place a road once led up over Dickson Hill, across lot 3 II Div. E. where Nathan Mann was living as early as 1783, on to Lot 1 in the same division where Henry Lamberton built his house in 1779. Jonathan Woodward lived there later. Following the main highway beyond the Gardner place we pass the site of John Meacham's house on the right on the west end of lot 5 II Div. E. The Sternagle house was originally the dwelling of John Newton, who took up lot 3 II Div. W. about 1785. At the top of the hill the road passes the site of John Coats' house on the right, where he settled in lot 2 I Div. W. in 1785. At the Wanzer place lived Captain Alexander Dickson, son of James, who bought lots 1 I and II Divs. W. of Warren Church in 1802.

Going west from the Center to the road going to the farm of Harry Pease, we pass on the right, at the brow of the hill Lot 11 I Div. E. where David Bolton lived, who was the first of those who purchased lots on the Grant to actually settle there. He came in 1777 and sold out to Erastus Ingham in 1784. On the left was the farm of William Church on lot 12, where he was in 1783, and further south was the farm of Enoch Crowell on lot 13 I Div. E. where he was as early as 1788 and where John Williams later lived. Passing on down the hill toward Blush Hollow we come to the house of Jesse Pelkey where lived John Smith, who was on the west part of lot 11 as early as 1805. In the Hollow south of the dam somewhere on lot 13 II Div. E. lived Samuel Gray who bought the property in 1792. Amasa Blush moved to the Hollow about 1799 and lived on lot 13 II Div. E.

On the east side of the meadows once covered by the Reservoir is the cellar where stood the house of Joseph Dickson, son of James, on lot 8 II Div. E.; he was in town as early as 1781. Not far north of this spot the Taggart's lived. At the head of the meadows on what is called the Samuel Smith, Jr., farm lived first Daniel Spencer Emmons as early as 1783. He sold out to Ebenezer Lealand in 1790, who was followed by Aaron Whittemore about 1802. The farm was on lots 6 I and II Divs. W.

On the West Hill William Taylor built his house, now owned by Mr. Eden, on Lot 13 I Div. W. about 1781. Just north of

the Drozd place John Spencer settled about 1783, on lot 10 I Div. W. where there is still trace of the cellar west of the highway. Farther on, on the east side of the road dwelt Elihu Church on lot 9, I Div. W. He came about 1783. Here Benjamin Eggleston built the brick house after he bought out Church about 1800. Phineas Perkins lived north on lot No. 8 in 1799, and Silas Bush at the Cross place on Lot No. 7 II Div W. about 1800.

How the dwellers on the Grant were isolated and without the advantages of town government before the incorporation of Middlefield is given in other chapters of the history of that town.

APPENDIX B

DOCUMENTS CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF MIDDLEFIELD

AS HAS been stated in a previous chapter, the dwellers on the Middlefield plateau, under the leadership of David Mack, applied to their respective towns asking that land might be set off to join Prescott's Grant to form a new township. Concerning this we find the following in the book *Town of Murrayfield, Mass.* A. M. Copeland, quoting Murrayfield town records:

“Action touching the Northwest Corner of the town of Murrayfield. “A special town meeting was called to be held March 29, 1779 and one article in the Warrant was, “To see if the town will consent to have the northwest corner of this town set off to join with Worthington and Becket corner in order to make a society or town.” This was in response to the following petition: “Murrayfield, February 18, 1779.

“Whereas we, inhabitants of the north west part of the town of Murrayfield being together with the inhabitants of the northeast part of Becket, and the southwest part of Worthington, unanimously think it best to be set off as a town; Wherefore we request and desire to be set off from this town and adjoin those forementioned inhabitants; our living so remote from the middle of the town makes it very tedious attending any town business especially the preaching of the gospel. Therefore we whose names are underwritten do humbly petition to this town to be set off as far as Thomas Elders.”

(Signed)

SAMUEL JONES,
JOHN TAYLOR,
JOHN THOMPSON,
JOHN JONES,
BENJAMIN EGGLESTON,
BIGOTT EGGLESTON,
LEBANON ISHAM.

“The town of Murrayfield voted not to grant the request.”¹

In Becket the matter was given a more generous treatment as the following extract from the Becket Town Records indicates:

“Becket, March 8th, 1779. 8th Article Put to Vote whether they will hear the request of the People at the North East Corner of the town as they

¹ Copeland's *Town of Murrayfield, Mass.*, page 142.

requesting that some part of said town be voted of(f) in order to be erected in to a separate town with other lands adjacent and it Passed in the affirmative also Voted that their be a Committee to affix a Line what part of said town shall be so set of(f) and make report to the town at some future meeting of said town for their approbation or disapprobation as they shall Think best and that James Birchard, Lieut. Jonas Childs and William Watson Jr. be a committee for the purpose afore said.''²

It apparently took all summer for the committee to find time to attend to the business and report, for it was not until November that the report was made.

“Nov. 5, 1779. Put to vote whether they will accept the Report of the Committee appointed to view and report what part of the North East Corner shall be set to the proposed new township they Reporting that all the Land Lying East of North East Corner of 3rd Division Lot No. 33 Running a straight course to where taggarts Brook enters Westfield River, all land East of said Line and north of said River be voted of(f) as Requested and it passed in the negative.’’³

As no entry of any action by the town of Worthington is found in its records we conclude that the adverse results in Murrayfield made the representatives of the Worthington section withdraw their petition. Two years later, under the leadership of Colonel David Mack, the following petition was drawn up and presented to the General Court:

“Petition of Prescott’s Grant and others, Sept. 22, 1781. To the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Humbly sheweth the subscribers Inhabitants of the southwest corner of Worthington in the county of Hampshire, and the northwest corner of Murrayfield in the said county and the northeast corner of Becket in the county of Berkshire and the south side of Partridgefield in said county and the tract of land heretofore granted by the General Court to James Prescott, Esq. and others called Prescott’s Grant that there are more than fifty families allready settled on the abovementioned tracts of land which contain about fourteen thousand one hundred and forty acres of land of which quantity three thousand four hundred and forty-six acres are in Becket, two thousand five hundred and ninety-six are in Murrayfield, three thousand six hundred and ninety-one in Worthington, three thousand four hundred and twelve in said tract called Prescott’s Grant and one thousand in Partridgefield and four hundred and thirty acres at the northeast part of the town of Washington that all the persons who are settled on said lands live at a distance of five miles and some at much greater distance from the meeting-house in their respective towns on which account many of your petitioners have for several years been obliged either to carry these families the distance above mentioned in rough roads or to educate them without any of the advantages

² *Becket Records*, Book 2, page 76.

³ *Beckets Records*. Book 2. page 81.

Petitioning incorporation of Middlefield

of public institutions except in some few cases in which they have been able to procure preaching among themselves the many disadvantages arising from the Roughness of the Roads Steep Hills and Rapid Rivers that are in the way to their respective Towns are more than many of your Honours would think of that those of your petitioners that live in the tract of land called Prescotts Grant not being annexed to no towns have no Priviledges as other towns have nor ever can have till that August body the general Assembly of the Commonwealth Incorporates them and allows them the Priviledges of other towns your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray your honours that a Committee may be appointed and sent to view our circumstances and see if it is not reasonable that we should be incorporated into a separate town and be vested with all the powers and Priviledges and Emunities which towns in this state are by law Intitled to and as in duty bound shall ever Pray

John Carter
Miles Washbern
Abraham Washbern *
Isaac Washbern
Richard Abee
Thomas Abee
Elisha Macke Jun.
Asa Brown
Enos Blossom
Josiah Leonard
Calvin Donham
Aron Godard
Anson Cheesman
Benjamin Cheesman
Abel Cheesman
John Ford
Joseph Carey
Thomas Blossom
John Taylor
Solomon Ingham
Seth Hilyard
Benjamin Blish
Benajah Jones
Daniel Chapman
John Owls
James Owls
John Tuttle

Elisha Mack
James Dixon
David Mack
Robert Coffin (Cochran)
Elnathan Taylor
Samuel Taylor
~~William Taylor~~
William Roads
Isaac C. Roads
Silas Roads
Thomas Arms *
John Pinny
John Roads *
Benjamin Eggleston
John Jones
Zebulon Isham
Moses Eggleston
Burget Eggleston
Zebidee Goodwin *
Ebenezer Babcock
Daniel Babcock *
Joseph Preston
Samuel Jones
John Dixon
Joseph Dixon
Joseph Russ
Hennery Lamberton
James Newton
David Taylor
Jonathan Clerk
James Taggart
John Taggart
James Taggart Jun.
Joseph Mann
William Mann
David Bolton
Joseph Freeland. ' ' 4

⁴ Acts 1782, Chapt. 52, Papers.

There seems to have been two circulations of the petition for one copy dated in 1782 has in addition to the original signers those names marked “*” in the above list.

The petition together with David Mack's efforts resulted in the following action by the General Court:

“Commonwealth of Massachusetts. In the house of representatives. Sept. 24th 1781. On the petition of Part of the Inhabitants of Worthington, Murrayfield, Becket, Partridgefield and the tract of land called Prescott's Grant, praying for a committee to repair to said Prescott's Grant & the towns adjoining in order to examine and report the expediency of their being incorporated into a separate Town. Resolved that the Prayer of the Petition be so far granted that the Hon. Jahlul Woodbridge Esq. Benja Mills Esq. and Col. Asa Barnes be and they are hereby appointed a committee to repair to the aforesaid Prescott's Grant and the towns adjoining for the purpose above mentioned and to report their opinion respecting the same to this court some Time in their next Session and the said committee shall give due notice of the time and place of their meeting to the Petitioners who are hereby directed to serve each of the clerks of the above mentioned Towns and one of the principal Inhabitants of Prescott's Grant with a copy of this resolve together with the Time of the Committees meeting at least fourteen Days before the Time of the said meeting that they shew cause if any they have why the Prayer of the Petitioners should not be granted—also Resolved that the Petitioners be and they are hereby directed to pay the said Committee Due Compensation for their trouble and expenses which may arise in obedience to this resolve.

Sent up for Concurrence

Nathl Gorham, Spk.

“In Senate Sept. 27, 1781.

Read and Concurred,

Saml Adams, Pres.

True copy,

Attest

John Avery, Secry.”

In the Becket Records we find the following action:

“Dec. 6, 1781. Voted to choose a committee to repair to the North East Corner of the town on the 18th day of this instant to Mr. David Mack's to represent the state of the town before the Courts Committee and that Lieut. James Birchard, Nath'l Kingsley Esq. & Capt. Jonas Childs be a committee for the above purpose.”⁵

By the following February the committee had attended to its business and was ready to report as is seen below:

“This may certify that the Towns of Becket, Murrayfield, Worthington, Partridgefield, Washington and the Inhabitants of Prescott's Grant were

⁵ *Becket Records*, Book 2, page 95.

Notified and were all present by their committees excepting Washington, when the Court Committee considered of the Propriety of Incorporating the aforesaid Prescott's Grant with part of the aforementioned Towns Into a separate Town and where the Committee agreed upon this Report.

Stockbridge

February 21, 1782

Att

Jahlul Woodbridge

Chairman of sd Committee."

"Report of a Committee of both Houses appointed to repair to a tract of land called Prescot's Grant &c

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

"The Committee of Both Houses appointed to Repair to a Tract of Land called Prescot Grant and the Towns adjoining to examine and Report the Expediency of their being Incorporated into a separate Town have attended that Service and beg leave to Report as their Opinion—That the said Prescots Grant with part of Becket part of Murrayfield, part of Worthington, part of Partridgefield and part of Washington be Incorporated into a Separate Town agreeable to a plan hereto annexed Bounded as follows, viz. Beginning at a Hemlock tree Standing in the river in Becket Directly south from the southwest corner of the aforesaid Prescots Grant, from thence running north 12 degrees east to the north side of the first square of lots in said Partridgefield. Then south seventy degrees east nine hundred rods to the east line of Partridgefield, Thence northwardly in said Partridgefield east line one hundred and forty rods, Thence east six hundred rods to the River in Worthington to a Hemlock Tree directly west of Worthington meetinghouse, Thence Down said River to where it crosses Worthington south line, Thence West Thirty five degrees south nine hundred and forty rods to where the River crosses Becket East Line, Thence up said River to the bounds begun at—

Jahlul Woodbridge

pr order

Becket

Deer 18, 1781"

"In Senate Febry 25, 1782

Read and accepted and the Petitioners have leave to bring in a Bill accordingly.

Sent down for Concurrance.

S. Adams, Prest."

In the House of representatives Feb. 26, 1782.

Read and concurred

Nath Gorham,

Speaker.'"⁶

⁶ Acts 1782, Chap. 52.

On February 27, 1782 a vote was passed that this matter was “to lie till next session.” On March 12, 1783, the Act of Incorporation was passed. This act reads as follows:

“An act for erecting certain lands hereinafter described into a town by the name of Middlefield, and annexing the whole to the county of Hampshire.

“Whereas the inhabitants of the south-west corner of Worthington in the county of Hampshire, and the north-west corner of Murrayfield (now Chester) in said county, and the north-east corner of Becket, the south side of Partridgefield, a part of Washington, and the inhabitants of Prescott’s Grant (so called), all in the county of Berkshire, have represented to this court the great difficulties and inconveniences they labour under in their Present situation, and have requested that they bee incorporated into a town: Bee it therefore enacted by the Senate and house Representatives in general court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that said south-west corner of Worthington in the county of Hampshire, and the north-west corner of Chester in the same county, and the north-east corner of Becket, the south side of Partridgefield, a part of Washington and the land called Prescott’s Grant, all in the county of Berkshire, and bounded as follows, viz: Beginning at a hemlock tree standing on the river in Becket, directly south of the south-west corner of Prescott’s Grant, thence running north one thousand rods to a Beech tree, then north twelve degrees east to the north side of the first square in Partridgefield to a stake and stones; thence south seventy degrees east nine hundred rods to a stake and stones; thence north one hundred and forty rods; thence east six hundred rods to the river at a hemlock tree, a west point from Worthington meeting-house; thence down the said river to the place where the same crosses Worthington south line at an heart-Beam tree thence west thirty-five degrees south nine hundred and forty rods to the place where the said river crosses Becket east line; thence up the said river to the first mentioned bounds,—with the inhabitants thereon, bee and hereby are incorporated into a Town by the name of Middlefield, and that the said town bee and hereby is Vested with all the Powers, Privileges, and immunities which the towns in this Commonwealth do or may enjoy by the Constitution or laws of the same; and the whole of the said town of Middlefield shall forever hereafter bee considered as a part of the county of Hampshire. And bee it further enacted that John Kirkland, Esquire, bee and he hereby is empowered to issue his warrant to some principle inhabitant within said town of Middlefield, directing him to warn the inhabitants of said town qualified to vote in town affairs to assemble at some suitable time and place within the said town for the purpose of chusing such officers as are Necessary to manage the affairs of the said town. Provided, nevertheless, that the inhabitants of the said town of Middlefield shall pay their proportionable part of such town, county, State and other taxes as are already assessed on them by the respective towns to which they have belonged, and of all public debts,

duties, which may be due and owing from said town, until a tax shall be laid by the General Court upon the said town hereby incorporated.”⁷

PETITION OF MIDDLEFIELD FOR ABATEMENT OF TAXES

During the first decade after the incorporation of Middlefield the citizens endeavored to build a meetinghouse. Not only were they hampered by such differences of opinion that seven years were required for the settling the question of site, but their economic conditions made very difficult the raising of sufficient funds to build the structure. In their difficulty they petitioned the General Court to assist them by abating the state taxes. The petition follows:

“To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court Assembly on the 27th Day of Febry 1788. The most Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the town of Middlefield in the county of Hampshire, Beg Leave to Show, that your Petitioners have settled in this an uncultivated Country and are mostly of the Poorer sort of People and the Publick Expense by the Reason of the Late War Occasioning Heavy Taxes, and Having no Publick lands to assist in the Support of the Gospel or of Schools we are Nesessiated to lay Before your Honors our Circumstances and pray for Some assistance Towards Building a Meeting House for Publick Worship which we are unable to do without your Honours See Cause to Grant Some Support. Your Petitioners Beg Leave further to Inform that we have been Obligated to pay our proportion towards Building Houses for Publick Worship in the Towns to which we formerly Belonged.

“We Therefore pray Your Honours to take our Circumstances into Consideration and Grant us some Relief by Being Exemped from the payment of Publick Tax or Any other Way your Honours think proper and Your Petitioners will ever pray,

Middlefield 20th Febry 1788.	James Dickson	{	Committ. in Bilgd. of Middlefield.” ⁸
	Sam’l Jones		
	David Mack		

The General Court was probably too busy with problems arising from the late Shays’ Rebellion to have any time or sympathy to expend upon the dwellers in the hill-towns who had been active in that insurrection. So we are not surprised that this petition produced no relief. But the situation in Middlefield did not improve and the citizens were led to petition again for relief by abatement of taxes in 1790, as follows:

“To the Honourable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of Middlefield in Said Commonwealth most Humbly Sheweth

⁷ Appendix *One Hundredth Anniversary of the Town of Middlefield*, 1883.

⁸ House Document 2810, 1788.

That the Said Town of Middlefield is but in a state of Infancy, it being but a Few years since the Train of Human Beings could be Discovered therein, that the Said Town was settled By People whose circumstances were Low in the World & Having the Burden of the Late War to support and the uncultivated wild to encounter, Occasion them remaining poor, Yet knowing it to Be their Duty to provide for and Support the public worship of God, Having proceeded on far as to Raise and pay the Sum of Three Hundred & Sixty Pounds in the Compass of Twelve months By which means they Have gone considerable forward Toward Building a House for Public worship of the almighty God—the beforementioned Sum together with their other Taxes is such a Burden on a considerable Part of the Community as to Prevent their completing the Building they have Begun, By which they can have no Advantage of What they have done & in a few years must Occasion the Loss of What they have Expended. We therefore Pray your Honours to take our Circumstances into Consideration & Grant us some Assistance in so good a work. Your Honours are Sensible that we have not the Advantage of any Public Land for the Support of the Gospel or Schools as is customary in other new towns. We therefore Believe and Doubt not But Your Honours in your Wisdom will Compasionate our Care & Grant us some Relief By ways which your Petitioners will not Pretend to Proscribe & as in duty Bound Your Petitioners will ever Pray.

Dated at Middlefield this 20th Day of Dec' 1790.

Daniel Chapman	}	Selectmen
Malachi Loveland		of
Amasa Graves		Middlefield."

The General Court records state:

"Read in the House Jan. 28, 1791; not acted upon by reason that no person appeared to give the necessary information relative thereto."

PETITION FOR ALTERATION OF TOWN LINES

In the year 1811 four citizens of Middlefield, evidently thinking their condition or school advantages or proportion of the burden of taxes would be more satisfactory under changed arrangements proposed, or at least wishing to have their real estate taxed in one town only, submitted the following petition to the General Court:

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court Assembled A. Domini 1811. The petition of Theodore Coats, John Norcott, Levi Olds & Justus Olds of the town of Middlefield in the County of Hampshire and Commonwealth aforesaid, humbly sheweth, that in their opinion it is necessary that there should be an alteration in the town line between Middlefield in the County of Hampshire and Washington in the County of Berkshire, beginning

⁹ Senate Files, 1791, 1415.

where the town line crosses the north line of Levi Olds, thence westwardly on the line of said lot to end line of said lot and other lots to the south west corner of Mr. John Norcott's land, thence eastwardly about five or six rods to the original town line and we pray that your Honours would make the said alteration in the said town line and your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray,

THEODORE COATS,
JOHN NORCOTT,
LEVI OLDS,
JUSTUS OLDS.' ¹⁰

In opposition to the above petition the town of Washington submitted the following petition in their own behalf:

“To the Honourable Senate and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled. At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Washington who are qualified by Law to vote in Town Affairs held on Monday the 29th of April last The petition of John Norcott, Levi Olds, Justus Olds and Theodore Coats preferred at the last session of the General Court praying that their lands lying in the town of Washington may be annexed to the Town of Middlefield being under consideration said meeting voted not to agree to said petition or any alteration of the line between the said towns and the said meeting did vote that the selectmen of Washington respectfully remonstrate to the Honourable Legislature against such alteration and pursuant to the vote of the said town of Washington do most respectfully remonstrate and object to such alteration to the following reasons which to us appear satisfactory & just.

“1st Because all the reason assigned by the petitioners is the Inconvenience they suffer by paying their taxes in two towns; whereas there are twelve of the inhabitants of Washington who own lands in the adjoining towns on the Town line & have the same claim for an alteration as the petitioners and would gladly be accommodated if practicable upon the same principle, and likewise there are several of the Inhabitants of the Towns of Becket, Lee, Lenox, Pittsfield, Dalton and Hinsdale who own lands in Washington on the Town line who experience the same difficulty and your Honours will readily see the almost impossibility of accommodating all who have equal claims with the petitioners and that it is totally impracticable as the line between towns must be frequently altered.

“2nd Because the petitioners are Legally and justly holden to pay their proportion towards the support of paupers who have gained a legal settlement in sd. town previous to such alteration & of course it will be unjust in principle by giving to the town of Middlefield what is our right.

“3rd Because such dismemberment of the Town will operate unjustly in the school district to which such Lands and Tenements now belong by the loss of about one seventh part of the Lands belonging to sd. district with one dwelling House and Barn, some personal estate and three Ratable polls, there being but seventeen polls now in the district exclusive of two or three

¹⁰ Senate Files, 1811, 4335.

families in Becket who have the privilege of schooling their mony in sd. District and Mr. Norcott who is one of the petitioners cannot be so well accommodated for schooling at Middlefield as at Present in Washington.

“4th Because the Town line is now a straight line and the proposed alteration will make it a zig zag and of course more expensive preambulating.

“For the foregoing reasons which we respectfully submit to your Honours We do and shall ever object to such alteration as we believe it to be the bounden duty of sd. Town of Washington so to do.

Dated at Washington the 21st day of May A. D. 1811.”¹¹

There appears to have been no result from this attempt to alter the town lines. The next fall the selectmen of Middlefield petitioned to have Middlefield taken from Hampshire County and joined to Berkshire County. The petition reads as follows:

“To the Honourable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court Assembled, Jan’y A. D. 1812 The petition of Erastus Ingham, John Dickson and Daniel Root, selectmen of the Town of Middlefield in the county of Hampshire, in behalf of said town in praying this petition and in conformity with the vote of said Town passed at their town meeting legally warned and holden on the fifteenth day of November 1811 Humbly sheweth that the town of Middlefield is twenty six miles from Northampton in the nearest direction and thirty miles in any comfortable Road for a carriage Northampton being the place for holding the courts for the county Your petitioners further State that the Said Northampton is not in any Direction for any other Business which might be of advantage for the said town to do while attending the courts as the case might be, your petitioners farther state that it is not more than sixteen miles from the meeting house in this town to the court House in Lenox in the county of Berkshire and by far the better road and Direction to Albany and other parts of the State of New York where the inhabitants of this town Have considerable business to do your petitioners farther mention that about two thirds of this town originally Belonged to the said county of Berkshire, your petitioners therefore pray that they meaning the Town of Middlefield may be taken from the county of Hampshire and annexed to the county of Berkshire and your petitioners as in duty Bound shall ever pray,

Jan. 7, 1812.

ERASTUS INGHAM	} Selectmen of the town of	
JOHN DICKSON		} Middlefield in the county
DANIEL ROOT		} of Hampshire.” ¹²

This movement was without result and the Senate Files show the following entry for June 9, 1812, that the petitioners have “leave to withdraw their petition.”

¹¹ Senate Files, 1811, 4335-2.

¹² Senate Files, 1812, 4594.

APPENDIX C

DIVISION OF LAND IN MIDDLEFIELD

MURRAYFIELD. In the Murrayfield Section the First Division lots were laid out in tiers extending north 10 degrees west from the Blandford line to the north line of the township. Most of these lots were rectangular and contained 108 acres each. They were laid out in October and November, 1762. The Second Division lots in this corner of the township were quadrilaterals of various shapes filling in the area between the First Division lots and the township lines as shown on the map. (This part of the map was taken from a plan found in Alfred M. Copeland's book, *A History of Murrayfield Earlier Known as Township No. 9, 1760-83*. Springfield, Massachusetts, 1892.)

BECKET. The plan of Becket lots was found among the Becket Town Records. The lots are arranged in more or less regular tiers running north 6 degrees east. The Third Division lots occupy the extreme northeast corner of the township, lying along the north and east lines, with the Fifth Division lots lying south and west of them extending to the Westfield River. The majority of the lots averaged about 50 acres each. David Mack's home lot No. 5 in the 3rd Division contained 53 acres. Lot No. 37 on the West Hill contained 58 acres. Some lots in the Fifth Division like lot No. 51 contained but 45 acres.

WASHINGTON. The lots in Washington section belong to the Second Division of that town. The plot was obtained through John W. Crane who obtained the data from the town records.

PARTRIDGEFIELD. The land ceded to Middlefield by Partridgefield included one tier of five lots containing about 200 acres each. The data covering the numbers and arrangements of the lots was all obtained by a study of the deeds conveying these lots.

WORTHINGTON. All attempts to find a copy of Nathaniel Dwight's original plan of the lots in Worthington Section ceded to Middlefield having failed, a reconstruction of this por-



LOTS IN SECTIONS FORMING MIDDLEFIELD

Scale $\frac{1}{16}'' = 16$ rods.

ECSmith
7-16-16

tion of the plan, covering the lots now in Middlefield, was attempted from a study of the deeds on record in Springfield and Northampton. These together with a description of the boundaries of school districts in Middlefield for the year 1833 are a basis for the lay-out shown on the map, which is believed to be in the main correct. The majority of the lots were 100 x 160 rods, containing 100 acres each, and were arranged in tiers running north 2 degrees west. Along the township lines were several wedge-shaped lots like lot No. 207, where Middlefield Center is located, containing 165 acres; lot No. 223, G. E. Cook's farm, lot No. 222, the old Chamberlain farm and the Bissell Lot, 144 acres, and lot No. 129 in the Den, 85 acres. Soon after the purchase of the plantation, Colonel Worthington made the town a donation of 1,200 acres, to defray ministerial and school expenses. Of this area lot No. 223 was leased on December 18, 1780, to Daniel Chapman, for fifty-seven pounds, for a term of 999 years.

PRESCOTT'S GRANT. From a study of the deeds at the various county seats it has been possible to reconstruct Josiah Arnold's original plan of lots in the portion of Prescott's Grant which he bought of William Spencer. This area, supposed to contain 2,600 acres, he divided into four divisions of thirteen lots each. The First Division in the East, so called, bounded east on the west line of Worthington and its south line extended west as far as the Hollow. The Second Division in the East, lying west of the First Division lay partly on the West Hill and partly on the Meadows of Factory Brook and extended northwardly to Dickson Hill. The First Division in the West extended from the house of Mr. Eden to the old Wanzer farm, where Lyman Meacham once lived. The Second Division in the West lay west of this and along the former Washington line.

The early deeds describe the lots as given on page 350 Appendix A.

APPENDIX D

TOWN OFFICERS AND REPRESENTATIVES

SELECTMEN OF MIDDLEFIELD

1783-84	Samuel Jones, David Mack, Job Robbins.
1785	Malachi Loveland, Timothy McElwain, Solomon Ingham.
1786	Malachi Loveland, Timothy McElwain, William Church.
1787-88	Capt. David Mack, Matthew Smith, Bissell Phelps.
1789	Samuel Jones, James Dickson, Daniel Chapman.
1790	Daniel Chapman, Malachi Loveland, Amasa Graves.
1791	Malachi Loveland, Matthew Smith, Amasa Graves.
1792	Matthew Smith, Samuel Woods, Elisha Mack.
1793-95	Matthew Smith, Erastus Ingham, Elisha Mack.
1796-98	Erastus Ingham, Elisha Mack, Thomas Durant.
1799-1800	Matthew Smith, Uriah Church, Solomon Ingham.
1801-03	Matthew Smith, Solomon Ingham, Erastus Ingham.
1804-05	Solomon Ingham, Erastus Ingham, John Smith.
1806	Matthew Smith, John Dickson, Ebenezer Emmons.
1807-10	Uriah Church, John Dickson, Ebenezer Emmons.
1811-14	Erastus Ingham, John Dickson, Daniel Root.
1815-16	John Dickson, Daniel Root, John Metcalf.
1817	Solomon Ingham, Daniel Root, Cyrus Cone.
1818	Daniel Root, Cyrus Cone, Alexander Dickson.
1819-20	Cyrus Cone, Alexander Dickson, Green H. Church.
1821-23	John Dickson, Daniel Root, Matthew Smith, Jr.
1824	Daniel Root, Matthew Smith, Jr., Solomon Root, Jr.
1825-27	Matthew Smith, Jr., Solomon Root, Jr., Gaston Dickson.
1828-29	Solomon Root, Jr., Gaston Dickson, Samuel Smith.
1830	Solomon Root, Samuel Smith, James Church.
1831	Samuel Smith, Erastus J. Ingham, Ambrose Smith.
1832	Erastus J. Ingham, Ambrose Smith, Solomon Root.
1833	Ambrose Smith, Solomon Root, James Cross.
1834	Solomon Root, James Cross, Jonathan McElwain.
1835	Erastus J. Ingham, Samuel Smith, Oliver Smith.
1836-37	Oliver Smith, Jesse Wright, Ambrose Newton.
1838	Samuel Smith, Ambrose Newton, Oliver Smith, 2nd.
1839-40	Samuel Smith, Ebenezer Smith, Amasa G. Loveland.
1841	James Church, Dan Pease, Jr., Horace Pease.
1842	Dan Pease, Jr., Ambrose Newton, Henry Hawes.
1843	Dan Pease, Jr., Samuel Loveland, Harry Meacham.

1844	Samuel Smith, Timothy Root, Samuel Ingham.
1845	James Church, Jonathan McElwain, Ambrose Newton.
1846	James Church, Ambrose Newton, Samuel Ingham.
1847	Ambrose Newton, Samuel Ingham, Samuel Loveland.
1848	Samuel Ingham, John L. Bell, Harry Meacham.
1849	John L. Bell, Henry Hawes, Jonathan McElwain.
1850	Henry Hawes, Jonathan McElwain, Matthew Smith, Jr.
1851	James Church, Samuel Ingham, Milton Combs.
1852-53	Henry Hawes, Jonathan McElwain, Oliver Smith, 2nd.
1854	Ebenezer Smith, Amasa Graves, Amos W. Cross.
1855	Amasa Graves, Amos W. Cross, Daniel Alderman.
1856	Daniel Alderman, Matthew Smith, Ambrose Robbins.
1857	Matthew Smith, Ambrose Robbins, Morgan Pease.
1858	John L. Bell, Ambrose Robbins, Morgan Pease.
1859-62	John L. Bell, Morgan Pease, Jacob Robbins.
1863	Matthew Smith, John W. Cross, Samuel Smith, Jr.
1864-66	John L. Bell, Morgan Pease, John W. Cross.
1867-68	John L. Bell, Morgan Pease, Hiram Taylor.
1869	John L. Bell, Hiram Taylor, Henry Hawes.
1870-72	Hiram Taylor, John L. Bell, Metcalf J. Smith.
1873	Hiram Taylor, Morgan Pease, George W. Cottrell.
1874	Hiram Taylor, M. J. Smith, George W. Cottrell.
1875	Metcalf J. Smith, E. James Ingham, Howard Smith.
1876	Metcalf J. Smith, John L. Bell, Howard Smith.
1877-79	Metcalf J. Smith, E. James Ingham, Howard Smith.
1880	John L. Bell, E. James Ingham, Charles Wright.
1881	John L. Bell, E. James Ingham, Clarkson Smith.
1882	Metcalf J. Smith, E. James Ingham, Clarkson Smith.
1883	Metcalf J. Smith, Asher Pease, Daniel Alderman, Jr.
1884	Metcalf J. Smith, Asher Pease, George S. Bell.
1885	Asher Pease, John W. Crane, George S. Bell.
1886	Asher Pease, E. James Ingham, George S. Bell.
1887	Asher Pease, George S. Bell, Orrin Pease.
1888	Asher Pease, John T. Bryan, Harry A. Meacham.
1889	Asher Pease, George W. Howe, Oliver U. Church.
1890	John T. Bryan, Oliver U. Church, Olin C. Olds.
1891	John T. Bryan, George W. Cottrell, Spencer A. Knox.
1892	John T. Bryan, George W. Cottrell, Henry Sternagle.
1893	John T. Bryan, George W. Cottrell, Henry Sternagle, Jr.
1894	George W. Cottrell, Metcalf J. Smith, Hiram Taylor.
1895	George W. Cottrell, Henry Sternagle, Jr., William B. Rowen.
1896-97	George W. Cottrell, Henry Sternagle, Jr., Metcalf J. Smith.
1898	George W. Cottrell, Metcalf J. Smith, Olin C. Olds.
1899	John T. Bryan, Wesley Chipman, Olin C. Olds.
1900	John T. Bryan, Olin C. Olds, George W. Cottrell.
1901-02	John T. Bryan, George W. Cottrell, Henry S. Pease.



TOWN OFFICERS OF MIDDLEFIELD—1923-24

Left to right: HENRY S. PEASE, TOWN CLERK AND TOWN TREASURER; G. EDWARD COOK, WESLEY A. OLDS, AND EDWIN H. ALDERMAN, SELECTMEN.

1903-04	George W. Cottrell, Henry S. Pease, Thomas H. Fleming.
1905	George W. Cottrell, Thomas H. Fleming, George E. Holmes.
1906	George W. Cottrell, Thomas H. Fleming, Wesley A. Olds.
1907-09	George W. Cottrell, Thomas H. Fleming, George W. Bryan.
1910	George W. Cottrell, T. H. Fleming, James D. Carroll.
1911	George W. Cottrell, T. H. Fleming, Fred L. Boyer.
1912	George W. Cottrell, Edwin H. Alderman, Geo. E. Holmes.
1913-16	George W. Cottrell, Edwin H. Alderman, Geo. E. Cook.
1917-18	Wesley J. Chipman, T. H. Fleming, Fred L. Boyer.
1919	Wesley J. Chipman, T. H. Fleming, John W. Ferris.
1920	Adrian G. Hatch, Henry Sternagle, John W. Ferris.
1921	Edwin H. Alderman, Henry Sternagle, Helen M. Cook.
1922	Edwin H. Alderman, Wesley A. Olds, Helen M. Cook.
1923-24	Edwin H. Alderman, Wesley A. Olds, George E. Cook.

REPRESENTATIVES FROM MIDDLEFIELD TO THE GENERAL COURT

1802	Matthew Smith	1843	Alexander Ingham
1808	Uriah Church	1844	Matthew Smith
1809-10	Erastus Ingham	1845	Uriah Church
1811-12	David Mack	1846	Jonathan McElwain
1813-15	John Dickson	1847	Amos Cone
1816-17	Daniel Root	1849	Harry Meacham
1819-20	Ebenezer Emmons	1850	Almon Barnes
1821-24	David Mack, Jr.	1852	Eliakim Root
1829-31	George W. McElwain	1853	Oliver Smith, 2nd
1832-33	Matthew Smith, Jr.	1855	Milton Combs
1834	Solomon Root	1861	William L. Church
1835	Daniel Root	1866	Arnold Pease
1837-38	Green H. Church	1872	Sumner U. Church
1839	Samuel Smith	1878	Matthew Smith
1840	Oliver Smith	1884	Metcalf J. Smith
1841	James Church	1892	Hiram Taylor
1842	Ambrose Newton	1907	John T. Bryan

TOWN CLERKS OF MIDDLEFIELD

1783-84	Solomon Ingham	1844-48	George W. Lyman
1785	Timothy Allen	1849-53	John Smith
1786-88	Solomon Ingham	1854	Jonathan McElwain
1789-95	John Dickson	1855	Solomon F. Root
1796-1807	Solomon Ingham	1856-98	Jonathan McElwain
1807-31	David Mack, Jr.	1899-1905	Metcalf J. Smith
1832-43	Matthew Smith	1906-	Henry S. Pease

TOWN TREASURERS OF MIDDLEFIELD

1783-84	Daniel Chapman	1853	Rev. Alexander Dickson
1785-88	Erastus Ingham	1854-62	Oliver Church
1789-95	John Dickson	1863-65	Solomon F. Root
1796-1805	Solomon Ingham	1866-89	John L. Bell
1806-31	David Mack, Jr.	1889-94	John T. Bryan
1832-34	Timothy Root	1895-1904	Metcalf J. Smith
1835-52	Solomon Root	1905-	Henry S. Pease

POSTMASTERS AT MIDDLEFIELD

July 1, 1813	Edward Kelso
November 14, 1818	David Mack, Jr.
April 9, 1833	Solomon Root
September 11, 1857	Bartholomew Ward
May 10, 1859	Oliver Church
May 6, 1879	J. A. Ingham
October 31, 1881	J. H. Conway
October 11, 1882	J. T. Bryan
February 13, 1895	Wm B. Rowen
February 2, 1897	Nona L. Rowen
June 2, 1897	Nona L. Bryan
July 25, 1898	M. J. Smith
January 5, 1907	Seelye Bryant
September 6, 1907	Gertrude L. Pease
November 1, 1920	Ellen M. Hatch
May 30, 1922	L. D. Durant
January 13, 1923	Helen M. Cook

POSTMASTERS AT BANCROFT

April 11, 1846	Thos. J. Davison
October 25, 1847	Wm. S. Cross
May 29, 1849	J. N. Cross
March 31, 1855	Joel Haskins
October 5, 1857	C. W. Merrifield
January 11, 1875	Edwin Cheeseman
June 12, 1876	Willie Royce
December 4, 1877	G. E. Manley
August 29, 1881	Wm. B. Messenger
July 31, 1886	Thos. H. Fleming
February 25, 1890	W. B. Messenger
March 11, 1892	T. H. Fleming
November 27, 1911	Delia A. Fleming

APPENDIX E

WAR RECORDS

THE residents of Middlefield have always done their part when there came a call for soldiers. Some are known to have served in the French and Indian War. No fewer than ninety at least of the early settlers had assisted in the Patriot cause during the Revolution, either before or after making their homes in Middlefield.

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

JAMES DICKSON. In 1755 he served from September 13 to December 1 in Major John Payson's company.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR

TIMOTHY ALLEN. Of Captain Roswell Grant's Co., called out to join Col. Enos Mil. Regt., June 1778, located on the Hudson.

DANIEL BABCOCK. Served in Capt. Black's Co., Col. Moseley's regt. for Murrayfield, Aug. 27, 1780 to Feb. 27, 1781.

NATHANIEL BABCOCK. Served for Murrayfield in Capt. Black's Co., Col. Moseley's regt., enlisted for three months.

ELIJAH BARTHOLOMEW. A man of this name from Hebron served in Rev. War from July to Dec. 12, 1780 in Capt. Benton's Co., 8th Regt.

ASA BENJAMIN. Enlisted for Worthington in various companies. Served during a large part of the war.

SALAH BENJAMIN. Enlisted for Worthington in May 1782 for 3 yrs. Reported confined for drawing bread on forged due bill. Judgment of court-martial was 70 lashes and \$1 from wages, to be remitted on condition of good behavior in future.

ISRAEL BISSELL. Served in Capt E. Wolcott's Militia Co. July-Aug. 1776. Probably the man of this name who carried the news of the Battle of Lexington from Watertown, Mass. through Connecticut to New York and Philadelphia, three hundred and fifty miles, in four days.

JUSTUS BISSELL. Of East Windsor, Ct. Was in Capt. E. Wolcott's Military Co., in service July-Aug. 1776, enl. 24 June-9 Dec. 1780, levies of 2d Conn. Line Col. Chas. Webb.

BENJAMIN BLISH. He served 1 Mo. 9d as private in Capt Micah Hamlen's Co., Thos. Marshall's regiment, June 13, 1776 to Aug. 1, 1776, 25d. from Aug. 1 to 26, at Castle Island, also 31 d. in Capt. Sylvan Mantin's

Co., Col William's regt. Sept. 29 to Oct. 30, 1777 in Rhode Island and again at an alarm at the same place 6 d. Capt. Isaiah Hick's Co., Col. Thos. Carpenter's regt. Aug 1 to 6, 1780.

JOSEPH BLUSH, JR. Served in Col. Wolcott's Regiment of Conn. troops 1776.

DAVID BOLTON. Served for Murrayfield in Capt. Mann's Co., Col. Dike's regt., around Boston, Sept. and Nov. 1776.

JOSEPH CARY (also given Jr.) Williamsburg, served in the Rev. 9-1-1777 to 9-1-1780, mostly in Colonel's 1st company, Col. Jackson's regiment.

ABNER CHAPIN. Wilbraham, answered the Lexington Alarm in Capt. Paul Langdon's Co. of Minutemen; served nine days from April 20, 1775; also in same Co. of Col. Timothy Danielson's regt., Aug. 1 to Oct. 6, 1775.

ABEL CHEESEMAN. Enlisted for Braintree in Co. of Minutemen at Lexington alarm. Various short enlistments 1776 to 1778 including battle of Stillwater and surrender of Burgoyne.

ANSON CHEESEMAN. Enlisted for Williamsburg in Co. of Minutemen at Lexington Alarm. Other short enlistments in 1775 and 1777.

BENJAMIN CHEESEMAN. Enlisted at Braintree in Co. of Minutemen at Lexington Alarm. Short enlistments in 1776 and 1777.

AMBROSE CHURCH. Answered the Lexington Alarm from East Haddam, Ct. Served from May 8th to Aug. 22, 1775 at Roxbury under Capt. Joseph Spencer.

ELIHU CHURCH. Enlisted for the war from E. Haddam, Ct. Was made Corporal, July 11, 1780 and sergeant Aug. 1, 1780. Serg. Jan. 1, 1780. Capt. Sanford Co. 5th regt. Conn. Line Jan. to Dec. 1781.

URIAH CHURCH. Answered the Lexington Alarm from East Haddam. Enlisted for three years in the 1st Regt. Conn. Line. Made Sergeant June 1, 1779. Engaged in battles of Germantown, Monmouth, and Stony Point; in water quarters at Valley Forge, Pa., Morristown, N. J. Pension list 1818.

ELIJAH CHURCHILL. Answered the Lexington Alarm from East Windsor. Enl. 5th Co. 8th Cont. Regt., Col. Huntington, July 7, 1775; of Capt. Simons' Co., Col. E. Wolcott's State Regt., at Boston Jan.-March, 1776; enl. Corp. May 7, 1777, 4th Troop, Col. Sheldon's Light Dragoons, described as a carpenter, 5 ft. 9 in. tall brown complexion, gray eyes, dark hair, and as from Enfield; but has been counted as from E. W. which supported his family.

JAMES CLARK. Private in Capt. Enoch Shepard's Co., Col. John Moseley's Regt., 8-11 to 8-23-1777 and 9-21 to 10-17 the same year and in Capt. James Black's Chester Co., Col. David Moseley's regt., one month from 6-15-1782.

JONATHAN CLARK. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Newton, Mass.

SAMUEL CLARK. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Newton, Mass.

JOHN COATES. Served in Mass. Line. On pension list of 1818.

JAMES DICKSON. Answered the Lexington Alarm from East Haddam.

JOHN DICKSON. A family tradition as to his service according to his great grandson, Andrew Dickson White has been found but record of service has not been identified.

ELIJAH DIX. Served 3 mos. in Capt. Ebenezer Webber's Co., of Col. Samuel Williams's regt.; and also marched on an expedition from Worthington to Bennington, Vt., to reinforce Gen Stark, serving 12 days, returning home via Northampton, conducting prisoners from Bennington. (Aug. 1777).

THOMAS DURANT. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Newton, Mass. Is said to have been at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Had title of captain.

BENJAMIN EGGLESTON. Private in Capt. David Shepard's Co. of Minutemen who answered the Lexington Alarm from Murrayfield.

MOSES EGGLESTON. Enlisted for Murrayfield and Blandford and served three years in Col. Lee's regt.

JONATHAN ELY. Was of Capt. Parkins' Hartford Co., 4th Cont. Regt. Col. Hinman; at siege of Boston, May 19, to Dec. 20, 1775. of Capt. E. Wolcott's Mil. Co. in service July-Aug., 1776; of Capt. Wells Co., Col. E. Wolcott's State Regt. at Boston, Jan.-March, 1776.

DANIEL SPENCER EMMONS. East Haddam. Was Sergeant under Col. Canfield at West Point in Sept. 1781. On pension rolls.

PARKER FELLOWS. Engaged for Norwich for three years. Enlisted in 1781 under Capt. Abraham Williams and Col. Ebenezer Sprout in 2nd Regt. Honorably discharged at West Point, 1783.

ZECHARIAH FIELD. Served one month from June 20, 1781, Capt. Peter Vaill's Co., Col. Canefield's regt., for the defense of the sea coast.

JAMES GAMWELL. Enlisted for Northboro 1777-1779. Other short enlistments. Was made corporal and sergeant. Reported deserted April 29, 1781. But later furnished satisfactory evidence that he was entitled to gratuities under the resolves of March 4 and June 19, 1801.

JOHN GAMWELL. In 1777 he served seven days in a Northborough Company.

AARON GODDARD. Served from Aug. 22 to Sept. 25, 1776 in Capt. Hays' Co. 18th Regiment of Militia which marched to New York.

ZEBIDEE GOODWIN. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Lebanon, Ct. Served 12 days.

SAMUEL GOWDY. From Enfield, Ct., in Capt. Pease's Co., 1776.

AMASA GRAVES. Enlisted for Williamsburg. Served short enlistments in 1777 including the alarm at Bennington and expedition to Stillwater and Saratoga. Was sergeant.

JAMES HAMILTON, in Capt. Enoch Shepards Co., Col. John Moseley's regt. Served 8-17-23-1777, an alarm at Bennington; also 9-21-1777 to 10-17-1777 on an expedition to Saratoga. Company marched from Murrayfield to reinforce army under Gen. Gates.

SAMUEL HAMILTON. Served at the siege of Boston in Capt. Benjamin Hasting's Co., Col. Asa Whitecomb's regt. Enlisted 1777 under Capt. Samuel Hubbard and Col. Job Cushing.

- ELIJAH HERRICK. Enlisted for Worthington at various times, including one period of three years.
- JAMES HOLLAND. Served in the militia in several alarms from Murrayfield.
- ERASTUS INGHAM. Served in Revolutionary War according to family tradition.
- SOLOMON INGHAM. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Hebron, Ct., and engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill and the siege of Boston. In 8th Regt. Conn. Line. Pension roll of 1833. Discharged on account of sickness Nov. 1776.
- BENAIHA JONES. Enlisted from Hebron, Ct. Was in Washington's body-guard.
- ELKANAH JONES. Enlisted in the fall of 1776 when but 15 years old. He was three months in Capt. Elijah Wright's Company and Col. Roger Enos regt. In July and Aug. 1777 he was with Capt. John Skinner and Col. Robert Lattimore; in 1779 with Lieut. Noah Day, two months. May, 1781 six months Lieut. Josiah Burnham and Col. Wm. Ledyard's regiment.
- BARZILLAI LITTLE. Served for a few months as trumpeter in the Connecticut Light House. In 1776 (September) the company was ordered to join the army near New York, but they were discharged when Washington retreated through New Jersey.
- MALACHI LOVELAND. Enlisted for Hebron, Ct. Ensign in Capt. Rudd's Co. Served from Aug. 6 to Sept. 12, 1778. Was in the battle of Rhode Island.
- DAVID MACK. Private in Capt. Porter's Co., July, 1777, for service at Manchester, Vt., Col. Brown's regiment.
- ELISHA MACK. Ensign in 15th Co. 12th Regt. of Conn. Militia.
- ELISHA MACK, JR. Private in Col. Miles' Berkshire Co. Regt. for service at New Haven, July and August, 1779.
- WARREN MACK. Served one month at Claverack in Capt. Joseph Raymond's Co., Col. Israel Chapin's regt. 1779; also three months in 1780 in Capt. Wm. Ford's Co., Col. John Brown's regiment.
- TIMOTHY McELWAIN. His name appears on East Windsor, Ct., list of contributors to support of Revolution, and he was honored for his services.
- PHILIP MEACHAM. Listed for Suffield in levies for 1st Regt. 7-1 to 12-9-1780.
- JOHN NEWTON. Private from Colchester, Ct., Capt. Smith's Co., Bradley's Battalion Wadsworth's Brigade. On pension roll. Enlisted 7-20-1776. Discharged 1-4-1777.
- SHADRACH NOBLE. Private in Capt. David Moseley's Co., Col. John Moseley's regt., Sept. 21 to Oct. 17, 1777, on expedition to Saratoga.
- MOSES ORCUTT. Served in Capt. James Black's Co. for Murrayfield.
- ABEL PARKER. Answered the Lexington Alarm as Sergt. in Capt. Jonas Lock's Co., of Minutemen, Col. Williams Regt. Served 33 days. Also in Capt. Joseph Stebbins Co., Col. David Wells Regt. from 9-23-1777 to 10-18-1777.

ITHAMAR PELTON. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Chatham, Ct.

PHINEAS PERKINS. He was private, discharged 11-26-1775 from Capt. Watson's 9th Co., of the 4th Regiment.

BISSELL PHELPS. Served for Conn. as Capt. under Quartermaster Maverick Hubbard and under Gen. Lafayette. He is recorded as conductor of teams for transportation of supplies from Conn. for the Continental army 1779-81.

JOHN PINNEY. Sergeant. Probably the John Pinney who marched in a company from "Sundry places" in the Lexington Alarm; was in service 2 months 13 days. Sergt. of the Windsor Train Band, or 8th Co. 1st Regt. of Mil. which was at New York.

JOHN ROADS. Worthington. Priv. Capt. Malcolm Henry's Co., Col. David Brewer's regt.; enlisted 6-5-1775; served two months. On list of men joining the Cont. Army for the war or until 1-1-1780; joined Capt. Watkins Co., Col. Brewer's regt. for three years.

JOB ROBBINS. Served for Ashford, Ct., under Capt. Shumway. Enlisted by Col. Stovor for Continental service 7-20-1780.

WILLIAM RHOADES. Worthington, Priv. Capt. Malcolm Henry's Co., Col. Brewer's regt.; enl. 6-5-1775; served 3 weeks, 5 days, enl. for 3 years Capt. Watkins Co., Col. Brewer's regt.; also Corp. Capt A. Williams Co., Col. Eben Sprout's regt. Cont. Army 1-1-1777 to Dec. 31, 1779.

JOSEPH RHOADES. Worthington. List of Worthington men for Cont. service. Capt. Webber's Co., Col. Chapin's regt. Also on list of men serving nine months from 6-16-1778.

SILAS RHOADES. Pri. Capt. Eben. Sheldon's Co., Col. Seth Murray's regt., enl. 7-18-1780; discharged 10-10-1780.

GIDEON RUSSELL. Served in the 3rd Conn. Regt. under Col. Webb and Capt. Selden in December, 1782.

ELI SKINNER. Served 9-1 to 12-8-1780, short levies; Lieut. Col. Hait Co., Col. Zebulon Butler.

JOHN SMITH. Enlisted as a private in Capt. Eliphalet Holme's East Haddam Co., raised in May 1776; in Capt. Home's Co., Col. Samuel Selden's regiment, raised in June and enlisted July 1, 1776 for six months; served in New York and on Long Island and caught in the retreat and panic of Sept. 15th; discharged Dec. 25, 1776, re-enlisted April 15, 1777 for three years, Capt. Eliphalet Holme's, E. Haddam Co., Col. Jedidiah Huntington's First Regiment, Conn. Line; was in the battle of Germantown, Oct. 4, 1777; endured the sufferings of Valley Forge the winter of 1777-78; was in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778; during 1779 was on the east side of the Hudson repelling Tryon; the winter of 1779-80 was in "Morristown Huts" where the distress was more horrible than at Valley Forge; discharged April 15, 1780; received a pension at Middlefield, 1818. (Conn. men in Rev.).

MATTHEW SMITH. Answered the Lexington Alarm from East Haddam. Served at Roxbury during the siege of Boston in 1775. Enl. May 8, 1775 in 1st Co. 2nd Regt. Discharged Oct. 20, 1775.

JOHN SPENCER, Sergt. in Capt. Eliphalet Holme's Co. of Minutemen, East Haddam, 1776.

JOHN TAGGART. Private in Capt. Peter Porter's Co., Col. Brown's Berk. Co. regt., Manchester, Vt., July, 1777.

JOSEPH TALCOTT, Priv. Capt. Amos Rathbun's Co., Col. Benjamin Symonds regt., of Berkshire county militia. Served from Dec. 16, 1776 to March 15, 1777.

DANIEL TAYLOR. Enlisted for Worthington. Drummer, Maj. Ball's Co., Col. Shepphards reg. Enlisted Jan. 1, 1777 to May 12, 1779.

ELNATHAN TAYLOR. Enlisted for Worthington in 1779 in Capt. Henry's Co., Col. David Brewer's regt.

HEMAN TAYLOR. Argeceable to resolve of 6-5-1780. Age 18 years, 5 ft., 8 in., complexion light, enlisted for Worthington, march to camp 7-14-1780. Discharged Dec. 29, 1780.

JOHN TAYLOR, was said to have been soldier in the Revolutionary War.

LEWIS TAYLOR. Enlisted for Worthington and Sheffield. Three months in 1775 in Col. Fellow's regt., three years in Col. Wesson's regt. Descriptive list of Jan. 11, 1781 gives him as enlisted for the war, with rank of corporal. Also entitled to \$20 or 200 acres of land by resolve of March 5, 1801; rank given as sergeant.

SAMUEL TAYLOR, JR. According to family tradition enlisted in the Rev. Army in 1780 or 1781. He served as a drummer boy. His widow was not able to obtain a pension because evidence could not be obtained to show that he served at least six months.

WILLIAM TAYLOR, of Worthington. Engaged for town of Mendon. Capt. Watkin's Co., Col. Brewer's regt. Term, for the war. Probably in Col. John Ashley's regt., at Bennington, 1777.

JOHN THOMPSON. Said to have been drafted and to have served in Col. John Moseley's regt. Service not identified.

ELIAKIM WARDWELL, on return of Somers men in Continental service in 1775.

ELIAS WARES. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Glastonbury, Ct. Enlisted for the war in 3rd Regt., Conn. Line. Stationed on the Hudson during most of the war. On pension roll.

ABRAHAM WASHBURN. Served for Norwich, Mass., under Capt Kirtland.

DAVID WEST. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Bolton, Ct. Served three years in Col. Canfield's regiment.

ELIJAH WHITE. Served three days in Jas. McKnight's Co., Col. Rossiter's Regt., in 1780 on an alarm to the Northward.

BEZALEEL WRIGHT. Priv. Capt. David Shepard's Co., Col. Seth Pomeroy's Regt. Lexington Alarm, service 9 days. Also 91 days in 1775.

JESSE WRIGHT. Engaged for Murrayfield in Capt. Black's Co. for six months. Also six months under Capt. Webb, 1780-1.

JUDAH WRIGHT. Private in Capt. Shepard's Co., from Murrayfield. Expedition to Stillwater and Saratoga Sept.-Oct. 1777. Capt. Black's Co., June, 1782, Alarm at Northampton.

NATHAN WRIGHT. Answered the Lexington Alarm from Murrayfield. Was made sergeant in Capt. Shepard's Co. Served enlistments in 1775, 1776, and 1777, including Stillwater and Saratoga.

WAR OF 1812

When in 1814, Governor Strong called for troops, Major (afterward General) David Mack, Lieutenant Matthew Smith, Captain Solomon Root, Abel Cheeseman and Abraham Moffett went to the defense of Boston. Clark Durant, Philip Meacham, John Skinner Artemas Ward and Lloyd West, are also said to have been among the volunteers, serving in Capt. Marvin's Co. of Col. Enos Foot's regiment.

CIVIL WAR

DANIEL ATWOOD. Enlisted Nov. 21, 1861, 31st Regt., Co. A, died Oct. 3, 1862 at New Orleans, credited to Chester in Adj. General's report.

WESLEY BARTLETT. Enlisted Dec. 21, 1863, 2nd Mass. Inf.

EDWIN D. BEMIS. Enlisted Oct. 14, 1861, 15th Inf. Co. 1, re-enlisted Feb. 2, 1864, trans. July 27, 1864 to 20th Inf., discharged July 13, 1865 for disability; wounded in the head.

EDWIN C. BIDWELL. Asst. surg. enlisted Feb. 20, 1862, 31st Inf., prom. to surg. April 29, 1862; discharged Sept. 9, 1865; was the physician in practice in Middlefield when the war broke out.

GEORGE BLISS. Enlisted Dec. 21, 1863, 2nd Inf. Co. B, discharged July 14, 1865.

WM. C. BLUSH. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F. Discharged July 29, 1863

CHARLES M. BUCK. Enlisted Aug. 23, 1861, 21st Inf. Co. B, died March 27, 1862 on steamer "Northerner."

ROBERT BURNS. Enlisted June 21, 1861; 10th Inf. Co. G, died of wounds May 31, 1862, at Fair Oaks, Va.

URIAH F. CHEESEMAN. Enlisted June 21, 1861, 10th Inf. Co. G. Discharged July 1, 1864 for disability.

WM. M. CHURCHILL. Enlisted June 21, 1861, 10th Inf. Co. G. Discharged Oct. 29, 1862 for disability.

MERRICK CLARK.

HOWARD COLLIER. Enlisted Aug. 30, 1862, 37th Regt. Co. D, lost his life in service; died at Brandy Station, Va., Feb. 9, 1864; credited to Chesterfield as Horace Collier in adjt. general's report.

GEO. W. COTTRELL. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F. Discharged July 29, 1863.

JOHN DAMON. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F. Discharged July 29, 1863.

HENRY DICKSON. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F, died April 8, 1863, at Plymouth, N. C.; buried in Middlefield.

HENRY E. DIMMOCK. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F. Discharged July 29, 1863.

JOHN DONOVAN.

JAMES ESPY. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F. Discharged to re-enlist May 30, 1863; re-enlisted Aug. 1863, 2nd H. Art. Co. D.

NAPOLEON F. FILLEO. Enlisted Dec. 18, 1863, 2nd Cavalry, Co. D. Discharged July 20, 1865.

ANTHONY FREDERIC. Enlisted 15th Regiment.

DENNIS GALLIVAN.

EDWARD L. HIGGINS. Enlisted Oct. 22, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. K. Discharged July 29, 1863.

GEORGE INGHAM. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. K. Discharged July 29, 1863.

CHARLES KELLEY. Enlisted Dec. 31, 1864, 2nd Cav. Co. G. Discharged July 20, 1865.

JAMES KERSHAW. Enlisted 35th Regt. Co. C, died soon after his return at Brattleboro, Vt., credited to Boston in adjt. General's report.

WILLIAM LATHROP. Enlisted Dec. 18, 1863, 2nd Mass. Cav. Co. D.

HENRY L. LINES. Enlisted Feb. 10, 1862, 31st Regt. Co. B, credited to Pittsfield in adjt. Gen. Report; re-enlisted Feb. 15, 1864; discharged Feb. 10, 1865.

HUGH MCGEE. Enlisted June 20, 1861, 10th Regt. Co. A, re-enlisted Feb. 21, 1864; trans. to 37th regt.; discharged Feb. 14, 1865, for disability.

PATRIC MCGEE. Enlisted 46th Regt. Co. K.

JOHN MORRISSEY. Enlisted June 13, 1861, 11th Regt. Co. A. Discharged May 14, 1863.

FRANCIS MURRAY. Enlisted May 25, 1861, 2nd Inf. Co. B. Discharged July 26, 1863; died soon after his return.

CALVIN NOBLE. Enlisted Aug. 1, 1862, 34th Inf. Co. B, died Dec. 15, 1862, at Fort Lyon, Va.

HENRY NOBLE. Enlisted Aug. 1, 1862, 34th Inf. Co. B, died Dec. 4, 1862, at Fort Lyon, Va.

MICHAEL NOONEY. Enlisted 46th Regt. Co. K.

LEVI J. OLDS. Enlisted Oct. 22, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. K. Discharged June 1, 1863 to re-enlist in H. Art., which he joined in Aug. 1863; he died in service.

EDWARD OTIS. Enlisted July 14, 1863, 1st H. Art.

EDWARD PEASE. Enlisted Conn. 1st H. Art.

CHARLES W. ROBBINS. Enlisted Dec. 31, 1863, 2nd Inf. Co. B, died at Louisville, Ky., before joining the regiment.

GEORGE R. ROBBINS. Corp. enl. Dec. 31, 1863, 2nd Inf. Co. B, discharged July 14, 1865.

JAMES ROWEN. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F, discharged July 29, 1863. Disabled by rheumatism and helpless.

CLARKSON SMITH, 1st sergt., enl. Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F. Discharged July 29, 1863.

JEROME SMITH.

MICHAEL STANLEY. Enlisted March 10, 1864, 57th Inf. Co. I; killed May 6, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.; substitute who lost his life for the town.

JOHN J. VETTER

JAMES WAIT. Enlisted Dec. 18, 1863, 2nd Mass. Cav. Co. D.

SETH WAIT. Enlisted Jan. 28, 1862, 31st Inf. Co. I. Discharged for disability and died from the effects of wounds.

JOHN WATERS. Enlisted March 10, 1864, 57th Inf. Co. I. Killed June 17, 1864; substitute who lost his life for the town.

THOMAS A. WILSON. Enlisted Sept. 25, 1862, 46th M. V. M. Co. F. Died May 2, 1863 at Newbern, N. C.

WORLD WAR

HAROLD M. PEASE, enlisted June 24, 1917 at Ft. Slocum, N. Y. Discharged Oct. 13, 1917 at Camp Funston, Kans., on Surgeon's Certificate of Disability, as a Corporal, Btry. F 21st Field Artillery. Character, not of record.

NICHOLAS PALMALDA, No. 71,471, enlisted Sept. 21, 1917 at Middlefield, Mass. Served with Co. B 104th Inf., Co. G 116th Supply Train, 2nd Co. Service Battalion, Army Service Corps. Overseas service from Oct. 1, 1917 to July 3, 1919. Honorably discharged July 7, 1919 at Camp Lee, Va., as a private, Casual Co. No. 6418 per expiration term of service. Character, excellent.

FRANCIS J. CONE, No. 1,672,293 enlisted June 6, 1917 at Worcester, Mass. Overseas service from March 20, 1918 to May 23, 1919. Served in St. Mihiel Offensive, Sept. 12-16-1918, Meuse-Argonne offensive Sept. 26-Nov. 11, 1918. Honorably discharged June 4, 1919 at Camp Devens, Mass., as a private 1st class, Co. E 401st Telegraph Battalion, Signal Corps per demobilization. Character, excellent.

RICHARD A. WAITE, No. 580,772, enlisted May 8, 1918 at Ft. Revere, Mass. Served with 16th Co. C. A. C. Boston and Btry. B 54th Reg't Coast Artillery. Overseas service from Sept. 23, 1918 to March 6, 1919. Honorably discharged March 13, 1919 at Camp Devens, Mass., as a private, Btry. B 54th Reg't Coast Artillery per demobilization. Character, excellent.

BERNARD B. FLEMING, No. 4,168,978, enlisted Sept. 4, 1918 at Lee, Mass. Honorably discharged Dec. 20, 1918 at Ft. Benjamin Harrison, Ind., as a private, Supply Co. 2nd Provisional Regiment Engineers Miscellaneous Personnel per termination of service. Character, excellent.

GEORGE E. MILLOT, No. 2,299,967, enlisted Sept. 8, 1917 at Camp Syracuse, N. Y. Overseas service from July 18, 1918 to Jan. 16, 1919. Honorably discharged Feb. 21, 1919 at Camp Devens, Mass., as a Corporal Co. D 49th infantry per demobilization. Character, excellent.

HAROLD A. BOYER, No. 578,579, enlisted Feb. 19, 1918 at Ft. Strong, Mass. Served with 9th Co. C. A. C. Boston and Btry. C 73rd Reg't Coast Artillery. Overseas service from Sept. 25, 1918 to Dec. 23, 1918. Honorably discharged Dec. 31, 1918 at Camp Upton, N. Y., as a private, Btry. C 73rd Reg't Coast Artillery for convenience of government. Character, very good.

JOHN S. GREGORY, No. 2,503,813, enlisted Dec. 9, 1917 at Ft. Slocum, N. Y. Overseas service from April 25, 1918 to June 16, 1919. Served in Meuse-Argonne offensive Oct. 22-Nov. 11, 1918. Honorably discharged June 21, 1919 at Camp Devens, Mass., as a private Co. D 23rd Engineers. Character, excellent.

ROBERT S. PEASE. No. 580,988, enlisted May 31, 1918 at Ft. Banks, Mass. Served with 19th Co. C. A. C. Boston and 2nd Co. C. A. C. Boston. Honorably discharged March 26, 1919 at Ft. Banks, Mass., as private 2nd Co. C. A. C. Boston for convenience of government. Character, excellent.

RICHARD D. SWEENEY, enlisted July 12, 1918 at Springfield, Mass., in the Marine Corps; reported for active duty July 18, 1918 at Paris Island, S. C. Served overseas with the 74th Co. 6th Reg't from Nov. 3, 1918 to July 5, 1919, participating in the march to the Rhine, for the Occupation of the Coblenz Bridgehead. Honorably discharged at Quantico, Va., July 24, 1919. Character, excellent.

RALPH H. PEASE, No. 4,196,573, inducted Nov. 19, 1918 at Lee, Mass. Honorably discharged Dec. 3, 1918 at Camp Devens, Mass., as a Private 2nd Co. 1st Training Battalion, 151st Depot Brigade, per demobilization. Character, good.

ERNEST L. BOYER, No. 127,684, enlisted Feb. 25, 1918 at Boston, Mass., and was given an Ordinary (Special Order) Discharge on Dec. 11, 1918, from the Naval Training Station, Newport, R. I.

LEON MERWIN BRYAN, entered Camp Devens in summer of 1917, discharged Oct 30, 1917, because of defective vision.

(For other (unofficial) records see Chap. XIII).

APPENDIX F

ORIGIN OF SETTLERS

IN STUDYING the pioneer families and the movements of population considerable scattered data has been collected. But as unrelated details the story of emigration in general is lost unless the findings are presented in some systematic way. For the benefit of the student of sociology and local history there are here presented in tabular form certain phases of the story of the coming and going of the settlers of Middlefield, which in a measure can doubtless be considered as typical of the hill-towns of western Massachusetts during the same period.

In drawing up these tables it has been necessary to define the term "settler." In this discussion a settler has been taken as the head of a household, minor sons or sons unmarried at the time of migration, not being separately counted. Married sons, even if living with the father for a while are counted for separate families. In some cases where two or more brothers came without parents and became heads of households, they have been counted for separate families, as have also unattached men, whether they became heads of households or not.

The following tables have been prepared which are in the main self-explanatory.

Table I. Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York Towns
 from which Settlers Came.

Table II. Rate at which Families Came to Middlefield and
 Their Permanence.

Table III. Rate at which Families Moved away from Middle-
 field.

Table IV. Growth of Villages in Middlefield Township.

In Table II the families have been divided into two groups, those which became permanent residents, and those which moved on to other towns, within a few years. A little study will show that not only did the state of Connecticut furnish more than

half of all these pioneer families, but that this same state also furnished nearly two thirds of those families which became permanent residents during this early period.

TABLE I

MASSACHUSETTS TOWNS FROM WHICH SETTLERS CAME

AMHERST	DEDHAM
Jonathan Nash	John Metcalf
AGAWAM	DEERFIELD
Ebenezer Selden	Abel Parker
BECKET	GRANVILLE
Samuel Gray	Thomas Cooley
Oliver Merrifield	
Ozem Merrifield	HOLLISTON
Benjamin Pinney	Ebenezer Lealand
David Taylor	Lemuel Lealand
BLANDFORD	LEICESTER
David Bolton	Benjamin Converse
Robert Cochran	Elijah Dix
Joseph Freeland	
Nathan Mann	LENOX
Daniel Meeker	John Coats
James Taggart	MONTGOMERY
BOSTON	Seth Bull
Thomas Ward	NEWTON
BRAINTREE	Jonathan Clark
Abel Cheeseman	Samuel Clark
Benj. Cheeseman	Thomas Durant
BROOKFIELD	NORTHBOROUGH
Moses Barnes	James Gamwell
Elijah White	John Gamwell
CHESTER	NORWICH
Isaac Bartlett	Parker Fellows
Simpson Bell	
Robert Campbell	OAKHAM
James Clark	Abraham Bell
David Cross	
Samuel Goold	PALMER
Luther Granger	Henry Lamberton
George Holland	William Mann
James Holland	PARTRIDGEFIELD
Rufus Smith	Joseph Russ

SAVOY

John Norcott
Sylvanus Norcott

SOUTHAMPTON

Abner Clapp

SOUTHWICK

Joseph Moore
Justus Olds
Levi Olds

SPENCER

Jessie Graham
William Graham
Aaron Whittemore
Jno. Woodward
Bazaleel Wright
Jude Wright
Nathan Wright

SPRINGFIELD

Samuel Taylor

TYRINGHAM

Moses Orcutt

WESTFIELD

Edward Bush
Silas Bush
Daniel Falley
Shadrach Noble
Noadiah Root

WEST SPRINGFIELD

Josiah Leonard

WILBRAHAM

Abner Chapin
Daniel Leach
Andrew Meacham
Samuel Meacham
Prince William

WILLIAMSBURG

Asa Cary
Joseph Cary
Amasa Graves

WORCESTER

Samuel Hamilton
John Ward
Uriah Ward

WORTHINGTON

Simon Huntington
Rufus Marsh
David Tuttle
William Wheeler
Samuel Woods

YARMOUTH

Enos Blossom
Thomas Blossom
Enoch Crowell

CONNECTICUT TOWNS FROM WHICH SETTLERS CAME

ASHFORD

David Robbins
Job Robbins

BOLTON

Benjamin Blish
Joseph Blush
Barzillai Little
Abel West
David West

COLCHESTER

David Carrier
Russell Gillett

Samuel Judd
James Kelley
James Newton
John Newton
Eli Skinner
Samuel Skinner
William Skinner

COVENTRY

Benjamin Babcock
Ebenezer Babcock

DANBURY

Martin Starr

EAST HADDAM

Ambrose Church
 Elihu Church
 Uriah Church
 William Church
 James Dickson
 John Dickson
 Daniel S. Emmons
 Ebenezer Emmons
 Ichabod Emmons
 Sylvester Emmons
 Ashbel Olmstead
 Calvin Smith
 Matthew Smith
 John Smith
 Joseph Smith
 John Spencer

ENFIELD

Ebenezer Collins
 Isaac Gleason
 Samuel Gowday
 Ezra Jones
 John Jones
 Philip Jones
 Samuel Jones
 Ambrose Meacham
 James Meacham
 John Meacham
 James Nooney
 Israel Pease
 Israel Pease, Jr.
 Phineas Perkins
 Heman Prior
 Thomas Root
 Joseph Talcott
 Henry Vadrakin
 John Ward

GLASTONBURY

Elias Wares

HARTFORD

Charles Gilbert

HEBRON

Elijah Bartholomew
 Oliver Bates

Asa Brown

Daniel Chapman
 John Ford
 Zebidee Goodwin
 Erastus Ingham
 Solomon Ingham
 Benajah Jones
 Elkanah Jones
 Malachi Loveland
 David Mack
 Elisha Mack
 Bissell Phelps
 Benjamin Stewart
 Amos Strong

NEW HAVEN

William Coleman

NEW MILFORD

Myles Washburn

PRESTON

Asa Benjamin
 Salah Benjamin
 Ezra Herrick
 Moses Herrick

SIMSBURY

Daniel Alderman
 Aaron Goddard
 Edward Little

SOMERS

Bildad Kibbey
 Benjamin Phelps
 Gideon Russell
 Ephraim Sheldon
 Eliakim Wardwell
 Thomas Wood

STAFFORD

Jeremiah Rider
 Benjamin Thomas

VOLUNTOWN

John Rhoads

WATERBURY

Elias Sanford

WINDSOR AND EAST WINDSOR

Timothy Allen
Israel Bissell
Justus Bissell
Robert Bissell
Ephraim Booth
Simeon Booth
Elijah Churchill
Cyrus Cone
John Damon
Benjamin Eggleston
Bigot Eggleston
Jonathan Ely

Zechariah Field
Timothy McElwain
Ithamar Pelton
Obadiah Phelps
John Pinney
John Taylor
John Thompson
Alexander Vining
Elam Vining
Elkanah Vining

WOODSTOCK

Isaac H. Streater

NEW YORK TOWN FROM WHICH SETTLERS CAME

SALEM

Stephen Wood

SETTLERS WHOSE ORIGIN IS UNKNOWN

Thomas Arms	William May
Joseph Brown	Nathan Parkhurst
John Burgess	Christopher Reed
Joseph Butler	Thomas Swain
John Carter	John Tuttle
Benjamin Chapman	John Wheeler
Elijah Herrick	Artemas Wood
Elisha Herrick	Simeon Wood
Joseph Herrick	James Woods

SUMMARY OF TABLE I

TOWNS FROM WHICH EARLY SETTLERS CAME

MASSACHUSETTS TOWNS	PERSONS		
Agawam	1	Leicester	2
Amherst	1	Lenox	1
Becket	5	Montgomery	1
Blandford	6	Newton	3
Boston	1	Northboro	2
Braintree	2	Norwich	1
Brookfield	2	Oakham	1
Chester	10	Palmer	2
Dedham	1	Partridgefield	1
Deerfield	1	Savoy	2
Granville	1	Southampton	1
Holliston	2	Southwick	3

MASSACHUSETTS TOWNS	PERSONS	CONNECTICUT TOWNS	PERSONS
Spencer	7	New Haven	1
Springfield	1	New Milford	1
Tyringham	1	Preston	4
Westfield	5	Simsbury	3
West Springfield	1	Somers	6
Wilbraham	5	Stafford	2
Williamsburg	3	Voluntown	1
Worcester	3	Waterbury	1
Worthington	5	Windsor and E. Windsor ..	22
Yarmouth	3	Woodstock	1
—		—	
33 Towns	87	20 Towns	114

CONNECTICUT TOWNS	PERSONS	NEW YORK TOWNS	PERSONS
Ashford	2	Salem	1
Bolton	5		
Colchester	9		
Coventry	2		
Danbury	1		
East Haddam	16		
Enfield	19		
Glastonbury	1		
Hartford	1		
Hebron	16		
		SUMMARY	
		Massachusetts ....34 towns ...	87
		Connecticut .....20 towns ...	114
		New York 1 towns ...	1
		Unknown -	18
		—	
		Total	55 220

TABLE II

RATE AT WHICH FAMILIES CAME TO MIDDLEFIELD AND THEIR PERMANENCE

YEARS OF COMING		NUMBER OF FAMILIES COMING FROM									
		MASSACHUSETTS			CONNECTICUT			N. Y. UNKNOWN			GRAND TOTAL
		Prm.	Tran.	Totl.	Prm.	Tran.	Totl.	Tran.	Prm.	Tran.	Totl.
Before											
1775	1	5	6	2	4	6	—	—	—	—	12
1775-79	0	6	6	8	4	12	—	0	1	1	19
1780-84	3	9	12	16	27	43	—	0	2	2	57
1785-89	5	9	14	9	7	16	—	0	1	1	31
1790-94	6	15	21	6	15	21	1	0	7	7	50
1795-99	4	8	12	2	11	13	—	0	3	3	28
1800-10	6	10	16	1	2	3	—	1	3	4	23
Total	25	62	87	44	70	114	1	1	17	18	220
		Prm.—Permanent			Tran.—Transient			Totl.—Total			

TABLE III

RATE AT WHICH FAMILIES MOVED AWAY FROM MIDDLEFIELD

<i>Destination</i>	<i>BEFORE 1790</i>	<i>1790-1799</i>	<i>1800-1809</i>	<i>1810-1819</i>	<i>1820-1829</i>	<i>1830-1839</i>	<i>AFTER 1840</i>	<i>TOTAL</i>
Massachusetts	20	9	18	30	20	27	51	175
Vermont	4	1	3	—	—	1	—	9
Connecticut	1	1	—	2	3	2	3	12
New York	3	6	19	13	9	7	10	67
Pennsylvania	—	—	—	—	3	—	1	4
Ohio	—	—	16	15	2	8	5	46
Other States	—	—	—	5	2	2	9	18
Destination Unknown..	12	41	39	26	36	34	30	218
Total	40	58	95	91	75	81	109	549

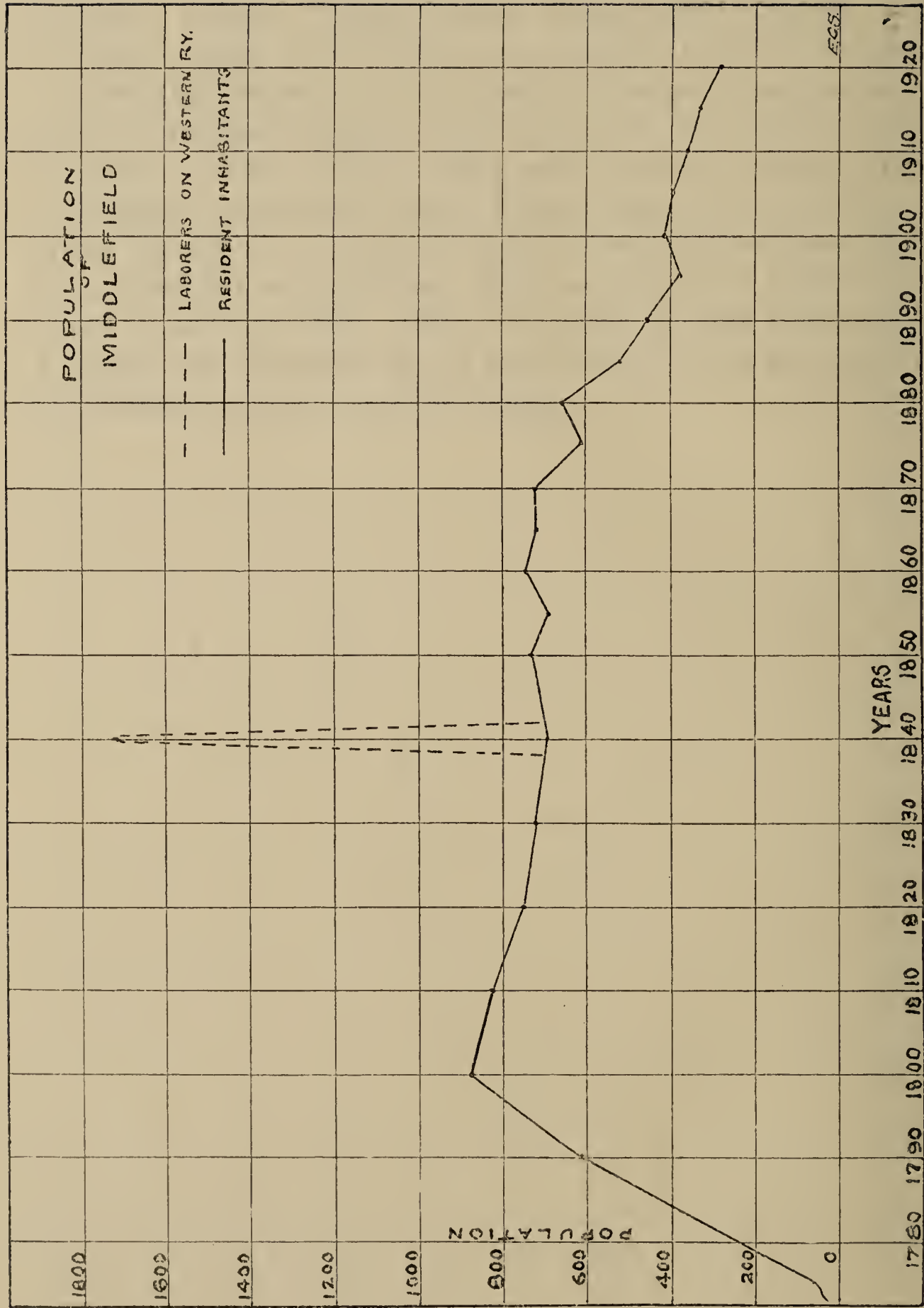
The above table is a compilation of men who left Middlefield during the first half century of the town’s history. Men who were heads of households, or were of age when they moved away are included. This enumeration includes natives of the town as well as those who came from outside, previous to the year 1840.

TABLE IV

GROWTH OF VILLAGES IN MIDDLEFIELD TOWNSHIP

		NO. OF FAMILIES IN VILLAGES			<i>Total Percent</i>	
		<i>Fact.</i>			<i>Families</i>	<i>in</i>
DATE	<i>Center</i>	<i>Village</i>	<i>“Switch”</i>	<i>Total</i>	<i>in Mid.</i>	<i>Villages</i>
1790	2	2	0	4	101	4
1800	3	5	0	8	149	5
1810	4	3	0	7	134	5
1820	8	6	0	14	123	11
1830	7	9	0	16	122	12
1840	8	11	2*	21	116	19
1850	10	31	11	52	139	37
1860	11	57	17	85	163	51
1870	15	39	21	75	147	51
1880	15	38	15	68	130	52
1890	12	19	17	48	106	45
1920	5	5	3	13	43	30

The figures for the years up to and including 1810 show the town to have been a region of scattered farms previous to 1820. The Center began to grow by 1820 but was not in its prime until 1850-60. Factory Village had its boom period 1850-60. The "Switch" began in 1840 and was at its best in 1870. The mark * under 1840 indicates 1,031 persons of foreign extraction building the Western Railroad, and living in the region of the "Switch" and Mt. Gobble. They were counted as separate from the regular population. Smith Hollow has not been listed as a village though this community had dreams of importance in the days of soapstone quarrying. From one family in 1800 it grew to six or more by 1840. What was really the first beginning of a village was the hamlet in the Pease District, of which Taylor's and Blossom's Tavern was the nucleus.



APPENDIX G

GROWTH AND DECLINE OF POPULATION IN MIDDLEFIELD

SO FAR as we know the territory now comprising the township of Middlefield contained no settled inhabitants up to 1768. In the next year the Taggarts settled in Prescott's Grant, and by 1775 there were probably a dozen families on the plateau to the east, numbering about sixty souls. In 1781-82 the petition for incorporation stated that "more than fifty families were then dwelling in the region. There were fifty-eights signers to that document. The first Federal Census, 1790, enumerated 608 residents, and a decade later the population reached its maximum of 877. This excludes the abnormal figures for 1840 when the normal resident population of the township was swelled to 1,717 by the presence, temporarily, of over one thousand persons of foreign birth who were engaged as laborers in building the Western Railway. With this exception, the population of Middlefield maintained a nearly constant average of about 720 souls during the fifty years from 1820 to 1870. But during the half-century which has elapsed since 1870, the population of Middlefield has declined at a more or less rapid rate, averaging about nine persons a year during that period.

The Federal and State Census figures are given below.

1790	.....	608
1800	.....	877
1810	.....	822
1820	.....	755
1830	.....	720
1840	.....	1717 (686)
1850	.....	737
1855	.....	677
1860	.....	748
1865	.....	727
1870	.....	728
1875	.....	603

1880	.....	648
1885	.....	513
1890	.....	455
1895	.....	386
1900	.....	410
1905	.....	399
1910	.....	354
1915	.....	325
1920	.....	280

APPENDIX H

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Massachusetts Archives.
Massachusetts Acts and Resolves.
History of the Connecticut Valley in Massachusetts.
History of Western Massachusetts—J. G. HOLLAND.
Berkshire Historical Society, Vols. I and II.
Indian Deeds—H. H. WRIGHT.
Proprietors' Records of Becket, Mass.
Proprietors' Records of Greenock, Mass.
Expansion of New England—L. K. MATHEWS.
History of Township No. 9—A. M. COPELAND.
Town Records of Middlefield, Mass.
Town Records of Becket, Mass.
History of Pittsfield—J. E. A. SMITH.
Register of Deeds, Springfield, Northampton and Pittsfield, Mass.
Pennsylvania Archives, Series 2, Vol. 18.
History of Vermont—COLLINS.
History of Vermont—THOMPSON.
The Old New York Frontier—HALSEY.
Social and Economic History of New England—WEEDEN.
Scotch-Irish in New England—A. L. PERRY.
Scotch-Irish in America—C. A. HANNA.
The Frontier in American History—F. J. TURNER.
History of Enfield, Conn.—ALLEN.
History of Ancient Windsor, Conn.—STILES.
Mack and other Genealogies.
U. S. Census Records.
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution.
Connecticut Soldiers in the Revolutionary War.
Pension Records, Washington, D. C.
History of Worthington, Mass.—RICE.
The Loyalists of Massachusetts—J. H. STARK.
The Loyalists American—SABINE.
The Estate of John Chandler—A. M. DAVIS.
Town Records, Chester, Mass.
Town Records, Worthington, Mass.
Town Records, Peru, Mass.
Middlefield Centennial Historical Sketch—E. P. SMITH.
Court of General Sessions Records, Northampton, Mass.

- Federal Constitution in Massachusetts—HARDING.
History of Shays's Insurrection—G. R. MINOT.
Life of Gen. John Patterson.
History of Northampton, Mass.—J. L. TRUMBULL.
History of Springfield, Mass.—M. A. GREEN.
Connecticut in Transition—F. J. PURCELL.
History of Presbyterianism in New England—ALEX BLAIKIE
Rural Economy in New England—PERCY W. BIDWELL.
History of Montague, Mass.—E. P. PRESSEY.
Customs and Fashions in Old New England—ALICE M. EARLE.
Old Taverns and Turnpikes of Blandford, Mass.—S. G. WOOD.
Ledgers of Oliver Blush.
Rise of the New West—F. J. TURNER.
Wool Trade in the United States—J. T. SHAW.
Readings in Economic History—BOGERT AND THOMPSON.
Economic History of the United States—COMAN.
Wool-growing and the Tariff—C. W. WRIGHT.
A Statistical View of Massachusetts, 1813.—R. DICKINSON.
Massachusetts Soldiers in the War of 1812.
The Baptist Church in Middlefield, Mass.—G. B. SMITH.
Semi-centennial, Windham, Ohio.
History of Windham County, Conn.
History of Geauga Co., Ohio.
Revolutionary Soldiers of Lake County, Ohio.
Statistical View of Number of Sheep in United States—BENTON AND BARRY.
U. S. Post Office Dept. Records.
Records of Congregational Church, Middlefield, Mass.
Records of Baptist Church, Middlefield, Mass.
History of Berkshire County—BEERS.
Lecture on Railroads—WM. JACKSON.
Turnpikes of New England—F. J. WOOD.
History of Berkshire County, Mass.—D. D. FIELD.
History of Connecticut—CLARK.
Itineraries—EZRA STILES.
Revolutionary New England—JAMES T. ADAMS.
Wars Between England and America—THEODORE CLARKE SMITH.
Graham's Magazine—1844.
A Chart and Description of the Boston and Worcester, and Western Railroads—WILLIAM GUILD.

APPENDIX I

NOTES AND GENEALOGIES OF PIONEER FAMILIES

IN PREPARING this section of the Appendix to the history of Middlefield, the authors have had in view several objectives. In the first place they have endeavored to trace each family to the town from which it emigrated to Middlefield, and if possible, to discover its lineage back to its emigrant ancestor. In the second place they have aimed to present something concerning the members of the family, how and where they lived in town, what public service they rendered and what social and religious connections they made, as well as the bare vital statistics. They have further tried to find at least the names of the places to which the family or its members moved upon leaving town, so that anyone interested in tracing family connections might be assisted in gaining further data elsewhere.

It has been the authors' desire not to duplicate to any extent information already in print in existing histories and genealogies, but to supplement them with information dealing particularly with the doings of the family while in Middlefield, data which is sadly lacking in many genealogies. Many references to genealogies and local histories have been made where further information may be found.

The authors do not claim that this genealogical section is complete. The names of many families have had to be omitted, some because information concerning them was not available, others because time and opportunity have not permitted further research. The list of families includes particularly those of the early settlers and their descendants, though certain families of prominence which came to town in later years have been added.

In studying this data the following points should be kept in mind. For brevity's sake several abbreviations have been used which will be explained below. Dates have been expressed in the familiar numerals, three numbers showing month, day and year, respectively, in the order given; e. g. 7-6-1823 meaning July 6,

1823. Where the name of a town is given without being followed by the name of the state in which it is located, the state of Massachusetts is to be understood. This should be particularly kept in mind in the case of Washington, which is a township bounding Middlefield on the west, and no reference to Washington, D. C., is meant unless D. C. is appended.

The following abbreviations have been used:

b.—born.

bap.—baptized.

m.—married.

d.—died.

int.—publishment of intention of marriage.

s.—son.

dau.—daughter.

h.—husband.

w.—wife.

wid.—widow.

wdr.—Widower.

Mid.—Middlefield, Mass.

Mur.—Murrayfield, Mass. (later divided into Norwich—Huntington—and Chester.)

Worth.—Worthington, Mass.

Wash.—Washington, Mass.

Beck.—Becket, Mass.

Part.—Partridgefield, Mass. (later divided into Hinsdale and Peru).

P.G.—Prescott's Grant, originally in Berkshire County.

I. Div.—First Division.

II. Div.—Second Division.

III. Div.—Third Division.

IV. Div.—Fourth Division.

V. Div.—Fifth Division.

Sch. Com.—School Committee.

Pet. Inc.—Petition for Incorporation of Mid. 1781 or 1782.

Pw.—Pew in First Meeting-house.

M.T.—Minister Tax List for 1799.

Cen.—Census—enumeration of heads of households.

Cong. Ch.—Congregational Church.

Bap. Ch.—Baptist Church.

M.E. Ch.—Methodist Episcopal Church.

Rev. War—Revolutionary War.

ABBE

The names of Richard Abbe and Thomas Abbe appear upon the Pet. Inc. 1781. They were probably sons of Richard Abbe of Enfield, Conn., who were living in Partridgefield when it was proposed to cede a portion of the southern section to make a new township to the south. They did not live in Middlefield. The cellar of an Abbe house is found in what used to be called the "Upper Lot" of the Samuel Smith farm, north of the Robbins farm.

ALDERMAN

ALDERMAN, DANIEL, probably a grandson of William Alderman, the first of the name in Conn. who d. at Simsbury, 1697. Daniel was b. abt. 1735, probably in Granby, Conn., where he m. Thankful Griffin. He d. before 1790. Soon after that date his widow moved to Mid. with her children where her eldest dau. was living; she m. 2nd in Chester 5-9-1792 Benjamin Phelps, of Mid. and d. there 12-17-1835, aged 98.

Children:

HANNAH, b. abt. 1760; m. Isaac H. STREATOR. (See Streator Fam.)	CHESTER, b. (See Fam. 6)
ELIZABETH, bp. Simsbury 8-28-1763.	NAOMI, bp. Simsbury 8-8-1769
DANIEL, b. Granby 10-8-1763 (See Fam. 2)	EZEKIEL, bp. Simsbury 9-20-1772.
	SARAH, b. 4-10-1777; m. Thomas Ward. (See Ward Fam.)

FAM. 1. DANIEL ALDERMAN, son of Daniel¹ and Thankful (Griffin) Alderman was b. Granby, Conn. 10-8-1763; (bap. 6-8-1766, Simsbury, Conn.) d. Mid. 12-4-1812; m. 4-17-1796, Clarissa Holcomb, who was b. 3-15-1775; d. Mid. 5-5-1847.

He moved from Granby to Mid. about 1799. He was living near the Babcock Lot in 1800, near the Chester line. Later he lived in a house which stood south of the dwelling of Henry Pease, on the same side of the highway. His widow, and his son-in-law, Samuel Ingham lived there for many years.

Children:

NANCY, b. Granby, 1-19-1797; d. Springfield, 2-24-1888; m. 5-13-1819, Ambrose Smith (See Mack Gen. p. 140)	CLARISSA, b. Mid. 11-5-1802; d. Mid. 2-22-1808.
DANIEL, b. Granby, 1-20-1799; (See Fam. 2)	PORTIA, b. Mid 6-26-1805. m. 4-22-1833, Wm. Noble of Hartford, Conn.

ROMEO, b. Mid. 9-26-1808. (See Fam. 5) CLARISSA, b. Mid. 3-22-1811, m. 5-15-1832, Samuel Ingham of Mid. (See Mack Gen. p. 364)

FAM. 2. DANIEL ALDERMAN, son of Daniel² and Clarissa (Holcomb) Alderman, was b. Granby, Conn. 1-20-1799; d. Mid. 11-11-1885, m. (int) 4-13-1823, Electa, dau. Daniel and Electa Wardwell) Root of Mid. (See Root Fam.) He lived first at his father's place but later at farms owned since by Elbert Pease, G. E. Cook, Ralph Bell, Lester Root, and finally where his grandson, Edwin H. Alderman now lives. He was a prominent citizen and served as selectman 1855-56.

Children b. Mid.:

NELSON, b. 4-4-1824; d. Chester, 1904. m. 1st. 1860, Mary A. Hull of Westfield, who d. 1875; he m. 2nd. 1886, Sarah L. Kendall. He lived in Westfield and Chester.

LAURA, b. 8-9-1825; d. Mid. 10-4-1846. She was a school-teacher.

CHARLES, b. 11-25-1826; d. Mid. 4-19-1838.

DANIEL, b. 3-11-1828. See Fam. 3

FRANKLIN, b. 10-5-1829; d. 2-9-1900; m. 1st. 10-17-1852, Elizabeth H. Stafford of S. Wallingford, Vt. who d. 7-5-1881; m. 2nd.

Mrs. Jenoise Fairbanks of E. Lexington. 4-29-1890.

ELECTA, b. 4-25-1831; m. Andrew M. Combs. Lived in Albany.

WILLIAM, b. 1-3-1837; d. 8-28-1910. m. 11-17-1866, Anna E. Hapgood. He lived for some years in Mid. in the "Gulf" at the Eliakim Root place. He moved to W. Springfield in 1884, where he lived until his death. He was a soldier in the Civil War, enlisting at Greenfield.

FAM. 3. DANIEL ALDERMAN, son of Daniel³ and Electa (Root) Alderman, was b. Mid. 3-11-1828; d. Mid. 10-6-1895; m. 4-29-1863, Sarah Jane, dau. of Jacob and Sarah Ann (Hazelton) Hawes who was b. 10-16-1840. He was a successful farmer and a citizen prominent in public affairs in Mid. He was selectman in 1883. He used to sing tenor in the choir of the Baptist Church.

Children b. Mid.:

CHARLES H., b. 3-23-1864; m. 10-23-1901, Susie M. Lindsey. Lives in Springfield.

CLIFFORD D., b. 10-20-1866; d. 4-1-1872.

CLARENCE E., b. 3-31-1868; m. 8-27-1895, Mabel H. Field. He was graduated at Worcester Polytech-

nic Institute in 1892. He is a civil engineer in the employ of the War Dept. Washington, D. C.

EDWIN H., b. 8-4-1870. See Fam. 4)

GEORGE D., b. 10-25-1872; m. 10-11-1898, Bessie M. Chamberlain. He was graduated from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1896.

He is an assistant head draughts- ANNA E., b. Mid. 7-14-1877. Lives
man for the United Shoe Ma- in Springfield.
chinery Co. at Beverly, Mass.

FAM. 4. EDWIN H. ALDERMAN, son of Daniel⁴ and Sarah Jane (Hawes) Alderman, was b. Mid. 8-4-1870; m. 6-9-1896 Rosie May Jones. He was graduated from the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst in 1894. He is a progressive and successful farmer on the farm early owned by Ebenezer Selden and Solomon Root. He is prominent in local affairs, serving as selectman 1912-16 and 1921-24. Both Mr. and Mrs. Alderman are prominent in the Middlefield Church.

Children b. Mid.:

CECIL E., b. 8-3-1897. He is a	the Chapman Technical High
machinist with the United Shoe	School at New London, Conn.
Machinery Co. Beverly.	ADELIA, b. 7-26-1902. She is a
HELEN L., b. 8-5-1899. Was grad-	student at Framingham Normal
uated at Oberlin College in 1922,	School.
and is now (1924) a teacher in	

FAM. 5. ROMEO ALDERMAN, son of Daniel² and Clarissa (Holcomb) Alderman, was b. Mid. 9-26-1808; d. 4-12-1879; m. 11-29-1831, Maria, dau. of Erastus John and Vesta (Dickson) Ingham, of Mid. He lived in Mid., in Worthington on the Thomas Bryan Farm, also at Bancroft, Otis, Chester, and last in Becket.

Children:

FRANCIS ROMEO, b Mid. 1-2-1833;	JOHN MILTON, b. Otis, 11-5-1840;
m. Julia Snow. d. 1910, Dayton,	m. Emily Baldwin.
Ohio.	CHARLES, b. Mid. 12-17-1844; m.
GEORGE, b. Chester, 3-29-1835; m.	Addie Geer.
Sarah Ann Pease.	EDSON, b. Worthington, 4-21-1847;
ANDREW, b. Mid. 1-3-1838; m.	m. Jennie Olds.
Lydia Birchard.	ARTHUR, b. Washington, 3-15-1854;
	m. Helen Francis.

FAM. 6. CHESTER ALDERMAN, son of Daniel¹ and Thankful (Griffin) Alderman, m. Dorcas ———. He was living in Mid. in 1810. In 1815 he bought the farm which he sold to Dan Pease in 1821; he moved to Granby, Conn. He was buried at Granby, 5-9-1831.

Children b. Mid.:

CHESTER, b. 4-7-1804.

JULIA, b. 2-21-1810.

EZEKIAL, b. 12-11-1805.

AMANDA, b. 5-9-1812; d. 9-22-1814.

DORCAS, b. 11-16-1807.

HARVEY ALDERMAN, sometimes called "Hervey," possibly an older brother of Daniel, came from Granby, Conn. to Chester in 1817. He was living in Mid. in 1820, but had returned to Granby by 1842. He m. Sally Holcomb, of East Granby, and had a son, Solomon F.

DANIEL TRUMAN ALDERMAN, son of Epaphras Alderman was b. Granby, Conn. 12-22-1786. He was living in Mid. in 1810. Moved to Chester in 1813 where he bought land together with Epaphras and Harvey Alderman, of Granby, Conn. His wife's name was Hadasah ———, and they had one child b. in Mid.

DANIEL TRUMAN, b. 6-19-1811. A

Daniel T. and Maria Alderman

had a son, Thomas, b. Mont-

gomery, 2-17-1846.

SARAH ALDERMAN, of Simsbury, Conn. m. (int) Elijah Bartholomew, of Mid. 4-14-1792.

ALLEN

ALLEN, TIMOTHY, (Noah,⁵ Joseph,⁴ Samuel,³ John,² Samuel¹) son of Noah Allen of E. Windsor, Conn., was b. E. Windsor, 11-25-1759; m. E. Windsor, 9-21-1780, Peggy, dau. John and Miriam (Harper) Shaw, both of Westfield. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. As early as August, 1781 he was living on lot 219, Worthington, which he had purchased of Timothy McElwain. His house was the dwelling which Captain Babson rebuilt into the cottage now owned by Dwight McElwain. Allen was Town Clerk of Mid. in 1785, and on the school committee 1802 and 1804. He joined the Cong. Ch. in 1792 and was among those signing a petition against calling Mr. Thompson in 1785. The Allens moved to Westfield, to a church in which place Mr. Allen was granted a letter of dismission in 1810.

Children :

<p>TIMOTHY, b. Mid 4-11-1782; m. E. Windsor, 11-25-1807, Betsy, dau. Noah and Elizabeth (Trowbridge) Allen, b. E. Windsor and d. there Mar. 1812.</p> <p>NOAH, b. Mid. 5-26-1783; m. E. Windsor, 12-24-1807, Hopeful, dau. James and Abigail (Chapin) Potwine, b. E. Windsor.</p>	<p>ROBERT THOMPSON, b. Mid. 7-7-1785. HOSEA, b. Mid. 9-1-1787; married and lived in Westfield.</p> <p>SPENCER, b. Mid. 6-18-1795; m. Westfield, Hester Drake.</p> <p>DAVID. d. unm. Westfield.</p>
---	--

ARMS

ARMS, THOMAS, m. in 1773 in Worthington, Martha "Roads," probably dau. of John Rhoads. Was a signer of the Pet. Inc. and probably lived in the Den region.

BABCOCK

BABCOCK, JAMES. First settler in Windham, Conn., m. Mary ———. Had son Benjamin.

BENJAMIN BABCOCK, son of James¹ and Mary Babcock, was b. about 1697, d. Coventry, Conn. 2-28-1751; m. Coventry, 2-10-1729, Mary Long. Settled in Coventry 1709-11. Their son, Ebenezer was founder of the Mid. family of Babcock.

EBENEZER BABCOCK, son of Benjamin² and Mary (Long) Babcock was b. Coventry, 1-17-1730; m. Coventry, 8-26-1754 Hannah Preston. Ebenezer Babcock bought of John Jones in 1779, 50 acres, a part of Lot 41 II Div. Mur. now known as the "Babcock Lot," on the west side of Collins Hill. Here he built his house which was the home of the Babcocks for a generation. Pet. Inc. 1781. Was taxpayer in Mur. 11-13-1782. His minister tax rates were abated 4-7-1788, from the time he joined the Baptist Church in Chesterfield, 9-18-1785. Cen. 1790. He signed a petition in 1790 for permission to pay his taxes for public worship to Rev. Eleazer Rhodes, of the Baptist persuasion. Moved away from Mid. before 1799.

Children :

<p>BENJAMIN, b. Coventry 1-22-1755 (See Fam. 1).</p>	<p>DANIEL, b. Coventry 10-9-1756 (See Fam. 2).</p>
--	--

- JOSEPH, b. Coventry 3-7-1758; d. 5-11-1759.
 JOSEPH, b. Coventry 11-24-1759.
 RODOLPHUS, b. Coventry 3-3-1761.
 In Chester 1784.
 HANNAH, b. Coventry 3-3-1763; m. (int) 5-15-1791 Ebenezer Bixby of Corinth, Vt.
 NATHANIEL, b. Coventry 3-26-1765 (See Fam. 3).
 EBENEZER, b. Coventry 6-3-1767; m. 7-21-1803 Lois Forbs of Partridgefield.
- MARY, b. Coventry 6-3-1767.
 TABITHA, b. Coventry 3-13-1770; m. 9-10-1807 William Hamilton of Chester.
 ELIZABETH, b. Coventry Apr. 1772; m. 1-15-1795, Seth Hais of Russell.
 LYDIA, b. Coventry 1-27-1774; m. 4-9-1794, Joseph Hais of Russell.
 ESTHER, b. Coventry 2-23-1776.
 OLIVE, b. Murrayfield, 11-17-1779.

FAM. 1. BENJAMIN BABCOCK, s. Ebenezer³ and Hannah (Preston) Babcock, b. Coventry, 1-22-1755, m. 1st Coventry 1-13-1773, Julia Judd, m. 2nd (int) 9-20-1792 Hannah Hais of Russell, Mass. Moved to Murrayfield sometime between Sept. 1774 and Sept. 1777, and to Mid. before 1790. Cen. 1790. He was among the people warned to leave town within fifteen days on June 20, 1791. He was living on the "Babcock Lot" judging from a school tax list of 1796. Moved away before 1799.

Children:

- SALOMIA, b. 7-18-1775; m. 10-19-1795 Elijah Sanderson of Chester.
 ELIAS, b. 7-5-1778.
 LAVINA, b. 1-23-1780.
- JOSEPH, b. 4-9-1786.
 ANNA, b. 11-23-1788.
 SUSANNA, b. 7-18-1793.

FAM. 2. DANIEL BABCOCK, s. Ebenezer³ and Hannah (Preston) Babcock, b. Coventry, 10-9-1756; m. 12-4-1787 Zereptha (int. Jerusha) dau. Nathaniel and Chloe (Brooks) Taylor of West Springfield, b. 1765, d. 9-30-1828. (Nathaniel Taylor was brother of Samuel Taylor, early Mid. settler). He was in Murrayfield, living in the "Babcock Lot" as early as 1779. Pet. Inc. 1782. He was among the signers of the petition remonstrating against the town's action in calling Rev. Mr. Thompson in 1785. By 1790 he had moved into the Becket section living at "Ashdod" on the south road to Becket. Pw. 26-1792. In 1796 he bought of Alpheus Streeter Lot 36 III Div. Beck. In 1799 he was permitted with others of his neighbors to join a school district in Washington. He signed a petition, dated May, 1805, asking for

permission for the Methodists of Mid. to join with Methodists of Pittsfield, Dalton, Hinsdale and Washington. In 1806 he sold his farm and moved to Mina, N. Y. He was a soldier in Rev. War.

Children :

BETSY, b. 6-9-1788.	CHILFE, b. 1-12-1796, m. 3-31-1818
LOVISA, b. 8-1-1789, m. (int) 8-3-1823 Joel Pelton of Savoy.	Jno. Burnham of Peru.
DANIEL, b. 5-2-1791.	GEORGE, b. 4-27-1797 (See Fam. 4).
JERUSHA, b. 6-13-1792.	THANKFUL, b. 8-26-1798.
PARMELA, b. 8-9-1794.	RODOLPHUS, b. 2-26-1800 (See Fam. 5).
	JEHIEL, b. 9-18-1801.

FAM. 3. NATHANIEL BABCOCK, s. Ebenezer³ and Hannah (Preston) Babcock, b. Coventry, 3-26-1765. He lived on the "Babcock Lot." His name appears upon the petition of the Baptists, dated 1790. A Nathaniel Babcock of Westfield m. Hannah Way dau. John and Mehitable Coats of Mid. 1-6-1803. He was a soldier in Rev. War.

FAM. 4. GEORGE BABCOCK, s. Daniel⁴ and Jerusha (Taylor) Babcock, b. Mid. 4-27-1797. Went with his father in 1806 to Mina, N. Y. In 1850 he went west and following the example of his brother, Dolphus, joined the Mormons. He went to California where his wife died. Shortly afterward he returned to Utah and m. Catherine Anderson. Had three children, George, Rozilla, and Rufus, all of whom are married and have large families.

FAM. 5. RODOLPHUS BABCOCK, s. Daniel⁴ and Jerusha (Taylor) Babcock, b. Mid. 2-26-1800; d. Spanish Fork, Utah, 3-15-1872; m. Mina, N. Y. 1821, Jerusha Rowley who d. Salt Lake City, Sept. 1850. He moved with his father to Mina, N. Y. in 1806. In 1817 he took up some land there built a cabin and kept "Batchelor's Misery" until he married four years later. About 1832 he joined the Mormons and moved to Jackson Co., Mo. Driven from there he moved to Hancock Co., Ill. moved in 1847 to Winterquarters, Nebraska, joining the great Mormon migration under Brigham Young in the spring of that year arriving in Salt Lake Valley in October. Went to California and found gold in 1849. Lived later at Plymira and Spanish Fork, Utah.

Children :

SAPHIRONA, b. Mina, N. Y. 7-14-1822,
m. Dominicus Carter in Nauvoo,
Ill.

LORENZO, b. Mina, 12-22-1823.
Served in Mexican war in the
"Mormon Battalion" which
crossed the plains to Calif. in
1847. Married.

ELIZA, b. Mina, 10-8-1826.

GEORGE, b. Mina, 2-7-1831. Went to
Utah, moved to New Mexico in
1860. Married.

LUCY, b. Mina, 12-1-1832.

PARMELIA, b. Jackson Co., Mo. 10-6-
1837. m. Branch Young and lived
in Mona, Utah.

ALBERN, b. Hancock Co., Ill. 1-28-
1840. m. Hannah King of Span-
ish Fork Utah, and lived there in
old Babcock homestead where
their son, A. Rowley Babcock was
born. Moved in 1906 to Lost
River, Utah.

JOHN, b. Hancock Co., Ill. 12-13-
1842. m. Harriet McKee. Lived
in Spanish Fork.

WILLIAM HENRY, b. Salt Lake City,
7-15-1849. Married.

(For most of the above information
we are indebted to Mr. A. Rowley
Babcock).

BALL

BALL, JULIUS. A native of Windsor, was living in Mid. between
1820 and 1830. He was not a permanent resident, but used
to visit his sister, Mrs. Abel Cheeseman, who lived in the
old house near the Peru line. He was a tin peddler by
trade and died in No. Adams of typhoid fever in his early
manhood. He was brother of Jotham King Ball and Mary
Ball (Mrs. Abel Cheeseman). The father of Mary Ball is
said to have been Jonathan Ball.

A Jonathan Ball, died Windsor, 10-
29-1809, age, 45.

Julius King Ball had a daughter,
Olive Miranda, b. Adams, 4-14-
1829; m. 12-7-1848, Edward
Thompson Bottum, son of David
and Lucy Bottum, b. 3-6-1825;
d. Mid. 10-16-1884. He used to
keep Church's boarding house in
Factory Village where he moved
in 1869. In 1874 he bought the
house in the Center, now owned
by Mrs. Abbe, where his widow
lived until 1900, when she moved
to Suffield, Conn.

George M. Bottum, brother of Ed-
ward, b. 12-6-1831, lived in Mid.
with Dea. Harry Meacham in 1850.

An Ashley King Ball, son of Horace
Ball, was bap. Windsor, 8-11-1822.
Horace Ball m. Charlotte Whitney,
of Pittsfield, (int) 2-2-1814.

A widow, Huldah Ball of Windsor,
m. James Meacham of Mid. (int)
2-27-1814.

Mrs. Rhoda Ball, of Hatfield, m.
Amasa Graves, (int) 2-2-1817.

BARNES

BARNES, NATHAN, of Brookfield, m. Martha Hayward.

Among their children were:

MOSES, b. Brookfield, 11-20-1771, (See Fam. 1) HANNAH, b. Brookfield, 10-31-1773; m. 12-12-1797, Moody Johnson, of Becket.

FAM. 1. MOSES BARNES, a son of Nathan¹ and Martha (Hayward) Barnes, was b. Brookfield, 11-20-1771; d. Becket, 3-13-1813; m. 11-20-1792 Rachel Haskins, who d. Becket, 8-18-1841. He lived at "Ashdod" just over the Becket line. He attended the church in Mid. for he was assigned to Pew 27 in the meetinghouse in 1794, and was on the Minister Tax list for 1799. His farm was lot 65 III Div. Becket. He was permitted to be included in a school district in the town of Washington because he lived close to the Washington line.

Children b. Becket:

RACHEL, b. 11-16-1794; m. John Norcott.	ELECTA, b. 1800. m. Alson Bill.
NATHAN, b. 5-19-1795; (See Fam. 2).	MOSES, b. 1801; m. Eliza Stone.
ALMOND, b. Feb. 1799; (See Fam. 3).	SUMNER, m. Persis Kent.
	SARAH,
	SILAS, b. 2-1-1805; m. Almira Childs.
	WRIGHT, b. 9-8-1806; m. Cynthia Pitt.

FAM. 2. NATHAN BARNES, son of Moses² and Rachel (Haskins) Barnes, was b. Becket, 5-19-1795; m. Lucy Messenger.

Among their children were:

AMANDA, b. 5-27-1823; d. Becket, 2-15-1905; m. Becket, 6-22-1845, Jonathan, son of Lewis and Jennette (McElwain) Taylor. He d. Becket, 10-31-1857.	MARY ANN, b. 11-24-1835; d. Stephentown, N. Y. 5-1-1921; m. Becket, 4-3-1856, Walter L. son of Walter and Mary (Ingham) Pease, b. Mid. d. Washington, 1-15-1904. Buried in Becket.
--	--

FAM. 3. ALMOND BARNES, son of Moses² and Rachel (Haskins) Barnes, was b. Becket, Feb. 1799.

Children:

WRIGHT, m. New Lebanon, 11-7-1850, Henrietta Seagars of Pittsfield. He was a physician in Chatham, N. Y. where he died.	ANDREW, d. Cleveland, Ohio, 8-18-1891; m. Maria Haskins, b. Hinsdale abt. 1833; d. Becket, 1-7-1920.
---	--

ALEXANDER, unm. d. Washington.

Nellie A. dau. Amasa and Achsa

FRANK, b. 1836; d. Cleveland, Ohio,

(Smith) Little. She d. Cleveland,

9-8-1907; m. Becket 8-26-1859,

O. Jan. 1923.

BARTHOLOMEW

BARTHOLOMEW, ELIJAH, (Samuel,⁴ Joseph,³ William,² William¹) son of Samuel and Hannah Bartholomew, of Woodstock, and Saybrook, Conn., was b. abt. 1758. Was probably the man of this name who served in the Patriot Army from Hebron, Conn. He is said to have come to Mid. in Nov. 1787, and probably worked for Ebenezer Selden at the Blossom Tavern. He took title to this property in 1791, opening a public house and taking out a license to retail spirituous liquors. His intention of marriage to Sarah Alderman, of Simsbury, Conn., was published 4-14-1792. He died previous to 5-1-1792, when Aaron Gillett was appointed administrator of his estate.

(See Bartholomew Gen.)

BARTLETT

BARTLETT, ISAAC, is said to have been a shoemaker who came to Mid. from Chester. He may have been the man who m. Olive Rowel at Windsor, Conn., Bloomfield Parish, 4-29-1772. His wife was probably the same as Olive Rowley, b. Windsor, Conn. 1-1-1749, dau. Daniel and Eunice (Loomis) Rowley. Bartlett was in Chester as late as 1788, being mentioned in a road survey there that year. He must have been living in Mid. by 1791 as he opened an account with Oliver Blush that year. He was assigned to Pew 25 in the meeting-house in 1792, was assigned to the West School District in 1794, and was on the Minister Tax list for 1799. He lived in Blush Hollow on lot 31 III Div. Becket, probably at the Uriel Cone place. His dau. Olive d. Mid. 2-9-1799.

A Lovise Bartlett, who m. 1801, John Manning, may have been a daughter of Isaac Bartlett.

(See Stiles' Ancient Windsor)

BATES

BATES, OLIVER, (James,⁵ James,⁴ Samuel,³ James,² James¹) son of James⁵ and Dorothy Bates of Colchester, Conn., was b.

Hebron, Conn. 7-17-1748; m. Rachel ———. In 1781 he purchased of Levi Dunham, of Glastonbury, Conn. Lot 21, III Div. Becket. He lived in 1783 on the old road south from the top of Johnnycake Hill, west side, a few rods north of where the road turns west toward Walnut Hill. He was a constituent member of the Cong. Ch. 1783; was assigned to Pew 9 in Meetinghouse, 1792-94. He served on School Committee 1791. He sold out to Dan Pease in 1794 and moved away.

Children:

DAVID, b. 5-17-1771; m. 9-5-1793, Ruth Loveland. Moved to Pike, N. Y.	JAMES, b. 2-12-1778; d. 7-19-1778. HANNAH, b. 7-5-1779. JAMES, b. 12-3-1782.
RACHEL, b. 10-25-1773; m. 6-20-1793, Andrew Loveland; moved to Peterboro, N. Y. (See Loveland Fam.)	LUCY, b. 4-7-1784. EPHRAIM, b. 11-25-1786. RUSSELL, bap. 9-29-1793. SARAH, bap. 9-29-1793.
OLIVER, b. 2-5-1776.	

(See Booth and Allied Families—Glover)

BELL

BELL, JOHN LINDSEY, (Samuel,³ Samuel,² James¹) (See McFarland Gen.) son of Samuel³ and Olive (Lindsey) Bell was b. Chester, 8-10-1814; d. 9-11-1889; m. 6-16-1842, Emily, dau. John and Sally (Root) Spencer, who was b. Mid. 8-6-1814 and d. Mid. 4-24-1882.) He first lived in Mid. in the house formerly occupied by Sylvester Smith and more recently by his son, the late George S. Bell. At one time he lived at the Center where Mr. Mulcay lives (1924). Mr. Bell was prominent in the Methodist Church and in the public life of the town generally. He served as Town Treasurer, and was Justice of the Peace and Selectman for many years.

Children:

GEORGE SELDEN, b. Mid. 11-12-1844. (See Fam. 1).	WILLIS F., b. ——. Lives in Thompsonville, Conn.
---	---

FAM. 1. GEORGE SELDEN BELL, son of John Lindsey⁴ and Emily (Spencer) Bell was b. Mid. 11-12-1844; d. Mid. 4-4-1911; m. 11-16-1870, Harriet Adelaide, dau. James and Laura (Bell) Quigley, of Chester. Mr. Bell was for many years

a prominent citizen of Mid. He occupied many offices of public trust and service which he filled with fidelity. He was active in the Methodist Church and in later years in the Congregational Church. At the time of his death he was deacon, clerk, treasurer, chorister and Sunday School teacher in the church, and treasurer of the Highland Agricultural Society.

Child:

IDA EMILY, b. Mid. 9-21-1883, m.
12-28-1910, Wm. Ovid Eames of
Washington.

BELL, SIMPSON, b. Chester ,3-19-1779, son of William and Margaret Bell, m. 7-10-1801, Polly Gamwell in Chester, d. Washington, 8-6-1845. A Simpson Bell was living in Mid. as early as 1792. He was assigned to Pew 12 in the Meetinghouse in 1792. He was enumerated in Census of 1810. He owned a part of Lot 40, II Div. and lot 52 I Div. Chester.

Children:

LAURA, b. 1-12-1804; m. James	MARY, b. Mid. 3-23-1810.
Quigley.	JAMES, b. Mid. 7-13-1812.
SAMUEL, b. 10-16-1805.	ABEL, b. Mid 11-22-1814.

BENJAMIN

BENJAMIN, ASA, (James,⁵ Joseph,⁴ Joseph,³ Joseph,² John¹) son of James⁵ and Priscilla (Burton) Benjamin, was b. Preston, Conn., m. Worth. 1-4-1787, Polly Brumley. Was assigned to Pew 17 in Mid. Meetinghouse 1794. He served on School Committee that same year. He was in Mid. in 1800 living at the north end of Ridgpole Road, close to the Worth. line. Owned Lot 215 north, Worth. He was soldier in Rev. War.

BENJAMIN, SALAH BARNARD, brother of Asa was b. Preston, Conn. m. Worth. 2-3-1793, Anna Bromley. Was soldier in Rev. War. Came to Mid. about 1790, purchasing lot 214 Worth. which he sold later to Matthew Smith. He was assigned to Pew 22 in Meetinghouse, 1792. He had moved away before 1800. (See Benjamin Gen., Bailey's Conn. Marriages; Worthington Vital Records.)

BISSELL

BISSELL, ISRAEL, (Jeremiah,³ John,² John¹) son of Jeremiah Bissell, of East Windsor, Conn., was a soldier in the Rev. War, dying of camp distemper in 1776. His widow, Hannah, m. as his third wife, John Crane of Becket. The wedding took place at the home of one of his sons, being held in the barn, ten grand-children being present peeping out from hay-mows and from behind corn shocks. After her husband's death she returned to Mid. where she died 5-30-1799, aged 73.

Children :

EUNICE, b. 1748; d. Mid. 10-6-1826.	JUSTUS, b. 2-16-1759; (See Fam. 2)
ANNA, b. 1750; d. 7-27-1807; m. Jno. Ely. (See Ely Fam.)	ROXANA, b. abt. 1762; d. Mid. 7-15-1818.
ISRAEL, b. abt 1752; (See Fam. 1).	ROBERT, b. 1770. (See Fam. 3)
PRUDENCE, b. E. Windsor, Conn. 11-30-1757; d. Mid. 9-11-1847. m. John Damon. (See Damon Fam.)	

FAM. 1. ISRAEL BISSELL, son of Israel⁴ and Hannah Bissell, was b. about 1752; d. Hinsdale, 10-24-1823; m. (int) 8-30-1784, Lucy Handcock of Longmeadow. In 1782 he owned 260 acres of land in Murrayfield, east of the Center. He appears to have come to Middlefield about 1783, and is first mentioned in the town records in the following year. His farm was located on Lot 222, Worthington, being still known as the "Bissell Lot" which for many years was a part of the Matthew Smith farm. The cellar hole and well near the stone wall on the west side of the lot mark the site of the house. Bissell was assigned to Pew 16 in the meetinghouse in 1792. Between 1810 and 1820 he moved to Hinsdale. He was a soldier in the Rev. War, and was probably the Israel Bissell who distinguished himself by carrying the news of the Battle of Lexington, by horseback, from Boston to Philadelphia, in four days, a distance of 350 miles.

Children :

LUCY, b. Mid. 1-6-1786; d. Hinsdale, 3-15-1832.	ISRAEL, b. Mid. 9-5-1789.
ORPHA, b. Mid. 1-21-1788.	ENOS. Lived with Robert Bissell in Aurora, Ohio. d. Solon, Ohio, unm.

FAM. 2. JUSTUS BISSELL, son of Israel⁴ and Hannah Bissell, was b. 2-16-1759; d. 9-16-1832 at Aurora, Ohio, m. 12-20-1779, Ann, dau. Ebenezer and Ann (Barber) Blodgett, who was b. 3-2-1760; d. 1-24-1839. He came to Mid. from East Windsor, Conn. about 1782. His first farm was 36 acres in the south end of lot 215 (south), Worthington. His house stood in what is now the "barn lot" of the Matthew Smith farm. Smith bought this lot and Bissell moved to the Becket section, his house being located on the old highway to Becket, opposite the barway into "Taylor's Pasture," where the West Hill road branches off running north to the Savery place. Bissell was a carpenter and framed the barn on the Solomon Ingham place, now the barn at the Dyer place. He served on the School Committee in 1796. In 1808 he moved to Aurora, Ohio, and later to Bainbridge. He was a soldier in Rev. War. (See Twinsburg History and Gen., p. 224.)

Children:

ANN, b. E. Windsor, 11-18-1780; d. Mid. 3-1-1829; m. 12-7-1803, Daniel Leach. (See Leach family)	JONATHAN BARBER, b. Mid. 5-11-1790; m. Mabel Riley.
JUSTUS, b. Mid. 8-12-1782; m. 1st. 8-15-1803, Nancy Hatch; m. 2nd. Mercy Collins.	ROXANA, b. 3-4-1793; m. Mr Parish.
EBENEZER BLODGETT, b. Mid. 7-20-1784; d. 4-24-1864; m. 1st. Mary Root. m. 2nd. Lucinda Hart; m. 3rd. Fanny Parmelee. Went to Aurora in 1808; to Twinsburg in 1855.	EUNICE, b. 10-22-1796; m. Tyler Smith.
ORRIS, b. 5-28-1787; m. 9-3-1809, Milicent Church.	CEPHAS, b. 6-25-1800; d. 5-19-1867; m. 2-23-1829, Isabel Crawford. Went to Aurora, 1808, to Twinsburg in 1833 (See Perrin's History of Summit Co. O. p. 1041)
	ISRAEL, d. in infancy.
	PHILENA, m. Aaron Baldwin.
	ELVIRA, m. Rev. Mr. Bascom.

FAM. 3. ROBERT BISSELL, son of Israel⁴ and Hannah Bissell, was b. 1770, d. Aurora, Ohio, 1-20-1833. He came to Mid. with Justus Bissell and lived with him until his marriage, in March, 1796, to Thankful, dau. of Edward and Margaret (Dyer) Cheeseman, of Braintree. (See Cheeseman Fam.) Bissell acquired lots 51, 58 and 60, 5th Div. Becket. His house was probably the original one on the old Gamwell and Wheeler place east of Mr. Willis Graves' farm. He moved to Aurora, Ohio, 1806.

Children b. Mid.:

SAMUEL, b. 4-28-1797; d. Twinsburg, 3-26-1895; m. 1st, abt. 1824, Fanny P. Gaylord; m. 2nd, Cynthia Sykes. (See Twinsburg Hist. and Gen. p. 224). Was graduated from Yale, 1823, Yale Sem. 1825; pastor Twinsburg, O. 1828-1843 except 1½ years when teaching and preaching at Edinburg; founder and principal of Twinsburg Institute. In Twinsburg's first century he was her most distinguished and useful citizen. (See

Hist. of Cong. Ch. and Hist. of Inst., also Perrin's Hist. of Summit Co., O. p. 1040).

LAURA, b. 5-2-1798; d. 1881 or 1882; unm.

ROSWELL, b. 10-7-1799; d. 3-8-1851; Children: Orrin, Calvin, Harriet and Samuel.

DAVID, b. 7-4-1802; d. 3-23-1879; m. abt. 1826, Amanda C. Loveland. Was a farmer.

BIANCA, b. 4-6-1804; m. Ogden Spencer.

(See Stiles—Ancient Windsor)

BLOSSOM

BLOSSOM, ENOS, (Thomas,⁵ John,⁴ Thomas,³ Peter,² Thomas¹—

See Barnstable Families—Swift) son of Thomas⁵ and Thankful (Paddock) Blossom, was b. Scituate, 8-18-1750; he was probably the Enos Blossom who m. June, 1772, Mary Ellis of Hebron, Conn. He moved to the North East Corner of Becket shortly before 1780. In 1781 he was chosen constable for Becket. In 1784 the town of Mid. held town meetings at the house of Enos Blossom, Innholder, which establishes the fact that he kept tavern. His house was the one where Arthur D. Pease now lives. Religious meetings were held there in 1785. His farm included parts of Lots 7, 10, and 11, III Div. Becket and part of Lot 40, II Div. Chester. He sold out to Ebenezer Selden and moved to Pittsfield about 1786.

THOMAS BLOSSOM, brother of Enos, was b. 3-11-1753; d. Mid. 11-25-1804; m. 11-7-1776, Mercy, dau. Captain Nathaniel and Phebe (Lincoln) Sears; b. Yarmouth, 5-14-1756; d. Mid. 4-7-1813. He was living in the northeast corner of Becket early enough to sign the petition for incorporation, 1781. His first land was Lot 6, III Div. Becket, but by 1787 he had acquired a small part of lot 220 Worthington, and a few years later he had the southern part of lot 221. His house stood south of the highway near the fork in the road

east of the Center still known as "Blossom Corner." He was first pound-keeper, and served on the school committee. The house was bought by Oliver Blush who rented it to Nelson Spencer for \$10 a year. It was later owned by Sardis Putnam, a shoemaker, who moved it to the Center, where it still stands, nearly opposite the Town Hall.

Children:

THOMAS, b. 9-11-1777; d. Mid. 9-18-1836.

MERCY, b. 12-20-1780; m. 3-8-1814, Anson Rockwell, of Worthington.

EZRA, b. Mid. 9-5-1783; m. Abigail Shepard, 7-13-1808. (See Mack Gen. p. 1356)

ROLAND, b. Mid. 3-17-1787; d. Mid. 4-16-1840.

RUFUS, b. 6-6-1789.

WILLIAM, b. Mid. 4-9-1792.

ORRIN, b. Mid. 4-8-1797; m. 8-20-1818, Laura, dau. Parker and Dorcas, (Meacham) Fellows. Moved to Canandaigua, N. Y. and Chester, Geauga County, Ohio. He d. Willoughby, O. 1845. His wife d. 2-7-1846. They had a son, Henry C. a successful merchant in Cleveland, and a daughter, Laura, who m. Gen. Erastus N. Bates, a wholesale grocer of Chicago.

BLUSH (BLISH)

BLUSH (BLISH), BENJAMIN, (Benjamin,⁴ Tristram,³ Joseph,² Abraham¹), son of Benjamin⁴ and Mary (Adams) Blish, was b. Colchester, Conn. 2-11-1753; d. Mentor, Ohio, 3-11-1825; m. 1774. Phebe, dau. of Abram and Phebe (Strong) Skinner, of Glastonbury, Conn. who was b. 1753; d. 10-5-1844. Mr. Blish and his wife are both buried in the Blish Cemetery in West Painesville, Ohio.

Benjamin Blish, after serving in the Rev. War for four years, moved to the region of Middlefield, settling first on Lot 19, III Div. Becket, located on the windswept summit of Johnnyeake Hill. Not finding this a fertile farm he moved to the upper end of Ridgepole Road, Lots 214 and 198 Worthington. At the first town meeting in Mid. he was chosen fence viewer. In September, 1783, he was appointed on a committee to find the proper place for the meetinghouse. In April, 1784, he and his uncle, Joseph Blush, were appointed on the school committee which founded the first public school established by the town. Benjamin Blish left Mid. for Ohio, in February, 1804, with his brother-in-law, Captain Abraham Skinner. They

traveled on the snow to Buffalo, and on the ice of the lake the latter part of the way. Blish bought land and made some preparations for moving his family, returning in the fall to Mid. He moved 6-10-1805, leaving his oldest daughter, the wife of Orris Clapp, his family consisting of himself and his wife, six daughters, and two sons aged 21 and 12. They had great suffering and privations, illness from ague, and encountered bad roads and little food. One time Blish had to cut down a tree that the horses might get food off the foliage. They reached Erie July 16, and Painsville, Ohio, July 30. They lived with Esq. Merry until their house was finished in Dec. 1805, on land yet known as the Blish Farm in Mentor. There for twenty years lived Benjamin Blish, rejoicing, even amid the privations incident to a new settlement, that he had placed his children in a more desirable location than the Green Mountains of Massachusetts, where his entire life had been one of severe labor and close economy, with no better outlook for them.

Children:

PHEBE, b. 1775; m. 12-29-1791, Orris Clapp. (See Clapp Fam.)	CLARISSA, bap. 9-22-1793; m. 1st Luman Kent; m. 2nd. Luther Dille.
HANNAH, b. 1779; d. 1813; m. Benjamin Hopkins.	ZENAS, b. 10-20-1793.
BENJAMIN, b. Mid. 6-9-1784.	PHILENA, bap. 5-29-1796; m. Isaac Moore.
MILICENT, bap. 9-22-1793; m. Ebenezer Nye.	NANCY, bap. 9-14-1801; m. Lester Perkins.
SOPHIA, bap. 9-22-1793. m. Grant Perkins.	

BLUSH (BLISH), JOSEPH, (Tristam,³ Joseph,² Abraham¹) son of Tristam and Anne (Fuller) Blush was b. 12-1-1729, Colchester, Conn.; d. Mid. 5-8-1788; m. 3-22-1753, Elizabeth, dau. Daniel and Elizabeth (Hitchcock) Skinner, b. 3-22-1733, Colchester; d. Mid. 7-3-1822 and was buried in old Mack Cemetery. She m. 2nd. 11-26-1792, Joseph Russ. (See Russ Family.) Joseph Blush was town collector in Bolton, Conn., 1771. He moved to Mid. about 1780 and was the first settler to build a house at the Center. The dwelling he erected in 1783, which served as a tavern for many years, is still standing. Town meeting was held here in 1785, the meetinghouse not having been built at that date. He was

chosen warden in 1784. He and his wife were charter members of Cong. Ch. 1783. Joseph's sister, Mary, m. Joseph Skinner. (See Skinner Fam.)

Children :

LYDIA, b. 3-21-1754; m. Bolton 8-12-1772, Elihu Jones.	pointed sexton at Mid. 1783. Lived later at Burlington, Vt.
ELIZABETH, b. 1756; d. Mid. 5-8-1838; m. Barzillai Little. (See Little Family)	OLIVER, b. 3-28-1764; (See Fam. 1) AMASA, b. 7-29-1766; (See Fam. 2) LUCY, b. 1771, d. 12-12-1815; m. (int) 9-21-1790, John Smith. (See Smith Family)
JOSEPH, b. 1-24-1762; m. (int) 8-9-1784, Sevila Taylor. He was a soldier in Rev. War. Was ap-	

FAM. 1. OLIVER BLUSH, son of Joseph⁴ and Elizabeth (Skinner) Blush, was b. 3-28-1764; d. Mid. 7-18-1846; buried in Mack Cem. m. Chester, 6-1-1786, Sarah, dau. Elisha and Mary (Ellis) Mack, b. 7-6-1767; d. 7-10-1818. He m. 2nd. 12-20-1820, Mary, dau. Zechariah and Priscilla (Crampton) Field. Oliver Blush was for many years the keeper of the tavern at Mid. Center, and his house was a favorite stopping place for travelers. Blush was a jovial man, a good story teller and a popular landlord.

FAM. 2. AMASA BLUSH, son of Joseph⁴ and Elizabeth (Skinner) Blush, was b. 7-29-1766; d. Mid. 11-18-1835; m. 2-3-1802, Nancy, dau. Thomas and Elizabeth (Clark) Durant, b. abt. 1778; d. 10-15-1841. Amasa Blush was one of the founders of the manufacturing industries at Factory Village. About 1800 he bought the fulling mill which Moses Herrick had built, and operated it many years. He built a sawmill on the west side of Factory Brook about 1805, and also a new clothing mill for finishing custom work. In 1815 he erected a new factory, which stood just north of the "leaning elm tree," a structure 36 by 80 feet and three stories high. The manufacture of satinet and similar products from coarse wool was carried on in this plant in which his sons, William D. and Oliver, succeeded him about 1830.

Children :

AMASA, b. 1-16-1803; d. 1-24-1828	NANCY ADELINE, b. 9-22-1811.
OLIVER, b. 9-18-1806. (See Fam. 3)	JULIA ANN, b. 6-9-1814; m. 6-10-1834, Ira B. Sampson.
WILLIAM DURANT, b. 2-3-1809; (See Fam. 6)	

FAM. 3. OLIVER BLUSH, son of Amasa⁵ and Nancy (Durant) Blush was b. Mid. 9-18-1806; d. Chester 2-10-1877; m. Harriet, dau. Capt. Joseph and Lovisa (Pease) Smith, b. 4-29-1805; d. Chester 5-2-1882. With his younger brother William he carried on the manufacture of satinet and doing custom work in cloth made of coarse wool, established by their father, Amasa Blush. After the withdrawal of William Blush from the firm he ran the business alone for some years and after giving up the woolen business he had a grist mill in the old factory building built by his father. At one time he kept a small store in a small building across the road from his house. This building as well as the factory was totally demolished by the flood of 1874, and never rebuilt. He showed his interest in public institutions by presenting a large ornamental chandelier to the Congregational Church when it was repaired and decorated.

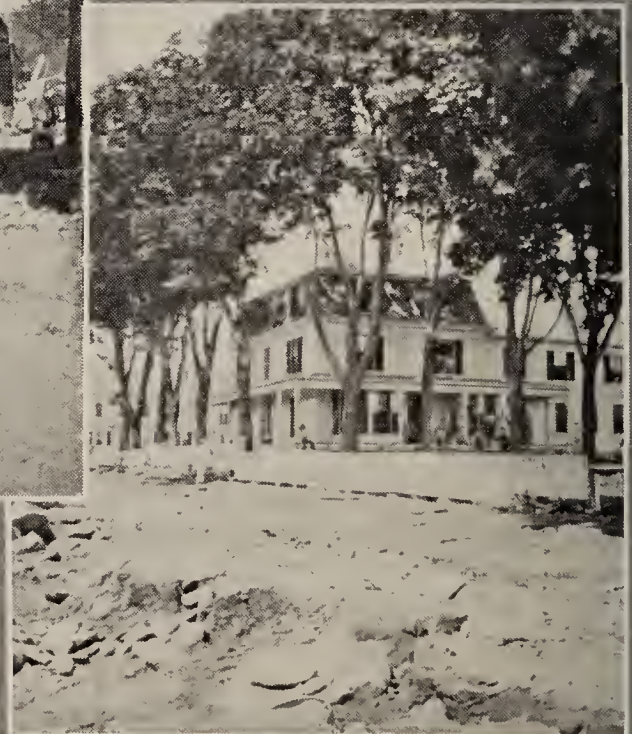
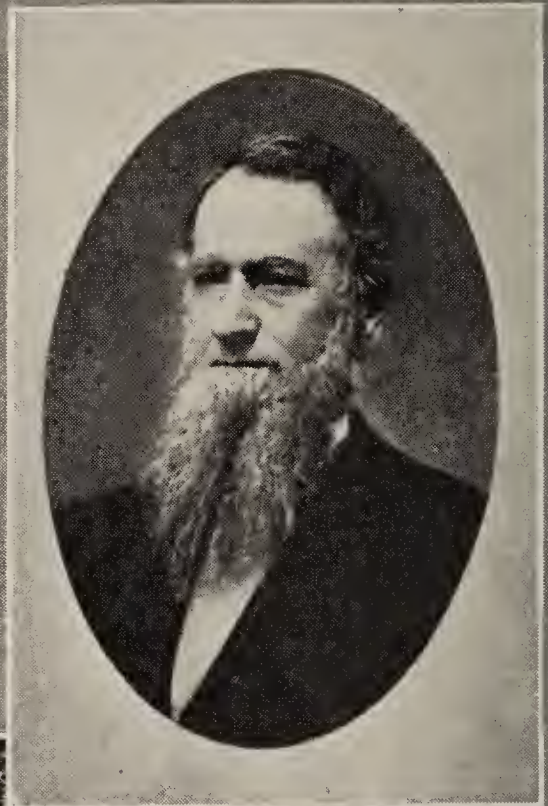
Children:

JEROME PITKIN, b. 6-19-1825; (See Fam. 4)	ELLEN ALICE, b. 1844; m. Harrison F. Smith, son of Samuel and Huldah Smith, painter, 2-21-1864. Lives in Springfield, (1920).
NANCY L., b. 1-1-1831; m. Andrew Crow. d. Mid.	MARY ELIZA, b. 3-6-1846; m. Francis W. Taylor, 10-10-1867 (See Taylor Family.)
ADELINE, b. 2-5-1834; died young.	IDA CAROLYN, b. 6-26-1850; m. Trueman Stevens of Norwalk, Conn. 11-22-1871. d. Westfield.
MARTHA MARIE, b. 8-22-1835, m. Alexander Whipple, carpenter, 11-17-1852; d. Allston.	
AMASA, b. 1839, m. Jerusha Hurlburt, in 1852, d. at Mid. 5-31-1893.	
LOUISE ADELAIDE, b. 10-18-1841; m. Dwight Sherman, farmer, 3-8-1859, d. Springfield.	

FAM. 4. JEROME PITKIN BLUSH, son of Oliver⁶ and Harriet (Smith) Blush, b. Mid. 6-19-1825. Carried on manufacturing of woolen goods with his father, and was also a farmer. At one time he manufactured thread. After the flood of 1874 he moved to Chester, where he died. He m. Angeline, dau. of Alanson Lathrop. She d. Springfield 1-14-1898.

Children:

JULIA ANN, b. 9-6-1851 at Mid. She m. 9-19-1871, Orville W. Cross, son of William S. and Susan F. Cross.	CHARLES JEROME, b. 8-3-1854. (See Fam. 5).
	ELLA, married and lives in Westfield.
	INA, d. young.



OLIVER BLUSH, 2ND.
HOUSE OF OLIVER BLUSH, 2ND.
1874

WM. DURANT BLUSH
HOUSE OF WM. D. BLUSH
1874

FAM. 5. CHARLES JEROME BLUSH, son of Jerome⁷ and Angeline (Lathrop) Blush, b. in Mid. 8-3-1854. m. at Mid. 1-20-1883, Kate Dwyer Morrison, dau. of John and Eliza Morrison. d. Mid.

Children :

ARTHUR ROY, b. 12-4-1883, at Mid. JULIA ETTA, b. 4-27-1887.

MARY OPHELIA, b. 1-26-1885. LENA ELIZABETH, b. 4-18-1891.

FAM. 6. WILLIAM DURANT BLUSH, son of Amasa⁵ and Nancy (Durant) Blush was b. Mid. 2-3-1809. d. Mid. 3-19-1879. m. 1st. 6-13-1833, Eliza Ann Sennett of Blandford, b. 1810; d. 8-1-1844. m. 2nd. Lucy S. Johnson of Chester, b. 1825; d. 5-19-1847. m. 3rd. Harriet Stone of Chester, b. 1827; d. 6-26-1855. m. 4th. Mary W. dau. Rufus Prentice of Worthington, b. Aug., 1831; d. 4-3-1894.

After learning the woolen manufacturing business in his father's factory, and sharing the partnership with his brother, Oliver, for some years after his father's death, William D. Blush withdrew from the firm of O. Blush & Co. and by 1840 had built a three story woolen factory near the site now occupied by the sawmill of Fred Boyer, where he carried on business under the firm name of William Blush & Co. About 1850 he rented his plant to Boise, Smith & Root who manufactured satinets until the factory was destroyed by fire in 1851. Mr. Blush never rebuilt his woolen factory but replaced it by a turning shop where he manufactured shafts, felloes and wooden wagon parts with considerable success until the plant was so seriously damaged by the flood of 1874 that the business was discontinued. After this Mr. Blush retired to his excellent farm where he devoted himself to the raising of fine stock. A certain Alderney bull he once owned was a splendid specimen equalled by few. Mr. Blush was a connoisseur of fine horses and the teams he drove were matters of pride to himself and to his neighbors. He was interested in all progressive work in the town. He was active in politics but declined to hold office. He was noted for his kindness to the common people and for his innate hospitality. He was a member of the Congregational Church and a liberal contributor. Members of his family were prominent in the choir and other branches of church work.

Children :

ELIZA ADELINE, b. 5-22-1834; d. 6-3-1838.

MARY ELIZABETH, b. 2-1-1836; d. 5-20-1838.

WILLIAM CLARK, b. 8-15-1838.

LUCY, b. 12-1-1843; d. 12-11-1843.

GEORGE, b. 12-22-1851; d. 2-22-1855.

ARTHUR, b. 12-5-1853. Was a merchant in Munson.

HARRIET S., b. 6-25-1855; m. 11-25-1875, George K. Brown of Windsor.

EMMA, b. 4-24-1857; (See Fam. 7)

EDWARD DURANT, b. 12-8-1860; m. 1st. 10-1-1884, Belle S. dau. of Wm. H. and Susan Harper. He m. 2nd. 9-22-1892, Elizabeth T. Newcomb. He lived for many years on his father's farm in Blush Hollow. Child: Ethel May, b. 11-30-1895.

AGNES ULIN, b. 9-26-1862; m. 11-10-1885, Frank W. Pomeroy, a merchant. They live in Evanston, Ill.

MARTHA SAMPSON, b. 3-28-1866; (See Fam. 8)

FAM. 7. EMMA BLUSH, dau. William D. and Mary W. (Prentice) Blush, was b. Mid. 4-24-1857; m. 10-25-1877, Fred B. Hathaway, a farmer. They moved to Suffield, Conn.

Children :

AGNES BLUSH, m. Arthur Senter.

MARGARET ELIZABETH, m. Lloyd Zoschke.

FAM. 8. MARTHA SAMPSON BLUSH, dau. William D. and Mary W. (Prentice) Blush was b. Mid. 3-28-1866; m. Rev. Henry P. Klyver of Syracuse, N. Y., 6-1-1892.

Children :

FAYE HUNTINGTON.

RUSSELL HENRY. He was killed in the World War at Toul, France.

EULIN POMEROY.

MARY BLUSH (Deceased)

FRANCES JOYCE.

RACHEL ELLEN.

BOLTON

BOLTON, DAVID. This man was one of the roving pioneers who stay but a short time in any one place sometimes making a clearing where he has squatted upon unoccupied territory, or perhaps buying lots in tracts newly opened to settlement and living there until he has disposed of them to permanent settlers, and then moving elsewhere. Bolton belonged probably to one of the Scotch-Irish families of that name and is said, by Copeland, to have come to Murrayfield from Blandford. A David Bolton's name appears on a petition of inhabitants living west of Sheffield and Stockbridge in 1759

asking for grants of land and military protection from the Indians. Being apparently dissatisfied with the quantity or quality of land received, he departed and appeared as a squatter in Murrayfield where in 1762 he was permitted to draw lots with other settlers. He was a voter in 1770 and a taxpayer in 1773. He served as a soldier in the Revolution.

In 1777 Bolton launched out into speculation in land, buying of Joseph Church several lots in Prescott's Grant. He built a home and settled on Lot 11 I Div. E. in Prescott's Grant, about a quarter of a mile west of the Center near where Taylor's barn used to stand. Bolton apparently tried to give a name to the region for in 1779 he gave his residence as "Shady Grove, Berkshire." He signed the petition for incorporation in 1781 and was a charter member of the Cong. Church 1783. Selling out to Erastus Ingham in 1784 he left town and may have been the Bolton who was living in Rensselaer Co., N. Y., in 1790.

BOOTH

BOOTH, SIMEON, (Caleb,⁴ William,³ Simeon,² Robert¹) son of Caleb⁴ Booth b. in Windsor, Conn. Simeon Booth sold two parcels of land in East Windsor, Conn., 1730. He came to Mid. abt. 1789. Lived first near farm of Mr. Sweeney, later near Cranberry Lodge, perhaps at the old Bissell Phelps place. In 1795 Elon Booth deeded to his father Simeon, the improvements on Lot 215 north, near the upper end of Ridgepole Road where stands the "Booth barn" so called. Cen. 1800.

Children:

ELIZABETH, b. 9-13-1752.

JEMIMA, b. 4-22-1756.

SAMUEL, b. 6-4-1761.

SIMEON, b. 9-30-1763.

ASHBELL, b. — 1766.

ELAM, b. 9-11-1769. Probably same as Elon, who m. Abigail Bangs in Montague, Mass. 4-14-1797. Two children died young. Pw. 1-1792.

BOOTH, SAMUEL, of Windsor, Conn., was warned to leave Mid. 6-20-1791. Pw. 1 1792.

BOOTH, EPHRAIM, of East Windsor bought land there in 1772 and sold it in 1794. He bought Lots No. 8 I and II Divs. W. P. G. 1794 of Abel West. Sold same to Phineas Per-

kins 1799, and purchased land of him in Southwick at the same time.

BROWN

BROWN, ASA, of Hebron, Conn. m. Elizabeth Dunham May 1774. As early as 1778 he purchased Lots 4 and 13 III Div. Becket. His house stood on Lot 4 where there is a cellar hole west of the road to Harry Pease's arm, a short distance south of the dwelling until recently occupied by Frank Johnson. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781 Cong. Ch. 1783. Sold out to Elijah King. One Asa Brown was living in Worthington, Mass., in 1790.

Children b. Mid.

ANNA, b. 1-8-1780.

JERUSHIA, b. 1-26-1782.

ABILGAIL, b. 4-14-1784.

BROWN, JOSEPH. His name does not appear upon the census lists for Middlefield. In 1803 he bought of Charles Gilbert some 64 acres of land located in the south side of Lot No. 135 Worthington. The Brown farm and house were located in what is now wild land just north of the Den region, and is south or southeast of where the Gilbert house used to stand. An old road runs north into that region and remains of these places may be found. This road was laid out in 1804.

Joseph Brown d. 6-6-1813 ae. 80.

Abigail Brown, wid. d. 1-20-1816 ae. 84.

Olive dau. Samuel Brown d. 4-7-1810 in 22nd year.

BROWN, JESSE. He was in the S.E. School District 1803.

Mahala, ch. Jesse and Abigail, b. 9-5-1804.

Augustus, ch. Jesse and Abigail, b. 2-4-1806.

BULL

BULL, SETH, of Montgomery, Mass., purchased of David Carrier part of Lot 21 III Div. B. Tradition says his house stood where is a cellar hole some distance south of The Berkshire House. His name was on Oliver Blush's ledger accounts 1798-1804. M. T. 1799. Seth Bull m. Sally Selden 5-31-1798. He was in Montgomery 1796-1800. One deed of land

in that town in 1800 gives Mid. as his residence. He was living in Peru according to the census of 1800.

BURGESS

BURGESS, JOHN. Was in Mid. 1797 when a child of his died. M.T. 1799.

BUSH

BUSH, EDWARD, of Westfield purchased Lot 41, II Div. Mur. near Collins Hill. Cen. 1800.

BUSH, SILAS. Living on West Hill north of Benj. Eggleston Cen. 1800. M.T. 1799. May have been the Silas Bush b. Westfield 3-1-1748. s. Zechariah and Mary Bush.

BUTLER

BUTLER, JOSEPH. Cen. 1790.

CAMPBELL

CAMPBELL, ROBERT, of Chester m. (int. 12-12-1785 Asenath dau. Malachi and Priscilla (Norcott) Loveland of Mid. Pw. 21-1794. He bought of William Graham the grist and saw-mill built by John Ford on Factory Brook and ran it after 1795. He moved to Pike, N. Y., and was living there in 1820.

CARRIER

CARRIER, DAVID. Possibly from Colchester, Conn. First mentioned in Mid. Town Records 1784. Cen. 1790. His children David, Dolly, Elias, Joseph, Polly, and Rebecca were bap. in 1793-4. Joined Cong. Ch. 1793. He must have been a fairly prominent citizen for he was one of the committee which wrestled unsuccessfully with the problem of assigning seats in the meetinghouse in 1791-2. Pw. 11, 1792-4. Sch. Com. 1795. He lived where there is a cellar hole west of the highway to the Alderman farm, a quarter of a mile south of the road to The Berkshire. As a collector of taxes Carrier took the oath of allegiance after Shays's Rebellion in 1788. He moved away before 1799.

CARTER

CARTER, JOHN, heads one list of names on Pet. Inc. 1781. He was probably a non-resident owner of certain lands included in the incorporation of the new town.

CARY

CARY, DEA. JOSEPH, (Jabez,³ Joseph,² John¹), son of Jabez³ and Hannah (Hendee) Cary, was b. Windham, Conn. 9-28-1723; d. Williamsburg, Mass., 5-30-1803. m. 7-1-1747 Phebe, dau. Ebenezer and Hannah (Huntley) Mack of Lyme, Conn., who was b. 1-20-1729; d. Williamsburg 11-22-1822. Dea. Cary and his wife were among the 21 members who formed the Cong. Ch. at Williamsburg 7-3-1771.

The descendants of Dea. Joseph and Phebe (Mack) Cary are thus descendants of the emigrant ancestor of John Mack of Lyme, Conn., who was ancestor of many of the residents of Middlefield. (See Mack family.)

Children:

HANNAH, m. Thomas Meekins, of Hatfield.	JOSEPH, b. 3-7-1757. (See Fam. 1)
PHEBE, b. 1-6-1750 d. at Mid. 8-3-1815; m. 7-13-1769, Amasa Graves, of Williamsburg. (See Graves Fam.)	RICHARD, b. Mansfield, Ct. 1-15-1759; m. Williamsburg, 1782, Susannah Ford; soldier in Rev. War; lived in Whately; moved to N. Y. state 1806-8. 8 chil.
MARY, b. Coventry, Ct., 12-5-1751; m. Joel Wait, of Whately. 5 chil.	ABNER, b. January, 1760; (See Fam. 2)
JEMIMA, b. Coventry, Ct., 11-21-1753; d. Mid. 11-11-1845 m. 1st, 1771, John Ford m. 2nd, 1784, Lewis Taylor. (See Ford and Taylor fam.)	TRIPHENA, b. Mansfield, 12-11-1763; m. John Starks, of Whatley. 9 chil.; Moved to Thetford, Vt.
ELIZABETH, b. 3-10-1755, Coventry; d. Fredonia, N. Y. 10-12-1841; m. Anson Cheeseman in 1774. (See Cheeseman Fam.)	MERCY, b. Williamsburg; m. Elihu, bro. of Amasa Graves; 8 chil.
	——— dau. b. Williamsburg.
	ASA, b. 4-1-1770. (See Fam. 3.)

FAMILY 1. JOSEPH CARY, son of Joseph¹ and Phebe (Mack) Cary b. Mansfield, Conn., 3-7-1757; d. Ontario, N. Y., 2-3-1848; m. Canterbury, Conn., 1-7-1781 Rachel Thompson. She d. 9-26-1851.

Joseph Cary of Williamsburg, Mass., was in Mid. early

enough to sign the Pet. Inc. 1781. His farm was located on the brow of the hill half a mile southwest of the Alderman farm, overlooking the Westfield River valley. Traces of the cellar of his house are still to be found. He owned Lots 27 and 29 in III Div. B. and 41, 52, 53 in V Div. His wife joined the Cong. Ch. 1792. Cary was a chaplain in the Rev. War. He moved to Ontario, N. Y., between 1794 and 1799.

Children, b. Mid.:

RACHEL, b. 3-31-1783.	EUNICE, bap. 4-13-1794, m. Mr.
JOSEPH, b. 6-19-1784.	Wright.
LUCY, b. 12-27-1785, m. Wm. Mott.	EZEKIEL, b. 4-1-1788.
STEPHEN, b. 10-6-1786.	PHEBE MACK, bap. 10-26-1795, m.
	Mr. Frazer.

(Seth C. Cary in ("John Cary, the Plymouth Pilgrim")) gives the following additions to the list of children):

HANNAH, b. 1-3-1792, m. Mr. Scott.
 ZINA, b. 2-1-1799, m. Mr. Gill.
 ISAAC, b. Sept. -1804.

FAM. 2. ABNER CARY, son of Joseph⁴ and Phebe (Mack) Cary.
 b. Mansfield, 1-21 or 31, 1760. He is said to have married 4 times in Williamsburg. An Abner Cary of Williamsburg m. Annis Stebbins in Mid. 6-10-1807. An Abner Cary of Williamsburg m. Mid. 12-12-1814 Roxana Johnson. Moved to Dupage Co., Ill., where he d. 1845.

LUCINA, dau. Abner and Polly Cary,	ABNER L.
b. 2-22-1793, m. W. W. Leonard	ALVIN
of Mid. She d. Mid. 2-28-1867	LUCY
(See Leonard family).	SALLY
	ASA

FAM. 3. ASA CARY, son of Joseph⁴ and Phebe (Mack) Cary, b. Williamsburg, 4-1-1770; d. Erie Co., N. Y., 9-29-1852; m. 6-24-1790 Damaris Hickox of Conway, Mass. She d. 4-17-1863 ae. 91. Asa Cary came to Mid. about 1793, bought land in Lots 28 and 29, III Div. B and lived with or near his brother Joseph east of Walnut Hill. He joined Cong. Ch. 1793. Pw. 21, 1794. M.T. 1799. Moved to Erie Co., N. Y., before 1800.

Children :

TRUEMAN	VAN RENSSALAER
SYLVIA (who m. Aaron Adams).	DAMRIS
ADA	AMELIA
JOSEPH	SADUSKA
SYLVESTER	ASA
HARRIET	AMELIA

CHAMBERLAIN

CHAMBERLAIN, EDWARD, son of James and Elizabeth Chamberlain, was b. in England. He m. in Albany, N. Y., in 1858 Ann, dau. of Joseph and Sarah Baker, who was b. in Leicestershire, Eng. He was a market-gardener in Albany. About 1871 he moved to Mid. and was living on the farm of Samuel Smith, Jr., at the head of the reservoir at the time of the flood of 1874. He then moved to the old Pelton farm in the northern part of the town. He d. July 19, 1878, a. 60 yrs. His wife d. May 24, 1902, a. 70 yrs.

Children :

SARAH ELIZABETH, b. in Albany, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1862. Lives in the Alexander Ingham house in Mid. Center.	LOUISA HELEN, b. in Albany, N. Y. May 3, 1870; d. in Renssalaer, N. Y. in 1918; m. George Hall. Their dau. Edda, m. John Baer.
	FLORENCE EDDA, b. in Mid. Oct. 23, 1874. She d. Oct. 12, 1903.

CHAPIN

CHAPIN, ABNER (Abner,⁵ Abner,⁴ Henry,³ Henry,² Samuel¹), son of Abner⁵ and Rhoda (Kibbe) Chapin, (sister of Bildad Kibbe, pioneer in Mid.) b. Wilbraham, Mass., 1-12-1771; m. 5-30-1793, Polly Adams. She d. 1-10-1823 ae. 66 yrs. Some time in 1798 or 1799 Chapin moved from Wilbraham to Mid. M.T. 1799, Cen. 1800. Lived in S. W. Part of town in Taylors pasture or near "the Switch." Returned to Wilbraham after 1806.

Children :

POLLY, b. 1794 d. 3-15-1823	LEANDER, b. 8-25-1809
LUCY EDSON, b. 3-29-1798	LUCINDA, b. 8-25-1809
OLIVER ADAMS, b. Mid. 3-25-1800	DAVID, b. 4-17-1812
MINERVA, b. Mid. 7-2-1802	VASHITAI, b. 4-17-1812
CAROLINE, b. 9-19-1804	VALROUS MUNRO, b. 4-11-1815
LAVINIA WARNER, b. Mid. 11-20-1806.	CHARLOTTE, b. 9-9-1821.

CHAPIN, MOSES A., b. in Somers, Ct., 11-28-1762, s. of Moses and Elizabeth (Dwight) Chapin. He m. Lucina Graves of Hatfield and had ten children b. in West Springfield, 1788-1809. Was living near Orrin Millard in 1824 when the town voted a bridle path to his land from the Becket highway. He d. in West Springfield 3-11-1841.

CHAPMAN

CHAPMAN, BENJAMIN. Was probably the man who owned the mills built by John Ford as Chapman's mills are mentioned in records for 1784. M.T. 1799. (Written Chipman) Pw. 20, 1792. Left town before 1800.

CHAPMAN, DANIEL (Ichabod,⁴ Nathaniel,³ Nathaniel,² Robert¹) son of Ichabod⁴ and Hannah (Jones) Chapman, was b. 3-12-1753; m. 1-5-1775, Lucy dau. John and Abiah (Phelps) Talcott, of Hebron, Conn. d. 11-23-1842. She was b. 11-10-1755; d. 4-19-1809. She was sister of Mary Talcott who m. David Mack. Daniel Chapman of Hebron, Conn., leased in 1780 Lot 223, a school lot in the Worthington section. His house was near and possibly on the site of the dwelling of G. E. Cook. He signed the Pt. Inc. 1781. Was chosen town treasurer 1783-84; on committee to secure preaching 1783-85; selectman 1785-90; on school committee 1794. He and his wife were charter members of Cong. Ch. 1783 and he was chosen deacon. He moved to Pittsfield, Mass., between 1794 and 1799. (See Cutter's "Connecticut Families.")

Children :

DANIEL, b. Hebron 11-4-1775, d. 12-17-1794.	ANNA b. Worthington 7-11-1782 m. Nathaniel Harris.
ICHABOD b. Hebron 11-14-1777 m. Eunice Butler.	MAHALA b. Mid. Sept. 1784, m. Dea. Daniel H. Francis.
LUCY, b. Hebron 2-11-1779 or 1780, m. Gideon Norton.	HANNAH b. Mid. Nov. 1787, m. Bartlett Leonard.

(See Mack Gen. pp. 1517, 1736-7)

CHEESEMAN

CHEESEMAN, GEORGE was the emigrant ancestor who is supposed to have been born in England and to have come to America

early in the 18th Century. He settled in Braintree, Mass., m. Jane Duran. Had a son Edward.

CHEESEMAN, EDWARD² son of George and Jane (Duran) Cheeseman was b. Braintree 4-9-1726, d. 1776, m. 4-25-1752 Margaret Dyer. He served in Rev. War. Children:

ANSON, b. 7-14-1752 (see Fam. 1)	Judge Niles of Braintree where
BENJAMIN, b. 9-20-1756 (see Fam. 2)	occurred her marriage to Robert Bissell, d. 1-7-1853 (See Bissell Fam.)
ABEL, b. 2-22-1758 (see Fam. 3)	
RHODA, b. 3-15-1760 m.—Bills.	RUTH, b. abt. 1773.
CALVIN, b. 11-12-1764. Had contract to furnish provisions to Garrison at Pittsfield, War 1812.	SILENCE, b. 1771 d. 1851, m. Ebenezer Tiffany.
THANKFUL, b. Braintree 8-7-1769 m. Mar. 1796 Robert Bissell. By the death of her father in Rev. War the family of nine children was scattered. Thankful at age of six found home in the family of	EDWARD b. 1775. moved to Richfield Springs, N. Y. where he was an early settler. Kept store at Federal Corners and manufactured "Cheeseman Arabian Balsam." d. 8-18-1840.

FAM. 1. ANSON CHEESEMAN, son Edward² and Margaret (Dyer) Cheeseman, b. 7-14-1752, d. abt. 1813, m. 1774, Elizabeth dau. Joseph and Phebe (Mack) Cary. He moved into the Becket Section 1781. Pt. Inc. 1781. He was the first tithingman elected in Mid. Cong. Ch. 1783. Had 11 children. Moved to Pittsfield in 1790 and was in Benson, Vt., in 1793. He was soldier in Rev. War.

FAM. 2. BENJAMIN CHEESEMAN, son Edward² and Margaret (Dyer) Cheeseman, b. Braintree, 9-20-1756, m. Sarah Howe. Came to Mid. about 1781. Pt. Inc. 1781. He lived somewhere on the south side of Walnut Hill in a spot known as "Cheeseman's Hollow." Moved to Nelson, N. Y., his letter of dismissal from the Church being dated 1811. Cen. 1790-1800.

Children:

BENJAMIN	SALLY
ISAAC	THANKFUL, all bap. 11-1-1795.
NABBY	THANKA, bap. 9-28-1801.
PEGGY	CLARISSA, bap. 8-31-1803.
RUTH	

FAM. 3. ABEL CHEESEMAN, son Edward² and Margaret (Dyer) Cheeseman, b. Braintree, 2-22-1758, m. 1780 Mary dau. Elisha and Sarah (Blossom) Mack. (See Mack Gen. p. 446) d. Becket 5-15-1826. Pt. Inc. 1781. Served several enlistments in Rev. War. Lived a while in Mid. on Walnut Hill. Cen. 1810. Moved to Becket. In Pittsfield 1790. Among their children were:

MARTHA (m. Peter Francisco—See Mack Gen. p. 491)	SILENCE
SAMUEL	JULIA
ELIZABETH	ELIZABETH
MARY	LYDIA
SAMUEL	EDWARD (See Fam. 5)
SALLY	ANNA (See Mack Gen. p. 499)
	ABEL (See Fam. 4)

FAM. 4. ABEL CHEESEMAN, son Abel³ and Mary (Mack) Cheeseman, b. 1-29-1792; d. Mid. 3-26-1877; m. 1st Polly, dau. Jno. Ball of Windsor. (See Mack Gen. p. 492. He lived for many years at Factory Village where he was watchman at S. U. Church and Brothers, Lower Mill.

Children:

URIAH FRANK, b. 4-8-1825 m. Kate P. Johnson. Moved to Colrain, Mass. (See Mack Gen. p. 649).	MARY H., b. 8-13-1833, Washington. d. there 2-25-1839.
--	--

FAM. 5. EDWARD CHEESEMAN, son of Abel³ and Mary (Mack) Cheeseman, b. Mid. 11-26-1801; d. Hinsdale, 5-7-1885; m. 11-20-1834, Lucinda Bill. (See Mack Gen. page 493.) Among their children was:

EDWIN, b. 5-12-1847, at Hinsdale. While employed on the B. & A. R. R. he was severely injured in a freight wreck at Russell. After	recovering from the serious burns he was for a while station agent at Middlefield. (See Mack Gen. p. 650.
--	---

CHURCH

CHURCH. All the Middlefield families by the name of Church, with the exception of Walter Church family, are descendants of RICHARD CHURCH, the emigrant ancestor, 1630, who was one of the early settlers in Hartford, Conn. (See Judd's History of Hadley.)

SAMUEL CHURCH, son of Richard¹ and Ann Church, b. Hartford, 1638, d. Hadley, Mass. 4-13-1684; m. Mary, dau. Josiah and Elizabeth (Foot) Churchill of Wethersfield, Conn. She d. 1690. He was made freeman of Conn., 1657. Moved to Hadley.

Children :

MARY, b. 1-23-1665. d. 8-28-1707. m. 1684, Samuel Smith of E. Hartford, Conn.	MEHITABLE, b. 1-11-1672. d. 10-15-1715. m. Nehemiah Dickinson, who d. S. Hadley, 9-25-1748.
SAMUEL, b. 8-19-1667. m. 1st. 7-7-1692. Abigail, dau. Isaac and Martha (Montague) Harrison) She d, 9-7-1717. m. 2d. 8-12-1720, Abigail Strong.	JOSIAH, b. 4-10-1673. m. Thankful Brooks.
RICHARD, b. 12-9-1669. Slain by Indians 10-15-1696. m. 1-24-1696, Sarah Bartlett.	JOSEPH, b. 5-26-1678 d. 1721, unm. BENJAMIN, b. 9-1-1680. m. 1st. 1-30-1709, Miriam Hovey. Lived in Hadley. m. 2d. Hannah Dickinson. m. 3d. Sarah Perkins.
	JOHN, b. 12-24-1682. (See Fam. 1)

FAM.1. JOHN CHURCH, son of Samuel² and Mary (Churchill) Church, b. 12-24-1682, d. 3-21-1751, m. 2-5-1707, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Mary Olmstead of E. Haddam, bap. 8-7-1692, d. 12-22-1749. Lived in E. Haddam.

Children, b. E. Haddam :

ELIZABETH, bap. 8-8-1707. m. 2-11-1731, Caleb Chapman, b. 8-24-1704.	SARAH, b. 7-4-1724, d. 7-21-1796, m. 1-16-1745-6. Matthew Smith. (See Smith Fam.)
JOHN, b. 7-29-1711. (See Fam. 2.)	
MEHITABLE, b. 3-7-1714. d. 7-23-1771. m. 3-31-1737. Joshua Brainerd, who d. 12-24-1790. He m. 2d. Mrs. Abigail Gates.	JOSEPH, b. 1-14-1726. m. 1-24-1765, Phebe Sterling, who d. 8-1-1770. He was a blacksmith. Bought lots 1, 4, 5 and 9 in II, Div. E. P. G. 1773. Sold them to David Bolton, 1777.
WILLIAM, b. 11-7-1716. (See Fam. 4).	
RICHARD.	RACHEL, b. 9-5-1732. m. 1st. 1751-2, Hezekiah, son John and Sarah (Bagley) Mack, who d. 10-14-1755. She m. 2d. David Brockway.
SAMUEL, b. 7-5-1720, m. 11-12-1747, Elizabeth Fuller, b. 4-18-1723.	

FAM. 2. JOHN CHURCH, son of John and Elizabeth (Olmstead) Church, b. E. Haddam, 7-29-1711, m. 2-10-1736, Lydia Chapman.

Children, b. E. Haddam :

JOHN, b. 3-22-1737. m. Jane Park. Bought lots 1 and 12 in I and II	Divs. W. P. G. 1773. Was a blacksmith.
--	--

IRA, b. 5-19-1741. m. Dorothy Chauncy. He bought lots 13 in I and II Divs. E. P. G. 1773. Was a blacksmith.	Bought lots 9 in I and II Divs. W. P. G., 1773. but sold them to his brother Elihu.
SELDEN, b. 9-2-1748.	PHINEAS, b. 8-14-1750.
JABEZ, b. 8-14-1750. Was soldier in Rev. War. Was a carpenter.	LAZARUS, b. 11-21-1753.
	LYDIA, b. 11-21-1753.
	ELIHU, b. 2-11-1756. (See Fam. 3.)

FAM. 3. ELIHU CHURCH, son of John⁴ and Lydia (Chapman) Church, b. E. Haddam, 2-11-1756; m. 6-26-1786, Lydia dau. of Charles and Lydia (Taft) Sheldon, of Mendon, b. Somers, Conn., 6-18-1742. She was sister of Ephraim Sheldon, the Mid. pioneer, (See Sheldon Family). He purchased lots 9 in I and II Divs. W.P.G., where he settled in 1783. His house was probably on the site of the "brick house" later occupied by Benjamin Eggleston, which stood on the West Hill, east of the road, a quarter of a mile north of the farm of Mr. Drozd. Was elected surveyor of highways, 1787, collector of highway rates, 1787. Sch. Com. 1790. Sold his farm to Benjamin Eggleston, 1790, and moved to Wash. where he was enumerated in Cen. 1790.

FAM. 4. CAPT. WILLIAM CHURCH, son of John³ and Elizabeth (Olmstead) Church, b. E. Haddam, Conn., 11-17-1716, m. 1743, Hannah, dau. Thomas Fuller, b. 3-21-1720, d. Millington, Conn., 6-16-1777.

Children:

RICHARD, bap. June, 1744. May have been the Richard Church who settled in N. Y. State.	OBADIAH, b.— d. Mid. 9 years old.
WILLIAM, bap. 8-25-1745 (See Fam. 5)	AMBROSE, bap. 6-3-1753. d. Roxbury, Mass. Was soldier Rev. War.
ELIZABETH, bap. Oct. 11, 1747. m. William Skinner of Colchester, Conn. Settled in Mid. (See Skinner Family)	URIAH, bap. 5-11-1755. (See Fam. 12)
	HANNAH, bap. 11-13-1757.
	OLIVER, b. 1763. (See Fam. 27.)

FAM. 5. WILLIAM CHURCH, son of Capt. William⁴ and Hannah (Fuller) Church, bap. E. Haddam, 8-25-1745; d. Mid. 3-16-1818, m. 1769-70, Susannah, dau. Green and Elizabeth (Stewart) Hungerford, b. 1745, d. 3-12-1808. He was a tall well formed man of good disposition and habits. Like many of the Churches he was a carpenter by trade. Just

before the Rev. War, 1773, he purchased eight lots of land in Prescott's Grant (No. 12 I Div. E; No. 2, 6 and 12 in II Div. E; No. 11 in I and II Divs. W.) After the war he moved to Mid. about 1783, settled on his I Div. lot No. 12 a third of a mile west of the Center. His dwelling built in 1787 stood on the west side of the road which turns south a short distance from its junction with the road leading to Blush Hollow. As carpenter Church had a shop across the road from his house and also a sawmill located on Factory Brook, probably the one later owned by the Church brothers. Among the buildings of his handiwork was the meetinghouse for which he was master builder. He worked for some years in the U. S. Armory at Springfield stocking guns as he had done before coming to town. He and his sons were staunch Whigs, voting in town meeting with a minority of six to support the government in the war of 1812. He was a selectman in 1786.

Children:

GREEN H., 1771. (See Fam. 6)	AMBROSE, b. 1776. (See Fam. 11)
WILLIAM, b. 1772; d. 12-12-1846. m. 5-10-1803, Nancy, dau. James and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson. (See Dickson Fam.) Lived on West Hill opposite the house later built for him by Green Church now owned by Mr. Drozd.	ANNA, b. About 1776. m. 11-30-1797. Dennis Wardwell. Moved to Austinburg, Ohio. (See Wardwell Fam.)
WARREN, b. 1774. (See Fam. 10)	DIADET, b. 1782. d. young.
	MILLCENT, b. 4-12-1782. m. 9-3-1809, Orris Bissell. Lived in Ohio. (See Bissell Fam.)

FAM. 6. GREEN HUNGERFORD CHURCH, son of William⁵ and Susannah (Hungerford) Church, was b. E. Haddam, Conn., 1771; d. Mid. 1-29-1848; m. 1st Westfield, 10-13-1793, Dorinda Squires. She d. 8-27-1799, ae. 27. He m. 2nd 7-10-1801, Alice, dau. Thomas and Ann Root. (See Root Family). She d. 10-8-1821; he m. 3rd 7-10-1822, Mrs. Hannah (Root) Stacy, of Wilbraham. She d. Rockland, Pa. Sept. 1866. He was a man of good character, intelligent. He was a carpenter by trade and followed his father on the farm. He represented the town in the General Court, 1835-37, and held many town offices during his life.

Children b. Mid.:

DORINDA, b. 12-17-1794. d. 1867. m. Ezra Jones, who d. 9-14-1842.	AMANDA, b. 3-6-1806. d. 8-2-1879, m. Isaac G. Gleason. (See Gleason Fam.)
SUSANNAH, b. 3-14-1797. m. 9-9-1819, Daniel Root Moved to Rockdale, Pa. about 1820.	FRANKLIN, b. 9-1-1813. (See Fam. 9)
JEFFERSON, b. Oct. 21, 1802. (See Fam. 7)	DIADET, b. 3-14-1825. d. young. HANNAH, A. d. 3-14-1825.

FAM. 7. JEFFERSON CHURCH, son of Green Hungerford⁶ and Alice (Root) Church, was b. Mid. 10-21-1802, d. 4-12-1885, m. 1st 5-31-1826, Betsey, dau. Joseph and Polly (Clark) Little who d. 11-8-1846. He m. 2nd 12-18-1850, Eliza Houpt of Utica, N. Y. She d. at Freeport, Ill. He graduated as a physician from the Pittsfield Medical College in 1825. He began practice in Peru in 1826 and a year later moved to Springfield. In company with Dr. Seeger he edited and published "Tulley's Materia Medica." He identified himself with the anti-slavery cause, which action, in the early years of its agitation made him very unpopular with the people and the religious element of that town. He stood almost alone in this position and firmly bore the brunt of many attacks from pulpit and press. His house was always open to those who sympathized with the cause against slavery and many of the leaders of the movement made his house their headquarters. He was an intimate friend of John Brown, who visited him in Springfield in 1846. They agreed on the heinousness of slavery; but while Brown was for open fight, the doctor grew to be a strong Wendel Phillips sort of an Abolitionist. He was always a friend to the oppressed, and many of them through his generosity found their way to Canada by the underground road.

Children:

JOSEPH EDWARD, b. 2-25-1827. d. Penn. 9-7-1828.	Chicopee bank. Both children d. young.
WILLIAM H. b. 9-15-1832. (See Fam. 8).	HELEN E., b. 5-5-1840. d. 10-15-1841. ELIZA C., b. 10-3-1852. d. 7-26-1853.
MARY A., b. 8-16-1834. m. 8-13-1851, Henry Harris, Cashier in the	MARTHA, b. 9-30-1854. d. 2-27-1858.

FAM. 8. WILLIAM H. CHURCH, son of Jefferson⁷ and Betsey (Little) Church, was b. 9-15-1832, m. 1st 3-7-1861, Kate Van

Ness, dau. Dr. Benj. Tinslar, Surgeon in the U. S. N. Charleston, who was b. 1-5-1831, d. in New York City, 12-11-1878. He m. 2nd 3-29-1883, Harriet L. (Ribler) Ackland, who d. 8-14-1894. He m. 3rd 9-15-1897, Clara L. Starr.

Children :

JEFFERSON, b. 3-19-1873. m. 1st. 6-8-1898, Elizabeth B. Wainwright, of	Brooklyn. m. 2d. 1-24-1900, Stephanie Fisch, of California.
--	---

FAM. 9. FRANKLIN CHURCH, son of Green Hungerford⁶ and Alice (Root) Church, was b. Mid. 9-1-1808, m. 12-13-1838, Angeline D. dau. of Luther and Lydia (Ring) Higgins of Worth. He d. 8-29-1843. His widow m. 2nd H. W. Shaw of Plainfield. Moved to New York City, where he d. 7-9-1889. His widow resided in Newton Center.

Franklin Church was a carpenter by trade. He was a popular teacher in district schools, where he used to teach in winter months. He was a skilled penman, his writing being beautiful, almost equal to copper plate engraving. This much respected, amiable but retiring man died at the early age of 35.

Children :

HENRY FRANKLIN, b. Mid. 9-8-1839. d. 1924. He was a printer by trade and lived in Boston. He did much research in genealogy and we are indebted to him for much	of this data concerning the Church family. HELEN A., b. 4-4-1844. m. 6-10-1863, E. F. Hamlin of Plainfield. Son of Franklin. Their son Franklin Hamlin was b. 9-19-1876.
---	---

FAM. 10. WARREN CHURCH, son of William⁵ and Susannah (Hungerford) Church, was b. E. Haddam, 1774, d. Springfield, 9-2-1819, m. Anna Dorman of Ludlow. She m. 2nd 12-10-1835, Jerry Cadwell, d. 8-24-1850 in Becket. He was a carpenter by trade. Moved to Springfield and was employed in the Armory. Was a charter member and officer of the Morning Star Chapter, R.A.M.; he was also charter member of the Springfield Council of Royal and Select Masters. He was buried with Masonic honors.

Children :

ORLEAN, b. 1807. d. 3-28-1815.	NOLINA, b. 12-16-1811. d. 3-25-1815.
NANCY MARILLA, b. Ludlow, 12-16-1811. m. 10-11-1831, Lucian O. Higley. She d. Becket, 1-19-1870.	INFANT, d. 3-20-1813.

FAM. 11. AMBROSE CHURCH, son of William⁵ and Susannah (Hungerford) Church, was b. E. Haddam abt. 1776, d. Illinois, m. 11-30-1798, Phebe Brainard of E. Haddam. She d. in Canandaigua, N. Y. He was a carpenter and built the house of Deacon Leonard, a quarter of a mile south of the Church homestead. He was something of a machinist, and millwright and made most of the machinery used in the early woolen mills of the Churches. He moved to Lebanon Springs, N. Y., where he kept a public house a number of years. Thence he moved to Canandaigua, N. Y., where he and his sons built some of the finest houses in the town. He built and owned the first planing mill there. He was of a roving disposition. Had served in Rev. War. Went to Canada; returned to Mid. before going to New York State. He was a mechanic and tinkered with everything, even having a perpetual motion machine at one time. After the death of his wife he went to Austinburg, Ohio, where his sister Anne lived, and from there to Illinois, where his sister Millicent Bissell lived.

Children :

AZUBA, b. 3-28-1800. d. Mid. 9-13-1812.	EMELINE, b. 2-20-1804.
	AMBROSE, b. 1-1-1807. d. unm.
	AUGUSTUS M., b. 11-21-1809.

FAM. 12. URIAH CHURCH, son of William⁴ and Hannah (Fuller) Church, bap. E. Haddam, 5-11-1755; d. Mid. 4-10-1832, ae. 77. He m. Phebe Dickson, dau. James and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson, who was b. 11-23-1763, d. Mid. 3-2-1819. He moved to Mid. about 1784. In 1792 he bought lot 7, II Div. E. Prescott's Grant, of Geo. Griffin and in 1794 he bought lots 2 and 6 in the same division, from his brother William. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. His home was the house a mile north of the Center, now owned by Mr. Gardner.

Children :

URIAH, b. 4-30-1785. (See Fam. 13) JAMES, b. 7-18-1787. (See Fam. 20)

FAM. 13. URIAH CHURCH, son of Uriah⁵ and Phebe (Dickson) Church, was b. Mid. 4-30-1785, d. Mid. May 14, 1851, m. 1-11-1810, Phebe, dau. Dea. David and Mary (Talcott) Mack. (See Mack Gen. p. 479). He was one of the pioneers



SUMNER URIAH CHURCH	JAMES TALMADGE CHURCH
URIAH CHURCH, JR.	WILLIAM FULLER CHURCH
LYMAN CHURCH	MRS. PHEBE (MACK) CHURCH
	OLIVER CHURCH

in the woolen manufacturing business, establishing the firm of U. Church and Sons at Factory Village, manufacturing the famous "Mountain Mills Gold Band" broadcloth. In his younger days he taught district school. Lyman Coleman, a man of broad education, once remarked that Uriah Church was the best teacher he ever had. Mr. Church was Justice of the Peace, a student of the Revised Statutes and well versed in law questions as well as in the politics of the day. He represented the town in the General Court in 1845.

Children :

SUMMER URIAH, b. 11-17-1810 (See Fam. 14)	WILLIAM FULLER, b. 2-28-1818. (See Fam. 18).
JAMES TALMADGE, b. 9-12-1813. (See Fam. 16).	CAROLINE, b. 6-1-1820. d. 9-11-1821.
LYMAN, b. 8-4-1815. (See Fam. 17).	OLIVER, b. 3-12-1822. (See Fam. 19).

FAM. 14. SUMNER URIAH CHURCH, son of Uriah⁶ and Phebe (Mack) Church, was b. Mid. 11-17-1810, d. Mid. 5-10-1884; m. 1st 9-27-1837, Harriet, dau. Ebenezer and Mary (Mack) Emmons. (See Mack Gen. p. 563 and 590). He m. 2nd 12-2-1875, Eliza A. dau. of James and Lucy (Starr) Miller, b. 1-28-1829. She m. 2nd Rev. J. A. Woodhull. Mr. Church after vainly journeying to Ohio to seek his fortune, returned to Mid. and devoted his energies to the manufacturing of broadcloth, which he conducted to success, as senior member of the firm of S. U. Church & Bros. He was an expert in the dyeing and fulling operations. He was loved for his kindness and generosity and esteemed for his integrity. He was a pillar of the Cong'l Church, and represented the town in the General Court in 1872.

Children :

SUMNER EBENEZER, b. 8-28-1838. d. 10-19-1838.	in Factory Village; was a faithful member and supporter of Cong. Church.
CAROLINE, b. 9-4-1839. m. 12-30-1863. Edwin McElwain, (See McElwain Fam. and Mack Gen. p. 743).	HARRIET, b. 9-2-1846. (See Fam. 15).
MARY EMMONS, b. 8-2-1843. d. 10-20-1903 lived most of her life	CORINTH MACK. b. 3-15-1850. d. 12-29-1856.

FAM. 15. HARRIET CHURCH, dau. Sumner⁷ and Phebe (Mack) Church, was b. Mid. 9-2-1846, d. 12-14-1905, m. 11-4-1875,

John W. Crane of Wash. b. 5-23-1847. He came to Mid. in 1871 and kept the general store in Factory Village for several years; moved to Springfield, 1886 where he has been in the real estate business for many years, and in a member of the Springfield Real Estate Board. (See Mack Gen. page 744).

Children b. Mid.:

SON, b. 4-15-1877. d. 4-18-1877.	Co. in Springfield. Has one son,
ALFRED SUMNER, b. 1-5-1880. m. 9-30-1908, Lulu E. Rice of Lyndonville, Vt. He is a member of the real estate firm of John W. Crane	Alfred Sumner, Jr., b. 10-28-1909. MARY CELEMNA, b. 9-26-1882. Lives with her father in Springfield.

FAM. 16. JAMES TALMADGE CHURCH, son of Uriah⁶ and Phebe (Mack) Church, b. Mid. 9-12-1813, d. Mid. 11-2-1878, m. 2-14-1839, Emily Lovisa, dau. Quincy and Lovisa (Knapp) Bates, of Worth., b. Worth. 10-10-1816, d. Worcester, 7-13-1897. He attended the academy at Greenfield for a while and taught school near Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He took a trip to the Grand Banks of Newfoundland for his health. He spent most of his life in Mid. as a member of the firm of S. U. Church & Bros., broadcloth manufacturers. He was of musical tastes, a good tenor singer and a player of the violin. He was a leader of the Cong. Church choir for a time. He was Republican in politics. He was deeply interested in religious matters and a staunch supporter of the Cong. Church, of which he was clerk of the Society, 1850-52. (See Mack Gen. p. 591).

Children b. Mid.:

LAURA LOVISA, b. 2-16-1840. d. 12-14-1890. She studied at Mt. Holyoke Seminary.	JULIA MACK, b. 11-11-1845; d. 5-11-1924. m. 11-26-1868, Edward Payson Smith. (See Smith Fam.)
FRANCIS TALMAGE, b. 11-14-1843. d. 3-23-1854.	(See Mack Gen. p. 187 & 744).

FAM. 17. LYMAN CHURCH, son of Uriah⁶ and Phebe (Mack) Church, was b. Mid. 8-4-1815; d. Huntington, 3-21-1880, m. 5-7-1839, Amanda, dau. Andrew and Celina (Bird) Hawes Meacham, b. 4-6-1816; d. 10-13-1896. He was a member of the firm of S. U. Church & Bros., until failing health compelled his retirement. He was interested in all

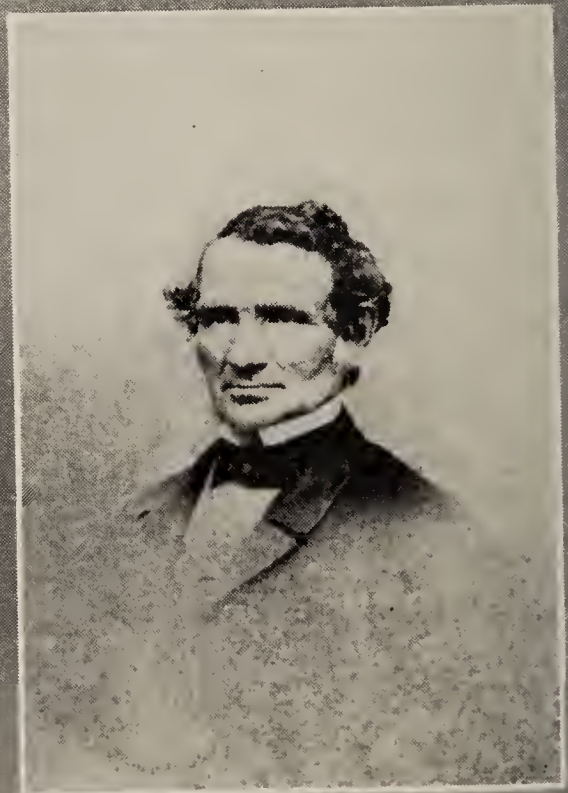
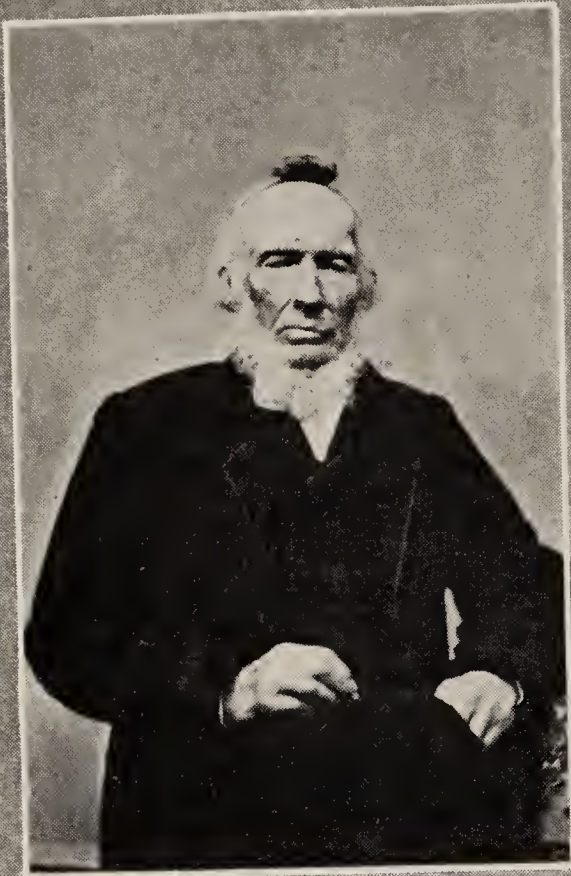
kinds of fruit raising and gardening. He was a great fisherman. He lived in Huntington during his last days. (See Mack Gen. p. 591.)

Children b. Mid.:

<p>MYRON LAWRENCE, b. 9-16-1840. d. in Ohio. m. 6-7-1865, Lida Belle Hawes. (See Hawes Family) (See Mack Gen. p. 592). He kept store for S. U. Church & Bros., and was a merchant in Huntington for awhile. Went West.</p>	<p>CLARA AMANDA, b. 5-18-1846. d. 4-22-1922 at Brockton, Mass. m. 6-21-1871, William D. Kites. (See Mack Gen. p. 744). SON, b. 7-20-1851. d. same day.</p>
--	--

FAM. 18. WILLIAM FULLER CHURCH, son of Uriah⁶ and Phebe (Mack) Church, was b. Mid. 2-28-1818; d. Huntington, 10-15-1892, m. 4-19-1843, Caroline M. Parsons. Though he began working in his father's woolen mill factory he was not interested and sought more congenial occupation elsewhere. He followed various mercantile lines at Amherst and New York City; went west and located in Elyria and Cincinnati, Ohio. By his industry he built up for himself a reputation as a clear-minded, conscientious business man and upright citizen, and was appointed by Gov. Noyes as State Commissioner of Insurance. He was very fond of music, played the flute and was a good tenor singer. He acquired some skill in drawing and made sketches of the scenes he loved; especially in Mid., some of which are incorporated in this work. (See Mack Gen. p. 480.)

FAM. 19. OLIVER CHURCH, son of Uriah⁶ and Phebe (Mack) Church, was b. Mid. 3-12-1822; d. Mid. 8-5-1901, m. 7-22-1844, Lucy, dau. Oliver and Abi (Starr) Smith. (See Mack Gen. p. 592.) He was a lifelong member of the firm of S. U. Church & Bros., carrying on the broadcloth manufacture after the decease of the other members. He was active in the Cong. Church, of which he was clerk of the Society from 1852 to 1870. He gave liberally to the support of the ministers, and was especially interested in the church music. He gave the first harmonium and also money for the purchase of two bass viols played by Dwight Graves. He was a leader in local politics for many years. For twenty years he was postmaster at Mid. Center.



JAMES CHURCH
DR. JAMES URIAH CHURCH

MRS. NANCY (LITTLE) CHURCH
DR. JEFFERSON CHURCH

Children :

EMMA LUCY, b. 4-22-1852. m. 12-9-1875, Henry G. Taylor of Westfield. (See Mack Gen. p. 745).

CELIA P., b. 4-23-1854. d. 1-3-1856.

SON, b. 3-18-1859. d. 3-24-1859.

ELLA PHEBE, b. 5-6-1860. m. 11-2-1887, Elias P. Burnham of Gloucester. (See Mack Gen. p. 745).

ALICE BERTHA, b. 8-23-1861. She spends her summer at the Church homestead at the Center. She played the organ in the Cong. Church for several years and had charge of decorating the church

with flowers on Sunday. She has been very active in local affairs during the summer season. (See Mack Gen. p. 593).

OLIVER U., b. 10-3-1864. d. 3-11-1910; Springfield. m. 11-23-1892. Lillian M. Porter, b. 4-7-1872. Lived in Springfield. One son, Karl, b. 9-25-1894. m. 11-5-1921. Lucy Marytta, dau. Loring P. Lane of Westfield. He is with Tiffit Bros. Springfield. (See Mack Gen. p. 745).

FAM. 20. JAMES CHURCH, son of Uriah⁵ and Phebe (Dickson) Church, was b. Mid. 7-18-1787, d. Mid. 4-12-1874, m. 3-14-1815, Nancy, dau. Barzillai and Elizabeth (Blush) Little, b. Peru, 9-5-1791; d. 4-6-1863. (See Little Family). He lived on the old Church farm which his father had cleared. He was a man of steadfast and upright character; a Congregationalist in church connection. At first a Whig, he was later a Republican in politics. He served five years as selectman and represented the town in the General Court in 1841. He had a humorous vein and a fund of stories and anecdotes put for any occasion and was seldom known to repeat himself.

Children b. Mid.:

NANCY ELIZA, b. 1-8-1816. (See Fam. 21).

PHEBE DICKSON, b. 11-17-1818. (See Fam. 22).

JAMES URIAH, b. 10-15-1827. (See Fam. 23).

WILLIAM LITTLE, b. 5-28-1829. (See Fam. 24).

TALMADGE BARZILLAI b. 6-27-1831. (See Fam. 25).

JOHN CLAYTON, b. 7-5-1834. d. 9-10-1838.

HENRY CLAY, b. 1-26-1838. (See Fam. 26).

FAM. 21. NANCY ELIZA, dau. James and Nancy (Little) Church, was b. Mid. 1-8-1816, d. 3-9-1877, m. 10-23-1842, James L. Munian of Northampton. (See Mack Gen. p. 1376.)

Children :

CLAYTON, b. 8-13-1843.

JOHN CHURCH, b. 8-12-1846.

JULIA ELIZA, b. 5-29-1848.

FANNIE JOSEPHINE, b. 11-5-1851.

NANCY CHURCH, b. 7-7-1861.

FAM. 22. PHEBE DICKSON CHURCH, dau. James⁶ and Nancy (Little) Church, was b. Mid. 11-17-1818, d. Hartford, 6-25-1842, m. 7-4-1837, John Ward, Jr. (See Ward Fam., and Mack Gen. p. 1377).

Children :

JOHN HENRY, b. 7-4-1838. d. 8-6-1839.	MYRA, b. 1-13-1840. m. 11-30-1864, Solomon Little of Aurora, Ohio.
	JOHN, b. 1-31-1842. d. 5-16-1843.

FAM. 23. JAMES URIAH CHURCH, son of James⁶ and Nancy (Little) Church, was b. Mid. 10-15-1827, d. Mid. 8-27-1859, m. 3-4-1857, Sarah Blush, dau. Oliver and Abi (Starr) Smith, b. 1-4-1838. She m. 2nd 3-24-1869, Wm. S. Huntington, of Becket. James Uriah Church studied medicine at Pittsfield and graduated in 1851 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. Upon receiving from his home town a petition signed by eighty-six of his fellow townsmen, asking him to locate there, he returned to Mid. and practiced very acceptably for six years. He was much beloved by the people and was active in public matters. He was an enthusiastic member of the Highland Agricultural Society. His death from an accident while driving down a steep hill in Peru was a great shock to his fellow citizens.

Children :

MARY ABI, b. 5-3-1858. Lives with her mother in Becket.	SARAH BLANCH, b. 9-9-1859. d. 9-21-1886
---	---

FAM. 24. WILLIAM LITTLE CHURCH, son of James⁶ and Nancy (Little) Church, was b. Mid. 5-28-1829; d. Glenshaw, Pa., 1-22-1891, m. 5-15-1853, Nancy Adeline, dau. Oliver and Abi (Starr) Smith. (See Starr Fam.) who was b. 6-23-1830; d. Pittsburgh, Pa. After living a few years in the dwelling that has housed the Blush Tavern at Mid. Center, he moved to Newton Falls, Ohio, about 1864. In 1875 he moved to Midway, Pa., where he was connected with the Walnut Hill Coal Co., for 14 years. He moved to Glenshaw, Pa., where he was connected with the Glenshaw Coal Co. After his death the family moved to Pittsburgh.

Children :

NANCY MARION, (name changed to Daisy Marion) b. 6-9-1862. d.	1905. m. Rev. Edward P. Hawes. Son, Edward Prince, who lives at
--	---

Carnot, Coraopolis, Pa. He is supervising principal of the schools of Moon Township, Allegheny Co., Pa.

WILLIAM LITTLE, JR., b. Newton Falls, Ohio. 10-4-1869. Is an assistant treasurer of the Union Trust Co., Pittsburgh, Pa.

EDITH STARR, b. Nov. 6, 1863. d. 6-27-1864.

FAM. 25. TALMADGE BARZILLAI CHURCH, son of James⁶ and Nancy (Little) Church, was b. Mid. 6-27-1831; d. 3-25-1874, m. 2-24-1864, Mary Janet, dau. Nathan and Mary M. (Abbott) Root, of Chester, who was b. 9-14-1833. They lived on the old Church farm in Mid.

Children:

MARY EDITH, b. 8-14-1865. (See Fam. 28).

WILLIAM HENRY, b. 7-15-1867. m. 4-29-1898 Emma True. Lives in Worcester.

FAM. 26. HENRY CLAY CHURCH, son of James⁶ and Nancy (Little) Church, was b. 1-26-1838; m. 3-13-1861, Caroline L. Ames, of Becket. He moved to Newton Falls, Ohio.

Children:

JAMES URIAH, b. 5-3-1865.

HENRY CLAY, b. 2-14-1882.

RUFUS AMES, b. 9-15-1877.

EDITH MAY, b. 5-1-1885.

FAM. 27. OLIVER CHURCH, son of Capt. William⁴ and Hannah (Fuller) Church, was b. Millington, Conn., 1763, d. Albany, N. Y., 9-18-1818, m. 1-17-1778, Elizabeth, dau. Lieut. George and Phebe (Brainard) Cone, of East Haddam, b. 1-20-1763.

Children:

JULIUS, b. 6-4-1792, d. Phila. 10-18-1851. m. Charlotte Moore.

dau. Elihu Dwight, of So. Hadley. b. 7-10-1804. d. 1-26-1890.

WILLIAM, b.

After graduating at Yale he practiced medicine in Cooperstown and Oswego, N. Y. and afterward engaged in the manufacture of Soda in Brooklyn, N. Y.

WEALTHY, b. E. Haddam, 2-18-1796. m. Mid. 9-3-1818. John Smith, Jr.

ORRIS, b. 1796. m. Samuel Lewis.

AUSTIN, b. 1-9-1799. d. Brooklyn, N. Y. 1-9-1879. m. 5-3-1827, Nancy,

FAM. 28. MARY EDITH CHURCH, dau. Talmadge Barzillai⁷ and Mary (Root) Church, was b. 8-14-1865; m. 6-27-1888, West Mixer Ray of Charlton. They live in Mittineague.

Children:

EARL TALMADGE, b. 5-13-1891.

RALPH WEST, b. 2-18-1897.

ALICE MARY, b. 9-5-1895.

LEON STRONG, b. 4-7-1899.

CHURCHILL

CHURCHILL, ELIJAH, (Giles,⁴ Samuel,³ Joseph,² Josiah,¹) s. of Giles⁴ was b. Florida, N. Y. 9-4-1755; d. 4-11-1841; m. 3-10-1777, Eleanor, dau. James and Margaret Nooney, b. Simsbury, Conn. 4-7-1756; d. 10-9-1846. They lived at Enfield, Conn. He served in Rev. War. He may have been the Elijah Churchill who was living at E. Windsor, Conn. in 1790. By trade he was a carpenter and after moving to Mid. about 1793, he or his son, Giles, operated a sawmill on Den Stream, originally built by Joseph Little. Later Giles and Lyman built a woodturning works on the same brook between Rhoads' mill and the sawmill. Pw. 18, 1794. Cen. 1800-1810. He lived at the foot of Churchill Hill in the house recently improved by Herbert Knox Smith.

GILES, b. 7-28-1793; (See Fam. 1). CHARLES, b. Mid. 2-16-1796. Lived
SOPHIE, b. 1-30-1798. m. Jesse John- in Chester. m. Jannat Percival
son of Chester. and Dolly Davis.

FAM. 1. GILES CHURCHILL, s. of Elijah⁵ and Eleanor (Nooney) Churchill was b. 7-28-1793; d. 2-7-1869; m. Abigail, dau. John and Lovice Hoskins of Simsbury, Conn. She d. 5-21-1879. Lived in Lee, Becket and Mid. He was a carpenter and wood turner.

Chidren:

ELIJAH LYMAN, b. Becket 10-18-1815; m. Elizabeth ———. Was a carpenter in Mid. Had a son, Colden who lived in Mid.	LAURA LORILLA, b. 8-2-1826. m. Elijah Cole. ALVIRA, b. 7-27-1829. GILES NOONEY, b. 10-26-1832. d. 4-16-1834.
WILLIAM MARVIN, b. 4-18-1816 (Sic)	
ELEANOR ABIGAIL, b. Lee 2-4-1824.	

CLAPP

CLAPP, ABNER (Roger,⁴ Roger,³ Preserved,² Roger¹) oldest son of Roger⁴ and Ann Clapp, was born in 1737, (probably in Northampton where his father lived). He resided in Southampton when he was young and held office of Lieutenant in that place. His wife Mercy died in Martinsburg, N. Y., 8-16-1823, ae. about 80 yrs. About 1788 he moved from Southampton to Mid. where he purchased of Ephraim Sheldon a farm on Lot No. 40, Mur. The house stood on the east side of the highway from Mr. Arthur

Pease's to Mr. Sweeney's a short distance north of the former's barn, where Dea. Field used to live. Sch. Com. 1789. He also served as tax collector. He died 12-5-1800.

Children :

ORRIS, b. 3-19-1770 (See Fam. 1).	MERCY, b. . . . m. 1-26-1803. Joel Shapley.
DANIEL, b. 1771; d. Dec. 1818. Martinsburg, N. Y.	ELECTA, b. . . . m. 9-28-1797. John Pinney, Jr.
ABNER, b. 3-25-1775 (See Fam. 2).	NANCY, b. 1783, d. unm. 8-3-1843.
JOEL, b. 3-25-1775, twin. d. young.	ABIGAIL, b. 1785, d. unm. 11-12-1812. Martinsburg, N. Y.
JANE, b. . . . m. Mr. Lee.	

FAM. 1. ORRIS CLAPP, s. Abner⁵ and Mercy Clapp, b. 3-19-1770; m. 12-29-1791, Phebe, dau. of Benjamin and Phebe (Skinner) Blish. He probably came to Mid. with his father in 1788. He bought for his farm the south half of Lot 200 Wor. located east of where Mr. Cottrell's farm is located. Orris Clapp and his wife joined the Cong. Ch. in 1795. Sc. Cm. 1802. Pw. 24, 1792. In 1805 he sold his farm to William Ingham and moved to Mentor, Ohio, whither his father-in-law had moved the year before. Of their thirteen children the following are listed in the Mid. records.

ORRIS, b. 4-20-1794.	JULIA, b. 2-23-1796.
----------------------	----------------------

FAM. 2. ABNER CLAPP, s. Abner⁵ and Mercy Clapp, b. 3-25-1775; m. at Colchester, Conn. (int) 10-20-1798, Mrs. Mercy Gillet. He lived in Mid. and after the death of his father, he carried on the farm. He sold out to Dea. Zechariah Field in 1804 and moved to Martinsburg, N. Y. Eight children.

CLARK

CLARK, JAMES, called Lieutenant, was b. abt. 1732, d. Chester, 4-22-1792, ae. 60 yrs., m. Sarah ———. He was a squatter on Murrayfield territory and allowed to draw land drawing Lot 71 at the first meeting of the proprietors 1762. At the first meeting after incorporation of Mid. he was chosen tithingman and later surveyor of highways. Served in the Rev. War and on War Committees. It was probably either he or his son James who was living in Mid. near Coles Brook according to Cen. 1790.

Children b. Chester:

JOHN SCOTT, b. 4-1-1762, living in Chester 1790.	JAMES, b. 4-25-1768. Probably the man of that name in Mid. Cen. 1800. M.T. 1799. Pw. 26-1794.
ROYAL, b. 11-21-1763 d. 12-17-1782.	ORRIN, b. 3-24-1773.
SILAS, b. 6-28-1776 (See Fam. 1).	
DAVID, b. 4-25-1768.	

FAM. 1. SILAS CLARK, son of James and Sarah Clark was in 1785 assigned to the fore seat in the East or side gallery of the Chester meetinghouse. He owned Lot 63 V Div. Becket on Coles Brook and was living near James Clark in 1790. M.T. 1799. His children were allowed to go to school in the adjoining town of Washington. He m. 1st (int) 6-23-1788, Mehitable Jagger who d. Mid. 4-20-1792, m. 2nd 5-16-1793, Phebe Ormsby. In 1840 a letter of dismission was granted him from Cong. Ch. to a church in China, N. Y.

Children b. Mid.:

SALLA, b. 3-17-1789.	near or at the "Ashdod" farm
SILAS, b. 1-3-1795.	1830. Moved away before 1840.
PHEBE, b. 7-1-1798 .	Children:
MEHITABLE PHEBE, b. 5-17-1800. m.	Silas Morris, b. 5-21-1828.
12-21-1825. Peter Atwood, lived	Royal Edwin, b. 11-14-1830.
	Charles Edwards, b. 9-28-1835.

CLARK, JONATHAN (William,⁴ William,³ John,² Hugh¹) was s. of William⁴ and Mary (Marean) Clark, b. Newton, Mass., 3-28-1747, m. Esther Parker (int) 3-12-1780. Signed Pt. Inc. 1781. Was soldier in Rev. War. Was in Mid. as late as 1788. Moved away soon after.

CLARK, ELIZABETH, dau. of William⁴ b. Newton, Mass., 5-25-1752, d. 3-17-1853, ae. 100 years, m. 7-23-1775 Thomas Durant and lived in Mid. near Samuel Clark. She used to tell her children and grand-children of hearing the cannon at the battle of Bunker Hill. (See Durant Family.)

CLARK, SAMUEL, son of William⁴ b. Newton, Mass., 2-27-1754, m. 7-1-1776 Elizabeth, dau. Edward and Anne (Jackson) Durant who was b. 11-17-1753. Was soldier in Rev. War. Came to Mid. 1782, buying of his brother Daniel Lot 100 Par. He lived near his brother-in-law Thomas Durant who lived at the Dea. Harry Meacham place. On school com-

mittee 1792. Pw. 10, 1792. Cen. 1800. Sold out to Jas. Dickson, Jr., and Alex Dickson and moved away about 1804.

Children :

WILLIAM, b. 12-9-1776.

ANNA, b. 3-31-1787.

MARY, b. 3-10-1779.

SAMUEL, b. 5-19-1790

EDWARD, b. 5-26-1782.

ELIZABETH, b. 8-21-1792.

DANIEL, b. 9-19-1784.

COATS

COATS, JOHN, wheelright, of Lenox, Mass., was b. about 1748, d. Mid. 1-19-1824, m. Mehitable ———, who was b. about 1744 and d. in Mid. 7-18-1828. In 1785 Coats bought Lots No. 2 in the I and II Divs. West, Prescott's Grant, the farm lying next north of the Newton Farm owned by Henry Sternagle. The house stood on the east side of the road at the top of the hill north of the Sternagle house. Coats divided his farm between his sons, James and John. Later part of the farm was sold to Newton and the rest to Alexander Dickson. Mrs. Coats joined the Cong. Ch. by letter from Lenox in 1793.

Children :

LOIS, b. 12-2-1769, m. Luther Leland 5-4-1803.

MEHITABLE, b. 1-5-1779, d. 7-13-1781.

THEODORE, b. 10-14-1771. (Sec Fam. 1).

HANNAH WAY, b. 4-8-1781, m. 1-6-1803, Nathaniel Babcock of Westfield.

JAMES, b. 10-23-1773, m. Polly Spencer, 1-27-1803.

ELECTA, b. 1-3-1785.

JOHN, b. 3-26-1776, m. Chloe. . . . who d. 4-3-1813. Children : Almira, b. Mid. 11-17-1806. Hiram, b. Mid. 3-26-1809, d. 11-21-1827.

CHAUNCEY, b. 1-28-1788, m. 12-29-1813, Mary Pease. They moved to Oswego, N. Y.

FAM. 1. THEODORE COATS, s. of John and Mehitable Coats, b. 10-14-1771, d. 2-27-1836, m. 1st 6-28-1797, Kesia Crowell who d. 4-21-1827. He m. 2nd Phebe Bassett of Stockbridge, (int) 1-15-1830. She d. 3-2-1833. About 1795 he purchased of Darius Eggleston, part of Lot 10, II Div. Washington, which was located near to Coles Brook on the road to Becket. Mr. Coats who was called "Thody" or "Thoda" was a large portly man weighing 250 and upwards. He owned a very large farm with a very large house and barns, had a large family of large children. The farm was finally sold to Wesley Cross.

Children:

EUNICE, b. 8-11-1798.	where he was a farmer. A dau.
AMANDA, b. 4-14-1800, d. 9-25-1800.	Helen Semantha was b. Mid. 11-
CHILD, b. 7-10-1801, d. 7-11-1801.	6-1844.
FREEDOM, b. 6-21-1802. He followed	LEVI LINCOLN, b. 10-22-1806, d.
his father on the farm but finally	Aug. 1856.
abandoned it and went to live	LAURA KEZIAH, b. 2-11-1809, d. 6-
with his brother Charles in	22-1832.
Washington.	NANCY MINERVA, b. 10-22-1811.
CHARLES, b. 10-16-1804, m. Semantha	HANNAH, b. 5-12-1814.
Hyde of Williamsburg (int) 5-2-	OLIVER, b. 4-29-1816, d. 7-19-1832.
1842. He moved to Washington	MILTON, b. 4-23-1824.

COCHRAN

COCHRAN, ROBERT, of Blandford, bought of Moses Orcutt the southern part of Lot No. 207 in Worth. in 1777, where Mid. Center now is. He was a signer of the Pet. Inc. under the name of "Robert Coffin." After improving the land he sold his farm to Joseph Blush in 1783, and removed from town. His wife's name was Joan.

COLEMAN

COLEMAN, WILLIAM (Seth,⁵ Nathaniel,⁴ Nathaniel,³ John,² Thomas¹) was s. of Dr. Seth⁵ and Sarah (Beecher) Coleman, b. New Haven, Conn., 9-7-1766. He d. 4-28-1858, ae. 92. He m. 7-19-1792, Achsah Lyman, dau. Timothy Lyman of Chester. She d. at Pittsfield. He was a physician. He moved to Mid. about 1791 and first lived on Lot No. 221, Worthington Section, in the gambrel roofed house now called "Cranberry Lodge" northeast of Blossom Corner. In 1805 he purchased of Daniel Alderman the old Enos Blossom place now the homestead of Mr. Arthur D. Pease, and here he lived for a decade. On school committee 1799. Dr. Coleman after Dr. Wright was the only physician in town for many years. In 1791 he was mentioned in a warrant for a town meeting as one to practice inoculation for the small pox in town on the 20th of October under proper restrictions. Dr. Coleman and his wife were members of the Congregational Church. In 1814 they moved to Hartford West Parish, Conn., and a little later to Pittsfield, Mass. (1821).

Children b. Mid.:

WILLIAM, b. 2-15-1794, moved to Montrose, Ia., and later to Keokuk, Ia., where he d. 5-5-1829. m. 2-18-1824, Lydia Kilborn.

LYMAN, b. 6-14-1796. Graduated at Yale in 1817. Teacher at Hartford, Phillips Andover, Princeton, Lafayette. Author, traveller, minister of the Gospel. He m. 9-21-1826, Maria Flynt, dau. Rufus Flynt of Monson, Mass.

SARAH, b. 5-16-1799. m. L. L. Rice of Ravenna, Portage Co., Ohio, July, 1832. Moved to Oberlin. O.

SOPHRONIA, b. 1-19-1802. Moved to Pittsfield.

FANNY, b. 5-20-1804. Moved to Pittsfield.

(See "Descendants of Thos. Coleman" by Lyman Coleman)

COLLINS

COLLINS, EBENEZER was on the valuation list of 1782 for Murrayfield. He lived on the south slope of what is still called Collins Hill'' located just southwest of the farm of W. Ovid Eames in Middlefield. His family numbered seven souls in 1800. In 1791 he was warned to leave town but did not do so. He was probably the Ebenezer Collins of Enfield, Conn., who m. Hannah ———, and had a son Ebenezer, b. there 11-14-1764. They also had a daughter Hannah who m. Aaron Eggleston, 11-25-1784. Hannah wife of Ebenezer d. in Mid. 7-21-1809. Collins was one of the 14 petitioners who asked to have their money for preaching paid to Rev. Eleazer Rhoads, who was a Baptist minister in 1790. Moved away before 1810.

COMBS

COMBS, JOHN, of Enfield, Conn., b. 1731, d. 9-14-1811, m. Enfield, 7-8-1762, Mindwell, dau. Isaac and Beulah (Parsons) Prior of Enfield.

NATHANIEL COMBS, s. of John¹ and Mindwell (Prior) Combs, b. Enfield, 7-3-1768, d. Chester, 5-19-1813, m. Rhoda W———, who d. Mid. 7-20-1834, ae. 66 yrs.

Children:

ARMITTA (ARMEDIA), bap. 1794. m. Mid. 7-9-1817, John Damon, Jr.

LUCRETIA, b. ——. d. Mid. 6-30-1849. Joined Baptist Ch. 8-2-1845.

(See Damon Family).

MILTON, b. Chester 10-12-1796. (See Fam. 1). HORACE, b. 1804. Came to Mid. about 1825. d. there 5-24-1845.

AURELIA, b. ——. Joined Baptist Ch. 8-9-1818. m. James Clements. Had s. Charles Lyman, b. 7-8-1838.

FAM. 1. MILTON COMBS, son of Nathaniel and Rhoda Combs, was b. Chester 10-12-1796, d. Mid. 1-21-1855, m. 5-10-1821 Laura, dau. Andrew and Sarah (Wood) Meacham, of Mid. (See Meacham Family) She was b. 3-3-1797, d. 3-3-1878. Shortly after his marriage, Milton Combs moved to Mid. where he lived the rest of his life. His farm was a short distance south of the home of his father-in-law, on the highway to Mr. Alderman's where the road turns to go to Mrs. Hespelts. It was the farm first owned by Ens. Elisha Mack. Mr. Combs was selectman in 1851 and representative to the General Court in 1855.

In an old account book kept by John Newton is found the following record: "Lorra Meacham began work May 4, 1819 at six shillings." Dated June 10, 1819." The Combs family were Baptists.

Children:

EBENEZER STACY, b. 3-7-1822. (See Fam. 2). CHARLES MILTON, b. 4-27-1833. (See Fam. 6).

LOUISA, b. 6-27-1824. (See Fam. 3). JOHN WOODS, b. 5-13-1834. (See Fam. 7).

ALMIRA, b. 2-6-1828. (See Fam. 4). Fam. 7).

ANDREW MEACHAM, b. 4-17-1831. (See Fam. 5).

FAM. 2. EBENEZER STACY COMBS, s. Milton³ and Laura (Meacham) Combs, b. Mid. 3-7-1822, d. 5-12-1902 at Russell, Mass. m. at Canaan, N. Y., 4-14-1845, Jane Hazelton of Cazanovia, N. Y. He was living in Middlefield in 1850 and 1860. For several years he operated the saw and grist mill on Factory Brook, first built by John Ford about a mile south of Factory Village. Later he moved to Russell, where he operated a grist and sawmill until his death.

Children:

GEORGIANA ELIZABETH, b. Mid. 6-30-1846. ALPHEUS HAZELTON, b. Mid. 6-15-1847, d. by drowning, 9-2-1849.

MILTON, b. 9-7-1849, d. 6-2-1891.	MARTHA JANE, b. 4-2-1854.
JAMES STACY, b. 4-9-1852, living in Chester, Mass. 1918.	SARAH SOPHRONIA, b. 5-4-1858. m. Jarvis Watson Gibbs. Living at Russell, Mass. in 1915.

FAM. 3. LOUISA COMBS, dau. Milton³ and Laura (Meacham) Combs, b. Chester, Mass. 6-27-1824, d. 5-21-1905 at Mid. m. 3-27-1843 Charles, son of Orrin and Sally (Wheeler-Blush) Smith of Mid. Lived in Smith Hollow, Mid. (See Mack Gen. Page 214.)

FAM. 4. ALMIRA COMBS, dau. Milton³ and Laura (Meacham) Combs, b. Mid. 2-6-1828, d. Huntington, Mass. 9-3-1897, m. 10-22-1862 Austin Rude, son of Alvah and Mary (Bisbee) Rude, who was b. at Chesterfield, Mass. Oct. 1825, d. at Huntington Mar. 1896.

Children:

EDITH MAY, b. 7-31-1863, d. 10-30 1913, m. Clayton D. Smith of Huntington. Children: Helen, Elizabeth and Dorcas.	BERTHA ESTELLE, b. Chester 4-4- 1865, m. 10-10-1888, Wilson Avery Munson. Children: Dorothy, b. 3-29-1892. Cleora Margaret, b. 6-19-1893. Kenneth Avery, b. 11- 28-1894.
--	---

FAM. 5. ANDREW MEACHAM COMBS, s. Milton³ and Laura (Meacham) Combs, b. Mid. 4-17-1831, d. Albany, N. Y. 1-11-1885, m. 4-18-1855 Electa Alderman, dau. Daniel and Electa (Root) Alderman of Mid. b. Mid. 4-25-1831, d. 7-22-1893 at Albany. Children born at Albany, N. Y., and living in 1915:

NELLIE BELLE, b. 7-6-1856, living in Albany, unm.	LEWIS DE WITT, b. 1-13-1859. FRANK BENJAMIN, b. 10-29-1865.
--	--

FAM. 6. CHARLES MILTON COMBS, s. Milton³ and Laura (Meacham) Combs, b. 4-27-1833 at Mid., d. 9-6-1912, Springfield, Mass. m. 9-15-1858, Susan Sophronia Haskell, b. 2-9-1839 at Peru, Mass. dau. Ebenezer and Lydia (Phillips) Haskell, d. Springfield 3-21-1911. He carried on his father's farm in Mid. for several years, but in later years lived in Chester, and Springfield.

Children :

ARTHUR PHILETUS, b. 12-12-1859.	ADA L., b. 9-11-1872, m. Irwin F. Mills.
JOHN CLIFFORD, b. 7-22-1861.	
CORA BELLE, b. 5-5-1863.	FRANK EUGENE, b. 1-12-1878.
WILLIAM ASHLEY, b. 3-21-1865.	MABEL ESTELLE, b. 7-2-1880, m. Geo. H. Empsall. Lives in Springfield, Mass.
CHARLES RICHARD, b. 11-4-1869, Mid. d. 6-19-1915, Berkeley, Cal. m. 12-25-1893 at Springfield, Mass. Marietta French: had dau. Pauline Estelle Combs who was attending the University of Cal. in 1918.	

FAM. 7. JOHN WOODS COMBS, s. Milton³ and Laura (Meacham) Combs, b. Mid. 5-13-1834, d. Richmond, Va. 8-20-1862. "He was engaged to be married to the daughter of a Georgia Merchant in whose employ he was when the war broke out, and he enlisted in the Confederate army. He was wounded in the Battle of Gaines' Mills, and was removed to the hospital at Richmond where he died."

CONE

CONE, DANIEL, a pioneer of Haddam, Conn., in 1662, was b. in 1642 at Lynn. m. Mehitable Spencer at Hartford, Conn. He d. Haddam, in 1691. Among their children was a son, Nathaniel. (See Fam. 1.)

FAM. 1. NATHANIEL CONE, son of Daniel¹ and Mehitable (Spencer) Cone, was b. at Haddam, 1674; d. 1731-32; m. E. Haddam, Sarah Hungerford, who was b. New London, Conn. 1679 and d. 9-25-1753. Among their children was a son Nathaniel. (See Fam. 2.)

FAM. 2. NATHANIEL CONE, son of Nathaniel² and Sarah (Hungerford) Cone, was b. E. Haddam, 1-19-1712; d. 4-4-1790; m. 12-5-1745, Mary Graves. She was b. 1727 and d. 6-10-1772. Among their children were:

DANIEL, b. 7-7-1759. (See Fam. 3). CYRUS, b. 7-28-1761. (See Fam. 6).

FAM. 3. DANIEL CONE, son of Nathaniel³ and Mary (Graves) Cone, was b. E. Haddam, 7-7-1759; d. 6-28-1842; m. 4-7-1785, Olive Ackley, who d. 9-12-1840. He was a soldier in Rev.

War. About 1800 he moved to Peru. (See Cone Gen. p. 169.) Among their children were:

ASENATH, b. 7-19-1795. m. 2-8-1818, DANIEL, b. 3-11-1800. (See Fam. 4).
Nathan Wright, Jr., of Mid. (See SAMUEL. Lived in Peru. Had a son,
Wright Fam.) Moses Leland. (See Fam. 5).

FAM. 4. DANIEL CONE, son of Daniel⁴ and Olive (Ackley) Cone, was b. 3-11-1800; d. 11-10-1832; m. 5-22-1827, Lucy Ide, who was b. 9-15-1802; d. Oct. 1859. He was a farmer and lived in Mid. and Peru. Among their children were:

MILO HOYT, b. Peru, 2-25-1829. LUCY ASENATH, b. Peru, 2-16-1832.
Lived in Olivet, Mich. m. Barton B. Graves of Mid. (See
Graves Family).

FAM. 5. MOSES LELAND CONE, son of Samuel Cone of Peru, was b. Peru, 2-2-1836; m. 5-29-1863, Anna E. dau. of Ambrose O. and Eliza T. Loveland, who was b. Lee. They were members of the Mid. Cong. Church. (See Cone Gen. p. 182.)
182.)

Children:

ELLA MAY, b. 5-16-1866. m. Arthur Payne. Res. North Troy, N. Y.	ARCHIE B., b. 2-4-1872, m. Eliz. Thompson. Res. Springfield.
LELAND, b. 7-22-1867. He is a pho- tographer at Ticonderoga, N. Y.	EVA A., b. 9-11-1876. Unm. Res. N. Troy, N. Y.
CHARLES B., b. 2-19-1870. m. Cora B. Parsons. Res. Springfield.	HAROLD S., b. 1-3-1884. He was living in Mid. in 1903.

FAM. 6. CYRUS CONE, son of Nathaniel³ and Mary (Graves) Cone, was b. E. Haddam, 7-28-1761; d. Mid. 10-14-1825; m. New London, Conn. 6-4-1778, Rhoda Beebe, b. 1764; d. Mid. 3-12-1822. He moved to Mid. in 1787. His farm was on the West Hill north of the farm of Willis Graves. The cellar of the house can still be seen a short distance south of the site of the Capt Joseph Smith house. Cone's farm was part of Lots 31 and 32 Div. III. Becket, and part of Lot 13 II Div. E. Prescott's Grant. He served on School Com. 1791 and 1794, and as Selectman, 1817-20. He joined Cong. Ch. 1793, and was assigned to Pew 20 in 1792. In Oct. 1789 he was warned as a transient to leave town and was described in the record as from E. Windsor, Conn.

Children :

- RUBY BUCKINGHAM, b. 10-20-1783, d. 12-22-1851. m. 11-8-1810, Joseph Ely.
 MARY BIGELOW, b. 6-15-1788. m. 3-24-1806, Benj. Gillet Moore of Cambridge, N. Y.
 URIEL, b. 1-21-1785. (See Fam. 7). LUDY B., b. 4-7-1796. d. 3-8-1867. m. 3-14-1814, Ambrose Loveland.

FAM. 7. URIEL CONE, son of Cyrus⁴ and Rhoda (Beebe) Cone, was b. 1-21-1785; m. 3-14-1805 Beulah Chapin. He lived in Blush Hollow, in a house formerly known as the "old red boarding-house," which stood west of the road a short distance south of the schoolhouse.

Children b. Mid.:

- CYRUS LAWRENCE, b. 6-15-1806. (See Fam. 8). ZENO KING, b. 2-22-1816. d. 12-24-1875. m. Eunice Russell.
 RHODA B., b. 1-18-1808. d. 1878. m. 1st. 12-19-1826, Patrick O'Brien. MARY ANGELINE, b. 1-8-1819. m. Oliver P. Simonds. Lived Peru, Vt.
 ALANSON, b. 2-4-1810. d. 7-10-1881. m. Anna McCauley. LAURA J., b. 9-26-1820. m. Jos. Marsdall.
 JONAS GALUSHA, b. 2-23-1812. d. 1883. m. Clarissa Ferry. SAMUEL WILLIS, b. 7-21-1822. d. 3-31-1891. m. Elvira Hobbs.
 NANCY M. b. 11-17-1813. d. 5-10-1892. m. Joseph Mason. PERCY ANN, b. 5-27-1824.
 EDWIN ALDEN, b. 3-11-1826. d. 8-17-1827.

FAM. 8. CYRUS LAWRENCE CONE, son of Uriel⁵ and Beulah (Chapin) Cone, was b. Mid. 6-15-1806; m. Thankful A. Merrifield, b. Mid. 1812. He was a gunsmith by trade, and lived in Mid. (See Cone Gen. p. 216.)

Children :

- EDWIN LAURENS, b. Mid 12-17-1829. WELCOME F., b. 11-29-1839. Killed
 LYMAN NEWTON, b. Mid. 4-14-1832. in Battle of the Wilderness, 1864.
 PARMA IANTHA, b. Mid 10-20-1834. MARION, b. 5-3-1844.
 CYRUS B., b. 1837.

FAM. 9. AMOS CONE, (Phineas⁵, Jonathan⁴, Caleb³, Caleb², Daniel¹), son of Phineas⁵ and Azuba (Stocking) Cone, was b. E. Haddam, Conn. 11-18-1789; d. 3-25-1860; m. 12-19-1816, Charlotte, dau. Capt. Elisha and Sarah (Blossom) Mack. Living first at Camillus, N. Y., he moved to Mid. about 1819 and lived on the farm once owned by Gen. David Mack, in the region north of the "Switch" known as Taylor's Pasture. He represented Mid. in the General Court at

Boston in 1847. About 1825 he moved to Hinsdale. (See Mack Gen. p. 490.)

Children :

CHARLOTTE, b. Camillus, N. Y. 1-12-1818.	AMOS SYLVESTER, b. Hinsdale, 8-25-1826.
MARIE LENORE, b. Mid. 3-7-1820. (See Fam. 10).	MARY ANNE, b. Hinsdale, 3-21-1829.
LAURA, b. Mid. 8-11-1822. d. 2-6-1823.	CHARLES CARROLL, b. Hinsdale, 9-23-1831.
AMOS, b. Mid. 2-10-1824. d. 9-13-1826.	SARAH MACK, b. 2-20-1834.
	GEORGE NELSON, b. 12-23-1836. He was Station Agent at Chester many years.

FAM. 10. MARIE LENORE CONE, dau. Amos⁶ and Charlotte Mack) Cone, was b. Mid. 3-7-1820; d. 8-16-1873; m. Selden, son of Sylvester and Jedidah (Ackley) Cone, who was b. 8-11-1829; d. Ohio, 1892. He had a brother who lived in Michigan. For a number of years he conducted the store at Mid. Center for Solomon F. Root. He lived in the house at the foot of Town Hill where Lyman Church once lived.

CONVERSE

CONVERSE, BENJAMIN, (John⁵, John⁴, James³, James², Edward¹), son of John⁵ and Abigail (Baldwin) Converse, b. Leicester, 5-20-1732; d. Mid. 11-20-1813; m. (int) 2-10-1754, Prudence Harrington of Spencer. She d. Mid. 3-30-1809, in her 73rd year. Benjamin Converse was living in the south or southwest part of Mid. according to Census of 1800. He moved from Leicester to Blandford, later to Chester and Mid. (See Converse Family, by W. G. Hill and History of Leicester, Washburn.)

Children :

PHINEAS, b. 12-15-1754.	ABRAHAM, b. 12-31-1757. Killed in battle, Oct. 1780.
ABRIEL, b. 3-26-1756.	

COOLEY

COOLEY, THOMAS. Purchased of his fellow townsman, Timothy Robinson, of Granville, in January, 1788, land in Lot 101, Partridgefield. His wife's name was Mary, and their dau. Polley, was b. Granville 7-26-1775. He was living in Mid. in the north part of the town in 1790, but had left by 1792.

SENECA COOLEY, of Chester, perhaps a son of Thomas, m. Elizabeth Mann, "of Prescott's Grant" (int.) 1-23-1798.

COTTRELL

COTTRELL, NICHOLAS, b. abt. 1754; d. Cummington, 6-19-1842. ae. 88. m. Lydia, dau. John and Anna Kinney, who was b. Preston, Conn. 7-3-1755; d. Worth. 11-24-1846. He served in the Rev. War. Had a son Rufus, b. 12-1-1795. See Fam. 1.

ASA COTTRELL, b. abt. 1746; d. Worth. 6-15-1833, ae. 87. m. 12-6-1770, (mar. int. of Salisbury) Mrs. Lucinda Clapp, who d. Worth. 3-23-1836, ae. 82.

Children b. Worth.:

LUCY, b. 4-17-1773. m. 12-22-1795, Zacheus Hanchet, Jr.	GOROM, b. 4-25-1780. REBECCA, b. 7-23-1782.
DWELLE, b. 4-17-1775. m. 5-31-1798, Peggy Colton.	FORDYCE LELAND, bap. 6-22-1817. JOSEPH, b. 1793, d. 11-25-1812.
NICHOLAS, b. 8-3-1777. of Cumming- ton, m. Nabby Warner.	TEMPERANCE, b. ——. d. aged 10 yrs. 11 mo.

FAM. 1. RUFUS COTTRELL, son of Nicholas and Lydia (Kinney) Cottrell, b. Worth. 12-1-1795. m. 2-20-1819, Sarah Odell. Lived in Worth.

Children b. Worth.:

JAMES H., b. abt. 1820. m. 3-30-1846, Mary, dau. John and Armidda (Combs) Damon. Had a son b. Hinsdale 1848.	NICHOLAS. FRANK. GILES. ELIZA.
JOHN, b. ——. m. Cordelia Burn- ham of South Egremont.	MARION.
GEORGE W., b. 8-31-1830. (See Fam. 2).	

FAM. 2. GEORGE W. COTTRELL, b. Worth. 8-31-1830; d. 6-23-1883. m. Worth. 5-4-1854, Angeline M. dau. Oakes Dyer of Plainfield. She d. April 11, 1915. He served in the Civil War in Co. F. 46th Regt. M.V.M. He came to Middlefield about May 1, 1861 and lived at the George Spencer place, south of the farm of Wesley Chipman.

Children :

GEORGE W., b. 3-15-1856. (See Fam. 3).	CARRIE H., b. 4-2-1863. m. 1st. 9-12-1883, King Phillips. He d. 1-2-1897. m. 2nd. 9-19-1898, Ernest Haskell.
MARY V., b. 3-28-1858. m. 4-7-1881, Herbert H. Prentice of Mid. who moved to Pittsfield.	JOHN, b. 7-7-1866. d. 3-6-1888.

FAM. 3. GEORGE W. COTTRELL, son of George W. and Angeline (Dyer) Cottrell, was b. Hinsdale, 3-15-1856; d. 9-9-1923; m. 5-8-1879, Elsie, dau. Charles and Sarah (Smith) Wright. For many years he carried on successfully the fine farm on Ridgpole Road formerly owned by Calvin Smith. He was prominent in town affairs, especially as Selectman, being first elected to that office in 1873 and serving in that capacity no fewer than twenty-four years, at various times between that date and 1916, a record unequaled by any other Middlefield citizen during the history of the town.

Children :

MARY ADELAIDE, b. Mid. 2-14-1881. m. Wesley A. Olds. (See Olds Fam).	SARAH ELSIE, b. 3-7-1884. (See Fam. 5).
FRANK ARTHUR, b. Mid. 8-8-1882. (See Fam. 4).	JOHN, b. 11-20-1888. d. 7-1-1892.

FAM. 4. FRANK ARTHUR COTTRELL, son of George W. and Elsie (Wright) Cottrell, was b. Mid. 8-8-1882. m. 8-22-1906, Laura E. Waite. He carries on his father's farm on Ridgpole Road.

Children :

ELLA FRANCES, b. 7-29-1907.	LEWIS ARTHUR, b. 8-22-1910.
MERTON ASHLEY, b. 1-28-1909.	RUTH EVELYN, b. 10-5-1920.

FAM. 5. SARAH ELSIE COTTRELL, dau. George W. and Elsie (Wright) Cottrell, was b. Mid. 3-7-1884; m. 2-6-1915, George H. Llewellyn. Lives in Pittsfield.

Children :

MARY ELSIE, b. 10-12-1915.	CONSTANCE, b. 10-10-1919.
BERTHA ELIZABETH, b. 9-14-1917.	ROBERT WARREN, b. 5-22-1921.

CROSS

CROSS, DAVID, b. 1755, s. of David and Grace (Moody) Cairn-Cross, of Shamergate, near Dundee, Scotland. Came with

British troops to America; captured at Saratoga, N. Y. Escaped near Worcester and returned to Chester Hill where he m. Nancy, dau. of James and Mary (Bell) Mulholland, who was b. in Oakham, Mass., in 1762. Lived in Chester until 1803 when he moved to Mid., living on Lot 115, on old cross road which led from the Den to the county highway at the foot of Chester Hill. He was one of the pioneers of Methodism in this community. About 1816 he moved to Wash. where he d. 1-4-1852, a. 96. Nancy, his wife, d. 11-25-1834.

Children:

JAMES, b. 1789. (See Fam. 1).	MIRNERVA, b. ——. m. 9-23-1813,
WILLIAM, b. ——. (See Fam. 2).	William Bell, of Chester.
POLLY, b. 1787, m. John Geer, Jr.	NANCY, b. 1796. d. 3-6-1851, in Wash.
(See Geer Fam.)	SAMUEL, b. 1798. (See Fam. 3).
	JOHN G., b. 1803. d. 3-5-1860, unm.

FAM. 1. JAMES CROSS, son of David & Nancy, b. 1789 in Chester; m. 4-6-1812 Abigail, dau. of Aaron and Sally (Baker) Whittemore, of Mid. They lived on West Hill near the Washington line. He d. in Pittsfield in 1842. She d. 11-26-1859.

Children:

JAMES NELSON, b. 1-17-1813. (See Fam. 4).	ESTHER, b. Mid. ——. m. 4-3-1844,
	Alvan Day, s. of Ira and Esther Day, of Hinsdale.
WILLIAM SHERMAN, b. 10-31-1815.	MARY A., b. Mid. ——. 1823. d.
m. 1-13-1841, Susan, dau. of John & Elizabeth Ferguson of Peru. s. Wm. J. b. Wash. 7-13-1843, another son, Orville W. m. 9-19-1871, Julia Ann, dau. Jerome Blush, of Mid.	Hinsdale, 9-15-1845.
AMOS WHITTEMORE, b. 5-9-1818. (See Fam. 5).	SARAH CORINTH, b. Mid. 9-8-1825. m. Justin Ferguson, of Peru, abt. 1845.
	JOHN WESLEY, b. Mid. 12-21-1830. (See Fam. 6).

FAM. 2. WILLIAM CROSS, s. of David & Nancy, b. ——. He m. 1st Samantha Dibble. He m. 2nd Waity Ann (Newton) Swan; lived at one time in Lee, after his second marriage 5-26-1831.

Children b. in Lee:

LANEY, b. 4-7-1836.	JOHN, b. 11-7-1843.
HENRY U., b. 1-9-1841.	

FAM. 3. SAMUEL CROSS, s. of David & Nancy. b. Chester, 1798; m. at Hinsdale in June, 1823, Nancy Simmons, of Washington. Lived in Mid. in 1830. 4 Children b. Hinsdale.

FAM. 4. JAMES NELSON CROSS, s. of James & Abigail, b. in Mid. 1-17-1813; d. 5-6-1891. m. Jane Bell, dau. of Stephen W. and Betsy (Bell) Newton, in Washington, 4-28-1836; she was b. there 6-20-1814 and d. in Becket 4-19-1897. He lived at one time at "The Switch" where he engaged in making slatted window blinds, probably at John Mann's sawmill.

Children:

EMILY FRANCES, b. 10-24-1837. d. 6-17-1904.	MARY JANE, b. 10-27-1842. m. 12-31-1864, Martin Pease, of Mid. (See Pease Fam.)
ELLEN MINERVA, b. 7-31-1840. m. John N. Rudd, of Becket, she d. there 12-27-1915.	JAMES WITTER, b. 7-21-1845; m. 6-18-1874, Ella Maria Leonard. He d. in Cochituate, Mass. 1-14-1912.

FAM. 5. AMOS WHITTEMORE CROSS, s. of James & Abigail, b. in Wash. 5-19-1818; m. 1st Clarissa, dau. of Sewall and Amanda (Cheney) Gamwell, of Mid. 6-6-1843; she d. 10-3-1844; he m. 2nd 5-19-1847, Julia Wright, dau. of Jesse & Dorothy (Skinner) Wright, of Mid. Lived on West Hill. Taught school in several districts. Filled out the unexpired term at the General Court of Milton Combs who d. 1855. Moved to Becket where he was a merchant; he d. there 4-14-1873.

Children:

(by 1st marriage.)	(by 2nd marriage)
AMOS GAMWELL, b. 9-23-1844, in Washington. m. 8-3-1871, Lida A. Ford, of Ashfield. Lived with Sewall Gamwell in childhood in Mid. Moved to Becket and later to Spfld. where he became a clothing manufacturer being at one time in business with Oliver U. Church, of Mid., and later connected with the Century Mfg. Co.	IDA LOUISE, b. 9-18-1848. m. Edmund W. Ely. She d. Pittsfield 9-20-1914. She was a telegraph operator at Hinsdale for a number of years.
	CLARA J., b. Mid. Sept 1850. d. Becket, 9-30-1856.
	FREDRICK W., b. 7-25-1859. m. Eva Ophelia Lathrop, 10-28-1892.

FAM. 6. JOHN WESLEY CROSS. b. in Mid. 12-21-1830; m. 11-22-1856 Elizabeth, dau. of John & Elizabeth Ferguson,

who was b. in Cummington and d. West Spfld. 8-12-1895. He was a police officer in West Spfld. for many years; d. there 12-30-1883. Lived in Mid. 1850 Cen. Erected a three-story house at the Theodore Coats place on road to Becket. While acting as marshall at Cattleshow he expelled a drunken Frenchman who refused to pay his entrance fee at the gate. The same day the new Cross house was mysteriously burned and it was supposed that the Frenchman was the incendiary. Cross then moved to Becket.

CROWELL

CROWELL, ENOCH, (Christopher⁴, John³, John², John¹, was s. of Christopher⁴ and Sarah (Matthews) Crowell, b. Yarmouth, Mass. 5-25-1739; d. Washington 12-7-1820; m. 1st 12-9-1763, Bathsheba Paddock, d. 3-2-1799. Enoch Crowell first appears in Mid. about 1783-4. He lived west of the Center on the road to Harry Pease's farm in the house now occupied by Ralph Pease. His farm was Lot 13, I Div. E. P. G. which he bought of David Bolton in 1783. Pw. 6-1792. Was assigned to West school district 1793, Center school district 1794.

Children:

JOSEPH, b. Yarmouth, 1-4-1764-5. d. Washington, Mass. 7-10-1843, Pw. 7-1792.	DAVID, b. 7-25-1773, m. Betsey Crowell, 1799, Pw. 7-1792.
ELI, b. Yarmouth, 8-11-1767. (See Fam. 1).	KEZIAH, b. 7-23-1775, d. Mid. 4-21-1827, m. 5-25-1796, Theodore Coats. (See Coats Fam.)
ENOCH, b. 3-11-1770. m. (int) 4-14-1801, Hannah Hamilton of Lee, Pw. 4-1792 M. T. 1799.	BETTY, b. 3-28-1778, m. Russell West. (See West Fam.)
	OLIVE, b. Dec. 1780, d. Mid. 12-25-1813.

FAM. 1. ELI CROWELL, son of Enoch⁵ and Bathsheba (Paddock) Crowell, b. 8-11-1767, d. Mid. 5-22-1859, m. 6-15-1797 Bathsheba Howes of Ashfield, who d. 12-5-1833. Eli Crowell, soon after his marriage built the gambrel roofed house on the West Hill (now the dwelling of Mr. Willis Graves) where he lived until after 1830. His farm was Lots 59-60 Div. V. Becket. Pw. 6-1792, West School District 1793.

Children :

CHILD, b. June, 1798, d. 9-14-1798.	WILLIAM, b. 9-22-1806. Became a
URBANE, b. 7-7-1799, lived in Mid.	Baptist minister and editor of a
ARMENIA, b. 5-3-1801.	Baptist paper in Boston.
CLARINDA, b. 3-22-1803, d. 2-3-1823.	SARAH, b. 3-13-1809.
PADDOCK, b. 6-28-1805, d. 7-16-1805.	EMILY, b. 6-30-1811.
	CHILD, b. 9-9-1817, d. 9-14-1817.
	(See John Crowell Genealogy)

SARAH CROWELL, prob. dau. of Enoch, m. 11-23-1806, Jairus Stebbins of Monson.

DAMON, (DEMON)

DAMON, (also DEMON) JOHN, b. abt. 1748, d. Mid. 10-2-1820. m. Prudence, dau. Israel and Hannah Bissell, of East Windsor, Conn. b. 11-30-1757; d. Mid. 9-11-1847. Damon came to Mid. prob. from East Windsor, abt. 1788. He first lived on Lot 208, Wor. south of the farm of Mr. Sweeney. Cong. Church, 1793. By 1797 he had moved to the north part of the town, for he bought of Benja. Blish parts of Lots 214 and 198. His home was prob. the one later occupied by Obadiah Smith, one mile north of Cottrell farm.

Children b. Mid.:

JOHN, b. 10-23-1788. (See Fam. 1).	BETTY, bap. 7-27-1794. d. 12-23-1817.
PRUDENCE, bap. 7-27-1794, m. 7-8-1817, Lloyd West.	

FAM. 1. JOHN DAMON, son of John¹ and Prudence (Bissell) Damon, b. Mid. 10-23-1788; d. Mid. 7-15-1872. m. Mid. 7-9-1817, Armitta, dau. Nathaniel and Rhoda Combs; bap. 1794, d. Mid. 1-2-1851. Lived for many years on Ridgpole Road. just north of Cottrell place.

Children b. Mid.:

EMELINE, b. 5-24-1818. d. 4-21-1856.	LUCY, b. 8-25-1823. m. 9-24-1846,
m. 4-16-1843, Frederick Saunders.	James Granger. (See Granger
MARY, b. 8-1-1819. m. 3-30-1846,	Fam.)
James H. Cottrell.	

DICKSON

The Dicksons of Middlefield were descendants of a noted Scotch family which gave vigorous support to the Covenanters against Charles I, but which suffered dismember-

ment after the restoration. The grandfather of Robert, who emigrated from the north of Ireland in 1719, was Dr. David Dickson, a noted divine and Professor of Divinity in Glasgow University. (B. H. Dickson's "The Border Clans," "The Harvey Book," O. J. Harvey.)

JAMES DICKSON, the Mid. pioneer, seems to be identical with James,³ Robert,² Robert¹ but may have been the son of William² Robert¹ (Harvey Book). He was b. about 1728, d. Mid. 11-18-1815; m. about 1755 Margaret, dau. John and Janet (Thompson) Gaston of Volentown, Conn.; b. 1735; d. Mid. 2-5-1811. He is said to have served as a private in 1755 in the French and Indian War. In 1761 he was living in East Haddam, Conn., answering the Lexington Alarm from that place in 1775. In 1773 he purchased lots 1, 2, 7 and 8 in I Div. E. Prescott's Grant, and moved to his new possessions in the late seventies or in 1780. He was a weaver by trade. His house stood on the west side of the highway from Middlefield Center to Hinsdale, a short distance north of the Birnie house. Finding a fair deposit of clay on his land he began making bricks, and accumulated some wealth in this industry. The remains of the brickyard are still to be seen east of the Birnie house.

Dickson was fifty years old at the time of the incorporation of Middlefield while the majority of the pioneers were younger men. He was therefore a leader in town affairs, serving as selectman and as delegate to represent the town at the county conventions held previous to Shays' Rebellion. He was frequently appointed on committees to carry out important matters in connection with the building of the meetinghouse and procuring preaching. He bore the title of Lieutenant, which showed his activity in military affairs.

Children:

JOHN, b. 8-27-1756. (See Fam. 1).	PHEBE, b. E. Haddam, 11-23-1763.
JOSEPH, b. E. Haddam abt. 1759. (See Fam. 6).	d. Mid. 3-2-1819, m. Uriah Church. (See Church Fam.)
MARGARET, b. E. Haddam, 6-2-1761. m. Abner Comstock. (See Wm. Comstock Genealogy.)	MARY, b. E. Haddam, 10-30-1765. m. Moses Eggleston. (See Eggleston Family).

JAMES, b. E. Haddam, 6-7-1768. (See Fam. 9).	NANCY, b. E. Haddam, 11-27-1777. d. 5-13-1854. m. 5-10-1803, Wil- liam Church, Jr. (See Church Family).
ALEXANDER, b. E. Haddam, 10-21- 1770. (See Fam. 10).	
ELIZABETH, b. E. Haddam, 6-4-1773. (See Fam. 11).	SALLY, b. Mid. 10-30-1780. m. 11- 24-1805, Isaac Gleason, Jr. (See Gleason Family).

FAM. 1. JOHN DICKSON, son of James³ and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson was b. E. Haddam, 8-27-1756; d. in Mid. 3-18-1850. m. 11-2-1778, Vesta Williams of East Haddam, Conn., who was b. Colchester, 7-2-1758, and d. Mid. 5-26-1846. He bought two lots in the northeast corner of Prescott's Grant and built a substantial house which stood until a score of years ago on "Windsor Street" some distance south of the Robbins place. John Dickson was prominent in public affairs being selectman for fourteen years, town clerk and treasurer 1789-95, and representative to the General Court 1813-15. He was very vigorous in body and mind and lived to an advanced age. His distinguished descendant, Andrew Dickson White, states that, when on a visit to Middlefield, he saw that his great-grandfather, at the age of 82, had mowed a broad field the day before and the following day walked four miles to church. John Dickson is said to have served in the Revolutionary War.

Children:

JOHN, b. 1779. m. 1st. Patty Gleason. 2nd. Martha ——. Lived in Liverpool, N. Y.	VESTA, b. Mid. 2-25-1787. d. Mid. 2-28-1862. m. 5-21-1807, Erastus John Ingham. (See Ingham Fam.) (See Mack Gen. p. 354).
GASTON, b. 11-27-1781. (See Fam. 2).	HORATIO NEISON, b. Mid Jan. 1799. (See Fam. 4).
ANDREW, b. Mid. 9-4-1784. (See Fam. 3).	DIODATE, b. Mid. 5-1-1810. (See Fam. 5).

FAM. 2. GASTON DICKSON, s. John⁴ and Vesta (Williams) Dickson, b. 11-27-1781; d. 5-10-1868; m. 5-26-1811 Esther Wolcott. Lived at the Alderman and Cook farms, and for a while at his father's farm.

Children:

LAURA, b. Mid. 12-24-1811. m. 2-28- 1842, Merrick Cole of Worth.	MARIA, b. 8-8-1814. d. 5-14-1838.
FANNY, b. 6-28-1813. d. 7-13-1813.	JAMES, b. 7-13-1816. d. 3-30-1838, in Long Island.

HENRY ELLSWORTH, b. 4-20-1818. d. 7-6-1838.	JOHN, b. 11-3-1821, d. 1-27-1823.
MARGARET, d. young.	MAY, b. 2-15-1823. d. 2-17-1823.
VESTA, b. 9-30-1819. m. 3-8-1848, Jacob S. Cook of Athol, Mass. She was a tailoress.	ABRAHAM, b. 5-20-1824. d. 7-21-1854.
	CAROLINE, b. 7-16-1826. m. 4-17-1849, Lewis M. Drew, teacher at Huntington, N. Y.

FAM. 3. ANDREW DICKSON, s. John⁴ and Vesta (Williams) Dickson, b. Mid. 9-4-1784, emigrated to New York state and became a prosperous business man. He represented his county in the state legislature, and was known as "Colonel" and "Squire" Dickson. He was one of the founders of Cortland Academy. His daughter, Clara, married Horace White, and their son, Andrew Dickson White, b. at Homer, N. Y., 11-7-1832 was the well known author and educator, who was the first president of Cornell University, and one time United States minister to Berlin.

FAM. 4. HORATIO NELSON DICKSON, s. of John⁴ and Vesta (Williams) Dickson, b. Mid. Jan. 1799; d. 11-1-1867; m. (int) 4-18-1839, Olive Fay, b. Chester 1808; d. Poquonock, Conn. 1891. He followed his father on the farm and rebuilt the house.

Children:

JAMES NELSON, b. 12-1-1842. Moved to Sheffield, Mass.	CLARA AMELIA, b. 11-1-1847.
---	-----------------------------

FAM. 5. DIODATE DICKSON, s. John⁴ and Vesta (Williams) Dickson, b. 5-1-1810; d. Mid. 9-17-1869. m. (int) Oct. 1837 Maria Holmes b. 1814; d. 1-5-1886. He lived in the house built by Joseph Russ, north of the Robbins place in the road to Peru.

Children:

HENRY, b. Mid. 5-9-1840. d. in Civil War at Plymouth, N. C. 4-3-1863. Co. F. 46 Reg. M. V. M.	MILTON, b. Mid. 12-18-1848. He was employed in Church Bros. store in Factory Village. Later moved to Warren where he was a merchant.
NANCY MARIA, b. 1-18-1842. Moved to Dalton, Mass.	
JOHN ANDREW, b. Mid. 12-6-1845. m. Alice M. Geer, b. Peru, 3-17-1851. Moved to Dalton, Mass. Children: Clifford, b. 3-2-1875. Lyman, b. 8-14-1878.	

FAM. 6. JOSEPH DICKSON, s. James³ and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson, b. East Haddam, about 1759; d. Hartford, N. Y., before 1800. m. 7-2-1789 Abigail, dau. William B. and Amy Whiting, b. 2-4-1759. She m. 2nd 1806 Joshua Jackson and lived in Hinsdale. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781. A road survey of 1792 locates his house on the meadows of Factory Brook southeast of James Taggart's house. Sometime before 1799 he moved to Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y. His widow was living with John Dickson according to cen. 1800.

Children:

LAURA. (See Fam. 7). ALEXANDER, b. June 1799. (See DE WITT CLINTON. (See Fam. 8). Fam. 9).
JOSEPH, b. 1796, d. Mid. 4-3-1813.

FAM. 7. LAURA DICKSON, dau. Joseph⁴ and Abigail (Whiting) Dickson b. ——. Uriah Church was appointed her guardian upon the death of her father. m. Peru, 1-1-1816 Lyman, s. Israel and Esther Frink, b. 2-20-1792. He m. 2nd Becket, 11-8-1871 Mrs. Lydia (Gamwell) Dickson Parish. (See Gamwell Family.)

Children b. Windsor, Mass.:

LOMIRA A., b. abt. 1822, d. 1-1-1831, LYMAN V., b. April 1829, d. 11-19-
aged 9. 1830.
JOSEPH DIXON, b. 8-29-1824, d. 12-18-1838. SETH, b. 12-22-1831.

FAM. 8. DE WITT CLINTON DICKSON, s. Joseph⁴ and Abigail (Whiting) Dickson, lived in Penfield, Loraine Co., Ohio, at one time.

Children:

JOSEPH HOMER, d. Wellington, Ohio, 1-13-1895. Was father of Miss Edith Dickson of Oberlin, Ohio. AMELIA, m. Mr. Ripley, d. Shelbina, Mo.
JULIA, d. Cleveland, 1904.

FAM. 9. ALEXANDER DICKSON, s. Joseph⁴ and Abigail (Whiting) Dickson, b. June, 1799; d. Pittsfield, 4-12-1875. m. (int) 10-14-1821 Sarah, dau. John and Lucina (Root) Metcalf. (See Metcalf family.) He was a tanner by trade but later became a Methodist minister, riding a circuit serving several charges. He was the last minister of the Bethel church in Mid. where he spent the last years of his life.

living in the house built for Timothy Root, adjoining Solomon Root's store.

FAM. 10. JAMES DICKSON, s. James³ and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson, b. East Haddam, 6-7-1768; d. Mid. 1-16-1844; m. 4-27-1808 Sally, dau. Jonathan and Mary Pease. b. 1785; d. Mid. 3-21-1846. He followed his father on the farm, building in 1827 the large substantial house which was sold to his brother-in-law, Russell Pease, in 1847, and which Orrin Pease sold to Mr. Birnie of Springfield. He had no children but adopted a daughter Mary J. who m. 9-22-1830 Sidney Brewster of Worthington.

FAM. 11. ALEXANDER DICKSON, s. James³ and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson, b. East Haddam, 10-21-1770; d. 12-17-1841; m. 1st 4-15-1802 Sally Gates, b. 1780; d. 9-20-1838. m. 2nd Lydia, dau. James Gamwell. (See Gamwell Family.) She m. 2nd 8-19-1845 Hiram Parish of West Worthington. They lived first on Lot 1, II Div. E. Prescott's Grant where Henry Lamberton lived. During the first decade of the nineteenth century he had Green Church build for him the house on the highway from Mid. to Hinsdale, where Lyman Meacham lived at a later date. Here Dickson kept tavern from 1822 to 1830. He used to do teaming for the merchants at Mid. Center. No children.

FAM. 12. ELIZABETH DICKSON, dau. James³ and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson, b. East Haddam, 6-4-1773; m. 3-26-1794 Russell Gillett, who lived for a few years at the A. D. Pease place where he kept tavern in 1793. (See Gillett Family.)

DIX

DIX, ELIJAH (Benjamin⁴, John², Edward¹), s. Benjamin⁴ and Mehitable (Sanderson) Dix, b. Leicester, Mass., 3-5-1744; m. Margaret Clark of Sturbridge, Mass., being at the time a resident of Worthington, Mass. In 1781 Dix purchased of Aaron Willard, Lot 211, Wor. located across the road from the Skinner farm until recently owned by the late Lester Root. The house stood north of the road some 200 yards east of the Root house, where cellar hole and well are still to be found. He was living there in 1783-4 but sold out to

T. McElwain and Thomas Wood, and moved to Williamstown, Mass. About 1793 he moved to Mt. Pleasant, Susquehanna Co., Pa.

Children :

BENJAMIN, b. Worth. 12-1-1774.	DANIEL, b. Mid. 10-27-1784.
DANIEL, b. Worth. 5-4-1776.	MARGARET, b. Mid. 10-27-1784.
ELIJAH, b. Worth. 1-16-1778.	JOHN, b. Williamstown, 6-3-1788.
DAVID, b. Worth. 2-14-1781.	JESSE, b. Williamstown, 12-19-1790.
HANNAH, b. Worth. 9-10-1782.	

DURANT

DURANT, THOMAS (Edward⁴, Edward³, Edward², George¹), s. Edward⁴ and Anne (Jackson) Durant, b. Newton, Mass. 3-18-1746; d. 8-2-1831; m. July 23, 1775, Elizabeth, dau. William and Mary (Marean) Clark. She was b. 5-25-1752, d. 3-17-1853, living to the great age of 100 years. Thomas Durant was a captain in the Rev. War and is said to have been at the battle of Bunker Hill. He moved to Cambridge and later Partridgefield. Shortly before 1790 he was living in Mid. next to his brother-in-law, Samuel Clark, who was living near the Wanzer farm. About 1800 Durant built the house later occupied by Dea. Harry Meacham, now by Mr. Hoskeer. Durant was selectman 1796-98, on School Committee 1790 and 1802.

Children :

WILLIAM, b. Newton, Mass. 9-21-1775. Settled in Albany.	SALLY, b. 6-6-1786, m. Wm. Newton, lived in Albany.
ANNA, b. Newton, 10-21-1777. m. Amasa Blush. (See Blush Fam.)	BETSY, b. 10-9-1788, m. Walter Tracy of Hinsdale. Lived in Pittsfield.
EDWARD, b. Newton, 7-12-1779. Lived in New York.	THOMAS, b. 1-30-1791. m. 3-9-1815, Sybil Wright, lived in Pittsfield.
POLLY, b. 3-5-1784, m. Samuel Wheeler of Lovell, N. Y.	CLARK, b. 3-4-1794. Lived in Albany and New York.

EGGLESTON

EGGLESTON, BIGOT, (Benjamin³, Benjamin², Bigot¹) son of Benjamin and Mary (Dibble) Eggleston, was b. Windsor, Conn., 3-12-1724; m. 11-7-1745 Mary Corning, of Enfield, Conn. His name appears on Mur. valuation list for 1768. In 1779

he signed petition for setting off land from that town for a new township, and in 1781 he signed the Pet. Inc. In 1776 he took title to Lot 54, I Div., Mur. and the next year Lot 48, which is now near the W. O. Eames farm. He moved to Washington about 1784.

Children :

- | | |
|---|--|
| JEHIEL, b. 2-17-1745-6, Windsor, Conn. Mur., 1768; Westfield, 1799. | MARY, m. Washington, Mass. 9-30-1784, David Wardell, Rensselaerville, N. Y. in 1799. |
| BENJAMIN, b. 1-2-1747-8. (See Fam. 1). | MOSES, (See Fam. 3). |
| SARAH, b. 1-10-1750. m. John Taggart. (See Taggart Fam.) | AARON, (See Fam. 4). |
| SAMUEL, b. ——. (See Fam. 2). | OLIVER, m. at Washington, 11-19-1787, Cynthia Skinner. |
| HANNAH, m. ——, Herrin. Bap. Mid. 9-13-1795, "on right of Samuel Gray and wife." | DARIUS, m. at Washington, 3-14-1794, Mary Brown. Pew 27, 1794. Was living in Madison Co., N. Y. in 1815. |

FAM. 1. BENJAMIN EGGLESTON, son of Bigot⁴, b. Windsor, Conn. 1-2-1747-8, m. 10-9-1774 in Mur. Mary Gordon, prob. dau. of Samuel and Margaret (Henry) Gordon. Eggleston's name first appears on the Mur. tax-payers list for 1769. He lived near the Mid.-Chester line south of the farm of W. Ovid Eames, selling out to Henry Vadrekin in 1783. In 1790 he bought 9 lots in I and II Div. W. P. G. of Elihu Church and lived in the brick house which stood east of the road on the West Hill some distance north of where Mr. Drozd lives. While living in Mur. he signed the various petitions for forming a new township. That section of the town was known as the "Eggleston District," and he must have been a leader in affairs as he was chosen to summon the first town meeting for Middlefield in 1783. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. About 1807 he moved to Aurora, Ohio.

Children b. Murrayfield :

- | | |
|---|---|
| BENJAMIN, b. 9-29-1775. Went to Ohio. Wrote history of Rev. War in verse. | BETSEY, b. 12-29-1781. |
| MARTIN, b. 4-11-1777, m. (int.) 9-27-1802, Mary Kilborn. Moved to Ohio. | MOSES, b. 2-16-1784, m. Sally Taylor. Moved to Ohio. |
| JOSEPH, b. 7-6-1779, m. 1st. Parla Leonard; 2nd. Anna Mack Clark. (See Mack Gen. p. 479.—Moved to Ohio. | ACHSAH, bap. 11-4-1792. |
| | CHAUNCEY, b. ——. m. Emma Kent. Moved to Ohio in 1807. |

FAM. 2. SAMUEL EGGLESTON, son of Bigot, b. ——. m. in Mur. 5-4-1774 Mary Taylor, perhaps dau. of John Taylor. She d. there in May, 1780. He was living in Plainfield, N. Y., in 1799.

FAM. 3. MOSES EGGLESTON, son of Bigot⁴, m. (int.) 5-24-1784 Mary, dau. of James and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson. Lived first in Mur., signing the Pet. Inc. 1781. In 1784 he was living on West Hill near Wash. line. Cen. 1790. Sch. Com. 1793. His wife joined the Cong'l Church in 1794. He was among those who petitioned against the calling of Rev. Mr. Thompson in 1785. He moved away before 1799 when he was living in Ontario Co., N. Y.; was in East Avon, N. Y., in 1856. He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

Children :

ZILPHA, b. Mid. 3-4-1785.

ALEXANDER, bp. 2-17-1794.

MOSES, b. 10-4-1785.

MARY, bp. 2-17-1794.

FAM. 4. AARON EGGLESTON, son of Bigot⁴. Was living in Mid. in 1784; m. there 1-6-1785 Hannah Collins, prob. dau. of Ebenezer. Eggleston lived somewhere south of the Henry Pease farm in 1790, but had moved to Chester by 1799. Several children of Aaron and Elizabeth Eggleston b. Chester 1816-1823, may have been his grandchildren.

ELY (or ELA)

ELY (or ELA), JONATHAN, son of John and — (Cullom) Ela of East Windsor, Conn. (1720-1757, Lebanon, Conn.) was b. about 1750; d. Mid. 3-9-1829. m. 1st, Hannah, dau. of Israel and Hannah Bissell of E. Windsor, b. 1750; d. 7-27-1807; m. 2nd Hulda Hatch, 1-4-1808. She d. Mid. 9-29-1823, ae. 66.

Jonathan Ely was living in the Becket Section of Mid. as early as 1789, being warned to leave town that year. He settled first on lot 29, III Div. B. which he sold to Joseph Cary, 1792. By 1805 he had moved to the West Hill to the farm where Mr. Savery now lives. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

HANNAH, b. 9-29-1782. d. Mid. 5-16-1818.	JOSEPH, b. 9-13-1788. (See Fam. 1).
JONATHAN, b. 11-8-1784. m. 1821, Lucinda Howard, moved to Geauga Co., Ohio abt. 1815, where he d. March 1852.	ELI, b. 11-14-1791. (See Fam 2).

FAM. 1. JOSEPH ELY, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Bissell) Ely, b. 9-13-1788, m. Ruby B. dau. of Cyrus and Ludy Cone, Mid. 11-8-1810.

Joseph Ely, Jr., with his wife and four children moved to Geauga Co., Ohio, arriving about the last of June, 1817, and living in the house of Enos Kingsley who came from Becket, Mass., in 1816. Ely put up a log house, but there was neither chimney, doors or windows when he moved in in October. Green logs served for the former and blankets for the latter. A severe snow storm which set in gave him rheumatism. In the spring his health improved and he made, with the assistance of his brother Jonathan who had come in 1815, four or five sap troughs and a large quantity of maple sugar which he sold for 25 cents a pound. Maple sugar was one of the principal sources of revenue at the time. Ely was a member of the Methodist Church.

(“The Pioneers of Geauga Co., Bainbridge, O. p. 136.”)

JOSEPH ALONZO, b. 4-7-1811. CORDELIA AVELINIA, b. 7-16-1813.
RUBY CELESTA, b. 4-4-1812. LEANDER WELLINGTON, b. 4-7-1815.

FAM. 2. ELM ELY, son of Jonathan, b. Mid. 11-14-1791; d. 9-4-1847, being instantly killed when a pile of clapboards fell upon him. m. 1st. Nancy, dau. of William and Roxana (Bird) Wheeler, 5-16-1819. She d. 4-9-1827, ae. 34. He m. 2d. 6-7-1832, her sister, Lucy Wheeler. She lived for years at the Ely place with her maiden sister, Wealthy Wheeler. She d. 11-16-1874.

Franklin Branch Ely, adopted son of Eli Ely, m. Ludy Matilda Loveland, 4-23-1826. He died suddenly, 9-29-1847, aged, 35 years and 4 months.

(See "Israel Ela Family," by D. H. Ela, 1897.)

EMMONS

EMMONS, DANIEL SPENCER (Ebenezer³, Samuel², Samuel¹) s. Ebenezer³ and Susanna (Spencer) Emmons, was b. 10-19-1757; d. 9-21-1841; m. 1778, Luna Bebee, who was b. April, 1759; d. 10-28-1851. About 1783 Emmons settled in Mid. Mass. on Lots No. 6 in the I and II Divs. West, Prescott's Grant. This farm which was situated at the head of the meadows of Factory Brook once covered by the Reservoir came to be one of the best farms in that part of the town, and was later owned by Amasa Graves, Jr., and Samuel Smith, Jr. In 1790 Emmons sold out to Ebenezer Lealand. In 1793 he sold 130 acres of land in Partridgefield to Joshua Goldthwait. Emmons returned to Connecticut. He is buried at Bashan Pond, E. Haddam.

Children:

ELIZABETH, b. at East Haddam, m. Isaac Starr.	JOHN, b. 1781. LUNA, b. 1783, m. Thos. W. Swan.
---	--

EBENEZER EMMONS, s. of Ebenezer³ and Susanna (Spencer) Emmons, b. E. Haddam, Conn., 4-23-1766. He d. E. Haddam 9-20-1835, m. 1st (int) 6-6-1791 Mary, dau. David and Mary (Talcott) Mack, b. Hebron, Conn. 11-17-1774; d. 9-14-1822; m. 2nd 9-28-1824 Olive Adams of Mansfield, Conn., who d. 10-5-1849. Emmons appears to have settled in Mid. about 1790, buying a farm on Lot No. 6, III Div. Becket across the road from his father-in-law. He was a blacksmith by trade and had his shop near a big willow tree north of his house. The house was a large square house painted white which stood on the site now occupied by the dwelling until recently occupied by Mr. John Bryan. The Emmons house was burned many years ago while Milton Smith was living there. He was selectman in Middlefield 1806-10. He represented the town in the General Court 1819-20. He served on the School Committee 1799. (See Mack Gen. p. 467.)

Children b. Mid.:

MARY, b. 3-23-1793, d. 9-10-1822. m. 3-30-1817, Justus Browning. (See Mack Gen. p. 550).	AMANDA, b. 1-14-1797, d. Mid. 12-31-1767. m. 5-14-1818, Timothy Root. (See Root Fam.) (See Mack Gen. p. 468).
--	---

EBENEZER, b. 5-16-1799. (See Fam. 1).
 JUSTIN, b. 5-18-1802, d. 3-11-1806.
 HARMONY, b. 10-1-1807, m. Samuel Hamilton. (See Mack Gen. p. 655).
 HARRIET, b. 11-26-1812, m. Summer U. Church. (See Mack Gen. p. 563).

FAM. 1. EBENEZER EMMONS, s. of Ebenezer⁺ and Mary (Mack) Emmons, b. Mid. 5-16-1799; d. 10-1-1863. Brunswick Co. S. C. m. 1819 Maria Abigail Cone, b. 12-28-1801; d. 1884. Prof. Ebenezer Emmons graduated from Williams College 1818, entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, N. Y., graduating in 1826. He was especially interested in Natural History and in his earliest boyhood had his room in his Middlefield home decorated with all manner of bugs, and butterflies and mineral specimens. He studied medicine at Berkshire Medical School and settled as a practitioner in Chester, Mass. In 1828 he moved to Williamstown and was appointed lecturer in Chemistry; was professor of Geology and Mineralogy. He was state geologist for the 2nd District of New York to which position he was appointed by Gov. Marcy in 1836. He was appointed custodian of the collection made by the survey which he held from 1842-48.

In 1843 he began an investigation of the agricultural resources of the state and published five reports. In 1848 he was state geologist of North Carolina and published several works on that state. He remained in N. Carolina until after the breaking out of the Civil War. He was not allowed to return north but was obliged to make powder for the Confederacy. The anxieties and separation from his friends occasioned by it probably hastened his death. His name is borne by one of the Adirondack Peaks and by the highest summit of East Mountain in the Berkshire Hills. (See Mack Gen. p. 550.)

Children:

AMANDA, b. 9-1-1819, m. 1836, Elias V. B. Conklin. (See Mack Gen. p. 711).
 EBENEZER, b. 3-23-1822, m. Helena Andrews. (See Mack Gen. p. 711).
 MARY, b. 4-22-1827, m. Chauncey Watson. (See Mack Gen. p. 711).

SYLVESTER EMMONS, s. of Ebenezer³, with his nephew Ichabod Emmons was living with Ebenezer⁴ in Mid. 1799.

EVERETT

EVERETT, ADDISON (Andrew⁶, Andrew⁵, Ebenezer⁴, John³, John², Richard¹) named changed from Andrew Addison to Addison by law, s. of Andrew⁶ and Betsy Everett, b. 3-2-1805, m. 5-10-1830, Martha White of South Hadley, Mass. b. 10-23-1807. He settled in Mid. in 1826. 'He was an ingenious man who invented machinery for turning wooden bowls, articles much used in those days, making rapidly and well what had been produced formerly only crudely and by very slow hand methods. He was offered a large price for his invention but declined to sell. His secret was, unfortunately for him, afterward obtained by others, by means rather more private than legal, and Everett never realized any reward for his valuable discovery. He is said to have been a queer man, so wrapped up in his work upon unprofitable inventions that his family and farm sometimes suffered. The queer house in Smith Hollow with four small structures joining the main part at the corners, was "invented" by him. Statistics for 1845 mention the wooden bowl business as consuming 15,000 feet of lumber valued at \$600 and employing one man. No value was given for the product of the plant.

In 1852 Everett moved to Harper's Ferry, W. Va., where he was during John Brown's raid. He spent a year in collecting authentic details of the affair and pictures of the actors, with the intent of publishing a book. In 1861 he moved to West Cunnington, Mass., where he was a machinist.

Children :

LUCAS, b. Mid. 5-17-1831.
CARLOS, b. Mid. 4-16-1834.
EDWARD, b. Mid. 6-20-1836.
ELLEN, b. 6-21-1838.
MIRA, b. 2-8-1840.

CHILD, b. July, 1843. d. 9-6-1843.
LUNA, b. Mid 2-21-1846.
MARY, b. and d. 1846.
MILO, b. 2-21-1847.

MARY SMITH CLAPP EVERETT, sister of Addison Everett, b. Worth. 1-13-1807; m. 1-2-1825 Wm. F. Leonard of Worthington and Mid. (See Leonard Fam.) (See Everett Gen.)

FALLEY

FALLEY, DANIEL, s. of Lieut. Richard and Margaret (Hitchcock) Falley, was b. Westfield 11-15-1773. Was owner of Lot No. 137 Worth. Sec. on the River Road in 1794; prob. lived where Jesse Wright later lived, selling this farm to Nathan Wright about 1800. He was one of the leaders in founding a class in Methodism in Mid. Moved to Norwich where he kept store for a few years with Jesse Farnham near what is now Huntington village, but then known as Falley's X Roads. By 1810 he had moved to Fulton, N. Y., where he founded a flourishing Methodist Seminary which bears his name. His sister, Margaret, who lived in Worth. a short time, m. William Cleveland, who was grandfather of President Grover Cleveland. Daniel Falley m. (int) 11-5-1795 Betsey, dau. of James and Mary (Bell) Mulholland, of Chester. Daniel d. in Fulton, N. Y., aged 80.

Children:

WILLIAM, b. Chester 9-1-1796.

LEWIS, b. Norwich 1-6-1800.

GEORGE, FREDERICK, b. Chester 1-31-1798.

FELLOWS

FELLOWS, JACOB, b. 1734 or 1735, m. Phebe d. Chester, Mass. 10-17-1803.

Children b. Woodstock, Conn.:

PRISCILLA, b. 8-17-1760.

ABIGAIL, b. 3-7-1764, m. Chester, 4-17-1788, Thomas Elder. Jacob Jr., Olive, and Stephen Fellows whose marriages are recorded in Chester, Mass. were probably other children of Jacob.

PARKER, b. 10-13-1762. (See Fam. 1).

FAM. 1. PARKER FELLOWS, s. of Jacob and Phebe Fellows, b. 10-13-1762; d. Chester, Ohio, 5-9-1820; m. 5-29-1793, Dorcas, dau. John and Lucy (Parsons) Meacham, who d. 11-22-1813. Parker Fellows was a soldier in Rev. War. He settled in Mid. 1793, living in the northwest corner of the township, probably in one of the houses west of Factory Brook near "Wild Cat Ledge." Pw. 23, 1794. He joined Cong. Church 1808. He moved about 1818 to "New Connecticut," Geauga

County, Ohio, in which year he received a pension for war services in the Mass. Line.

Children b. in Middlefield:

- | | |
|---|--|
| ELIZABETH, b. 6-1-1794; m. ——. Odle; d. 1827. Their dau. Laura m. Dr. Henry. She d. Virden, Ill. | JOHN, b. 2-20-1801; d. in Youngstown, Ohio, 10-31-1869. |
| PARKER, b. 1-25-1796; d. 3-3-1807. | ISAAC, bapt. 8-16-1808, m. Elonia Bliss; lived in Youngstown, Ohio. Had a dau. Emily Louise who m. Thomas H. Wilson, of Brownhelm, Ohio. |
| LAURA, b. 9-7-1797; m. Orrin Blossom, 8-20-1818. (See Blossom Fam.) | ALICE, b. 1806; d. 1807. |
| ABIGAIL, b. 3-20-1799; m. John M. Burk. She d. on a journey to Missouri. He d. at Ogden, Utah. Children: Abi Salina and Charles A, the latter born in Kirtland, Ohio. | TABITHA, bapt. 8-16-1808; m. —, Roberts; d. at Painesville, Ohio, Mar. 14, 1829. Had Harriet, who m. Mahlon Ross, of Virden, Ill., and Cutler of Colton, Ohio. |

(The Fellows data collected from letters from Chas. A. Burk to Dea. Harry Meacham; D.A.R. pedigree of Mrs. Emily Fellows Wilson; Mack Genealogy; Chester and Middlefield V. R.; Woodstock, Conn. V. R.

FERRIS

FERRIS, HENRY, s. of John & Catharine (Hamilton) Ferris, was b. in New Milford, Conn., in 1818. He m. there Aug. 22, 1841, Celina Hall, who was b. there in 1823. He moved to Becket, Mass., about 1850, and to Mid. about 1864. He was a "waller," and many of the stone walls in town were made by him. He lived in the William Church, Jr., house which still occupies a sightly spot on West Hill. Mr. and Mrs. Ferris celebrated their sixtieth wedding anniversary in Chester in 1901. He d. Oct. 3, 1908; she d. 2-22-1904.

Children:

- | | |
|--|---|
| MARY JANE, b. 5-18-1842 in New Milford, Conn. She m. in Becket 12-14-1863, Willard S. Smith. She d. in Chester 3-5-1897. | CHARLES D., b. 1846; d. 6-19-1857. |
| JOHN HENRY, b. New Fairfield, Conn., 8-6-1845; d. Becket, 11-2-1860. | GEORGE HALL, b. Becket 2-12-1851; d. Chester 10-21-1877; bur. in Becket. |
| | CLARA L., b. Becket 2-27-1859; m. 10-18-1882, Willis B. Graves, of Mid. (See Graves Fam.) |

KATE, b. 4-10-1862; m. George Bardin, of Mid. She m. 2nd. Mr. Kelley. CHARLES H., b. 4-5-1864; (See Fam. 1).

FAM. 1. CHARLES H. FERRIS, b. 4-5-1864; m. 11-10-1886, Mary A., dau. of James M. and Martha A. Shaw, of Mid., who was b. 6-13-1868. He lived many years with his father on the West Hill farm, where he raised pure bred Hereford cattle. In 1912 he moved to Wyben, near Westfield.

Children b. in Mid.:

NORA LEONA, m. Thomas L. Stephenson.	W. E. RUSSELL, m. Nellie M. Hayden.
JOHN WALTER, m. Helen Drozd, of Mid. Lives on the farm formerly owned by Orrin Wheeler. Children: John Walter, Mildred, Ralph Henry.	MABEL JANE GERTRUDE MARTHA CHARLES EDWARD ISABEL SELINA CLYDE ERNEST.
VIOLETTE ADELL, m. Charles H. Karnes.	

FIELD

FIELD, ZECHARIAH, (Samuel⁵, David⁴, Ebenezer³, Zechariah², Zechariah¹), s. Samuel⁵ and Mary (Dickinson) Field, b. E. Guilford, Conn. 6-6-1755; d. Mid. 10-30-1843; m. 6-3-1779 Priscilla, dau. Benjamin Crampton. He first moved to Partridgefield, but in 1804 he bought of Abner Clapp the farm in Lot 40, Div. II, Murrayfield, located just north of the homestead of Mr. Arthur D. Pease, at Middlefield, and now a part of the Pease farm. The cellar hole can be faintly traced on the right hand side of the highway from Mr. Pease's to Mr. Sweeney's, a short distance beyond Mr. Pease's barn. In 1823 he is said to have moved to Jericho, Vt., but he returned to Middlefield and spent his last days at the Center. He was a deacon in the Congregational Church. He was a first cousin of Rev. David Dudley Field. Zechariah Field was soldier in Rev. War. (See Field Genealogy.)

Children:

HEPSIBAH, b. 8-6-1780.	MARY, b. Feb. 1783; d. 10-28-1872;
PRISCILLA, b. 1781; m. 11-12-1811, Benjamin Stewart. (See Stewart Fam.)	m. 12-20-1820, Oliver Blush. (See Blush Family).

CHARLOTTE, b. —; d. —. She d. unm. in Mid., Mass.
 RUTH, b. 11-27-1784; d. —1819;
 m. (int) 8-4-1803, Joel, son of
 Ithamar Pelton. (See Pelton
 Fam.)

THANKFUL, b. —1788; d. Mid. 2-13-1811.

FORD

FORD, JOHN, (John³, Matthew², Matthew¹) was son of John³ and Lucy (Mack) Ford. b. Hebron, Conn. 10-13-1749; d. 1782; m. 12-6-1773 Jemima, dau. Joseph and Phebe (Mack) Cary of Williamsburg. (See Cary Fam.) She m. 2nd Lewis Taylor of Mid. 6-6-1784, d. 1849. John Ford of Hebron purchased Lot No. 19 in the 3rd Div. Becket in 1777. This land lies on top of Johnny Cake Hill. Just what year he moved to this region we are not certain. We know that in 1780 he sold this lot to Benjamin Blish of Bolton, Conn., and by March of that year had established on Factory Brook, where later the old Becket road was built, the first sawmill in Middlefield. Later a grist mill was built there. In 1781 he bought of Elnathan Taylor the portion of Lot 207, which occupied the southwest corner of Worthington and built a house on or near the site of the 'Wayside Lodge' at Middlefield Center. He was a signer of the Petition for incorporation in 1781. Dying in 1782 at the early age of 32, he left his widow with four little children. Widow Ford is mentioned in the town records of Middlefield in 1783, for a site for the meetinghouse was proposed on the highway between her house and that of her next-door neighbor, Joseph Blush. The Ford farm came into the Taylor farm again when Lewis Taylor, son of Samuel, married Mrs. Ford and went to live at the new house Ford had built. This was probably the old red house demolished by Hiram Taylor about 1848 and rebuilt into the original part of the "Wayside Lodge." (See Mack Gen. p. 859.)

Children, first marriage:

LUCY, b. 11-27-1774, d. 1774.	JOHN, b. Mid. 1781. d. Jefferson Co., N. Y. Had child Lewis.
JEMIMA, b. Hebron, 11-27-1774.	
LUCY, b. Hebron 11-2-1776. m. John Miller.	BENJAMIN, b. Mid. 2-4-1783. d. 7-16-1865, Hillsdale, Mich. m. Mar. 1804, Polly Ward. Nine children.
LUCINA, b. —. d. Peterboro, m. Reuben Rich.	

FREELAND

FREELAND, JOSEPH, of Blandford; m. (1) Anna Mann; (2) Mary ———. Signed the Pet. Inc. of Mid., and was probably living on P.G. or on land adjoining in Part., but returned to Blandford.

Children:

JOSEPH, b. ———; inherited 100 a. in Becket.	BETSEY, m. Wm. G. Raymond, of Peru, 1808.
ANNA, b. ———; m. ——— Loomis.	HANNAH, b. ———.
POLLY, b. Blandford, 6-12-1785; m; int. 4-10-1805 Amariah Ballou, of Peru. They were among the founders of the Mid. Bap. Ch.	AMANDA, b. ———.
	LOIS, b. ———. May have been the “Louis Freeland” who was a founder of the Mid. Bap. Ch.

GAMWELL

GAMWELL, SAMUEL. A resident of Northboro, 1730, m. 1st. Margaret, who d. 6-18-1734. m. 2d. 3-11-1735, Ann, dau. of Patrick and Ann Hambleton, Hopkinton. m. 3d. Mrs. Eunice Dunsmoor, 10-11-1757. Lancaster. (Last marriage may possibly have been with Samuel, Jr.,

Children:

MARGARET, b. 11-1-1730, m. Wm. Brown of Groton, 3-16-1754.	ABIGAIL, b. 3-26-1738 m. int. 1-10-1764, John Canada of Worcester.
MARY, b. 7-7-1732. m. 1-10-1764, John Mahan of Worcester.	JOHN, b. 9-7-1742, See Fam. 1.
SAMUEL, b. 4-4-1736, m. 1-10-1764, Jane Crooks of Hopkinton. was prob. the man of this name in Chester, 1800, and the Mr. Gamble who d. there 9-4-1825, ae, 91. A Mrs. Gamble d. there 5-2-1821, ae. 80.	ANN, b. 1758.
	JAMES, b. 8-23-1761. See Fam. 2

FAM. 1. JOHN GAMWELL. Son of Samuel and Ann, b. at Northboro, 9-7-1742. The Gamwells were apparently from the North of Ireland as they lived and married in the Scotch-Irish communities. John Gamwell, m. 2-12-1765, Elizabeth Elder of Worcester. He m. 2nd 11-11-1779, at Worcester, Jane, dau. of James and Margaret Hamilton, whose family moved to Chester. In 1777 John Gamwell served in the Revolution seven days in a Northboro company. He was

in Chester by 1785 where he was assigned to a pew in the meetinghouse. He d. there 4-10-1813, ae. 70. ——— w. of “old John” d. there 2-18-1813, ae. 49 (?)

Children:

By ELIZABETH, in Northboro:	WILLIAM, b. 9-5-1786.
REBECCA, bp 11-16-1766.	JAMES, b. 7-6-1789, m. Sally Chapin
JOHN, bp. 6-18-1769. See Fam. 2.	of Sheffield, Moved to Springfield
SAMUEL, bp. 9-6-1773.	Center, N. Y.
ELIZABETH, bp. 9-4-1775.	Born in Chester:
By JANE in Northboro:	JANE, b. 6-19-1790.
BETSEY, b. 8-23-1780.	ANNA, b. 1-11-1792.
MOSES, b. 4-16-1782. See Fam. 3.	SEWALL, b. 10-30-1793. See Fam. 4.
SAMUEL, b. 1-20-1784. m. int. 9-19-	AARON, b. 4-17-1796.
1810, Clarissa Moore, of New	
Marlboro.	

FAM. 2. JOHN GAMWELL. Son of John,² bap. 6-18-1769, Northboro. He was a resident of Chester in 1800, but in 1801 he purchased of Daniel Alderman, in Mid. East End of Lot 52, I Div. Mur., and dwelling house, later he bought the northern part of this lot and part of Lot 116. He sold out, in 1809, to Stephen Parsons. He was set off to Captain Nathan Wright's school district in 1803. He m. 2-21-1793, Marjory, dau. of James and Sarah Hamilton, who was b. 9-12-1769 and d. in Palmer, 10-27-1825. He d. there 7-21-1855.

Children: (Born in Chester)

ANSEL, b. 7-23-1793. d. 1826.	SARAH, bp. 7-31-1803.
JAMES, b. 10-24-1798.	SAMUEL, bp. 1807. d. 2-23-1826.

There were other children b. in Palmer.

FAM. 3. MOSES GAMWELL. Son of John² and Jane (Hamilton) Gamwell, b. Northboro, 4-16-1782; d. Mid. 7-19-1865, m. Chester, (int) 3-4-1805, Martha Bell who was b. 6-23-1781; d. 11-18-1868, Cen. 1840, 1850, 1860. He was deacon in the Baptist Church. Lived about 1840 at the “old Cottrell” place, so called, near the southern end of Ridgepole Road. In his later years he lived in the old William Wheeler house, just east of the Willis Graves place, on the West Hill. He lived in Peru in 1810.

FAM. 4. SEWALL GAMWELL. Son of John² and Jane (Hamilton)

Gamwell, b. Northboro, 10-30-1793, m. Amanda, dau. of William and Clarina Cheney of Tyringham who was b. 12-22-1798. Cen. 1840, 1850. Moved to Chester. He was living in Mid. about 1840, at the Warner place, so called, previously occupied by Jesse Johnson, near the lower end of Ridgepole Road.

Children :

WILLIAM H., b. 6-12-1823, m. Olive Gray, b. Ashfield, August 1832. Children: Clara; and Ellen, who m. Chas. H. Meacham of Mid.	ESTHER A., b. 8-27-1826. m. J. C. Crocker, wdr. lumber merchant of Albany, N. Y. JOHN C., b. 12-13-1827.
CLARINA A., b. 2-19-1825, m. 6-6-1843, Amos W. Cross. (See Cross Family).	JANE, b. 7-26-1829, Chester.

FAM. 5. JAMES GAMWELL. Son of Samuel¹ and Eunice Gamwell, was b. Northboro, 8-23-1761; d. Hinsdale 4-3-1830, m. 1st Mary ——— b. 1761. d. Mid. 11-19-1795, m. 2nd 6-26-1797, Polly Kingston. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He bought in 1788 from Ebenezer Babcock the East part of Lot 42 II Div. Chester. Pew 19, 1792. Cen. 1800.

Among their children were:

LYDIA, b. 1798. See Family 6.	SAWYER, b. ——— See Family 7.
SOPHRONIA, b. ——— m. Samuel Robbins, had dau. Mary. Lived in Michigan.	MORGAN, b. ——— See Family 8.

FAM. 6. LYDIA GAMWELL. Dau. of James and Polly Gamwell, b. 1798, d. Becket 9-10-1875, m. 1st Captain Alexander Dickson, (See Dickson Fam.) m. 2nd Hiram, son of Oliver Parish, of Worth., who was b. 1789, m. 3rd Becket, 11-18-1871, Lyman, son of Esther and Israel Frink, of Peru, b. 1792.

FAM. 7. SAWYER GAMWELL. Son of Jane and Polly Gamwell, b. ———. Lived with Captain Alexander Dickson in Mid. but went to New York State, married and lived in Rochester several years. He was an axemaker. Had a son.

FAM. 8. MORGAN GAMWELL. Son of James and Polly Gamwell, b. ———, m. 1st (int) 11-4-1826, Julia Spring of Wash., who d. 9-5-1844, ae. 39. m. 2nd widow Amanda Chapel, 10-10-1844. He lived in Hinsdale the most of his life.

Children: born in Hinsdale.

MARCUS, b. 11-17-1827.

MARY, b. 7-19-1829.

JAMES, b. 7-1-1831.

HARLOW, b. 10-30-1832. He was a physician in Westfield. m. 2d. Sarah De Wolf of Chester. Children, Cornelia, Grace.

HERBERT, b. 4-24-1834. d. 12-16-1920, in Northamp. m. Helen Eliza, dau. of Harry Meacham of Mid.. He was a machinist at the Williams Basket Shop in Northampton.

ROSETTA, b. 2. 28-1836.

CHARLOTTE, b. 1-26-1838.

ALEXANDER, b. 10-17-1839.

A son, b. 1-8-1847.

GEER

GEER, JOHN (Ezra,³ Joseph,² George¹) b. in Kent, Conn., 4-2-1759; d. 12-25-1840 in Peru, Mass.; m. in 1780 Onorah, dau. of Obadiah and Zeruiah (Balch) Abbe, b. in Ashford, Conn., 9-26-1766. He settled on the Jewett Geer place about 1780. His children were Calvin, Alpheas (See Fam. 1), Luther, John (See Fam. 5), Susannah, Elizabeth, Obadiah, Peter, Ira, Lyman and Calvin. (Geer Gen.)

FAM. 1. ALPHEAS GEER. Son of John and Onorah Geer, was b. Peru, 9-19-1783, m. (int) 1-1-1805, Casiah Jude. Lived in Peru. Had a son, Royal D. Geer, the youngest of nine Children. (See Fam. 2).

FAM. 2. ROYAL DWIGHT GEER, son of Alpheas² and Casiah (Jude) Geer, was b. Peru, 7-19-1826; d. Mid. 10-18-1892, m. January, 1856, Lydia Jane, dau. Franklin Stowell, Peru, b. 10-9-1834; d. 1-9-1899. He moved to Mid. in 1856 and served many years as a carpenter and operator of a saw-mill for S. U. Church & Bros. He lived first at the center, but later moved to Blush Hollow. In 1884 Franklin Stowell deeded to Mr. Geer the house in the center which had been Church Bros. store, and there Mr. and Mrs. Geer spent the rest of their lives. Mrs. Geer was a loyal and active member of the Cong. Church. Mr. Geer sang in the choir and was janitor of the church for many years serving faithfully though his salary was but \$10 a year when he took the job.

Children b. Mid.:

EMMA J., b. 10-21-1856. (See Fam. 3).	VARA V., b. 1-24-1861. (See Fam. 4).
WILLIE D., b. 11-3-1858. m. 5-7-1884, Carrie Kershaw, No Children, Lives in W. Warren, (Box 366).	FRANK R., b. 5-7-1868. d. 8-7-1868. LILLIAN M., b. 9-26-1874. d. 4-30-1875.

FAM. 3. EMMA J. GEER. Dau. of Royal Dwight³ and Lydia J. (Stowell) Geer, was b. Mid. 10-21-1856, m. 6-3-1896, George E. Leadbetter, who was b. 3-28-1863. They live in Orange. (South Road, Parker Farm). Mrs. Leadbetter studied nursing in Pittsfield where she graduated in 1889.

One son:

ELLSWORTH D., b. 2-17-1898, m. 12-21-1918, Alice Michand, who was b. 9-19-1900. They have one child Rosamond A., b. 4-10-1921.

FAM. 4. VARA V. GEER, dau. of Royal Dwight³ and Lydia J. (Stowell) Geer, was b. Mid. 1-24-1861; m. 1-30-1879, Arthur D. Judd, b. 7-31-1851. They live in San Diego, Cal. (1843 Irving Ave.)

Their son, Ernest A. Judd, b. 9-20-1899, m. 9-2-1920, Irena M. Jackson, b. San Diego, Cal., 6-17-1900. One child, Cecille Vara, b. 7-30-1921.

FAM. 5. JOHN GEER, son of John¹ and Onorah Geer, was b. Peru, 3-30-1789, d. 11-26-1891; was living in Worth. when he m. 1st 11-28-1810, Polly, dau. of David and Nancy Cross of Mid. He lived in Mid. on lot 116, I Div. Mur. which he bought of his father-in-law. Here he lived on farm known as the "Jesse Wright" place in the Den until he sold it to Wright in 1835 and moved back to Peru. His wife d. 2-18-1831, ae. 44. He m. 2nd Charlotte, dau. Simeon and Rebecca Wood of Mid. She d. 1-29-1837, ae. 27. He m. 3rd Mrs. Lois Worden. Lived in Wash.

Children:

WILLIAM MATTHIAS, b. Mid. 7-2-1812. (See Fam. 6).	BETSEY SAMANTHA, b. 12-20-1817. m. Charles Crosier of Wash.
DAVID HOWARD, b. Mid. 4-9-1815. (See Fam. 7).	CALVIN, b. 6-7-1820. d. Becket, 1893. JARVIS, b. — d. Medford.

JOHN WESLEY, b. abt. 1825 m. 8-8-1849, Eliza Ann Eames in Wash. SARAH EMILY, b. Wash. m. Orrin Hull.
WILLARD, b. in Wash. Lived in EDWARD THOMAS, b. 2-7-1843 m. Wash. & Becket. Sarah J. K. Emerson.

FAM. 6. WILLIAM MATTHIAS GEER, son of John² and Polly (Cross) Geer, b. Mid. 7-2-1812, d. Becket, 12-5-1894, m. 1st Charlotte Crosier of Wash. who d. 3-13-1887. He m. 2nd Canaan, N. Y., 12-31-1887, Mrs. Lydia P. (Thrasher) Drake Taylor, b. Chesterfield, 1833. He was a well known store-keeper in Becket.

Children, b. Wash.:

EMERSON, b. 1835, d. Chicopee, 11-13-1886. m. Mar. 1858, Mary F. Cushman, who d. 12-6-1891. ADALINE, b. 1843, d. Mitteneague, 1908. m. 6-2-1870, Charles J. Alderman.
SARAH ANN, b. 9-1-1836. d. Mitteneague 2-23-1908. m. Becket, 6-24-1855, Rufus Ames, He d. Northampton.

FAM. 7. DAVID HOWARD GEER. Son of John² and Polly (Cross) Geer, b. Mid. 4-9-1815, m. Emily Dunham of Wash.

Children, b. Wash.:

ARABELLA, b. 3-10-1848. CHARLES WESLEY, 10-20-1849.

GILBERT

GILBERT, CHARLES was among the first to settle in the sparsely settled region northeast of the Den. He may have been the Charles Gilbert who was living in Hartford ,Ct. in 1790. In 1799 he bought Lot 135 Worthington, some distance northwest of the farm of Mr. C. B. Wright. Roads were laid out in this region in early days which can still be traced. The cellar hole can still be found. Gilbert was living here in 1800 and 1810. He had left town by 1820 and his farm was probably owned at that time by Ezra Phillips who was living in that neighborhood. Gilbert's wife was Lydia ——.

Children b. Mid.:

FANNY, b. 11-21-1796. LYDIA, b. 6-22-1803.
POLLY, b. 5-18-1798. PATTY, b. 4-23-1806.
WARNER, b. 1-16-1801, d. 12-18-1804, MARYETTA, b. 7-30-1808.
killed by a fall from a tree.

GILLET

GILLET, RUSSELL, (Aaron,⁴ Jonathan,³ Josiah,² Jonathan¹) son of Aaron and Anna (Pratt) Gillet, was b. 8-31-1769; d. 8-11-1811; m. 3-26-1794, Elizabeth, dau. James and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson. He was probably the man of that name listed in the poll list for Colchester, Conn., in 1787. He moved to Mid. between 1792 and 1794. He was assigned to Pew 14, 1794 in the meetinghouse. In 1793 he had an innholders license and kept tavern after Elijah Bartholomew at the Enos Blossom place. He sold out to Daniel Alderman in 1804.

Children b. Mid.:

BETSY, b. 3-6-1795.

RUSSELL, b. 10-19-1799.

WEALTHY, b. 6-7-1797.

GLEASON

GLEASON, ISAAC GILLETTE, (Isaac,⁴ Issac,³ Isaac,² Thomas¹) b. Enfield, Conn., 9-25-1747; m. Azubah Pease. Moved from Enfield to Mid. about 1796, where he bought land in lots No. 200 and 213 Worthington Section. Lived in old Wood house north of the Cottrell place. By 1820 he had moved to the house west of the center where Enoch Crowell first lived. He was a hand loom weaver, and did weaving at his home for Uriah Church, using wool and warp obtained from him. He moved to Worthington between 1830 and 1840.

Children:

AZUBAH, b. 1775. d. 1776.

HORACE, b. abt. 1785; d. Chester abt.

AZUBAH, b. 9-1-1777; d. 5-6-1808; m. 1802 Hezekiah Allen.

1880. m. (int) 9-11-1814, Huldah Gillett was shoemaker. Moved to Worthington.

ISAAC, b. 9-2-1779 (See Fam. 1).

MARTHA, b. 8-9-1781, m. 4-30-1805. John Dickson. Lived in Mid. for several years. Moved to Liverpool, N. Y. and in 1865 to Beloit, Wis. where they died.

IRA, b. April 1789, m. Mary Flint; moved to Suffield, Conn. in his youth. Moved in 1812 to Liverpool, N. Y. Was salt manufacturer, farmer and boatman. 11 children.

ARIEL, b. 1783; d. 1785.

AURELIA, b. 2-26-1786.

PERSIS, Bap. 5-19-1806; m. Isaac Follett. Lived in Mid. in Gleason place north of Cottrell farm. Moved to Worthington.

FAM. 1. ISAAC GLEASON, s. Issac⁵ Gillett and Azubah (Pease) Gleason; b. 9-2-1779; m. Mid. 11-24-1805, Sally, dau. James

and Margaret (Gaston) Dickson. He lived for some years on Ridgepole Road. He was a musician and played the bass viol in the Cong. Ch. for years. He lived in Worthington after 1830 until 1850 when he moved to Liverpool, N. Y., where he lived a number of years. Moved to Hinsdale where he died.

Children :

HARRY DICKSON, b. 6-17-1807.	MONROE, b. 8-16-1814 was a butcher
ISAAC GILLET, b. 10-15-1810, m. 12-17-1835 Amanda, dau. Green and Alice (Root) Church. He was a musician and a good tenor singer.	in Hinsdale.
INDEPENDENCE, b. 8-17-1812.	DARWIN, b. 5-23-1816, was a butcher in Hinsdale.
	HARMONY, b. 3-29-1819; d. 9-5-1821.
	ALONZO, b. 12-2-1820, d. 9-18-1821.

GOODWIN

GOODWIN, ZEBIDEE, may have been the man of that name who served in the Revolutionary War from Hebron, Conn. Since he signed the Pet. Inc. circulated in 1782, it is assumed that he had been a resident. In November of that year he sold twenty-five acres of land in the northwest corner of Lot 40, II Div. Murrayfield, to Ephraim Sheldon. In 1790 he was living in Becket, where he was dwelling as early as 1782. He m. Caroline Birchard, at Becket, 11-5-1783.

GODDARD

GODDARD, AARON, (Aaron,² John¹) s. of Aaron and Mary (Huxley) Goddard, was b. Simsbury, Conn., 5-2-1744; d. before April, 1784; m. Lorohama ———. In 1779 he bought from Thos. Spring, Lot 30 III Div. Becket, located in Blush Hollow south of the bridge over Factory Brook at Boyers sawmill. He had been a soldier in Rev. War. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781. He died early and widow Goddard was enumerated as head of the family in 1790. Seats were provided in the meetinghouse for her and for Sarah, Aaron, Susannah, and Desire Goddard, who were probably her children. As none of the family was mentioned in the pew list for 1794 and as their property came into the possession of Moses Herrick and others it is evident that the family left town before that date.

GOOLD

GOOLD, SAMUEL, was a very early settler in the Den region of Mid. having been a new tax payer in Murrayfield in 1774. He was appointed hog reeve in Mid. in 1783 and his house is mentioned in a road survey that same year. He was probably the same man, husband of Olive, whose children Pattey and Molley were born in Chester in 1777 and 1779 respectively. He left town before 1790.

GOWDAY

GOWDAY, SAMUEL, who lived for a few years in Mid. was probably the son of Samuel and Abiah (Pease) Gowday of Enfield, Conn., b. 6-10-1760. He m. 1-29-1784, Alice Gleason. In 1796 Gowday purchased of Noadiah Root of Westfield, Lot 11, 1st Div. East, Prescott's Grant, at the brow of the hill west of the Center near where the road turns to go to the farm of Harry Pease. Gowday served on the school committee in 1796. Gowday probably sold out to Samuel Taylor, Jr., who was living on this farm in 1804. He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

Children b. Mid.:

CALVIN, b. 5-31-1796, d. 7-14-1796. NORMAN, b. 6-12-1801.

CALVIN, b. 2-17-1799.

GRAHAM

GRAHAM, WILLIAM, son of John and Jane Graham, was b. Spencer, 8-28-1753, m. Hannah Hatch, 9-6-1778, Hanover. He is mentioned as a citizen of Mid. as early as 1785. His wife joined the Cong. Ch. in 1794. He owned Lots 41 and 52, V Div. Becket which he sold to Joseph Cary and Lot 51 which he sold to Robert Bissell. Graham appears to have owned the mills on Factory Brook since "Graham's Mill" is mentioned between 1797 and 1802. He was enumerated in the census lists of 1790 and 1800 but had left town by 1810. Transactions with Oliver Blush are recorded in the latter's ledger up to 1803. Graham lived in the region of the mills where the old Becket road crossed Factory Brook, perhaps in "Taylor's Pasture."

Children :

HANNAH RANDAL, bap. 11-30-1794. JENNY THOMPSON, bap. 11-30-1794.

JESSE, GRAHAM, s. of John and Jane Graham, was b. Spencer, 3-31-1760; m. Anna Parker, 5-12-1785. A Jesse Graham, d. in Spencer, 2-18-1818. Jesse Graham lived in Mid. for a few years and may have been a partner with his brother William in the mill on Factory Brook. He lived in the same neighborhood. He was in town in 1790. His wife joined the Cong. Ch. in 1794. He was one of those persons warned to leave town in June, 1791. He was not in town in 1800.

Children :

CHLOE, bap. 10-23-1794.

JOHN, bap. 10-23-1794.

JENNY, bap. 10-23-1794.

WILLIAM, bap. 10-23-1794.

A Jenny Graham, m. Ozem Merrifield, 4-17-1798.

A Samuel Graham was drowned in Mid. in 1792.

GRANGER

GRANGER, JAMES, (Henry,⁵ Jeremiah,⁴ Jeremiah,³ Samuel,² Launcelot,¹) was b. at Sidney, N. Y., 11-3-1822; d. Mid. 12-7-1897; m. 9-24-1846, Lucy, dau. John and Armidda (Combs) Damon of Mid., b. 8-25-1823; d. 4-6-1865. He lived on the farm previously owned by John Ward, just north of the farm of Mr. E. H. Alderman. The farm is still familiarly called the "Granger Place."

LUTHER, (GRANGER), son of Abraham Granger and a descendant of Launcelot¹ Granger, was b. at Suffield, Conn., 2-11-1753; d. Worthington, 6-1-1826; m. 1st 1-11-1776, Miriam Wait, b. 9-5-1755; d. 4-22-1790. He m. 2nd 9-11-1790 Ruth Goodwill of Wilbraham, b. 1759; d. 1851.

Luther Granger was among the residents in Chester, in 1790. In 1794 he sold to Simpson Bell a part of Lot 40 and moved to Mid. He was assigned to Pew 18 in the meetinghouse that year. He was one of the first settlers in "Smith Hollow" his house being near the bridge over Tuttle Brook. He was enumerated in Mid. in the census of 1800 and 1810 but had moved to Worthington by 1820. "Granger Hill," one the heights overlooking "Smith Hollow" still

bears the name of this early settler. This hill is distinguished as having one the steepest roads in the state leading down its precipitous slope into the valley of the Middle Branch of the Westfield River.

Children:

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>WILLIAM, b. 3-15-1778; d. Rupert, Vt. Jan. 1825. He was listed on the minister tax list in Mid. in 1799.</p> <p>CLARISSA, b. 6-17-1782; d. 7-30-1828; m. (int) 3-18-1804 Noah Lyman, 10 children. Lived in Columbia, N. H.</p> <p>LYDIA, b. 12-24-1785; d. 8-21-1860; m. 4-2-1807 Edward Hayward. 3 children. Lived in Lebanon, N. Y.</p> <p>SALLY, b. 6-13-1788; d. 1-26-1824. m. Gen. Walter Martin of Martinsburg, N. Y. 1 child.</p> <p>LUTHER, b. 7-8-1791; d. 4-10-1876; m. Susannah Geer of Worthington who d. 8-29-1832 ae. 40 yrs. He m. 2nd, Persis Smith. He lived for a while on Granger Hill. He had 7 children by 1st wife; by 2nd, Cornelia, b. 6-25-1837, who m. 5-1-1861, Richard Parish of Mid. They lived in Worthington.</p> | <p>MIRIAM, b. 7-28-1793; d. 10-9-1877; m. Lathrop Edwards, and then Holland Moore. Lived in Canada.</p> <p>RUTH, b. — 1793; d. — 1853; m. James Baldwin. 4 children. Lived in Theresa, N. Y.</p> <p>ANNA, b. 1795; m. Lyman White; 8 children. Lived in Worthington and Hinsdale.</p> <p>POLLY b. — 1797; m. Adam Martin, son of Gen. Walter Martin of Martinsburg, N. Y.</p> <p>ABRAHAM, b. Mid. 1799; d. Hinsdale 5-23-1836; m. Jane Adams of Newbury, Mass. Lived in Worthington where he had a fine farm. 4 children.</p> <p>JOHN, b. 1801.</p> <p>SAMUEL, b. 1802.</p> |
|---|---|

GRAVES

GRAVES, AMASA, (Nathan,⁵ John,⁴ John,³ John,² Thomas¹) son of Nathan⁵ and L—— (Scott) Graves was b. 6-26-1743; d. Mid. 11-17-1820, m. Phebe, dau. Joseph and Phebe (Mack) Cary of Williamsburg, b. 1-17-1749; d. 7-13-1815. He was a soldier in Rev. War. Tradition says he came to Mid. shortly after 1775. The deed for lots 15 and 16 III Div. Becket, where he settled is dated 1781, but since he did not sign Pet. Inc. that year he may not have moved until 1783 when he was chosen tithingman. He was selectman 1790-91. The Graves homestead is located over a mile southwest of the Center where Mr. Harry Pease now lives. He joined Cong. Ch. 1802. (See "Graves Family Genealogy," p. 84.)

Children:

- | | |
|--|---|
| ANNA, b. Hatfield, 1770. m. Jonah Williams of Goshen. | NATHAN, b. 2-18-1779. d. Nelson, N. Y. 1866. m. 2-1-1801, Lydia Bird of Whately, who d. 1852. Children; Sally, Stephen, Phebe, Asa, John, Lucretia, Nathan who m. Phebe Graves of Mid. 9-30-1839; Lydia. "See History of Whately", p. 490). |
| ERASTUS, b. Williamsburg, 9-23-1774. (See Fam. 1). | LYDIA, b. 11-24-1780. m. Timothy Graves of Hatfield. |
| PHEBE, b. 10-6-1776; d. Mid. 9-12-1834. m. 11-12-1795, Pain Loveland. (See Loveland Fam.). | AMASA, b. 10-1-1783. (See Fam. 2). |
| | STEPHEN, b. 8-3-1788. (See Fam. 8). |

FAM. 1. ERASTUS GRAVES, son of Amasa⁶ and Phebe (Cary) Graves, b. Williamsburg, 9-23-1774; m. Melinda, dau. Zebina Lyon of Whately, (See History of Whately, p. 489). He probably came to Mid. when his father settled. In 1797 he bought of his father lot 205 Worth. and was living there in 1800. The farm was at the lower end of Ridgpole Road on or near the "Warner Lot," where Jesse Johnson lived later. By 1810 he had moved to New York State. Later he moved to Michigan. He was a great hunter and is said to have died alone in camp.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| MELINDA, b. 4-4-1801. | SEVILA, bap. 12-17-1805. |
| AMASA, bap. 12-17-1805. | |

FAM. 2. AMASA GRAVES, son of Amasa⁶ and Phebe (Cary) Graves, was b. Mid. 10-1-1783; d. Mid. 1871, m. 12-1-1803, Sally Bird of Whately, who d. 1868. He lived at the Graves homestead and on Walnut Hill. He was selectman 1854-55.

Children b. Mid.:

- | | |
|--|--|
| LYDIA, b. 11-8-1804. d. 1835. m. 9-9-1830, Franklin Stowell of Peru. | LAURA, b. 7-21-1815. m. 4-7-1836, Alanson Ballou, of Peru. Lived in Florence, Mass. |
| AMASA, b. 8-3-1806. (See Fam. 3). | EMERANCY, b. 4-2-1817. m. 9-28-1843, Jarvis Norcott of Becket. (See Norcott Family). |
| NELSON, b. 6-16-1808. (See Fam. 7). | |
| SARAH, b. 11-5-1810. m. 2-26-1833, Barton Bisbee. Moved to Illinois. | |

FAM. 3. AMASA GRAVES, son of Amasa⁷ and Sally (Bird) Graves, was b. Mid. 5-3-1806; d. Mid. 5-17-1891 m. 1st



AMASA GRAVES, SR.



DEA. AMASA GRAVES, JR.



BARTON BISBEE GRAVES

Celina Bisbee of Whately, 10-13-1825, m. 2nd 1-24-1869, Mrs. Malina (Wing) Geer. (She m. 3rd Gordyce Bates of Worth.) He lived on several farms in Mid. In 1814 he was living with his father on the west slope of Walnut Hill, where they still lived in 1820. By 1830 he had moved to the fine farm at the head of the reservoir meadows. In 1840 he had bought the Eli Crowell house on the West Hill, where his grandson, Willis Graves still lives. At one time he lived at Leach's mill on Factory Brook, and at another at the Amos Cross place, Taylor's Pasture. He was appointed a deacon of the Cong. Ch. 6-2-1851. For many years he drove the stage which carried the mail from Bancroft to the Center. He lived during his later years at the Center in the home now owned by Miss Sarah Chamberlain.

Children b. Mid.:

HENRY ORESTES, b. 10-29-1826.	AMASA, b. 8-25-1840. d. Florence, 9-8-1871. m. 12-4-1865 Annette H. dau. of Austin and Luthera Waite of Williamsburg. Child: Fannie Celeria, b. 2-10-1871.
MARIA LEVINA, b. 1-4-1829. d. 4-15-1835.	
BARTON BISBEE, b. 3-10-1832. (See Fam. 4).	ARTHUR CLAYTON, b. 6-26-1862; m. 9-27-1883 Fannie Louise Cobb, of Suffield, Ct. Lived in Pittsfield. Six children.

FAM. 4. BARTON BISBEE GRAVES, son of Amasa⁸ and Celina (Bisbee) Graves, was b. Mid. 3-10-1832, d. Mid. 2-13-1909, m. 9-27-1852, Lucy, dau. of Daniel and Lucy Cone of Peru, who was b. 2-16-1832, and d. Mid. 11-14-1914. He lived six years in the West, two years in Northampton, two years in Hatfield, but made his home in Mid. the rest of his life. He was a painter as well as a farmer. He joined the Cong. Ch. in 1858. He was a deacon for 13 years, always taking an active part in church affairs.

Children:

LUCY MARIA, b. 12-14-1853, d. Mid. 3-28-1919. m. 2-3-1877. Edwin S. McElwain. (See McElwain Fam.).	WILLIS BARTON, b. 10-13-1855. (See Fam. 5).
	COOLEY WING, b. 9-7-1862. (See Fam. 6).

FAM. 5. WILLIS BARTON GRAVES, son of Barton Bisbee⁹ and Lucy (Cone) Graves, was b. 10-13-1855; m. 10-18-1882,

Clara, dau. of Henry Ferris, who was b. 2-27-1859. He followed his father on the West Hill, where he still dwells in the fine old gambrel-roofed house built nearly 125 years ago by Eli Crowell.

Children :

WINIFRED MAY, b. 9-19-1883. Lives in Lee, Mass.	ETHEL LUCY, b. 8-5-1892. m. Paul Nickerson, 3 children.
AGNES MALINA, b. 3-21-1887. d. 12-30-1914. m. 10-1-1913, Homer Bush.	AMASA, b. 2-8-1896. OLIVE, b. 3-7-1904.

FAM. 6. COOLEY WING GRAVES, son of Barton Bisbee⁹ and Lucy (Cone) Graves, was b. 9-7-1862; m. 12-28-1887, Katie Helena, dau. Thomas Bryan of Worth., who was b. 9-14-1865. He lives in Factory Village and is a painter by trade.

Children b. Mid.:

ROY EUGENE, b. 1-10-1889. m. 6-28-1919, Dorothy Grey Sampson, of Huntington.	EDNA ZELL, b. 4-26-1890, m. 2-19-1916, Homer Bush of Westfield. Children: Barbara, b. 12-14-1916. Everett, b. 4-18-1918.
--	--

FAM. 7. NELSON GRAVES, son of Amasa⁷ and Sally (Bird) Graves, was b. Mid. 6-16-1808; d. Mid. 10-22-1848, m. 1st (int) 3-5-1836, Amanda Ballou of Peru, who d. 9-26-1843, aged 28 yrs., m. 2nd Mary Burghardt, of Stockbridge, (int) 6-14-1845. Lived in Mid.

Children :

JULIA, b. 1839; d. 1840.	SARAH, b. 10-15-1846. d. 4-26-1847.
NELSON AMARIAH, b. 6-10-1841. He was a soldier in the Civil War and was incapacitated by wound from a shell.	SELDEN, b. — 1847, d. 1848.

FAM. 8. STEPHEN GRAVES, son of Amasa⁶ and Phebe (Cary) Graves, b. Mid. 8-3-1788; d. 1-1-1876, m. (int) 9-23-1809, Waitie Bird of Whately, who was b. 1788; d. 12-25-1836. He m. 2nd (int) 11-11-1837, Julia Ferguson of Peru, who was b. 1795; d. 3-10-1876. He lived at the old homestead and carried on his father's farm.

Children b. Mid.:

IRENE, b. Sept. 1812, d. 8-3-1894. m. 9-23-1834, Selden Root. (See Root Family).	AMBROSE STEPHEN, b. 7-9-1813. d. 11-25-1830.
--	--

PHEBE, b. 6-1-1815, m. 9-30-1839. ENOCH DWIGHT, b. 9-5-1824. (See
Nathan Graves of Nelson, N. Y. Family 9).
ROXANNA, b. June, 1817, m. Steven
Peters, d. in Wisconsin.

FAM. 9. ENOCH DWIGHT GRAVES, son of Stephen⁷ and Waitie
(Bird) Graves, was b. Mid. 9-5-1824; d. Mid. 1-21-1885, m.
7-4-1843, Mariette, dau. Selden and Mary (Hubbard) Root.
He followed his father at the Graves homestead. He was a
man of unusual musical talent, being connected with the
Cong. Ch. choir for 40 years, for most of the time as leader
and director.

Children b. Mid.:

EDWARD DWIGHT, b. 6-19-1844, m. 11-21-1864, Addie J. Humason of Suffield, Conn. Was a grocer in Worcester. Played the basè viol and was a successful teacher of music when singing schools were common in farming communities.	ALBERT NELSON, b. 5-21-1856. Was a butcher in Suffield, Conn. Was prominent in Windsor Locks, Conn., where he was successful in livery and coal business. He dealt in high bred horses; was at one time the largest individual tobacco grower in New England, having the largest tobacco barn in New England on his farm.
HENRY STEPHEN, b. 9-19-1845, m. 1-1-1867, Emma S. Braithwait. Was superintendent of the farm at the Hospital for Insane, Wor- cester.	CHARLES COIT, b. 2-13-1859. m. 12- 27-1883, Emma, dau. Francis and Susan Wedemeyer, b. 3-5-1861. Lives in Suffield, Conn. One child: Frank Wedemeyer, b. 10-4-1885.
WILLIAM SELDEN, b. 7-31-1847, m. 9-14-1867, Carrie H. Braithwait, Lived in Worcester.	ELMER CLIFTON, b. 5-8-1863. m. 3- 25-1884, Jennie Louisa, dau. Al- fred and Eliza G. Beers, of Wind- sor Locks, Conn. who was b. 4-15- 1862. Lives Hartford, Conn. One child; Frank Elmer, b. Suf- field, 4-1-1885.
MARY E. b. ———.	

GRAY

GRAY, SAMUEL, of Becket appears in Mid. between 1790 and
1792. He was not in town when the census of 1790 was
taken but was assigned to Pew 23 in the Mid. meetinghouse
two years later. He lived on Lot No. 13, 2nd Div. East
Prescott's Grant, which is located in Blush Hollow just
north of where Boyer's sawmill now stands. This land

Gray sold in part to Amasa Blush, and the remainder to Cyrus Cone, in 1800.

Samuel Gray and his wife joined the Cong. Ch. March 16, 1794, by letter from the church in Becket. He was included in the northwest school district in 1794. He probably left town after selling out in 1800.

Samuel Gray joined the Becket Church in August, 1787. A Merillah Gray joined in 1786. He bought land in Lenox in 1802 and died there 2-25-1825.

HAMILTON

HAMILTON, JAMES, an early resident of Worcester, of Scotch-Irish descent, was perhaps the son of the James Hamilton who settled there in 1718; m. Margaret ———, who d. 2-14-1761, aged 35. He m. 2nd 8-20-1761, Margaret Mahan, who was probably the Mrs. Hamilton who d. Chester, 5-20-1808, aged 83.

Children b. Worcester:

MOSES, b. 8-26-1750.

SAMUEL, b. 3-29-1752; d. young.

JANE b. 11-25-1753; m. John Gamwell. (See Gamwell Fam.).

JOHN, b. 4-10-1757. d. 1816; m. 1-27-1779, Katherine, dau. James and Isabel Quigley, who d. 6-23-1848. Their son, Samuel, m. Harmony Emmons of Mid. (See Emmons Fam.). He bequeathed \$2,000 to the Mid. Cong. Church and \$1,000 to the Mid. Bap. Church.

SAMUEL, b. 2-11-1759. (See Fam. 1).

MARGARET, b. 7-4-1762.

WILLIAM, b. 4-1-1764. (See Fam. 3).

DAVID, b. 10-15-1769. He was probably the man of this name whose farm consisted of parts of lots Nos. 116 and 51 (Mur) where he was living in 1793. His name is on Oliver Blush's ledger until 1808.

FAM. 1. SAMUEL HAMILTON, son of James¹ and Margaret Hamilton, was b. Worcester, 2-11-1759; d. Mid. 12-15-1826; m. 1st Worcester, 1-20-1785, Elizabeth Kingston, who was b. about 1767, d. Mid. 1-27-1814. He m. 2nd Mid. 1-4-1815, Patty Henry, who was b. 1767; d. Mid. 12-20-1824. He came to Mid. about 1789, settling in the southeastern part of the town in the Murrayfield section. His house stood on the sand knoll where the new cemetery is located on the road to the Den. He served on the School Com. in 1794 and 1799. He was a soldier in Rev. War.

Children :

WILLIAM, b. —; m. Rachel Marks. d. Cleveland, N. Y. in 1858.	JOHN, b. 5-23-1794.
BETSY, b. —; m. 3-23-1809, George Pratt, who d. Mid. 9-30- 1813. He was probably son of Jacob Pratt, who d. Mid. 10-27- 1813, and brother of Thomas Pratt who d. Mid. 8-29-1813.	DOLLY, b. 2-18-1797; m. 2-12-1816, William Mahanna of Chester.
MARY, b. Mid. 12-2-1789. d. 10-8- 1813.	MOSES, b. 11-14-1799; m. 5-9-1822, Peggy Mahanna. Settled in Oswego, N. Y.
SAMUEL, b. 3-18-1792. (See Fam. 2).	JANE, b. 4-3-1802; m. Andrew Taylor.
	EZRA, b. 1-10-1805; m. Becket, 11- 29-1827, Melissa Bidwell.
	CHRYSTINA, b. 9-15-1807; m. Den- nison Gross. Settled in Middle- field, N. Y.

FAM. 2. SAMUEL HAMILTON, probably son of Samuel² and Eliza-
beth (Kingston) Hamilton, was b. 3-18-1792; m. Amanda.

Children b. Mid.:

MARY, b. 5-12-1821.	ARIEL, b. 6-14-1824.
ALVIRAS, b. 8-5-1822.	ELECTA, b. 11-14-1825.

FAM. 3. WILLIAM HAMILTON, was probably the son of Samuel²
and Elizabeth (Kingston) Hamilton, who was b. 4-1-1762;
m. Holden, 8-10-1789, Elizabeth Smith of Worcester. He
was living in the Worth. section of Mid. in 1800. Two of
his children d. in 1799 and 1800. His wife d. Chester, 8-10-
1804. He was of Chester when he m. 2nd in 1807, Tabitha
Babcock of Mid.

A SARAH HAMILTON, widow of John, farmer d. Mid. 2-8-1847,
aged 85.

HAMILTON

HAMILTON, THOMAS, of Pelham was perhaps brother of James
Hamilton Worcester. Probably came with his brother John
of Pelham, with their parents from the North of Ireland
in 1716. Had a son James. (See Fam. 1.)

FAM. 1. JAMES HAMILTON, son of Thomas¹ Hamilton of Pelham,
was b. 1729, d. Chester, 7-28-1806; m. 1-19-1758, Sarah, prob.
dau. John and Margaret Lucor, of Pelham, b. 5-6-1732; d.
Chester, 3-26-1813. Moved to Mur. about 1766. Was a
soldier in the Rev. War. Had a son John. (See Fam. 2.)

FAM. 2. JOHN HAMILTON, son of James² and Sarah (Lucor) Hamilton, b. Pelham, 11-18-1760, d. Mid. 3-4-1847; m. (int) 1-25-1789, Sarah, dau. David and Sarah(Loughhead) Fleming, of Palmer, who was b. 12-25-1760; d. Mid. 2-8-1847. They lived in Chester where their children were born.

Children:

SALLY, b. 12-25-1789; was perhaps the one who m. George Smith in Becket 8-19-1827.

POLLY, b. 1-21-1791; was probably the Mary, of Wash. who m. 6-2-1814 Dudley Taylor, of Mid.

PEGGY, b. 1793; d. 1796.

SINY, b. 2-11-1795.

JOHN, b. 10-15-1796. The births of Asenath and Justin Orton, children of John, Jr. and Mary Hamilton, are given in Becket records.

JAMES, b. 2-20-1798; m. (int) at Wash. 5-19-1825 Mary Simmons, of Hinsdale.

DAVID, b. 1-3-1800; (See Fam. 3).

ASA, b. 2-7-1802; m. (int) at Wash. 10-23-1831 Lemina Lamb.



HOUSE OF DAVID HAMILTON

FAM. 3. DAVID HAMILTON, son of John³ and Sarah (Fleming) Hamilton, was b. Chester, 1-3-1800; d. Mid. 5-6-1857, m.

4-26-1827, Abigail, dau. Philip and Nabby (Leland) Meacham, who was b. Mid. 5-16-1803, d. Rantoul, Ill., 10-8-1894. After living awhile in Wash. he moved to Mid. between 1828 and 1830. He was a farmer. He built a house on the road north from the Center near the Peru line, next to his father-in-law, Philip Meacham who lived across the road a short distance further south. Here he made a home for his aged father and mother, who were natives of Pelham and had lived in Chester.

Children :

FRANKLIN DAVID, b. Wash. 6-29-1828. (See Fam. 4).	HENRY LELAND, b. Mid. 1-17-1835 (See Fam. 7).
EBENEZER CUTLER, b. Mid. 4-22-1830. (See Fam. 5).	JOHN MEACHAM, b. Mid. 3-7-1837. (See Fam. 8).
THOMAS CLARK, b. Mid. 4-20-1832. (See Fam. 6).	CHARLES WESLEY, b. Mid. 10-21-1839. (See Fam. 9).

FAM. 4. FRANKLIN DAVID HAMILTON, son of David⁴ and Abigail (Meacham) Hamilton, was b. Wash., 6-29-1828; d. Titusville, Pa., 1886, m. 1st 2-22-1856, Mary E. Gray, m. 2nd Hattie Godwine. He spent the most of his life in the oil fields of Pennsylvania, where he is said at one time to have amassed quite a fortune. No children.

FAM. 5. EBENEZER CUTLER HAMILTON, son of David⁴ and Abigail (Meacham) Hamilton, was b. Mid. 4-22-1830; d. 9-14-1909, Rantoul, Ill., m. Brooklyn, N. Y., 6-16-1858, Cecelia Jane Higgins. He was in mercantile pursuits in Brooklyn many years, going West in 1876. Was manager of a lumber yard in Penfield, Ill., for twelve years. Moved to Rantoul, Ill., where he was for a while engaged in the hardware business and later in the insurance business.

Children :

CHARLIE, d. young.	EDWARD LELAND, b. 12-23-1872.
FRANKLIN DAVID, b. 6-24-1861.	

FAM. 6. THOMAS CLARK HAMILTON, son of David⁴ and Abigail (Meacham) Hamilton, was b. Mid. 4-20-1832; d. Huntington, L. I., 9-11-1919, m. Marion Watkins. For many years a prominent physician in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children:

BERTIE, b. 1875 d. 1909.

HARRY, b. 1885.

FAM. 7. HENRY LELAND HAMILTON, son of David⁴ and Abigail (Meacham) Hamilton, was b. Mid. 1-17-1835; d. in Georgia, 10-29-1904, m. in Georgia, 2-13-1867, Cynthia Kennedy. He enlisted in the 22nd Georgia artillery under General Johnson. He was an ordained Baptist minister, a large land owner and a man of considerable influence in his community. Ten children: Ada, Anna, Charles, John, Clark, Parsons, Beula, William, Clarence, Vergil.

FAM. 8. JOHN MEACHAM HAMILTON, son of David⁴ and Abigail (Meacham) Hamilton, was b. Mid. 3-7-1837; d. Rantoul, Ill., 9-30-1899, m. Mid. 10-29-1868, Helen Samantha, dau. Levi and Emily (Meacham) Olds. (See Olds Family). He was in the lumber business at Rantoul, Ill., from 1872 to 1892, part of the time with his brother Charles. He operated yards at Rantoul, Gifford and Penfield. He served as Village trustee, a police constable, as village clerk and in 1894-95 as president of the village board. He helped organize the Baptist Church at Rantoul in 1867; was clerk of the church from its organization until his death, and deacon for over twenty years.

Children:

DAVID, d. young.

HOMER Willis, b. 7-31-1874.

ABBIE, d. young.

OSCAR OLIN, b. 3-28-1878.

LAWRENCE, d. young.

FAM. 9. CHARLES WESLEY HAMILTON, son of David⁴ and Abigail (Meacham) Hamilton, was b. Mid. 10-21-1839, m. 1st 1-3-1859, Mrs. Eliza M. (Goldthwaite) Geer, m. 2nd Rantoul, Ill., 6-4-1908, Mrs. Emma (Booth) Luckey. He was in the lumber business with his brother John, at Rantoul, Ill., for ten years, when he moved to Creighton, Neb., where he started a lumber yard. Later engaged in real estate in Garden City, Kan., and McCook, Neb.

Children:

FRANK C., b. 1-7-1860.

CLINTON, b. 3-26-1873.

FRED, b. 3-28-1868 or 1869.

MAE, b. —————.

HAWES

HAWES, EBENEZER, m. Celina, dau. Enoch and Celina (Lyon) Bird, who was b. Cummington, 6-8-1786; d. Mid. 7-19-1849. They lived in Central, N. Y. and Tioga, Pa. He d. at Tioga and his widow moved with her children to Mid. and became second wife of Andrew Meacham, 9-7-1813.

Children:

HENRY, b. March 1807 (See Fam. 1). CHARLES, b. May, 1811; d. Mid. 8-29-1814.
JACOB, b. Central, N. Y. 12-25-1808. 1814.
(See Fam. 2).

FAM. 1. HENRY HAWES, son of Ebenezer and Celina (Bird) Hawes, was b. March, 1807; d. Mid. 2-1-1880; m. Mid. 10-29-1829, Emerancy, dau. Pain and Phebe (Graves) Loveland, (See Loveland Family.) They first lived at the Loveland farm and later at the Solomon Ingham place, and at one time at the Green Church place west of the Center. By 1860 he had purchased the house built by Dr. Warren at the Center where he lived until his death. He was prominent in local affairs. He was selectman 1842, 1849-50; 1852-53 and in 1869. He is remembered as being particularly efficient as a moderator at town meeting, and as often filling the position of funeral director most acceptably. He adopted a dau. Lida Belle, b. 6-26-1841; d. April, 1888; m. Myron L. Church. (See Mack Gen. p. 592).

FAM. 2. JACOB HAWES, son of Ebenezer and Celina (Bird) Hawes, was b. Central, N. Y., 12-25-1808; d. Chester, 10-7-1851; m. Sept. 1837, Sarah Ann Hazelton of Central, N. Y. He moved to Mid. living at the Dyer Place. He managed the farm of Andrew Meacham for 3 years. After living three years in Chester, upon urgent request of his mother he lived at the Andrew Meacham place until her death. Returned to Chester where he died 2 yrs. later. His widow m. 2nd 1-1-1856 Ebenezer Smith (See Mack Gen. p. 142). She m. 3rd 6-4-1873, Harvey Root. (See Root Family).

Children:

JACOB HENRY, b. Mid. 8-17-1838, m. SARAH JANE, b. Mid. 10-16-1840, m.
Laura Bliss of West Stockbridge. 4-29-1863 Daniel Alderman (See
Alderman Family).

SERAPH ANN, b. Mid. 11-18-1842.

HELEN AMANDA, b. Chester 8-30-1844.

MARIA SOPHRONIA, b. Chester 2-14-1847.

GEORGE HAZELTON, b. Mid. 12-4-1849. Lived in Mid. until 18 yrs. old. Learned "phonography" or shorthand of Marvin Robbins. Became court stenographer at San Francisco, Calif., where he d. Oct. 1901.

HENRY

HENRY, JONAS, son of Andrew Henry. Bapt. in Rutland bet. 1747-49; m. in Blandford in May, 1771, Margaret Henry and kept tavern there for three years beginning 1782; Bet. 1775 and 1777 he purchased Lots 7, 8, 10 and part of 11 in the n.e. corner of Becket, and perhaps a small parcel in the adjoining Lot 40 in Murrayfield. He is mentioned as one of the creditors in John Ford's will 1783, and it seems likely that he lived here a short while before selling out to Enos Blossom. As he was a tavern-keeper, he may have built the Arthur D. Pease house prior to selling to Blossom who kept tavern here 1780-86. He d. at Martinsburg, N. Y., October 10, 1821, aged 75. (See Henry Genealogy).

HERRICK

HERRICK, ISAAC, of Worthington, m. Prudence (Avery) Starkweather. Among their children were:

AVERY, b. 11-21-1785. (See Fam. 1).

FAM. 1. AVERY HERRICK, son of Isaac¹ and Prudence (Avery) Starkweather, b. 11-21-1785, d. Westfield, 7-12-1860, m. 6-11-1812, Mary Chapin of Springfield, who d. 1863. He was living in Mid. in 1820 and 1830. His home was located in what has been called "Taylor's Pasture," the region north of the railroad at Mid. "Switch" where the cellar of the house stands west of Factory brook, some distance from the tracks. Children:

MOSES, b. 8-23-1817.

WILLIAM AVERY, b. 3-2-1820.

LUCINA, b. Mid. 1-28-1822.

HENRY DWIGHT, b. Mid. 12-13-1823.

GEORGE, b. Mid. 11-26-1825.

EDWARD MERCER, b. Mid. 1-19-1828, d. Chester, 6-30-1898, m. Sarah Mack Cone, 1-30-1854. Lived in Westfield many years (Mack Gen. page 639).

ESTHER MARIA, b. Mid. 4-10-1830.

ALONZO CHAPIN, b. Mid. 8-15-1832. d. 8-2-1833.

ELIJAH HERRICK was living on Ridgpole Road in 1790 probably north of the farm now owned by Mr. Cottrell. He was assigned to Pew 1 in the gallery of the meetinghouse in 1792. He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

ELISHA HERRICK bought part of lot No. 134 Worthington of Nathaniel Paine in 1802. He also bought a part of lot 128 of Isaac Herrick in 1803. He may have lived in the Den region where these lots are located.

EZRA HERRICK, who may have been the Ezra who was a son of Ebenezer Herrick of Preston, Conn. (brother of Isaac Herrick of Worthington) was living in the Den region of Mid. in 1820 probably on the River Road at the foot of Glendale Falls. Ezra Herrick, m. 11-6-1806, Nancy, dau. David Ward of Worcester.

Children:

WARD, b. Worthington, 6-21-1807.	ALONZO, b. Middlefield, 6-2-1818.
WANT, b. 1808, d. 1-21-1816.	EUNICE, b. Mid. 8-17-1820.
ALMIRA, b. Worthington, 6-24-1810.	OLIVE, b. Mid. 1-12-1823.
WILLIAM, b. Worthington, 11-30-1814.	NATHAN, b. Mid. 3-2-1825.

JOSEPH HERRICK's lot line is mentioned in a survey of Ridgpole Road in Mid. in 1788, located north of Simon Huntington. Herrick was assigned to Pew 1 in the gallery of the meetinghouse in 1792.

MOSES HERRICK, (Jonathan,⁵ Edward,⁴ Stephen,³ Ephraim,² Henry¹—See Herrick Gen.), son of Jonathan⁵ and Elizabeth (Clark) Herrick, was b. Preston, Conn., 4-7-1774; d. Norwich, 1819, m. abt. 1792, Polly ———. About 1792, at the age of 18, Moses Herrick moved to Mid. where he engaged in woolen manufacture. He may have learned the fulling business there under William Church, and later erected a fulling mill on Factory Brook, which was located somewhere east of where the Blush Hollow Schoolhouse now stands. In 1794 he purchased land in Lot 30, Becket section. In 1799 he sold his land and plant to Amasa Blush, who operated the mill for some years. Herrick was assigned to Pew 27 in the meetinghouse in 1794 and was included in the West School District in that year. He served on the

School Committee in 1798. As his name is not on the Minister Tax List for 1799 he probably left Mid. that year. He moved to Huntington, Mass. In 1802 he purchased Isaac Mixer's house, mill yard and dam near Norwich Bridge. The grist mill may have been the plant he afterward operated as a clothing and carding works. Herrick was living in Norwich in 1810 where he continued to live until his death in 1819. The clothing works passed into the hands of Samuel Henry, 2nd, an heir-at-law, and afterward was owned by Clapp and Taylor. A Moses Herrick, m. (int) 3-4-1820, Electa Thomas.

Children:

POLLY, b. Mid. 3-14-1793; m. Mark Sacket.	DAPHNA, b. Mid. 9-27-1798; m. Montgomery, (int) 8-18-1818, Marvin Wright, brother of James Wright. He was b. in Montgomery, 1792.
ANNA, b. Mid. 9-25-1794; m. Samuel Henry.	BETSY, b. ——— m. David Thomas.
MARTHA, b. Mid. 12-18-1796; m. (int) 11-8-1817, James, son of James and Sarah Wright, b. Montgomery, 1793.	MOSES, b. ——— 1807.
	AARON, b. ———.
	HENRY, b. ———.
	EUNICE, b. ——— 1818.

HOLLAND

HOLLAND, JAMES MULHOLLAND, b. 1733, probably in Ballygauley, county Tyrone, north of Ireland, d. Oswego, N. Y., 1820. Came to America and settled at Oakham, m. Oakham, 6-19-1755, Mary, dau. James and Martha (Crawford) Bell, (See Bell Family), who d. 12-25-1809, ae. 72. About 1769 he moved to Murrayfield, settling on Holcomb Hill. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He was a man of strong religious and political convictions and was accustomed to speak his mind freely. After the death of his wife he moved to Oswego, N. Y., with his son-in-law, Daniel Falley.

Children, b. Oakham and Murrayfield:

SIMON ELIOT, b. ——— m. (int) 12-25-1783, Olive Fellows, served in Rev. War. Became a merchant in Albany.	JAMES, b. 1762, d. Westfield 6-18-1840, m. (int) 9-26-1798, Lydia Stone of Blandford. Studied medicine with Dr. Brewster of Becket and practiced in Huntington, Worthington and Westfield
--	---

- and became a famous physician and surgeon. He was probably the James Holland living in Mid. 1800. Had ten children, four of whom became physicians.
- WILLIAM, b. —, m. 2-24-1791 Polly Moore. Was a physician and practiced in Belchertown. Moved to Canandaigua, N. Y. in 1832 where he died.
- NANCY, m. David Cross (See Cross Family).
- POLLY, b. 1768, d. 5-18-1828, m. 6-12-1789 Hugh Quigley, ancestor of the Chester Quigleys.
- THANKFUL, b. —, m. 6-21-1792, Orindatus Snow.
- GEORGE, b. 1774; d. Warren, 10-3-1809, m. 3-1-1798 Nancy Culver. She m. 2nd. 11-23-1813, Col. Wm. Taylor. He was living in Mid. 1800 in the Den region. He was a physician in Warren.
- BETSY, b. —, m. (int) 1-5-1795. Daniel Falley. Moved to Oswego, N. Y.
- AARON, b. 1778, d. Chester 4-13-1813, m. Sally Kendall of Suffield, Conn. d. Warren 1-26-1811. He was a physician in Warren.
- ABRAHAM, b. 1782, d. 5-23-1806.

Holcomb Hill, so called from George Holcomb who lived upon its summit, was first settled by James Mulholland. All the family dropped the "Mul" from their names. James was the progenitor of Dr. James Holland who was surgeon in the Spanish War; also of Henry Holland, a prominent druggist of Westfield.

HOLMES

HOLMES, JOSEPH, of Chester, was b. abt. 1780, m. there 10-5-1808, Polly, dau. of Reuben and Rachel Wharfield who was b. in Blandford, 1-22-1782. After living in Worth. they came to Mid. about 1820, locating apparently in the Pease District, but possibly on the River Road where they were subsequently living. He d. in Mid. 10-13-1839, aged 59.

Children:

- | | |
|--|--|
| ALVIN, b. Worth. 9-2-1809. (See Fam. 1). | EMELINE, b. Worth. 10-14-1817; d. Mid. 3-24-1847, aged 29. |
| SANFORD, b. Worth. 2-25-1812. | LOREN, b. — prob. son of Joseph. (See Fam. 2). |
| MARY, b. Worth. 3-25-1815. She was perhaps the Maria who m. Mid. (int) Oct. 1837, Diodate Dickson, of Mid. | WILLIAM, b. — prob. son of Joseph. Was living in Smith Hollow in 1850. |

FAM. 1. ALVIN HOLMES, son of Joseph and Polly (Wharfield) Holmes, b. in Worth. 9-2-1809; m. (int) 11-27-1831, Roxanna Geer of Worth. He was living in Smith Hollow by 1840, but had moved away before 1870.

which he became well read in theology and strong religious literature of the past. (See Mack Gen. p. 1565-7).

Children b. Mid.:

SOLOMON, b. 8-20-1782, d. Indiana about 1820.	TRYPHENA, b. 3-12-1795, d. Hinsdale 12-29-1851, m. 5-15-1817 Zeri Wing.
MARY, b. 7-30-1783, d. Salem, Pa.	ALEXANDER, b. 1-27-1797. (See Fam. 2).
DANIEL, b. 12-7-1784, d. 1-8-1785.	
DANIEL, b. 6-12-1787. (See Family 1).	
MEHITABLE, b. 12-25-1793, d. Gene-see, Wis., m. 10-16-1816, Abner Wing.	

FAM. 1. DANIEL INGHAM, son of Solomon⁵ and Mary (Wright) Ingham, was b. Mid. 6-12-1787, d. Portland, Mich., 12-24-1859, m. 9-8-1808, Anna, daughter of Calvin and Anna (Anable) Smith, who d. 6-23-1869. (See Smith Family). (See Mack Genealogy, p. 132).

Children:

BETSY ANNA, b. Mid. 1-23-1810, m. Cato, N. Y. 10-23-1827, Edward Sandborn. Settled in Portland, Mich. in 1843. Seven children.	INFANT, b. March —, 1818, d. age 2 weeks.
TEMPERANCE SARAH, b. Mid. 11-8-1812, m. 3-18-1840 Justus S. Sandborn. Two children.	INFANT, b. 2-24-1820, d. same day.
INFANT, b. 4-22-1814, d. 5-9-1814.	LAWRENCE DANIEL, b. Ira, N. Y. 10-1-1823, d. 8-2-1827.
FANNIE MARIA, b. Mid. 8-24-1816, m. 9-22-1835 Enoch Sandborn. Three children.	OSSIAN, b. Cato, N. Y. 1827, d. young.
	OSCAR SOLOMON, b. Cato, N. Y. 5-15-1830.
	MARY LATITIA, b. Cato, N. Y. 2-28-1833.

FAM. 2. ALEXANDER INGHAM, son of Solomon⁵ and Mary (Wright) Ingham, b. 1-27-1797, d. Mid. 8-24-1881, m. 1st 12-11-1836, Sarah Foote of Chester, who d. 7-22-1848, aged 39, m. 2nd 10-29-1851, Clarissa M. Barber, who d. 5-24-1861, aged 43 years. He attended school at Westfield Academy and studied in the family of Rev. Mr. Halleck of Plainfield. At the age of 23 he commenced business as a tailor in Mid. He was very active in promoting common school education serving on the school committee for many years and at one time teaching a select school of his own in his tailor shop. He promoted lyceums and debating societies, taught in Sabbath school and greatly increased the town library. He



DEACON ALEXANDER INGHAM
HOUSE OF DEACON INGHAM

served for many years as deacon in the Cong. Ch. He was a believer in the temperance cause, laboring actively for its promotion. Believing in higher education he contributed liberally to the founding of the Mount Holyoke Female Seminary. He was also a generous contributor to the cause of Foreign Missions. In 1838 after trying in vain to benefit the foreign population, employed in constructing the Western Railroad, by direct influence, he initiated a plan of extending public school education to these people. In this work he had great success and succeeded in implanting in these Irish emigrants an interest in the benefits of education for themselves and their children. Deacon Ingham lived in the white house opposite the site of the Baptist meeting-house at Mid. Center where Miss Sarah Chamberlain now lives. Deacon Ingham was representative to the General Court in the year 1843.

Children b. Mid.:

SAMUEL, b. 10-7-1837, d. 12-27-1873, m. Lucinda Phelps at Lockport, N. Y. He was a Cong. Minister. Two children; Paul P. graduated at the University of Mich. Was drowned 1905. Dora m. Mr. Strong, one son Paul Ingham.

SARAH, b. 7-10-1840, m. 4-25-1865 Rev. N. G. Bonney. He was a Cong. minister. She lives in Norwich, Conn.

Children: Thurston of Whitneyville, Conn. m. 3-9-1900, Eva Hurd of Whitneyville; 2 children, Gladys Gibson and Eva Irene. Jennie Gibson of Norwichtown, Conn.

JOSEPH A. b. 8-31-1854, killed in an elevator accident at Hotel Windsor, Denver, Colo. 7-31-1882.

FAM. 3. ERASTUS INGHAM, s. of Daniel⁺ and Mehitabel (Phelps) Ingham, b. Hebron, Conn., 7-16-1755, d. Mid. 2-19-1827, m. 11-5-1778, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Sawyer) Hutchinson. She d. 6-28-1834. In 1784 Erastus Ingham of Hebron bought of David Bolton Lot 11 in the I Div. E. Prescott's Grant where he settled about a quarter of a mile west of the Center. After living here for 4 years he purchased Lot 202 Worthington and built his house on Ridgepole Road where two more generations of Inghams lived. He was a prominent man in town affairs being town treasurer from 1785-87, serving on the school committee 1796-99, as selectman 1793-98, 1801-05, 1811-14, a total of

15 years. He represented the town in the General Court 1809-10. According to the family tradition he was a soldier in the Rev. War. Children:

ERASTUS JOHN, b. Hebron 9-26-1779. (See Family 4).	ELIZABETH, b. Mid. 5-25-1789, m. 7-4-1808 Amos Mack. (See Mack Genealogy P. 355 and 489).
SAMUEL, b. Hebron 2-21-1781-2, d. New Orleans 1832-3, m. Anna Root. (See Mack Genealogy, P. 354).	LYDIA, b. Mid 10-24-1793, m. 1-20-1811, Reuben Blossom of Onandaga, N. Y. (See Mack Genealogy, p. 1736).
WILLIAM, b. Hebron 2-21-1781-2. (See Family 6).	

FAM. 4. ERASTUS JOHN INGHAM, son of Erastus⁵ and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Ingham, was b. Hebron, 9-26-1779, d. Mid. 7-9-1851, m. 5-21-1807, Vesta Dickson. He carried on the farm where his father had lived. Like his father he was prominent in town affairs. He served as selectman 1831-32, 1835. Children:

JOHN MILTON, b. Mid. 1-20-1808, d. 7-5-1840, m. 11-4-1833 Melita Ballou. She d. 11-8-1860. Children: Vesta Melita, b. 2-4-1835, d. 4-12-1835. Mary Elvira, b. 8-5-1837, m. Wait Dwight Harris, M.D. Resided in Chicago. (See Mack Genealogy, P. 378).	MARY, b. Mid. 11-20-1814, m. 2-23-1831 Walter Pease (see Pease Family, also Mack Genealogy, P. 364).
SAMUEL, b. 9-16-1810, m. 3-15-1832 Clarissa Alderman. He lived in the old Alderman house where Daniel Alderman had lived, just South of the dwelling of Mr. Henry S. Pease. He was selectman in 1844, 1846-48, 1851 (See Mack Genealogy, P. 1864).	MARIA, b. Mid. 11-20-1814, m. 11-29-1831 Romeo Alderman. (See Alderman Family: also Mack Genealogy, P. 365).
	ANDREW H., b. 6-20-1825, d. 8-19-1837.
	ERASTUS JAMES, b. Mid. 6-10-1828. (See Family 5).

FAM. 5. ERASTUS JAMES INGHAM, son of Erastus John⁶ and Vesta (Dickson) Ingham, was b. Mid. 6-10-1828, d. W. Spfld., Feb. 1921, m. 2-4-1851, Julia daughter of Daniel and Mary (Root) Pease (See Mack Genealogy, p. 365). Until his last years he was a resident of Mid. keeping up the ancestral farm on Ridgepole Road. He served as selectman 1875, 1877-82, 1886. He was prominent in the Cong. Ch.

Children :

ALIDA J., b. 5-1-1852, d. 1-26-1870.
 LILY C., b. 12-17-1854, m. 2-18-1875
 Wayland Smith. Lived at Mit-
 tineague. (See Mack Genealogy,
 P. 379).
 ELNORE, b. 1-26-1859, d. 11-9-1860.

NORA V., b. 10-19-1863, m. 4-28-1885
 John T. Bryan s. of Thomas
 Bryan of Worthington, who was
 b. 2-17-1859. Mr. Bryan was a
 prominent man in Mid. and ac-
 tive in public affairs. Beside
 serving as town treasurer he was
 selectman from 1890-93, 1899-
 1902. He lived in a house on the
 site of the old Emmons place $\frac{3}{4}$
 mile South of the Center.

Children born Mid.:

Alida Bell, b. 7-12-1887, m.
 Perley Holmes.
 Irving Edward, b. 7-21-1889.
 Albert Ingham, b. 9-13-1891.
 Leon Merwin, b. 8-30-1893.

FAM. 6. WILLIAM INGHAM, son of Erastus^r and Elizabeth
 (Hutchinson) Ingham, was b. Hebron, 2-21-1781-82, d.
 Cato, N. Y., 12-1-1832, m. 3-3-1806, Betsy Smith of Mid.
 (See Mack Genealogy, p. 255 and p. 122). He came to Mid.
 with his father in 1784. He settled on Lot 199 Worthington
 somewhat east of the Obadiah Smith farm. About 1811-12
 he moved away, living for a while at Pittsfield, later Cato,
 N. Y., where he died.

Children :

WILLIAM SMITH, b. Mid. 8-4-1807. (See Mack Genealogy, P. 366).	MARIA, b. 6-21-1813, d. 8-2-1813.
SAMUEL, b. 2-9-1809, d. 3-30-1809.	ALZINA ANNA, b. 4-22-1822. (See Mack Genealogy, P. 355 and P. 122).
BETSY, b. 1-15-1810, d. 1-17-1810.	ALBERT HOYT, b. 2-13-1824, d. 7-25- 1827.
BETSY MARIA, b. Pittsfield, 6-21- 1811. (See Mack Genealogy, P. 386).	

ISHAM

ISHAM, ZEBULON. His name first appears on the valuation list
 for Mur. of 1778. He occupied the northern half of Lot 47
 through which the present boundary line between Mid. and
 Chester runs. He signed the Mur. petition to have his land
 set off to form a new town in 1779, and also signed the
 Pet. Inc. 1781. As no further mention is made of him it

is probable that his house was located on the Chester side of the line. He m. Rose Ellis of Hebron, Conn. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. In 1790 he was living in Pittsfield.

JENNINGS

JENNINGS, JOSEPH; d. in Becket, 11-10-1844; m. Hannah ———.

He was living in the region of West Hill or "Ashdod" 1810-20, but moved to Becket before 1830.

Children:

HANNAH FOX, bp. Mid. 6-25-1811; m. 2-16-1820, Wm. D. Stevens, of Becket.	LYDIA HARMONY, b. Mid. 8-16-1810. BETSY ALLEN, b. Mid. 10-23-1812. MIRIAM AMANDA, b. 3-16-1815.
MARY STROBRIDGE, bp. Mid. 6-25- 1811; m. (int) 10-11-1823, Samuel H. Baird, of Becket.	WILLIAM AUSTIN, b. 5-25-1818; m. Becket, 12-24-1840, Caroline Mes- senger.
JOSEPH L., bp. Mid. 6-25-1811; m. (int) 4-29-1838, Emily A Higley, of Becket.	SARDIUS MILTON, b. 4-17-1820; m. Becket, 3-24-1846, Sarah F. Aus- tin, of Becket.
WILLIS TRUMBULL, bp. 6-25-1811.	MILO JABEZ, b. 5-17-1821.

Mary Jennings, widow, d. 7-31-1813, aged 89 yrs, 11 mos.

JOHNSON

JOHNSON, JESSE, b. 1734; d. Chester, 3-17-1822; m. Sarah ———
b. 1737; d. Chester, Nov. 1814. He was an early resident
of Chester coming from Southampton. He was a deacon in
the church. All his children except the eldest were b.
Chester.

Children:

SARAH, b. 10-5-1764.	ROXANY, b. 7-14-1777; m. Abner
JESSE, b. 3-5-1767. (See Fam. 1).	Cary of Williamsburg.
EUNICE, b. 1-23-1769.	DANIEL, b. 3-22-1779.
ISAAC, b. 3-11-1772.	LOUIS, b. 10-30-1780.
SIBBEL, b. 12-30-1773.	LUCY, b. 5-18-1785.
MABEL, b. 11-3-1775.	

FAM. 1. JESSE, JOHNSON, son of Jesse and Sarah Johnson, who
was b. Chester, 3-5-1767; d. Becket, 8-7-1854; m. Becket,
2-25-1795, Sarah dau. Benj. and Olive (Shapley) Wads-
worth, b. 1776; d. Mid. 7-22-1832. He lived for some years
in Mid. on the Warner Lot, so called, at the lower end of
Ridgepole Road.

Children :

MILTON, b. Chester, 3-12-1797, m. 5-18-1820, Esther, dau. Capt. Nathan Wright. Lived in Mid. 1820 near Thos. Ward. Moved to Becket where his children were born.	WILLIAM PRATT, b. Mid. 4-5-1804, was living in Mid. when he m. 3-22-1835, Betsy Bell of Chester.
CHESTER, b. Chester, m. 11-24-1819, Amanda Harris of Becket.	OLIVE, b. Mid. 12-8-1807, m. (int) 7-4-1843, Seth Stannard of Westfield, Mass.
JESSE, b. Mid. 4-5-1803, m. Becket 1-15-1828, Emeline Austin. b. Chester.	SARAH, b. Mid. 1-14-1810, m. Joseph Barnard of Worthington.

JONES

JONES. One of the Jones' families of Mid. was descendant from Benjamin Jones of Enfield, Conn., through his grandson, Caleb,³ who was a son of one of the four sons, Benjamin, Ebenezer, Eleazer, or Levi.

CALEB JONES, m. 11-10-1730, Miriam Parsons, who d. a widow at Enfield, 9-14-1789. Among their children were :

MIRIAM, b. 2-3-1731.	JOHN, b. 6-26-1748 (See Fam. 4).
CALEB, b. 1736. (See Fam. 1).	MARY, b. 3-15-1733.
SAMUEL, b. 2-14-1743. (See Fam. 3).	

FAM. 1. CALEB JONES, son of Caleb³ and Miriam (Parsons) Jones was b. Enfield, 1736; d. 12-14-1810; m. 12-10-1758, Esther Simons of Enfield, who d. 1-18-1813. Among their children were :

EZRA, b. 8-14-1763. (See Fam. 2).	PHILIP, b. 3-6-1768, d. Enfield, Mar. 1795. He was one of the earliest physicians to practice in Mid. He lived somewhere near the farm of Mr. Henry S. Pease.
-----------------------------------	---

FAM. 2. EZRA JONES, son of Caleb⁴ and Esther (Simons) Jones, was b. Enfield, 8-14-1763; m. 1-18-1787; Mary Booth, who d. Mid. 12-20-1824, ae. 59. He came to Mid. between 1792 and 1793. His wife joined the Cong. Ch. by letter 1793. He served on School Com. He lived at one time in the Gambrel roofed house east of the Center known as "Cranberry Lodge," where Dr. William Coleman had lived before him. "Jones's Hill" northeast of the Center was probably named for him. He returned to Enfield in 1826.

Children :

MARY, b. Enfield, 5-4-1790, d. Mid.
7-18-1826.

CALEB, b. Mid. 2-24-1794.

EZRA, Jr., b. Mid. 5-15-1797.

FAM. 3. SAMUEL JONES, son of Caleb³ and Miriam (Parsons) Jones, was b. Enfield, 2-14-1743; m. 1st Anna, dau. John and Sarah Taylor. She was b. 4-3-1744, d. Mid. 5-14-1788. He m. 2nd 9-6-1788, Rebecca Crane of Becket. He was one of the early settlers in the Murrayfield section. He purchased land in lot 50 I Div. Mur. from Bigot Eggleston in 1776 and later he acquired land in lot 48. His dwelling stood on the site now occupied by the house of W. Ovid Eames. It was the old gambrel roofed house which the older citizens remember as being occupied by Sylvester Smith and later by John L. Bell. As has been told in Chap. VI this house was the scene of the last act of Shays' Rebellion, when a company of insurgents was arrested here. Samuel Jones was one of the supporters of the insurrection. He had been one of two delegates chosen in 1786 to represent Mid. at a convention at Hatfield at the time of Shays's Rebellion. His son Samuel was among those who were required to take the Oath of Allegiance in March, 1787. His arms were restored to him. Samuel Jones, Sr., signed the petition to Murrayfield in 1779 to have land set off to form a new town, as well as the Pet. Inc. 1781. He was selectman 1783 and 1789. He was one of a committee appointed to select a site for the meetinghouse. He moved away from Mid. before 1800.

Children :

SAMUEL, b. Enfield, 11-9-1768; m. (int) 4-23-1792, Betsy Skinner. Joined Cong. Ch. 1795. His name was on the minister Tax list for 1799. Child, Samuel, bap. 2-8-1795. (See Skinner Fam.)

ANNA, b. Enfield, 11-9-1768, m. 7-24-1794, John Cobb of Chester.

BIDKAR, b. Enfield, 6-4-1772. His name was on the Minister Tax list for 1799. His wife joined Cong. Ch. by letter from Buckland in 1799.

JOHN, b. Enfield, 5-26-1774, m. 11-12-1795, Hannah Skinner. (See Skinner Fam.)

MIRIAM, b. 10-5-1776, m. 9-30-1799,
Alexander Loomis of Southamp-
ton.

TAYLOR, b. Mid. 5-19-1790.

CALEB PARSON, b. Mid. 9-14-1791.

REBECCA HUCHINSON, b. Mid 11-23-1792.

MARY ANN, b. Mid. 6-17-1796, d.
1-14-1797.

FAM. 4. JOHN JONES, son of Caleb³ and Miriam (Parsons) Jones, was b. Enfield, 6-26-1748; d. Mid. 7-30-1793; m. 11-8-1769, Hannah Gleason. His was a new name on the Murrayfield evaluation list as early as 1774. He lived west of his brother Samuel, in a house located somewhere on the old road leading to the Babcock lot. He signed the petition of 1779 and the Pet. Inc. 1781.

Children:

ALFRED, b. Enfield, 8-12-1771.	CYNTHIA, b. Mur. 4-3-1778. m. 11-11-1798, John Tinker of Worth.
ARBA, b. Mur. 4-24-1775; m. 6-28-1797, Polly Squire. Was living in Mid. 1800 but had moved away by 1810. Children: Polly, b. Mid. 1-13-1799. Harriet, b. Mid. 1-30-1801.	HANNAH, b. Mur. 2-10-1781, m. 2-18-1801, Frederick Allen of Washington.

JONES, BENAJAH, (or Benaiah) was b. Hebron, Conn. 8-12-1755, d. 8-19-1839. m. Feb. 1781 Jemima Skinner of Hebron, b. 1758. Both he and his wife did heroic work during the Rev. War. In 1780 he bought the farm known as the Granger Place, on the road to the Alderman farm. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781. He was on committee to find center of town 1783, and was surveyor of highways that same year. He was on the school committee in 1796. In Sept. 1808, he moved with his family to Painesville, Ohio. His wife d. 1820. He lived during his last years with his son in Jonesville, Mich.

Children:

JEMIMA, b. 1783, d. 11-27-1791.	BENAJAH, bap. 9-6-1795.
ALMIRA, bap. 9-22-1793.	

ELKANAH JONES, brother of Benajah Jones, was b. Hebron, 4-28-1761. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He was living with his brother in Mid. in 1790. He was assigned to Pew 24 in the Meetinghouse in 1792 and 1794. He later lived in Newburg, N. Y., Hamilton and Norwich, N. J., and Painesville, Ohio. He never married. Was buried west of Painesville in the Blish or Ney cemetery. (See "A Record of the Rev. Soldiers buried in Lake Co., Ohio, New Conn. Chapter D. A. R." Painesville, Ohio.)

JUDD

JUDD, SAMUEL, (Daniel⁴, Jonathan³, Benjamin², Thomas¹) son of Daniel⁴ and Lydia (Jones) Judd, was b. Colchester, Conn. 8-1-1754; d. Mid. 9-22-1785. m. E. Haddam, Conn. 11-11-1776, Phebe Beebe. She m. 2nd Halifax, Vt. 1-25-1787, Oliver Waters. Samuel Judd was among the early settlers, dwelling on Lot 1- III Div. Becket, somewhere east of the Parsonage Lot. In 1784 he was appointed "grave digger," since he lived near the first burying ground, the Mack cemetery. He died the following year and was probably the first person to be buried in the Mack cemetery after his appointment as "grave digger." (See Judd Gen.)

Children b. Colchester:

SAMUEL, b. 7-1-1777.

RUSSEL, b. 12-3-1780. d. ———.

ISAAC, b. 3-20-1779.

DAUGHTER, b. ———.

KELLY

KELLY, JAMES, of Colchester, Conn., probably a descendant of Scotch-Irish emigrants of the early eighteenth century bought of Elizabeth Dwight Lot 212 in the Worthington section as early as 1780. He also owned Lot No. 224 which he sold in 1782 to Matthew Smith of East Haddam, Conn., who established the Smith farm and one branch of the Smith Family in Mid. In 1783 Kelley was appointed one of the committee selected to choose a site for the meetinghouse. His wife was Anna ———. Kelly's house was near the farm of Mr. George W. Cottrell. In 1788 Kelly sold his farm at the Cottrell place to Calvin Smith. Kelly is supposed to have moved to Worthington.

KIBBEY

KIBBEY, BILDAD, son of James and Anna Kibbe, was b. Enfield, Conn. 10-3-1745; d. Mid. 8-12-1816; m. Somers, Conn. 9-9-1784 Azubah Pease. According to the census of 1790 he was living at that time in Somers, Conn. In 1792 he bought of Josiah Leonard Lot 2, III Div. Becket, which is located just a short distance south of Mid. Center, a part of which is known as the "Parsonage Lot." Kibbey was set to the

southeast school district in 1793 and to the Center district in 1794. He was assigned to Pew 4 in the meetinghouse in 1794. In 1802 he bought Lots No. 7 in the I and II Divs. West, Prescott's Grant. In 1804 he sold his house and lot south of the Center to David Mack, Jr., and probably moved to his Prescott's Grant farm which was located on the West Hill where James Cross lived later.

LAMBERTON

LAMBERTON, HENRY, of Palmer, purchased in 1779, of David Bolton Lot 1, II Div. E. P.G. where he lived for a few years, his house being some distance east of the road north from the Center and north of Dickson Hill. He signed the Pet. Inc. 1781. His farm was a desolate wind swept region and he apparently soon tired of his property for he sold it to Malachi Nichols for one third of the purchase price, and had moved away before 1794. His wife was Pain——.

Children b. Mid.:

SOLOMON, b. 7-25-1781.

JOHN MERRICK, b. 4-12-1786.

ASHER, b. 3-20-1784.

LUCINA, b. 6-12-1788.

LEACH

LEACH, GILES, of Bridgewater, Mass., who came from Weymouth, Mass., 1665, m. Ann Nokes. They had a son Benjamin.

BENJAMIN LEACH, son of Giles¹ and Ann Leach, m. Hepzibah Washburn. They had a son Benanuel, b. 5-4-1718.

BENANUEL LEACH, son of Benjamin² and Hepzebah (Washburn) Leach, was b. 5-4-1718; m. 6-6-1745, Elizabeth, dau. Samuel Edson, who was b. 12-16-1722 and d. Wilbraham, 5-7-1821. They had a son Benanuel.

BENANUEL LEACH, son of Benanuel³ and Elizabeth (Edson) Leach, was b. ——; d. Wilbraham 12-30-1826. m. Lucy ——, b. 1754; d. Wilbraham 2-20-1824. He came from Shutesbury to Amherst, where he was on the evaluation list of 1776. He served for Amherst in the Rev. War. In 1787 he bought land in Wilbraham containing about 38 acres together with gristmills and house and barn.

Children :

DANIEL, b. 1779. (See Fam. 1).

ISAAC, m. Wilbraham, 9-6-1801 Elizabeth Banton, b. abt. 1778; d. 1-18-1845. Several children. He d. 1-10-1835.

JOSEPH, m. Wilbraham (int) 5-6-1804, Pimela Walker. Moved to Bainbridge, Ohio and later to Michigan.

ISAIAH, m. Cloe, dau. Stephen Stebbins of Wilbraham, who was b. 5-7-1790. He was killed at Wilbraham by a log rolling from a sled, 1-31-1816.

IRA, b. 8-11-1789; m. 4-3-1817, Chloë (Stebbins) Leach, widow of his brother Isaiah. Ira Leach was living in Mid. in 1819 and joined Cong. Ch. with his wife in 1820. He lived on Johnny Cake Hill probably at the Barzillai Little place between 1817 and 1836. He bought land in Wilbraham, 1831, and probably left Mid. not long after. His will was probated in 1838.

PHILINDA, b. Wilbraham, 7-19-1791, m. 4-3-1817, Roswell Root.

FAM. 1. DANIEL LEACH, son of Benanuel⁴ and Lucy Leach, was b. 1779; d. Mid. 7-10-1836; m. 1st Mid. 12-7-1803 Anna, dau. Justus and Ann (Blodget) Bissell, who was b. E. Windsor, Conn. 11-18-1780; d. Mid. 3-1-1829; m. 2nd 3-18-1830, Fanny, dau. William and Esther (Stevens) Wolcott of Rutland, Vt., b. 7-23-1788; d. Mid. 6-4-1864. Daniel Leach came to Mid. abt. 1802. He bought of William Graham the gristmill and sawmill plant in Factory Brook first established by John Ford. By 1806 this plant was familiarly known as Leach's mill. He lived in the old house which stood south of the mill on the east side of the brook. Mr. Leach, so the story goes, was a victim of consumption but was determined not to die. But one day he succumbed, no doubt to his surprise, after a ride through the street at Jehu-like speed, a daily practice which he fancied would lengthen his days.

Children b. Mid.:

ANNA, b. 1-30-1806; d. 10-4-1830, m. (int) 8-20-1826, Justus Olds, (See Olds Family).

DANIEL, b. 10-18-1807, d. 8-8-1836, m. 1833, Alta Hurd, of Tinnmouth, Vt. moved to Aurora, Ohio, 1830, and to Bainbridge, Ohio, 1832. His widow m. a Mr. Marsh. dau. Lucinda, b. Apr. 1835.

ELVIRA, b. 5-12-1810, m. 1835, Amasa N. Parish. Moved to Bainbridge, Ohio Dec. 1833.

JUSTUS, b. 4-11-1812, m. Mercy ———. Moved to Aurora, Ohio 1832 and to Solon, O. 1833. Children Mercy Amelia, b. Sept. 1835. Lydia Ann, b. ———. Ransom Spears, b. ———.

HIRAM, b. 10-24-1814, d. Mid. 3-12-1885. He followed his father in operating the mills. Lived at the old Simeon Wood place where his sister Mary lived later. An old diary found in this house, probably belonging to Hiram, mentions a visit to Wilbraham, 1845 where he saw Aunt Chloe, Isaac and Uncle Roswell.

ISAIAH, b. 12-11-1816 was probably the man of that name who lived in Chesterfield.

ORRIS, b. 10-18-1818. d. Twinsburg, Ohio, 1-24-1899, m. 4-28-1850, Sallie Maria Blair (1819-1888) He moved to Westfield, and later to Aurora, Ohio about 1841, moving to Twinsburg 1851.

LUCINDA, b. 4-27-1821.

MARY, b. 3-11-1831, d. Mid. 7-31-1905, she demolished the old Simeon Wood house where she and Hiram had lived and built the present structure on the same site. She was a tailoress by trade. She lived alone many years.

LEALAND

LEALAND, EBENEZER, (John³, Hopestill², Henry¹) son of John³ and Abigail Babcock, was b. Holliston, 1737; d. Hinsdale, 1806; m. 1st Abigail Cutler; m. 2nd Rhoda Fisher. He was living in Partridgefield, according to census 1790, but by 1792 was living in Mid. on the West Hill near the Washington line. In 1790 he bought the fine farm on the meadows of Factory Brook of Daniel Spencer Emmons, where Samuel Smith, Jr., once lived. (Lots 6 in I & II Div. W. P.G.) Was living there in 1800 but soon after moved away.

Children:

LEMUEL, b. 1763; d. Mid. 4-9-1801. m. Irene Corbon. Bought part of Lot 16 Wash. section 1796.

LUTHER, b. 1766, d. 3-28-1828, m. 1st. (int) 6-9-1800, Mrs Olive Bulard of Holliston. m. 2nd. 5-4-1803, Lois, dau. John & Mehitable Coats who d. Mid. 11-29-1827. He was living in Mid. on West Hill as late as 1810.

EBENEZER, b. 1768; d. 1858, m. Susannah Wilson. He was a tinware manufacturer at Pepperill, Mass.

JAMES, b. 1769. d. Pendleton, N. Y. m. Nancy Holmes.

CHLOE, b. 1771; d. Peru 1808; m. Wm. Stevens.

ABIGAIL, b. 1773; d. 1816, m. 11-20-1794, Philip Meacham. (See Meacham Family).

RHODA, b. 1787, m. John Cone, a farmer of Wallingford, Vt.

ELECTA, b. 1790; m. Eli Pierce, a farmer of Peru.

SAMUEL LEALAND was living on the West Hill in 1800 next house north of Luther Lealand. He may have been Samuel Lealand of Grafton, Mass.

LEONARD

LEONARD, JOHN, of Springfield was killed by Indians 1676. m. 11-12-1640 Sarah Heith (or Heald). Had a son Josiah.

JOSIAH LEONARD, son of John¹ and Sarah (Heith) Leonard, was b. 5-20-1644, d. 2-15-1688; m. 12-19-1678, Sarah, dau. John and Mercy Dumbleton. Had a son Josiah.

JOSIAH LEONARD, son of Josiah² and Sarah (Dumbleton) Leonard was b. 10-21-1680; m. (int) 11-21-1702 Ruth Allen of Northampton. Had a son Reuben.

REUBEN LEONARD, son of Josiah³ and Ruth (Allen) Leonard, was b. Springfield, 11-25-1716; m. (Int) 12-22-1739, Miriam Day of Springfield.

JOSIAH LEONARD, son of Reuben⁴ and Miriam (Day) Leonard, was b. Springfield, 3-27-1750; m. (int) 5-1-1772 Elizabeth Hillyard of Spfld. He came to the "North East Corner" of Becket in 1774 or early in 1775 and settled on what is now known as the "Parsonage Lot" (Lot 2 III Div. Becket) his house standing on the site later occupied by the dwelling of David Mack, Jr., three quarters of a mile south of the Center. Leonard was prominent among the dwellers in the "North East Corner" heading the movement to have a highway laid along the Becket portion of the hill-top trail. He was one of the surveyors for Becket in 1780. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781. He was appointed "Grave Digger" in 1783, the first burying ground in Mid. having been established on a small parcel of land owned by him and containing the grave of his daughter Maryan who had died shortly after he came to town. Her grave is the oldest in Mid. so far as is known. Leonard was living in Mid. as late as 1790 but sold his farm to Bildad Kibbey in 1792, and moved away. He may have been the Josiah Leonard who was living in Johnstown, N. Y., a few years later.

Children:

MARYAN, b. Spfld. 11-27-1773, d. Becket 7-2-1775.	BETTY, b. Mid. 2-21-1784.
RUFUS, b. Becket 6-25-1776.	ABNER, b. Mid. 6-4-1786.
REUBEN, b. Becket 11-10-1778.	HENRY, b. Mid. 2-10-1790.
JOSIAH, b. Becket 9-22-1779.	LUNA, bap. 2-10-1793.
DANIEL, b. Becket 10-19-1781.	HERVEY, bap. 2-10-1793.

LEONARD, NATHAN, (Samuel³, Samuel², Solomon¹), (See History of Springfield, Mass.—Burt), son of Samuel³ and Lydia (Cook) Leonard, was b. Preston, Conn. 8-22-1717; m. 11-12-1739 Abigail Herrick. Among their children were:

NATHAN, b. 6-12-1742. (See Fam. 1) SIMEON, b. 9-17-1765. (See Fam. 4)

FAM. 1. NATHAN LEONARD, son of Nathan⁴ and Abigail (Herrick) Leonard, was b. Preston, Conn. 6-17-1742; m. 1-12-1764 Hannah Branch. Among their children were:

ANNA, b. Preston, Conn. 1-25-1765, ESTHER, b. 4-23-1773.

d. 10-12-1850, m. Nov. 1791, Wil- SABRA, b. 1-14-1775.

liam Wheeler. (See Wheeler BRANCH, b. Aug. 1779. (See Fam. Fam.) 3).

LUCY, b. 9-14-1768.

BERNICE, b. 4-22-1771, m. Abigail dau. Luther and Dorothy (Green)

Torrey, b. Abington 8-16-1769.

Had a daughter Abigail, bap. 11-

8-1809, d. 3-29-1894, m. William

Hatch, a farmer of Worthington.

Among their children was a dau.

Ellen, b. 1841. (See Fam. 2).

FAM. 2. ELLEN HATCH, dau. of William and Abigail⁷ (Leonard) Hatch, was b. Worthington 1841; m. 1857, Charles Randall. They lived in Huntington, and in Mid. in the "Gulf" at the foot of Mt. Gobble. He served in the Civil War where he contracted disease of which he died in 1865.

Children:

CORA, b. Huntington, Nov. 1859, m. Charles Goldthwaite.

CARRIE, E. (Church), b. Huntington, 4-15-1861. When the family was broken up by the death of her parents she was adopted by Mr. James Talmadge Church of Mid. After attending district school on the West Hill and at the Center, and select school, she attended the Worcester High School. She was a special student at Oberlin for

one year in the class of 1884. After living in Worcester and Brooklyn she took special courses at Pratt Institute and Columbia. She taught in a school for mountain whites at Blowing Rock, N. C. From 1905 to 1923 she taught sewing at the Kamehameha School for girls, and the Kawaihau Seminary of the Mid-Pacific Institute, Honolulu, Hawaii.

NELLIE, b. Mid. June 1862, m. Frederick A. Clapp.

FAM. 3. BRANCH LEONARD, son of Nathan⁵ and Hannah (Branch) Leonard, was b. Aug. 1779; d. 1-22-1871; m.

11-26-1807, Sarah, dau. Isaac and Hannah Follet. He was a carpenter and builder and lived in Cummington, Mid., Russell and Worthington. In Mid. he lived with his son Charles W. Leonard. Among his children were:

TIMOTHY NELSON, bap. 10-18-1810 or 1812.	EDWIN HOWLAND, bap. 2-15-1819.
CHARLES WRIGHT, b. 2-13-1817; m. 1st. Sarepta E. Herring who d. 2-9-1854, ae., 34. He m. 2nd. 5-23- 1855, Lovina J. Burt, who d. 12-10-1882, ae., 62. He was a shoemaker and lived at the center. Moved to Worthington.	FRANKLIN BRANCH, b. 5-30-1822, d. 9-26-1847; m. 4-22-1846, Ludy Matilda Loveland. He was adopt- ed by Eli Ely of Mid. SARAH MELVINA, bap. 8-10-1823.

FAM. 4. SIMEON LEONARD, youngest son of Nathan⁴ and Abigail (Herrick) Leonard, was b. Preston, Conn. 9-17-1765; d. Hinsdale, 4-9-1840; m. 1st Espery Collins who d. 1809. He m. 2nd Cynthia Moore, of Southwick or Mid. He was living in Mid. in 1830 at the foot of Glendale Falls. Among their children were:

WILLIAM F., b. Worthington, 2-18- 1801, d. Worth. 6-6-1888. m. 1st. June 1825, Mary S. C. Everett. m. 2nd. 8-12-1853, Mrs. Charlotte (Tyler) Miner. m. 3rd. 6-8-1881, Mrs. Elmira Gorham. He lived for greater part of his life in Worthington, though for 13 years he lived near Glendale Falls.	EDMUND DEXTER, bap. 8-13-1820. m. (int) 10-22-1829, Elizabeth Rem- ington of Hinsdale. He was liv- ing in Mid. 1830 in the region of Glendale Falls. MILTON D., bap. Worth. 1820, was living in Mid. 1840 and 1850.
---	---

LEONARD, SUMNER, son of Jonas and Eunice (Herrick) Leonard, bap. Worth. 1802. He lived in Mid. 1830. Widow Eunice Leonard probably his mother. d. Mid. 9-2-1831, ae. 71.

LEONARD, WILLIAM W., m. Lucina, dau. Abner and Polly Cary (See Mack Gen. 1639). He came to Mid. between 1810 and 1820 and was living there as late as 1870. His house was southwest of the Center, on the road to the farm of Harry Pease. He was a carpenter and joiner and made a specialty of coffins. He was deacon in the Baptist Church and presented a picturesque appearance when walking to church every Sabbath with an old faded blue cotton umbrella, rain or shine.

Children :

WILLIAM, b. Mid. 8-11-1817, d. Hinsdale 10-25-1846. m. (int) 9-14-1839, Mary Lyman of Easthampton. LUCINA, b. Mid. 1-4-1819. (See Fam. 1). AUSTIN, b. 8-17-1820. d. 8-25-1820.

FAM. 1. LUCINA LEONARD, dau. of William W. and Lucina (Cary) Leonard, was b. Mid. 1-4-1819; m. 4-6-1836 Joseph A. Lyman, of Hinsdale. Their son, Edwin Lyman, m. Rebecca Swart, of Richmond, and their children were Charles E., of Becket; Nettie, who m. M. D. Tower, of Becket; and Ellen, who m. Albert C. Andrews. (See "Descendants of Solomon Leonard," p. 93.)

LITTLE

The ancestry of Barzillai Little of Mid. has been given by some, as follows: Judah⁵, William⁴, John³, Ephraim², Thomas¹.

Others hold that it is: Judah⁴, Thomas³, unknown², Thomas¹.

Another line gives Barzillai as son of William Little of Bolton, Conn.

Thomas Little of Plymouth had four sons, Thomas, Samuel, Ephraim and Isaac. Ephraim had David and John. John had six sons, among which were John who settled in Columbia, Conn., and William who settled in Lebanon, Conn. Judah who lived in Tolland County, Conn., may have been a son of either John or William. The tradition that Barzillai's father was named William may indicate the William son of John, as in the correct line of descent.

BARZILLAI, LITTLE, son of Judah and ——— (Townsend) Little, was b. Bolton, Conn., 1750, d. Peru 12-31-1835; m. Vernon, Conn. 9-1-1774, Elizabeth, dau. Joseph and Elizabeth (Skinner) Blush, who was b. 1756; d. Mid. 5-8-1838. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He lived in Colchester, Conn., but moved to Mid. about 1783 and lived on Lot 22, III Div. Beckett, south of the Elish Mack place on Johnnycake Hill. Between 1807 and 1809 he moved to Peru and lived just over the line from Mid. in the house occupied some years ago by Mr. Newcomb.

Children :

NIAL (Also written Denial) b. 4-29-1775. (See Fam. 1).

BARZILLAI, b. 9-8-1778, d. 4-8-1838; m. 3-28-1810, Hepsebah Howe. (One record says bap. 1-10-1777, Vernon, Conn.) He lived for a while at his father's place but had moved away by 1810.

WARREN, b. 4-16-1780 (bap. Vernon, Conn. 6-11-1780) d. 11-8-1868; m. 1st. Polly Gillette; 2nd Susannah Spencer; 3rd. Mary Kennedy. Lived in Aurora, Ohio, whither he moved with the Spencers about 1812.

RUSSELL, b. 5-9-1782. (See Fam. 2).

CHARLES HENRY, b. 10-3-1784, d. Mid. 12-24-1846, m. 1st. Sally Watson of Blandford, d. Mid. 1833; m. 2nd. Minerva, ———. Lived in Mid. and Otis. He was a physician and studied with Dr. Warren.

BETSY, b. Mid. 12-23-1786, d. 8-15-1851; m. Elijah Alford, Jr., of Becket who d. Windham, Ohio, 1846.

NANCY, b. Mid. 9-5-1791, d. 4-6-1863, m. 3-14-1815, James, son of Uriah and Phebe (Dickson) Church. (See Church Family).

SARAH, b. Mid. 1-22-1795, d. 2-5-1859, m. 10-15-1820, Philip, son of James and Lavina (Kent) Meacham of Peru. (See Meacham Family).

AMASA, b. Mid. 8-17-1800, d. Windham, Ohio, m. 3-17-1825, Achsah, dau. John and Lucy (Blush) Smith. In 1830 they lived in the old John Smith house near Factory Village where Jesse Pelkey now lives. They moved to Windham, Ohio.

FAM. 1. NIAL (Denial) LITTLE, son of Barzillai and Elizabeth (Blush) Little, was b. 4-29-1775 (bap. Vernon, Conn. 7-16-1775); d. Becket 2-2-1834; m. 9-4-1803 Rhoda, dau. Thos. and Alice (Pease) Root, b. 3-19-1780. He lived for a while at his father's house on Johnnycake Hill, but later in a house which stood a quarter of a mile southwest of it, on the highway which once skirted the north base of Walnut Hill. He moved to Becket.

Children :

ACHSAH, b. 1806, d. 1-2-1879, m. 10-30-1826, Champion, son of John and Lucy (Blush) Smith (See Smith Fam.) They lived for a while in Becket but later moved to Windham, Ohio.

WILLIAM, b. ———.

WALTER, b. ———, lived in Becket.

ALMIRE, b. 1808, d. 8-15-1825.

FAM. 2. RUSSELL LITTLE, son of Barzillai and Elizabeth (Blush) Little, was b. 5-9-1782; d. Lenox 5-7-1865; m. 1st 4-2-1804,

Sally, dau. Elisha and Sarah (Blossom) Mack, b. 9-22-1782; d. 8-25-1850; m. 2nd Eliza K. Kendall of Lenox who d. there 9-26-1885. He spent his early years at home on Johnnycake Hill, but moved to Peru where he was a successful farmer. In 1836 he moved to a farm in Lenox where he lived the rest of his life. Like his brothers and sisters he was an excellent singer and was chorister in the Cong. Ch. when Mr. Nash was pastor.

Children:

SALLY, b. Mid. 9-4-1804, d. 12-9-1826, m. 3-25-1824, Oliver Spencer. He learned the blacksmith trade of Ebenezer Emmons. Moved to Plainfield, and Aurora, Ohio (See Mack Gen. P. 619).

BETSY, b. Peru 10-7-1806, d. 1-19-1810.

RUSSELL MACK, b. Mid. 12-28-1809, d. Glens Falls, N. Y. 12-11-1891, m. 8-2-1833, Nancy Blair. He settled in Glens Falls where he became the president of the Glens Falls Insurance Co. He was prominent in local and state affairs. To his daughter, Mrs. Kate Little Carson we are indebted for some of this genealogical material. (See Mack Gen. P. 620).

ELISHA PORTER, b. Mid. 2-15-1812, d. Daytona, Fla. Feb. 1891, m. Luana Foster. (See Mack Gen. P. 622).

SON, b. 7-12-1814, d. 7-17-1814.

WARREN, b. 5-15-1818, d. 12-15-1893. m. 1st. Sarah Elizabeth Landers, m. 2nd. Sarah Maria Mack of Lenox. He was a Methodist minister in his early days. Moved to Tama, Iowa in 1866. (See Mack Gen. P. 622).

CHILD, b. Dec. 1822, d. 2-22-1823.

FAM. 3. LITTLE, EDWARD, a resident of Farmington and Simsbury, Conn., was b. 1727; d. Mid. 7-2-1808; m. 1st 8-5-1755, Anna, dau. Samuel and Elizabeth (Thompson) Hart of Northington (now Avon) Conn. b. 1-31-1730-31 at Farmington, d. 10-12-1774. He m. 2nd 2-23-1775 Rhoda, dau. Capt. Joseph and Abigail (Warner) Ranney, b. 6-27-1738. He moved to Williamsburg, probably about 1775. He is known to have bought land there as early as 1782. In 1795 he moved to Mid. where he bought of William Rhoads the farm on Lot 53, I Div. Chester, and part of Lot 54 of Joseph Rhoads the next year. He lived on the road to the Den at the top of the Churchhill Hill where Eldredge Pease lived later.

The will of Edward Little dated 8-18-1804 bequeathed to

his son, Joseph Ranney Little, the farm, sawmill and saw-mill lot of land, to his wife Rhoda a good riding horse, and support and home; to Olive, wife of Timothy Kingsly, to Anna, wife of Phineas Lewis, Jr., to Elizabeth, wife of Ebenezer Spencer, to Martha, wife of Jno. Nash, to Sarah, wife of Moses Nash, one dollar each, and to son Samuel one dollar.

Children:

ANNA, b. 1-8-1757, m. Phineas Lewis, Jr.	MARTHA, b. 2-5-1768, d. Williamsburg, 7-25-1805, m. Jno. Nash of Williamsburg.
HULDA, bap. Wintonbury, Conn. 8-14-1763.	SARAH, b. Simsbury, Conn. m. Moses Nash (Brother of Jno. Nash (above) who was b. 3-24-1763.
MILLE, bap. Wintonbury, 8-14-1763. Hulda and Mille were twins.	SAMUEL H., b. ———, m. Rebecca How (See Fam. 4).
ISAAC, b. Simsbury, Conn. 1758, d. Williamsburg 8-11-1822, m. Elizabeth ——. Children: Elijah, Horace, Harvey, Isaac, Hannah and Henry T.	JOSEPH RANNEY, b. ———, m. Polly Clark (See Fam. 5).
ELIZABETH, b. ———, m. Ebenezer Spencer.	OLIVE, b. ———, m. Timothy Kingsley.

FAM. 4. SAMUEL H. LITTLE, son of Edward and Anna (Hart) Little, was b. ———; m. 1st 10-16-1800, Rebecca, dau. Amos and Sarah (Blossom) Howes, b. 1777, d. 10-30-1813; m. 2nd Mid. 6-2-1814, Submit, dau. Elijah and Beula (Walker) White who was b. 5-11-1786, d. 1-8-1828. He probably came to Mid. with his father in 1795. His name appears upon the highway and school tax lists of Mid. in 1800. He lived for many years on Johnnyeake Hill near Elisha Mack, Jr., perhaps in the house where Barzillai Little had lived. Shortly after his marriage to Submit White, he moved to the White place where Elbert Pease lived a few years ago. Little was living here as late as 1820 and was in town as late as 1826. He moved to Peru and was granted a letter of dismission from the Cong. Ch. in 1831.

Children b. Mid.:

HULDA, bap. 10-28-1801, d. 10-28-1801.	HARRIET, b. 2-24-1808, m. Peru, 12-5-1832, Thomson Pierce.
REBECCA, b. Peru, 4-23-1805, m. 9-6-1835, Jonah B. Gleason.	SAMUEL EDWIN, b. 3-14-1811, d. 4-20-1837, Peru.

ANNA HOWES, b. 5-30-1813, d. Peru, 8-23-1835.	ELIJAH LYMAN, b. 12-22-1818.
JULIANA SUBMIT, b. 5-5-1815, m. Peru, 10-21-1834, Othniel E. Han- num.	MARTHA EUSEBIA, b. 2-13-1821.
ACHSAH WHITE, b. 9-24-1816, d. 6- 18-1824.	JOSEPH RANNEY, b. 5-17-1823.
	MARY ANN, b. 9-22-1825, d. 2-15 1826.
	An adopted child, Chloe, was bap. 10-9-1803.

FAM. 5. JOSEPH RANNEY LITTLE, son of Edward and Rhoda (Ranney) Little, b. ———, m. 3-30-1802, Polly Clark. He followed his father on the Mid. farm and lived there until after 1830. In 1838 the Mid. Cong. Ch. granted a letter of dismissal to Mrs. Polly Little to the Church at North Wilbraham. Joseph Little served on the School Committee in 1807.

Children b. Mid.:

BETSY, b. 2-15-1805, m. 5-31-1826, Jefferson, son of Green and Alice (Root) Church of Mid. who. d. 11- 8-1846 (See Church Family).	RHODA R., b. 2-20-1808.
---	-------------------------

LOVELAND

LOVELAND, MALACHI, (Robert³, Robert², Thomas¹), son of Robert³ and Dinah (Andrews) Loveland, was b. Glastonbury, Conn. 5-7-1736; d. Mid. 10-13-1799; m. Hebron, Conn. 8-8-1757, Priscilla Norkott. About 1779 he moved from Hebron to Mid. where he entered the employ of John Ford, and upon the death of the latter became the owner of the sawmill and gristmill on Factory Brook. His house was located in the Johnnycake Hill region half a mile west of the Capt. Elisha Mack place, on the old road to Becket (Lots 25 & 26, III Div. Becket). He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781 and was selectman 1785-86, 1790-91. His widow lived with her son Pain Loveland until her death 3-25-1836, ae. 96.

Children b. Hebron, Conn.:

EPAPHRODITUS, b. 6-16-1758, d. Greenfield 6-25-1808, m. Greenfield, Eunice Bascom. Lived at Hebron, Colrain and Greenfield. Among his 11 children was: Epaphrodi- tus, b. 6-1-1783 (See Family 1).	PRISCILLA, b. Hebron, 1759, d. Mid. 9-25-1839, m. Mid. (int) 5-31-1784, William Taylor (See Taylor Family). ASENATH, m. Mid. 12-12-1785, Rob- ert Campbell. Moved to Pike, N. Y. (See Campbell Family).
---	---

MALACHI, b. Hebron, 3-15-1762, d. Chester, 12-26-1823, m. Mid. 10-15-1789, Experience Stowell. Lived in Peru.

PHILIP, m. Chester, 1793, Susanna Campbell, was living in Peru in 1800.

ANDRUS, b. Hebron, 3-10-1773, d. Salem Tp. Mercer Co., Pa. 9-2-1869. m. 1st. Mid. 6-20-1793, Rachel, dau. Oliver and Rachel Bates. Moved to Petersboro, N. Y.

PAIN, b. Hebron, Conn. 4-24-1774. (See Family 2).

RACHEL, b. Hebron, m. 12-10-1795, Ebenezer Partridge of Worthington. Moved to Pike, N. Y.

RUTH, b. Hebron, m. 9-5-1793, David Bates. Moved to Pike, N. Y.

ROXANNA, b. Hebron, m. 11-29-1797, John Partridge of Worthington.

FAM. 1. EPAPHRODITUS LOVELAND, s. of Epaphroditus⁵ and Eunice (Bascom) Loveland, was b. Hebron 6-1-1783; d. Aurora, O. 8-4-1865; m. 1st Mid. 10-2-1803 Anna, dau. John and Susanna Spencer. He was a blacksmith by trade and lived for a while in Mid. and Becket, moving to Ohio about 1809-11.

Children :

ANNA, b. Becket, 1-20-1804, d. Aurora, 9-15-1834, m. at Aurora, 1-20-1825, Geo. D. Crooks.

EMELINE, b. Becket, 10-2-1805, m. 1st. Aurora, O. 4-9-1829, Alpheus Streater d. Rootstown, O., 7-7-1845.

AMANDA MELVINA, b. 11-25-1807, d. 3-25-1808.

AMANDA MELVINA, b. 5-28-1809, d. Twinsburg, O. 6-6-1889, m. Aurora, David Bissell, b. Mid. 7-4-1803.

ALMEDA EUNICE, b. Mid. 11-24-1811.

FAM. 2. PAIN LOVELAND, s. of Malachi⁴ and Priscilla (Norkott) Loveland, was b. Hebron 4-24-1774; d. Mid. 2-2-1858; m. Mid. 11-12-1795, Phebe, dau. Amasa and Phebe (Carey) Graves, b. 10-6-1776, d. Mid. 9-12-1834. He was a farmer and followed his father at the homestead two miles south of the Center.

Children b. Mid. :

AMBROSE, b. 8-23-1796, (See Fam. 3).

PHEBE, b. 12-15-1798, d. Mid. 6-6-1884, m. 3-7-1816, Worcester Taylor (See Taylor Fam.)

AMASA GRAVES, b. 2-14-1801, (See Fam. 4).

SAMUEL, b. 1-14-1803 (See Fam. 5).

EMERANCY, b. 12-21-1805, d. Mid. 11-15-1885, m. 10-29-1829, Henry Hawes. (See Hawes Fam.)

JOHN, b. 4-9-1809, d. Mid. 10-17-1811.

FAM. 3. AMBROSE LOVELAND, s. of Pain⁵ and Phebe (Graves) Loveland, was b. Mid. 8-23-1796; d. Mid. 12-10-1880; m. Mid. 3-14-1814 Ludy B. dau. Cyrus and Ludy Cone (See Cone Fam.). He was known as "Capt. Loveland." He was a farmer and also proficient as a singing master. For a while he lived at Blush Hollow, probably at the Uriel Cone place. He lived at another time at the Capt. Elisha Mack place on Johnnycake Hill.

Children:

LUDY MATILDA, b. Mid. 8-16-1814, d. Mid. 3-30-1886, m. 1st. Mid. 4-22-1846, Franklin Ely, who d. 9-29-1847. m. 2nd d. 12-13-1853, Lansing S. Ferguson, b. Newark, N. Y. 6-30-1822, d. Mid. 4-4-1897. He lived at the Loveland farm on Johnnycake Hill.

AMBROSE O., b. Mid. 8-25-1816, m. Worthington, Nov. 1840, Eliza Webster Turner. He lived at Lee, Worthington and Hinsdale, at Beaverdam, Wis. and Marysville, Mo.

JOHN PAIN, b. Mid. 10-19-1819, m. West Hampton, 4-30-1845, Mariah Ingram, b. Indian Orchard, 1828. Children: Lewis Clark, Franklin E., Eliza Jeannette, John Willis, James Willard, Mary M., Wells Uriel, Nellie Amelia,.

CYRUS PORTER, b. Mid. 5-2-1824, m. Worthington, 11-13-1845, Abigail F. Prentiss, b. Worthington, 10-17-1826, d. 8-22-1858. He m. 2nd. 7-4-1859, Harriet E. Johnson, b. Pittsfield, 8-28-1839. He lived at Blush Hollow where Fred Boyer now lives. Later he entered the employ of the Boston & Albany Rd. and lived in Becket.

Children:

Abbie, M., b. 1-3-1849. Ida Jane, b. 8-14-1858, d. 9-16-1858.

AMASA WINCHESTER, b. Mid. 11-4-1826, d. 8-11-1828.

LARISSA MARIETTE, b. Mid. 9-10-1829, d. Yonkers, N. Y. 12-19-1883, m. Oct. 1854, W. D. Carpenter.

LAVERNIA MARIA, b. Washington, 4-23-1836. Lived for a while in Mid. with Mrs. Ferguson.

FAM. 4. AMASA GRAVES LOVELAND, s. of Pain⁵ and Phebe (Graves) Loveland, was b. Mid. 2-14-1801; d. Mid. 10-2-1843; m. Mid. 10-3-1827 Sophronia dau. Andrew and Sala (Wood) Meacham, b. Mid. 6-5-1803. He was a farmer and lived on the site of "The Berkshire House." His original house rebuilt by his son Harlow, was the structure recently remodeled as a summer hotel. He was selectman 1839-40. Had 1 child.

HARLOW, b. Mid. 11-22-1831; d. 1-12-1908; m. Martha (Wright) Churchill, 6-6-1866. b. Chester,

3-29-1838, d. Mid. 2-3-1890. He was a farmer. He was a Deacon in the Mid. Baptist Church.

FAM. 5. SAMUEL LOVELAND, s. of Pain⁵ and Phebe (Graves) Loveland, was b. Mid. 1-14-1803; d. Hinsdale 7-16-1872; m. 1st Goshen, 11-8-1838 Mary B. Dresser. She d. Hinsdale 9-5-1851. He m. 2nd Washington 6-15-1852 Sarah M. Deming, b. Washington 1-16-1816. He lived for a while at the Pain Loveland house, demolishing the old house which Malachi Loveland had built and erected an attractive dwelling. The homestead was beautified by a fine row of maple trees on each side of the highway leading to the place. The isolation of the farm and the severity of the winters there caused them to move to Hinsdale leaving the farm to Edward F. Loveland. The house was burned. Samuel Loveland was selectman 1843 and 1847.

Children:

SOPHIA B., b. Mid. 6-23-1840, d. Hinsdale, 3-30-1862.	MARY D., b. Mid. Jan. 1844, d. Hinsdale, 5-2-1862.
EDWARD FRANCIS, b. Mid. 3-7-1842, m. 1st. Peru, 5-26-1861, Rosetta M. Stowell. m. 2nd. 2-15-1868, Julia Caroline Stowell. Six children.	JENNY SARAH, b. Hinsdale, 5-20-1853. m. Rev. Henry E. Eldridge.

MACK

If we should ask what emigrant from Great Britain to this country has had among his countless descendants the largest number of Middlefield citizens, the answer would probably be John Mack of Lyme, Conn., who came from Inverness, Scotland, in 1669. From no fewer than five of his twelve children came pioneer families, many of which were permanent residents of prominence in Mid. For the great bulk of details regarding this family the reader is referred to the two volumes of the Mack Genealogy compiled by the late Mrs. Sophia (Smith) Martin, a native of Middlefield, but this important family can not be passed over without mention of the elementary facts, and such other material as may be of general interest.

That one may easily grasp the connections and relations of the various families of this sturdy tree of the Macks there is given on page 531 a chart showing whence came the earlier generations of the various descendants which have

MIDDLEFIELD DESCENDANTS OF JOHN MACK
(The names of those who lived in Middlefield underlined)

JOHN MACK of Lyme, Conn. m. SARAH BAGLEY	{	SARAH MACK m.	{	MATTHEW SMITH m.	{	MATTHEW SMITH
		MATTHEW SMITH		SARAH CHURCH		CALVIN SMITH
		ELIZABETH MACK m.	{	HANNAH SAWYER m.	{	ELIZABETH HUTCHINSON
		EDWARD SAWYER		JNO. HUTCHINSON		(Mrs. Erastus Ingham)
		JOSIAH MACK m. ABIGAIL PETERSON	{	ELISHA MACK m.	{	DAVID MACK
				MARY ELLIS		ELISHA MACK
						MARY MACK
						(Mrs. Abel Cheeseman)
						WARREN MACK
						SARAH MACK
						(Mrs. Oliver Blush)
						LYDIA MACK
						(Mrs. Stephen Wood)
						JOHN MACK
		ORLANDO MACK m.	{	LUCY MACK m.	{	JOHN FORD
		DAMARIS DUTTON		JOHN FORD		
		EBENEZER MACK m.	{	PHEBE MACK m.	{	PHEBE CARY
		HANNAH HUNTLEY		JOSEPH CARY		(Mrs. Amasa Graves)
						JEMIMA CARY
						(Mrs. Lewis Taylor)
						ABNER CARY
						ELIZABETH CARY
						(Mrs. Anson Cheeseman)

been among our citizens. This means that practically all the descendants indicated in the following summary are Mack descendants and more or less closely related; descendants of Matthew Smith, who lived on the old farm on Windsor Street; of Calvin Smith on the Cottrell farm and his sons in Smith Hollow and elsewhere; of Erastus Ingham and his line, of Walter Pease and Romeo Alderman; of various Macks, Emmonses, Churches and Roots; of Abel and Anson Cheeseman, of Amasa Graves, of Pain Loveland, Lewis and Worcester Taylor, of William Leonard, of Edwin S. McElwain.

MACK, ELISHA, (Josiah², John¹) son of Josiah² and Abigail (Petersen) Mack, was b. Hebron, Conn. 5-25-1728; d. Mid. 5-24-1783; m. Hebron, 3-1-1750, Mary Ellis, b. Plymouth, 9-27-1733; d. Mid. 6-25-1819. She m. 2nd 1-25-1787, Ebenezer Selden. (See Mack Gen. p. 412.) He inherited a portion of his father's farm and dwelling where he lived for over twenty-five years. About 1776 he followed his son David to Mid. where he settled on lot 17 III Div. Becket, later known as the farm of Milton and Charles Combs. Elisha Mack became a prominent citizen among the residents in the "North-east Corner" of Becket and was chosen selectman in 1780 and surveyor in 1782. His name heads the list of signers of the Pet. Inc. 1781. He served on a committee to find the center of the town and on a committee to procure preaching. His career was brought to a sudden and violent end when he was gored to death by an ox in May, 1783. That he was a worthy man and a good father is shown by the tribute of affection paid him by his son, David, who attributed his own success to his father's careful training of him. He was a soldier in the Rev. War and had the title of Ensign.

Children who grew to maturity:

DAVID, b. 12-10-1750. (See Fam. 1).	WARREN, b. 6-16-1763. (See Fam. 4).
ABIGAIL, b. 8-17-1756. m. David Tarbox. (See Mack Gen. p. 445).	SARAH, b. 7-6-1767. m. Oliver Blush, (See Blush Fam.; also Mack Gen. p. 413).
ELISHA, b. 5-13-1759. (See Fam. 3).	
MARY, b. 6-2-1761. m. Abel Cheeseman. (See Cheeseman Fam.; also Mack Gen. p. 446-9).	

LYDIA, b. 6-12-1773. m. Stephen Wood. (See Wood Fam.; also Mack Gen. p. 450). They lived at the farm of Elisha Mack, Sr. before moving to Salem, N. Y. before 1816.

JOHN, b. Mid. 4-27-1779. m. Sarah Richards. Lived in Plainfield. (See Mack Gen. p. 450).

FAM. 1. DAVID MACK, son of Elisha³ and Mary (Ellis) Mack, was b. Hebron, Conn. 12-10-1750; d. Mid. 3-24-1845; m. 4-24-1774, Mary Talcott, b. Hebron 9-21-1757; d. Mid. 7-11-1827. Making his first purchase of land in Mid. in 1773, (Lot 5, III Div. Becket) he cleared two acres the next year and sowed them to wheat and built a log cabin to which he brought his wife and baby in the spring of 1775. How he was leader in the movement to organize the town of Mid., becoming one of its first selectmen, and its first merchant, a maker of potash, a pillar in the church and a man of considerable wealth and influence noted for his integrity and generosity, has all been told in the foregoing chapters. His long and useful life and his earnest Christian character won for him the title of "The Faithful Steward." (See Mack Gen. p. 422-445.) He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

Children:

MARY, b. Hebron, 11-17-1774. m. Ebenezer Emmons, (See Emmons Fam. and Mack Gen. p. 550).

LOIS, b. Mid. 3-14-1776. m. Jacob Robbins, (See Robbins Fam. and Mack Gen. p. 468).

DAVID, b. Mid. 2-17-1778. (See Fam. 2).

MINDWELL, b. Mid. 9-6-1779. m. Ichabod Emmons. (See Mack Gen. p. 469-70).

JOHN TALCOTT, b. Mid. 8-23-1781. Lived some years at the home of his grandfather but later moved to Hinsdale and became a tavern keeper. (See Mack Gen. p. 473-4).

ELISHA, b. Mid. 5-26-1783. Moved to Salem, Mass. where he was Judge of Police Court many years. (See Mack Gen. p. 475-78.). (See Fam. 3).

ANNA, b. Mid. 12-18-1784, m. 1st. Isaac Clark. m. 2nd. Joseph Eggleston. (See Mack Gen. p. 478-9).

PHEBE, b. 6-30-1786. m. Uriah Church. (See Church Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 479).

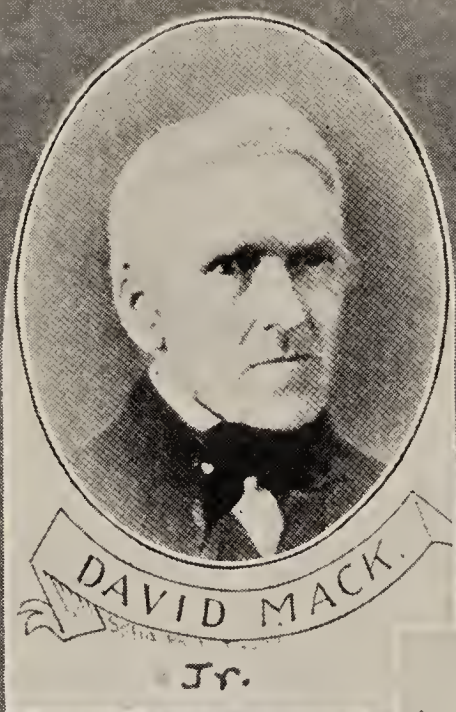
ZILPA, b. 2-3-1788. m. Azariah Smith. (See Mack Gen. 110 & 482).

LUCY, b. Mid. 2-19-1790. m. Selden Spencer. (See Mack Gen. p. 482-3)

HANNAH, b. 10-29-1791. m. Geo. W. McElwain. (See Mack Gen. p. 442).

ABIGAIL, b. 6-20-1793. m. William Elder. (See Mack Gen. p. 483).

LAURA, b. 6-4-1795. m. Solomon Root. (See Mack Gen. p. 484. See Root Family). She was a life long resident of Mid.



HOUSE OF CAPT. ELISHA MACK

THE MACK MEMORIAL

FAM. 2. DAVID MACK, son of David⁴ and Mary (Talcott) Mack, was b. Mid. 2-17-1778; d. Amherst, 9-9-1854; m. 3-2-1803, Independence Pease, b. 8-25-1776; d. 4-13-1809. He bought the farm next to his father's previously owned by Josiah Leonard and Bildad Kibbe, and erected a new house on the Parsonage Lot on the site of Leonard's dwelling. He followed his father keeping the first store in Mid., located a short distance south of his house. This was moved to the Center where Edmund P. Morgan became a partner, the store then belonging to the firm of Mack and Morgan. David Mack, Jr., also known as General Mack, was town clerk, 1807-31, and represented the town in the General Court 1821-24. He moved to Amherst about 1834. He was for 18 years a Trustee of Amherst College, and for several years a member of the Prudential Committee. He was a man of great decision of character, a devoted Christian and liberal in his benefactions. From 1840-48 he engaged in the manufacture of ladies hats, in a shop built by him on the site of the Cook block. He kept a general store at the Center in 1844. He was a member of the General Court for Amherst, a state Senator at Boston and a member of the Governor's Council. In the war of 1812 he commanded the militia around Boston and thus acquired the title "General" by which he was afterward known. (See Mack Gen. p. 469.)

FAM. 3. ELISHA MACK, son of Elisha³ and Mary (Ellis) Mack, was b. Hebron, Conn. 5-13-1759; d. Lenox, 12-7 or 20-1850; m. 6-30-1781, Mrs. Sarah (Blossom) Howes, dau. Thomas and Thankful (Paddock) Blossom of Yarmouth. (See Mack Gen. p. 446.) He came to Mid. with his father in 1776, being a lad of seventeen. In 1791 he bought the farm on Johnny-cake Hill, (Lot 19, III Div. Becket) formerly owned by Benjamin Blish, where he lived for many years, in the house later owned by Lansing Ferguson. He was active in local affairs serving as selectman from 1793 to 1798, and for three years on the School Committee. In 1801 he joined the Cong. Church, from which he was given a letter of dismissal in 1823 to the church in Lenox, where he spent the rest of his life. He was a soldier in the Rev. War, and had the title of Captain.

Children b. Mid.:

SALLY, b. 9-22-1782, m. Russell Little. (See Little Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 488). Lived in Peru and Lenox.

ELISHA, b. 9-26-1784. m. Sarah Hayward. Was a wholesale produce dealer and pork packer. Lived in Windsor, Mass. and Watervliet, N. Y. (See Mack Gen. p. 489).

AMOS, b. 6-12-1786. m. Betsy Ing-ham. (See Mack Gen. p. 489).

THANKFUL, b. 4-1-1790. m. Royal Cooper. (See Mack Gen. p. 490).

CHARLOTTE, b. 11-24-1792. m. Amos Cone. (See Cone Fam. and Mack Gen. p. 490).

LAURA, b. 9-1-1795. d. unm. before 1865.

JOSIAH, b. 6-15-1798. m. Maria Ward. (See Ward Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 491).

FAM. 4. WARREN MACK, son of Elisha³ and Mary (Ellis) Mack, was b. 6-16-1763; d. 7-3-1843; m. 1st Sophia Larabee, 2nd, Polly ———. He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

After his father's death he became head of the household. In 1789 he sold the farm to his brother, David, and moved to Pittsfield, where at least one of his children was born.

By 1810 he had moved to Warren, N. Y. Later he made his home at Jordanville, N. Y., where he spent the rest of his life.

His tombstone is found in Jordanville, N. Y., cemetery and beside it that of his wife, Polly, who d. 11-26-1823, ae. 59.

The Warren Mack homestead is two miles north-east of Jordanville. (See Mack Gen. p. 449.)

MANN

MANN, ASHLEY, d. in Chester, 10-15-1842 aged 54; was prob. related to Nathan or William Mann. The settling of his estate shows that he owned a half interest in a lot of land in Becket and Mid. near Mid. station. He was recorded as of Becket when he m. Jane Cannon, of Chester, in 1819.

MANN, JOHN, prob. of Blandford, m. Sarah ———. Was perhaps son of Ashley Mann. Was the first man to manufacture paper at "The Switch" about 1840; also kept a sawmill and a store. Sold his paper mill to Charles West.

Children :

LYDIA, b. ——— m. 10-5-1842. Daniel Phelps, of Chester & Otis.	ELIZABETH, m. Orrin B. Todd, of Blandford, 3-1-1843.
JOHN L., paper manufacturer, m. (int) 5-8-1846 Lodemia Antoinette, dau. of Gershom & Anna Todd, of Blandford who was b. 3-9-1823. He d. July, 1891. Had Eugene W. b. Mid. 5-27-1847.	CHILD, b. Mid. 1839.

MANN, NATHAN, who was a pioneer in Mid., may have been a son of William Mann and have come to Prescott's Grant with him. It may be that Nathan was given land on Dickson Hill, that was owned by Dickson in exchange for the land that William Mann had to yield to Dickson. He may have been Nathan Mann of Blandford or of the family of Manns of Murrayfield. The Mid. pioneer settled about 1783 on Lot No. 3, II Div. E. Prescott's Grant, locating his dwelling high upon the hillside, east of the Sternagle farm, where the cellar hole is still visible, in the midst of a rough and rocky pasture. It was a lofty and sightly spot for a house, but how the Manns must have enjoyed the winters on that spot. Within a decade they had moved away. Mid. records record the following children of Nathan and Azubah Mann.

ASENAH, b. 12-6-1783.	JABEZ, b. 6-13-1788.
NATHAN, b. 5-16-1786.	AZUBAH, bap. 11-11-1792.

MANN, WILLIAM, who next to James Taggart was the earliest settler in the Prescott's Grant section of Mid., was of Scotch-Irish descent, coming from the Worcester colony of Scotch-Irish settlers which settled such towns as Colraine, Pelham, Palmer and Blandford. He first appears at Palmer on the Roll of Minutemen of Col. John Worthington's Co. in 1754, serving in the French and Indian War. His brother James was captured and taken to Canada. His name appears among inhabitants living West of Sheffield and Stockbridge, who petitioned for military protection from the Indians. By 1762 he was a squatter in Murrayfield. Being apparently dissatisfied with his holdings he had as early as 1769 taken up and begun improvement upon 400 acres of land northwest of Mid. Center, including land now owned by Jesse Pelkey, G. E. Cook and Judge Birnie. Lawsuits followed

with the purchase of these lots, with the result that Mann lost his land and improvements and moved to Chester. The following data is supposed to refer to this William Mann.

Children of William and Lydia Mann:

JOSEPH, b. Palmer, 9-4-1753. The name of Joseph Mann appears in Pet. Inc. 1781.	LYDIA, b. Mur. 4-13-1766, m. Part-ridgefield (int) 1794 Eli Parker.
HUGH, b. Palmer 11-8-1755.	DAVID, b. Mur. 6-22-1770, m. Part-ridgefield (int) 12-16-1793, Phebe Parker.

A Mary Mann was a charter member of the Mid. Cong. Ch. 1783.

An Elizabeth Mann, of Prescott's Grant m. (int) 1-23-1798, Seneca Cooley of Chester.

MARSH

MARSH, RUFUS, in 1785 bought of James Kelley lots Nos. 213, 214 and 218 in the Worthington section. His house was located between those of James Kelley on the Cottrell farm and Simon Huntington who was located further north on Ridgepole Road. Marsh may have lived in the old house standing just north of the Cottrell place where Isaac Gleason lived later. In 1789 Marsh sold out, his lot 214 going to Sarah B. Benjamin. Marsh moved to Worthington where he was living in 1790 and 1800 according to the census.

MAY

MAY, WILLIAM, name appears upon the census list for 1800. He was apparently located in the West Hill region near Daniel Babcock who was at "Ashdod." May's family consisted of one male over 16 years, himself, three males under 16 years and three females.

MAY, JASPER, s. of Elisha and Esther May, was born in Mid. 11-17-1800.

McELWAIN

The McElwain Family in America is of Scotch or Scotch-Irish origin, having sojourned for a short time in the north of Ireland on the way from Scotland to America.

JAMES MCELWAIN, with his two sons, James and Timothy, came over previous to 1727. From Temple's "History of Palmer, Mass." (page 520) we learn that in 1728 he bought a tract of 100 acres of the Gentlemen Claimers on the Ware River. He died in 1730. Among his children were:

TIMOTHY, b. Ireland 1709. (See JAMES, Jr. settled on the East and South side of the Ware River but later sold out and returned to Ireland. He never married. Fam. 1).

FAM. 1. TIMOTHY MCELWAIN, son of James¹ McElwain, was b. Ireland, 1709; d. 9-7-1790; m. 8-24-1738 Anna Spear, who d. 4-28-1746. He m. 2nd 8-10-1750 Susannah Thomson. He settled on the west side of the Swift River.

Among their children was Timothy, b. 4-17-1746. (See Fam. 2.)

FAM. 2. TIMOTHY MCELWAIN, son of Timothy¹ and Anna (Spear) McElwain, was b. 4-17-1746; d. Mid. 11-6-1830; m. 1-9-1772, Jane Brown of Somers, Conn., who was b. abt. 1751; d. 1-2-1832. At the time of the Revolutionary War he was living in Ellington, Conn., and he aided the cause by contributions and was honored for his services. In 1781 he purchased of Salah Barnard of Worthington, Mass., Lot No. 219, a lot in that portion of Worthington ceded to Middlefield in 1783, situated nearly a mile northeast of the Center. Since his name is not among those of the signers of the petition for incorporation in 1781 we judge he was not living on his new farm at that time. He was in Middlefield by 1783 for his house is mentioned in a road survey for that year. This was probably the log house he first built, which stood on or near the site of the large square house which he built in 1797, and which still remains as the home of his great-grandson, Mr. Edwin S. McElwain. Capt. Timothy McElwain, as he was known, was prominent in town affairs, serving two years as selectman, as surveyor of highways in 1783 and on the school committee for several years. His wife joined the Congregational Church in 1794.

Children:

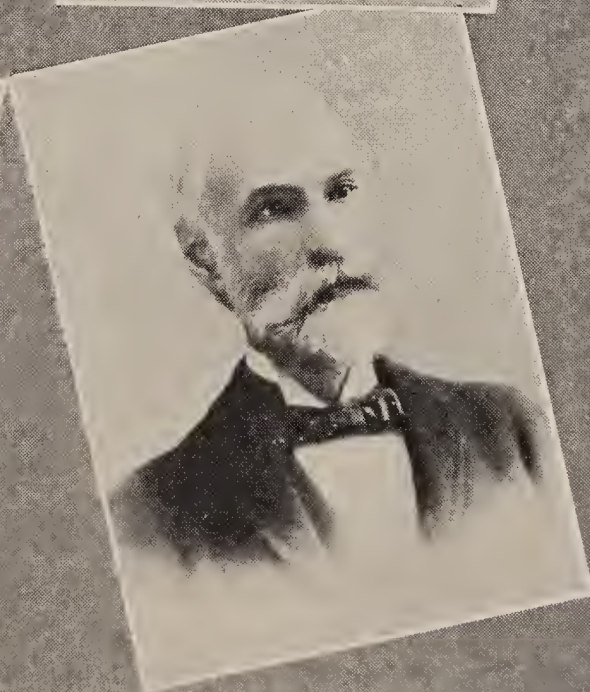
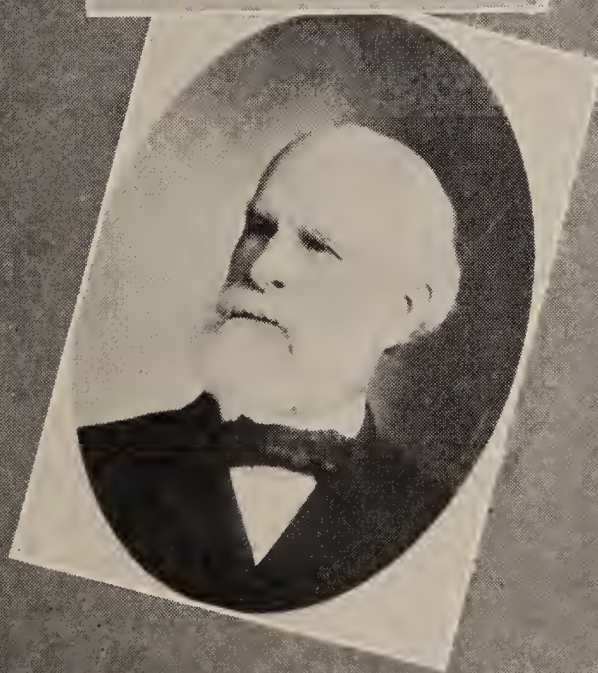
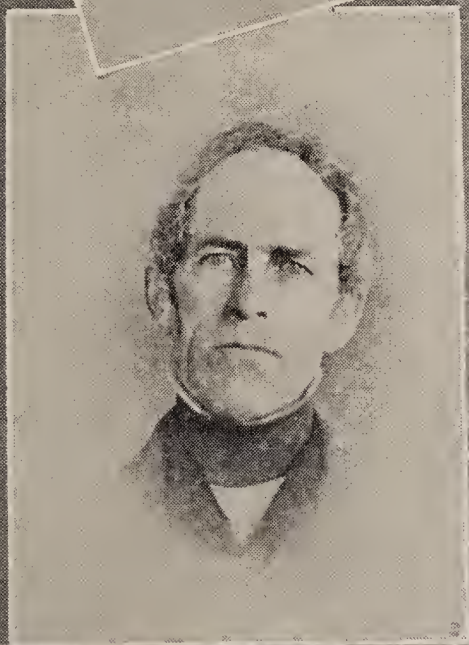
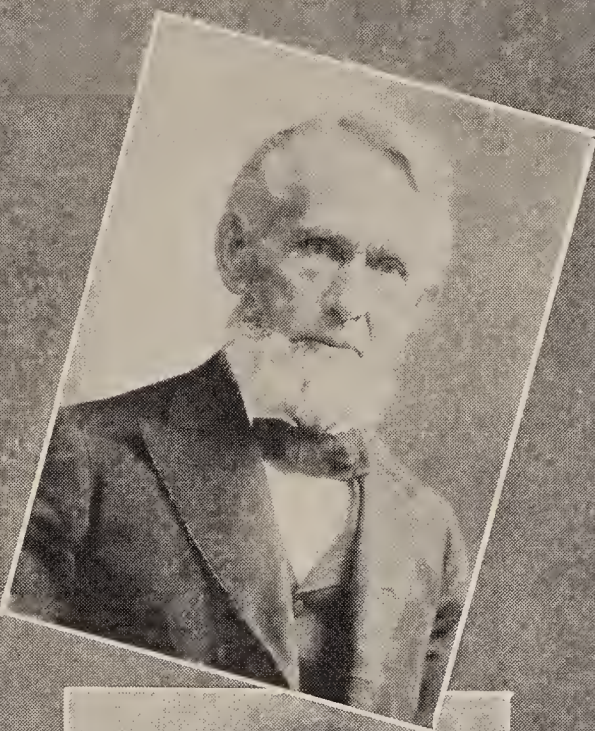
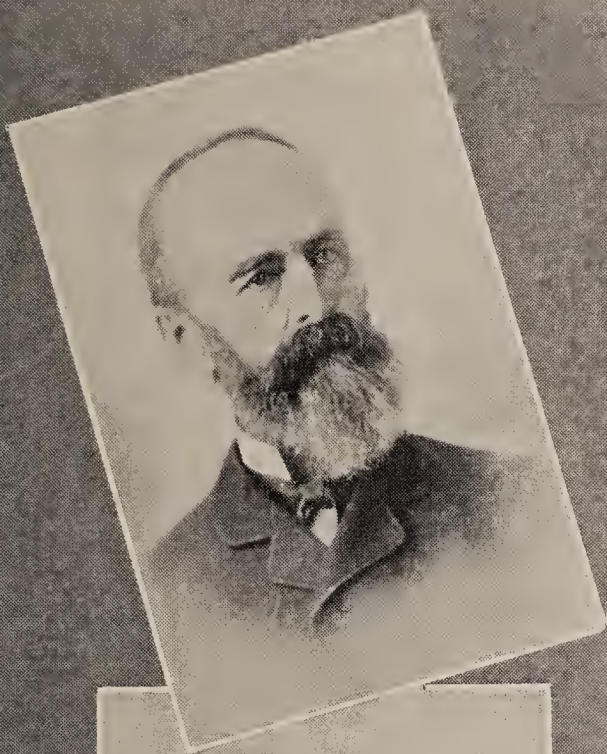
- TIMOTHY, b. E. Windsor, Conn. 10-21-1772: d. Hinsdale 11-27-1825: m. 1-29-1798 Zilpha Gates. Had six children b. Mid. and Hinsdale.
- ANNE, b. Mid. 6-12-1774, m. 11-27-1800, John Shapley. Lived in New York.
- JANE, b. E. Windsor, 9-24-1776, d. Mid. 1-7-1787.
- ALEXANDER, b. E. Windsor 11-9-1778 Settled in New York.
- JAMES, b. E. Windsor, 2-22-1781. Lived in Ohio.
- GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Mid. 5-4-1783. d. 7-18-1861: m. 1st 8-20-1810, Martha Putnam, who d. 5-11-1812: m. 2nd 6-10-1817 Hannah Mack. (See Mack Gen. p. 442). m. 3rd Fanny Fitch of Becket, 6-28-1837. He lived for many years in Mid. part of the time at the David Mack farm. He was representative to the General Court in 1829-31.
- BETSEY, b. Mid. 8-18-1785, m. John Hatch of New York.
- SARAH, b. Mid. 3-30-1787, m. 7-31-1810 Dr. Solomon Hatch of Hamilton, N. Y.
- DAVID, b. Mid. 4-19-1789 d. Becket 5-3-1853. m. (int) 5-7-1818. Nancy Payne who d. Becket 6-12-1844. He lived in Becket and Hinsdale where his children were b. 1819-1828.
- JEANETTE, b. Mid. 3-31-1791, d. Becket, Feb. or Mar. 16-1845. m. 5-30-1815, Lewis Taylor, Jr. of Mid. Lived in Mid. and Becket. (See Taylor Family).
- JONATHAN, b. Mid. 6-11-1793. (See Fam. 3).
- LANEY, b. Mid. 6-21-1795. d. Becket 3-5-1867. m. 9-18-1817, Reuben Smith of Becket, who was b. Mid.

FAM. 3. JONATHAN McELWAIN, son of Timothy³ and Jane (Brown) McElwain, was b. Mid. 6-11-1793; d. Mid. 2-23-1866; m. Mid. 10-15-1818 Lucy, dau. John and Lucy (Blush) Smith (See Smith Family), who was b. 5-29-1798; d. 3-5-1873. He lived at the old homestead on Windsor Street, and carried on his father's farm. He was selectman for several years, and representative to the General Court in 1846. Believing in higher education for women he gave Mary Lyon \$100 toward founding Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary.

Children b. Mid.:

- JONATHAN, b. 7-14-1819. (See Fam. 4).
- OLIVER, b. 8-24-1821. (See Fam. 6).
- TIMOTHY DWIGHT, b. 8-10-1821, d. 9-3-1841.
- JOHN SMITH, b. 3-17-1828. (See Fam. 7).
- EDWIN, b. 11-5-1833. (See Fam. 8).

FAM. 4. JONATHAN McELWAIN, son of Jonathan⁴ and Lucy (Smith) McElwain, was b. Mid. 7-14-1819, d. Mid. 1-23-1899,



JONATHAN McELWAIN, JR.
JONATHAN McELWAIN, SR.
JOHN SMITH McELWAIN

OLIVER McELWAIN
MRS. LUCY (SMITH) McELWAIN
EDWIN McELWAIN

m. 1st 5-20-1847 Clarissa Jane Lyman of Chester who was b. Apr. 1823, d. 3-22-1851. He m. 2nd 12-21-1852, Mary Smith of Salisbury, Conn., who was b. 6-20-1823, d. 3-7-1886. He was a life long resident of Mid. living at the old homestead and carrying on the McElwain farm. He was prominent in local affairs, serving as town clerk from 1856 to 1898. He was a pillar in the Cong. Ch. where he was deacon and superintendent of the Sunday School. He was for many years the secretary of the Highland Agricultural Society.

Children b. Mid.:

ALBERT, b. Nov. 1853, d. 1855.

LURA VERONA, b. 4-20-1862, m. 11-19-1891, Arthur D. Pease of Mid. (See Pease Family).

EDWIN SMITH, b. 4-20-1855. (See Fam. 5).

MARY JANE, b. 6-5-1858, m. 1st 6-12-1885, Fitzhugh Babson of Gloucester, Mass. He d. 6-25-1893. She m. 2nd. 6-2-1896, Clark B. Wright. (See Wright Family).

Child: Martha, b. 11-5-1899, d. 7-24-1900.

FAM. 5. EDWIN SMITH McELWAIN, son of Jonathan⁵ and Mary (Smith) McElwain, was b. Mid. 4-20-1855, m. 2-13-1877 Lucy Maria, dau. Barton and Lucy (Cone) Graves, who was b. Mid. 12-14-1853, d. Mid. 3-28-1919. (See Graves Family.) Like his father he has been a life long resident of Mid. carrying on the McElwain farm.

Children b. Mid.:

BESSIE LILLIAN, b. 4-18-1879, m. 7-18-1898, Walter S. Newell of Brimfield. They lived at Cedar Rapids, Ia. He is a professor at Coe College. Children: Marjorie, b. 1-19-1902, Constance, b. 7-15-1903, Noel, b. 12-30-1910.

JESSIE BELL, b. 7-10-1880: d. 4-15-1917, m. 10-18-1904, Reuben Franklin McElwain. Lived in Holyoke. (See R. F. McElwain under Fam. 6).

EDNA MARIA, b. 3-14-1883: d. in infancy.

GEORGE EDWIN, b. 12-16-1884, m. 1-1-1919 Agnes White of Penicuik, Scotland, who d. 12-29-1923. He lives at the old McElwain homestead in Mid. Child George Edwin, Jr., b. Holyoke, 12-7-23.

FAM. 6. OLIVER McELWAIN, son of Jonathan⁴ and Lucy (Smith) McElwain, was b. Mid. 8-24-1821, d. W. Springfield, 12-18-

1907; m. Becket 2-10-1853, Paulina Doane Witherell, who was b. Eastham, 8-8-1828 and d. W. Springfield, 11-14-1915. After completing his education at Mid. and Williston Seminary Easthampton, he became a millwright and went into the lumber manufacturing business with his uncle, Reuben Smith, at Becket. In 1881 he moved to W. Springfield to his brother's stock farm. He retired from the farm in 1901, but continued to live in W. Springfield.

Children b. Becket:

LUCY HANNAH, b. 12-6-1854, m. W. Spfld. 6-16-1881, Clifton, a son of Samuel Crocker of Leominster. Children, Pauline, b. 11-4-1882. Ruth, b. 2-8-1884. Elizabeth, b. 2-13-1891. Residence, Springfield.

LANEY SMITH, b. 4-14-1857, m. W. Spfld. 1-4-1888, Arthur E. Ford. Lives in Springfield.

HARRIET A., b. 2-12-1859. Lives in W. Springfield.

OLIVER DWIGHT, b. 2-10-1862. m. 4-10-1920 Mrs. Mary Rankin Wilson. Lives in W. Springfield.

REUBEN FRANKLIN, b. 3-31-1865, m. 10-18-1904 Jessie Bell McElwain. With his brother-in-law C. A. Crocker he organized the Crocker-McElwain Company of Holyoke, for the manufacture of writing paper. He lives in W. Springfield. Their summer home is a cottage in Mid. on the McElwain Farm. Children, Paulina Witherell, b. 3-8-1906. Rachel Doane, b. 10-16-1910.

CARRIE MABEL, b. 2-20-1870, d. 8-30-1919, m. 2-12-1896, Edward P. Butts, b. Bellefonte, Pa. Lived in Springfield. Their summer home was the cottage built by Capt. Babson, out of the old Timothy Allen house, adjoining the McElwain farm in Mid. It is now owned by Dwight McElwain.

FAM. 7. JOHN SMITH McELWAIN, son of Jonathan⁴ and Lucy (Smith) McElwain, was b. Mid. 3-17-1828; m. 1st 1858, Esther M. dau. of Homer and Anna (Kent) Ely of W. Springfield, m. 2nd 1-13-1863, her sister, Celia S. Ely. He attended school at Mid. and at Williston Seminary and then taught a short time. He became a clerk a few years later in the agricultural store of Allen & Mason in Springfield, later buying out the firm and with his younger brother, Edwin, built up a prosperous business under the firm name of McElwain Bros. In 1867 he entered the paper business as general manager of the office of the Parsons Paper Co. and in 1886, on the death of Mr. Parsons, he became agent of the

company. In 1879 he organized the Nonotuck Paper Co. of which he was president. In 1893 he organized the Linden Paper Co. He was for several years treasurer and general manager of the Valley Paper Co. He is a director in the City National Bank of Holyoke, and in the Third National Bank of Springfield. As a citizen Mr. McElwain has always been identified with the interests of Holyoke, and is a member of the Second Cong. Ch.

Child:

HENRY ELY MCELWAIN, b. Springfield, 3-31-1859. He graduated from Phillips Exeter Academy and entered Harvard College 1879, but went into business the same year, as Secretary of the Nonotuck Paper Co. In 1887 he was made Treasurer and Manager of the Valley Paper Co. In 1888 he served as President of the "Common Council" at Holyoke and the next year as President of the Board of Aldermen. In 1892 he became Treasurer and Manager of the Linden Paper Co. and held that position until the company sold out to the American Writing Paper Co. Since then his business interests have been largely in Colorado as owner of mines. He is a member of the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants. He married Miss Marion Graham Macmillan, daughter of the Honorable John M. and Anne (McCara) Macmillan of Canada, April 26, 1906 by whom he has one son, Macmillan, b. December 16, 1908. There are four children by a former marriage:

JOHN H., b. May 29, 1886. Graduated from Dartmouth College, 1908; now with the Chemical Paper Manufacturing Co. of Holyoke.

HENRY ELY, Jr., b. June 19, 1891; graduated from Dartmouth College, 1912. Graduated from Harvard Law School, 1915. Now practicing law at Louisville, Ky. Enlisted in 1917 in Coast Artillery and served overseas as Captain in Co. F., 60th Div.

LEICESTER KENT, b. May 11, 1895. Graduated from Dartmouth College 1918. Enlisted in 1917 and served for 18 months overseas as Corporal in Co. C. 101st Machine Gun Battalion of the 26th Yankee Div. Is now with Chase National Bank, New York City.

LOUISE, b. Jan. 8, 1897. Graduated with honors from Smith College, 1919.

FAM. 8. EDWIN MCELWAIN, son of Jonathan⁴ and Lucy (Smith) McElwain, was b. Mid. 11-5-1833; d. Spfld. 10-9-1911; m. 12-30-1863, Caroline, dau. Sumner and Harriet (Emmons) Church of Mid. (See Church Fam.) He went into business with his brother, John S. McElwain, carrying on a prosper-

ous agricultural store under the firm name of McElwain Bros. in Springfield, Mass. He left this firm to enter the firm at the time of his death. He had been instrumental, in titionary. On the death of the proprietors he acquired the business with Mr. S. D. Porter. He was treasurer of this firm at the time of his death . He had been instrumental, in his earlier days, together with Matthew Smith, in founding the Highland Agricultural Society which holds annual agricultural fairs at Middlefield, Mass. He was the first secretary of this organization. In Springfield he was one of the pillars of the North Congregational Church. He was a director of many companies.

Children :

<p>CHARLES CHURCH, b. Springfield, 5-14-1872, m. 11-8-1899 Greta Parks of Springfield. He entered the firm of Kibbe Bros. Co. and is now treasurer of the company. Child: Edwin, b. 12-17-1908.</p>	<p>ARTHUR EDWIN, b. 2-8-1879, d. 7-14-1880.</p>
---	---

MEACHAM

MEACHAM, JEREMIAH, the emigrant, was b. England, 1613; d. Salem 11-11-1696; m. 1st Margaret ———; m. 2nd Widow Alice (Doutch) Dane. Lived in Salem. They had a son Isaac.

CAPT. ISAAC MEACHAM, s. of Jeremiah¹ Meacham, was b. Salem 1643; d. Enfield, Conn. 4-29-1715; m. 12-28-1669 Widow Deborah (Browning) Perkins. He was one of the first settlers of Enfield where he had one of the first fulling mills in the Connecticut valley. Among his eleven children were :

<p>ISAAC, b. 11-13-1672. (See Family 1).</p>	<p>ICHABOD, b. 6-11-1679. (See Fam. 5).</p>
--	---

FAM. 1. ISAAC MEACHAM, s. of Capt. Isaac² and Deborah (Browning) Meacham, was b. Salem 11-13-1672; d. Enfield 5-9-1715; m. Enfield 12-12-1700 Mary dau. Thomas and Mary (Gridley) Root of Enfield; b. Northfield 10-23-1673. Among their children was Samuel, b. 12-15-1703. (See Fam. 2.)

FAM. 2. SAMUEL MEACHAM, s. of Isaac³ and Mary (Root) Meacham was b. Enfield 12-15-1703; d. Somers, Conn. 2-14-1769. m. (int) 11-17-1726 Sarah Pope. Among their children was Samuel b. 1727. (See Fam. 3.)

FAM. 3. SAMUEL MEACHAM, s. of Samuel⁴ and Sarah (Pope) Meacham, was b. 1727; d. Mid. 8-18-1797; m. Somers, Conn. 5-10-1759 Widow Deborah Bush, widow of John B. Bush of Somers, who d. Mid. 5-6-1808, ae. 78. He lived in Somers, Wilbraham and Mid.

Children:

FREDERICK, b. Somers 3-12-1760.	FLAVIA, b. Somers, 1766, d. Mid. 1-
LOUISA, b. Somers 3-10-1761, m.	24-1836.
Somers, Joel Pease.	ANDREW, b. Wilbraham, July 1768.
	(See Fam. 4).

FAM. 4. ANDREW MEACHAM, s. of Samuel⁵ and Deborah Meacham, was b. Wilbraham, July, 1768; d. Mid. 12-31-1863; m. 1st Somers, Conn. 11-12-1794 Sarah, dau. Capt. John and Mary (Chapin) Wood, who d. Mid. 4-20-1812. He m. 2nd 9-7-1813 Mrs. Celina (Bird) Hawes, dau. Enoch and Celina (Lyon) Bird, b. Cumington, 6-8-1786; d. Mid. 7-19-1849. She was widow of Ebenezer Hawes. Andrew Meacham lived for a while in Monson, Mass. He was in Mid. as early as 1794, being assigned to Pew 22 in the meetinghouse that year. He lived on the farm first cleared by Daniel Meeker, the cellar of the house being located a short distance north of Mr. Millott's new house on the road to Mr. Alderman's farm. The old house was struck during a severe thunderstorm in the Fall of 1819 and Mr. Meacham's eleven year old son, Harlow, was "instantly killed with lightning as he was ascending the chamber stairs." The story goes that the bolt so shattered the house that it was not fit for habitation, and that while the funeral of Harlow Meacham was being held a day or two later, a shower having come up, it was necessary for the people assembled in the house to hold umbrellas over them to keep dry. Mr. Meacham is said to have abandoned the first house and built another beside it. The two cellar holes can still be seen.

Children b. Mid.:

- | | |
|---|---|
| INFANT, d. 8-18-1795. | CHILD, b. May 1805, d. 10-27-1805. |
| LAURA, b. 3-3-1797, d. 3-3-1878, m.
(int) 3-4-1821 Milton Combs. (See
Combs Family). | HARLOW, b. 12-27-1808, killed by
lightning 9-7-1819. |
| SALLY, b. 8-13-1799, d. 1-10-1866. m.
5-23-1822 Ambrose Newton. (See
Newton Family). | CHILD, b. 3-2-1815, d. 3-13-1815. |
| SAMUEL, b. 7-19-1801, d. 8-27-1802. | AMANDA, b. 4-6-1816, d. 10-13-1896;
m. 5-7-1839 Lyman Church. She
was a loyal member of the Baptist
Church. (See Church Family). |
| SOPHRONIA, b. 6-5-1803, d. 2-1-1898;
m. 10-3-1827 Amasa Graves Love-
land. (See Loveland Family). | |

FAM. 5. ICHABOD MEACHAM, s. of Capt. Isaac² and Deborah (Browning) Meacham, was b. Salem 6-11-1679; d. Enfield 1766; m. Elizabeth ———, who d. 4-27-1773. He went to Enfield with his father, when five years old. He had a son John b. 12-18-1728 (See Family 6).

FAM. 6. JOHN MEACHAM, s. of Ichabod³ and Elizabeth Meacham was b. Enfield 12-18-1728; d. Mid. 2-28-1812; m. Enfield 11-15-1753, Lucia, dau. Philip and Mary (Colton) Parsons, Jr., who d. Mid. 9-11-1825, ae. 90 years. John Meacham with his family appears to have moved to Mid. shortly after the incorporation of the town. He was there at least as early as 1787, when he sold to his son Philip the western portion of lots Nos. 4 and 5 in the 2nd Div. East, Prescott's Grant, on a part of which lots he had his own homestead. His house stood east of the road running north from the Center, a few rods north of the old Uriah Church place where Mr. Gardner now lives. He served on the school committee in 1794. He and his wife joined the Congr. Church in 1793 by letter from the church in Enfield.

Children b. Enfield:

- | | |
|--|--|
| JOHN, b. 5-31-1754, d. Albany, N. Y.
10-19-1830; m. 5-4-1780 Tabitha
Daniels of Chatham. | AMBROSE, b. 1-23-1766. (See Fam.
10). |
| LUCY, b. Dec. 1755, d. 2-16-1846
Auburn, N. Y., m. 12-30-1778,
James Pease. | LEVI, b. 3-26-1768, d. 8-29-1863 at
Enfield; m. Sarah Chapin. One
daughter. |
| ELIZABETH, b. 4-8-1758. | ISAAC, b. 3-27-1770, d. 12-22-1770. |
| PHILIP, b. 1-9-1761. (See Fam. 7). | TABITHA, b. 4-21-1772, d. Mid. 4-30-
1848, m. Martin Starr (See Starr
Family). |
| JAMES, b. 8-31-1763. (See Fam. 9). | |

DORCAS, b. 4-22-1772, d. Mid. 11-21-1813; m. Parker Fellows (See Fellows Fam.). ISAAC, b. 8-29-1774, d. 4-16-1827 at Enfield; m. Betsy Prior.

FAM. 7. PHILIP MEACHAM, s. of John⁴ and Lucia (Parsons) Meacham, was b. (Enfield records say "in Nova Scotia") 1-9-1761; d. Mid. 2-15-1835; m. 1st Abigail, dau. Ebenezer and Abigail (Cutler) Lealand, who d. 8-23-1816 (See Lealand Fam.). He m. 2nd Hinsdale, 4-8-1819, widow Lydia (Bixby) Matthews, b. 4-1-1779; d. 2-23-1857. Philip Meacham spent his childhood in Enfield, Conn., but before going to Mid. he went to West Springfield and lived near his brother. He came to Mid. about 1787. His first purchase of land was in the 4th and 5th lots of the 2nd Div. East, Prescott's Grant where he lived with his father for a few years. By 1800 he had purchased land further north on the highway, living in a house which once stood on the west side of the road, a little beyond the Hoskeer place where his brother, James Meacham had lived. Later he bought the Hoskeer place of Mr. Durant who built the house. The farm included parts of Partridgefield Lots Nos. 101 and 108. Was soldier in Rev. War.

Children b. Mid.:

PARSONS PHILIP, b. 8-9-1795, d. Cato, N. Y. 9-6-1887; m. 1st 9-20-1820, Sally, dau. Calvin and Anna (Annable) Smith of Mid. Lived in Meriden, N. Y. 5 children (See Mack Gen. p. 141) m. 2nd 9-17-1838. Asenath, dau. Asa and Sally (Root) Smith of Mid. 6 children. (See Mack Gen. p. 199).	ABIGAIL, b. 5-16-1803, d. 10-8-1894 at Rantoul, Ill. m. 4-26-1827 at Mid. David Hamilton, son of John and Sally (Flemming) Hamilton of Chester (See Hamilton Family).
SUMNER, b. 5-30-1798, d. Mid. 8-4-1802.	HARRY, b. 6-11-1806 (See Fam. 8). EBENEZER CUTLER, b. 10-11-1810, d. 8-18-1816.
	PLEIADES MARIA, b. 4-9-1820, d. Hinsdale 3-12-1900, m. 2-20-1839 Samuel Watkins, son Luther and Lucretia (March) Watkins. 3 children.

FAM. 8. DEACON HARRY MEACHAM, s. of Philip⁵ and Abigail (Lealand) Meacham, was b. Mid. 6-11-1806; d. Mid. 8-2-1883; m. 1st 7-22-1830 Amoret Electa, dau. Silas and Esther (Maxwell) Bottum, b. 6-10-1807, d. 3-3-1855. He m. 2nd

12-3-1857 Pauline Spaulding, dau. Alfred and Paulina (Spaulding) Brown, b. 10-15-1825, d. 1-11-1882.

Harry Meacham was deacon in the Mid. Cong. Ch. 1872 to 1883. He served as selectman in 1843 and 1848. He represented the town in the General Court in 1849. He followed his father on the farm now owned by Mr. Hoskeer. He was a quiet, unassuming man, esteemed and respected by all who knew him. How the deacon won undying fame locally by warning the dwellers in Blush Hollow of the coming flood in 1874 has been told elsewhere in this volume.

Children b. Mid.:

MARY A., b. 1832, d. 9-25-1834.

MARTHA ELLEN, b. 1835, d. 8-26-1838.

JULIA MARIA, b. Aug. 1837, d. 9-18-1838.

HELEN ELIZA, b. 7-16-1839, m. Chiscopee 11-27-1862 Herbert, s. of Morgan and Julia (Spring) Gamwell of Washington. Son Charles Herbert, b. 8-7-1870, d. 12-3-1919.

CHARLES HENRY, b. 12-21-1842, m. Ellen Avilla dau. of William and Olive (Gray) Gamwell, b. 11-4-1854, d. 8-16-1884. Lived in Chester, Mass. Had 1 dau. Maria Maud Amorette.

MONEMIA, b. 4-30-1859. Lives in Dalton, Mass. Unmarried.

HARRY ALFRED, b. 12-13-1862, m. 2-1-1889, Widow Isabelle (McDermot) Look dau. of Daniel and Katherine (Sanderson) McDermot. He lives in Dalton, Mass. where he is a member of the firm of Meacham & Pike, dealers in groceries.

CORNELIA MAY, b. 6-24-1864, m. 3-26-1901 Elmer George Pike of the firm of Meacham & Pike of Dalton. He was s. of George and Lucy Ann (Thayer) Pike, b. Plainfield, Mass. 8-10-1871. No children.

FAM. 9. JAMES MEACHAM, s. John⁴ and Lucia (Parsons) Meacham was b. Enfield, Conn. 8-31-1763; d. April, 1843; m. 1st Lavina Kent who d. 4-4-1813, ae. 47. He m. 2nd 3-14-1814 Widow Hulda Ball of Windsor.

James Meacham probably came to Mid. with his father about 1787. By 1790 he was living opposite the Hoskeer place north of Mid. Center. He was assigned to Pew 19 in the meeting-house in 1794. He served on the school committee in 1793 and 1804. Between 1820 and 1830 he moved away.

Children b. Mid.:

JAMES, b. 9-9-1786, d. 3-9-1813.

LUCY, b. 10-4-1791, m. 12-27-1814, Allen Paine, Jr. of Peru, d. 4-25-1845, Portage, N. Y. Had 5 sons and 5 daughters.

PHILIP, b. 4-21-1794, d. 1-11-1870 at Peru, m. 10-15-1820, Sally, dau. Barzillai and Betsy (Blush) Little. Lived in Peru in house just over the line from Mid. where Mr. Newcomb once lived. He was succeeded by his son James who rebuilt the house. Children born in Peru were Sally Angeline, James Philip, Lyman (See Fam. 11), John Harmony, Warren, Nancy and John 2nd.

NANCY, b. 12-31-1797, d. 8-24-1852 at Munson Hill, Va., m. in fall of 1826 at Portage, N. Y. Timothy B. Munson, s. of John Clark and Elizabeth (Folsom) Munson, b. in Canada 6-22-1805, d. 9-18-1867 at Munson Hill, Va. Lived in Washington, D. C. Had 6 sons and 3 daughters.

HORATIO NELSON, b. 11-15-1806, d. Holyoke, 5-27-1876, m. 9-20-1827 Elizabeth Caroline Gleason, b. 7-9-1802, Blandford, d. Holyoke, 6-17-1861. She was dau. of Wm. Cook and Elizabeth (Curry) Gleason. Had 4 sons. He m. 2nd 11-13-1861 Susan C. Hovey. He m. 3rd 12-9-1863 Widow Lydia (Smith) Jones.

FAM. 10. AMBROSE MEACHAM, s. of John⁴ and Lucia (Parsons) Meacham, was b. Enfield, Conn. 1-23-1766, d. 11-15-1855 Southwick, Mass., m. 3-31-1794 Lucy, dau. of Nathan and Anne (Austin) Rising, b. 2-22-1772, Suffield, Conn. She d. Mid. 5-5-1844, ae. 72. He spent his childhood in Enfield but lived in Suffield before coming to Mid. He was in Mid. by 1800 and lived with his father, following him on the farm until after 1830.

Children b. Mid.:

TAMSEN, b. 5-31-1801, m. 6-23-1825 Pierpont E. Newton. She d. Southwick, Mass. 2-17-1880. Children, Ambrose, Albert Edward, Edwin Oakley, Esther Ann, John, Charles and Jeannette.

AMBROSE, b. 12-7-1804, d. 11-24-1887, Peru, m. 9-20-1827 at Peru Electa Thompson, b. 7-25-1804. d. 1-15-1889 at Peru. Had 1 dau.

JULIUS, b. 10-11-1807, d. 1-26-1878, N. Blandford, Mass. m. 1st Eme-line Mercy, dau. Wm. Baker and

Eleanor (Ward) Foster, 1-23-1838, at Becket. Had 1 son and 1 dau. He m. 2nd wid. Delina (Stiles) Day.

EMILY, b. 9-19-1809, d. 4-25-1890, Peru, m. 10-9-1828 Levi P. Olds, b. 7-1-1805, s. of Levi and Lucintha Olds. Lived in Mid. He d. 4-30-1869. Had 7 sons and 9 daughters, (See Olds Family).

LUCY ANNA, b. 12-6-1814, d. 1-13-1872 at Southwick, Mass., m. Wingate Bush. No children.

FAM. 11. LYMAN MEACHAM, son of Philip and Sally (Little) Meacham was b. Peru, ———; m. Viola Tarbell. He lived for a number of years at the Capt. Alexander Dickson place in Mid. carrying on the farm since owned by Mr. Wanzer.

Children:

ADA LEONA, d. 1922; m. William Stewart of Springfield. Lived in Springfield and Holyoke.	ALLYNE, married and lives in Springfield.
GEORGE LYMAN, married and lives in Springfield.	EFFIE MAY, d. in Springfield.
IDA STURGIS, m. John Davis of Longmeadow.	MARY TRUE, married and lives in Springfield.
EVA MARIA, unm. Lived in Springfield.	CARL, lives in Springfield.
	BETSY.

MEEKER

MEEKER, DANIEL, was among the taxpayers in Murrayfield according to the list for 1773. That same year he purchased Lot No. 9 in III Div. Becket, and also land in lots 11 and 12 within the next year when he seems to have settled. He appears to have been one of the earliest residents in the "Northeast Corner" of Becket, having one of the largest farms cleared at that time. The trail to his home was early known as "Meeker's Road." His house was located somewhere near the new dwelling of Mr. Millott, on what was for many years the Andrew Meacham farm. Tan House Brook which runs near this place was first known as "Meco's Brook." Meeker was among the petitioners who remonstrated against the calling of Rev. Mr. Thompson in 1785. He was in town in 1790 but appears to have left before 1792.

A Daniel Meeker of Murrayfield m. in Blandford, 11-8-1768, Eliz. Stark.

John Meeker, probably son of Daniel Meeker, was in Mid. as early as 1787, for in that year he took the oath of allegiance at the close of Shays' Rebellion. He was probably the John "Maker" who married Theodosia Skinner of Glastonbury, Conn., (int) 2-2-1795. His son, John, was bap. 7-26-1801. Meeker was living in Mid. in 1800. He owned Lot 201 in the Worthington section east of Mr. Cottrell's farm, and also lot 142 extending down the mountain to Smith Hollow, where tradition says Meeker lived, though

from the census lists it may be inferred that he lived near the Cottrell place. He sold both lots to Calvin Smith. By 1807 Meeker had moved to Onondaga, N. Y. He was a merchant and had branch stores. Azariah Smith had charge of one of these branch stores in Manlius, N. Y. (Clarke's History of Onandaga Co., Vol. II, (page 194.) A daughter Theodosia was bap. Hinsdale, 8-7-1803.

An Elizabeth Meeker of Blandford was warned to leave Mid. 6-20-1791. The next year she was assigned to Pew 15 in the meetinghouse.

A James Meeker was assigned to Pew 21 in 1792. His name was not on the list for 1794.

MERRIFIELD

MERRIFIELD, THOMAS. Purchased land in Becket in 1768, and was living there in 1790. The census of that year indicates that he had nine children. Some time before 1774 he m. Eunice ———. Their children were probably the following:

OLIVER, b. abt. 1774. (See Fam. 1).	PLEIADES, b. 8-21-1795; m. 1-11-
OZEM, b. ———. (See Fam. 2).	1810 Cyrus W. Webster, of Worth.
JOHN, b. ———. (See Fam. 3).	They moved to Warsaw, N. Y.
SOPHIA, b. ——— m. in Becket 3-21-	She d. abt. 1830.
1799, Richard Merrifield.	PHILENA ELECTA, b. ——— m. 1-15-
THOMAS, b. ———, m. in Wash. 11-	1818, Samuel Bancroft Sacket.
25-1805, Roxanna Chaffee. Lived	LYMAN, b. ———. He was prob. the
in Wash.	Lyman N. Merrifield who m. Olive,
LYDIA, b. ——— m. in Becket 10-16-	dau. of Abraham and Olive Wash-
1816, Caleb W. Dickson.	burn, of Hinsdale, who was. b.
	1810, and d. 2-28-1838.

FAM. 1. OLIVER MERRIFIELD, b. abt. 1774; m. in Mid. 5-15-1798, Experience, dau. of John and Jerusha Norcott. He d. in Becket 5-28-1818; she d. there 7-27-1829 at 54 yrs. He lived in Becket in 1800, but in 1810 was living near Graham's Mills on Factory Brook. Highway tax list, 1801. Widow Experience was granted letter to Becket Church, 1828.

Children :

ANNE, b. 11-15-1799; m. 2-18-1817
Dorastus Crane, son of Abel &
Elizabeth Crane, who was b. in
Becket 8-18-1794, and d. there 11-
1-1876. She d. there 11-22-1878.

OLIVER LYMAN, b. abt. 1802; m.
Sophia W. Hill, dau. of Daniel, of
Glastonbury, Ct. He d. Becket,
1859; she d. there 1876. Children:
Chester W., b. 1828; m. Sarah M.
Waite, of Lee. Sophia, b. 1833;
m. Albert C. Ellsworth, b. in
Chester, 1828.

FAM. 2. OZEM MERRIFIELD, prob. son of Thomas & Eunice, b.
———; m. 4-18-1798, Jenny, prob. dau. of William Graham,
who bought Ford's Mills, in Mid. He was living in Mid. in
1799 (M.T.), somewhere south of Pain Loveland. Had re-
moved by 1810. Charlotte, ch. of "Osum and Jinnie", b.
Mid. 12-12-1799.

FAM. 3. JOHN MERRIFIELD, prob. son of Thomas & Eunice, b.
———. In 1796 he bought of David West and Russell West
parts of Lots 42 and 52 in V Div. Becket, near Graham's
Mills. He was apparently living in Wash. in 1800.

METCALF

METCALF, JOSEPH, (Michael⁴, Michael³, John², Michael¹), son of
Michael⁴ and Lydia (White) Metcalf of Mendon, was b.
about 1714, bap. 11-16-1714-15. m. Medway 11-29-1739,
Deborah, dau. Daniel and Sarah (Sanford) Adams, b. Med-
way 3-7-1716.

Children :

ASA, b. 1-16-1740.

ELIJAH, b. 10-19-1747, d. 11-28-1747.

NATHAN, b. 7-8-1745 (See Fam. 1). JOSEPH, b. 8-22-1754, d. 5-21-1828.

FAM. 1. NATHAN METCALF, s. of Joseph⁵ and Deborah (Adams)
Metcalf, was b. Rutland 7-8-1745, m. N. Rutland 11-21-1765
Sarah, dau. Josiah and Hannah (Whiting) Richards, who
was probably a native of Dedham, since the record of mar-
riage states that both were from Dedham. He was among
the Minutemen from Dover Fourth Parish (later Dedham)
who responded to the Lexington alarm April 18, 1775.
Moved to Herkimer, N. Y.

Among their children were:

NATHAN, b. 3-26-1766, d. Herkimer,
N. Y. about 1822.

JOHN, b. 2-24-1768 (See Family 2).

FAM. 2. JOHN METCALF, s. of Nathan⁶ and Sarah (Richards) Metcalf, was b. Dedham 2-24-1768; d. Mid. 2-24-1858; m. Mid. 9-28-1795 Lucina dau. Thomas and Ann Root, b. 12-18-1773; d. Mid. 12-19-1830. He lived in the gambrel roofed house recently remodeled by Mrs. Pearson. He was a tanner by trade and turned out such good leather that his brand was a standard article. He was a good looking man, "middle sized," slightly dark in complexion, of good character and interested in town affairs.

Children b. Mid.:

WALTER, b. 8-9-1796, m. 1st Mary Ward, 2nd Martha Pixley.	MARY, b. 2-13-1805, m. Alpheus Smith. d. 1908.
NATHAN, b. Sept. 21-1797, d. 9-7-1802.	MATILDA, b. 3-17-1807, d. 5-27-1837.
LUCINA, b. 8-9-1799; m. Samuel Smith (See Smith Family).	JULIA, b. 8-2-1809, m. Asa Smith.
SARAH, b. 7-3-1802, m. Alexander Dickson. (See Dickson Family).	THANKFUL, b. 2-16-1813, m. Thomas Durant. d. 1912 in her 100th year.
	HARRIET METCALF, b. 2-6-1815, m. Morgan Pease. (See Pease Fam.).
	MARIA, b. 5-29-1817, d. May 1841.

MILLARD

MILLARD, ORRIN, b. about 1771, d. Mid. 4-18-1828, m. Becket 12-27-1797 Mabel. dau. Aaron Pinney. He was living in Becket in 1800 but moved to Mid. after 1803, buying land in Lots 52, 43, 56, 54, 55 and 48, in the Becket Section some of them near Factory Brook. His house was in the region north of the "Switch," known as Taylor's Pasture. He was a captain of militia and was prominent on Training Days. After his death his s. Harvey was living at this farm on the old Becket road later owned by Amos Cone and Gen. David Mack. The Millards moved to Bainbridge, Ohio, about 1832.

Children:

FLAVIA, b. Becket 8-2-1798, m. 7-4-1826 Edward Crane of Becket.	RUBY MATILDA, b. Mid. 9-24-1806, d. 7-16-1828.
ORRIN HARVEY, b. Becket 8-23-1800, m. (int) 9-21-1845 Rebecca L. Wood. Went to Becket. Was in Windham, Ohio in 1833.	OLIVER BRADFORD, b. Mid. 12-18-1809. He was granted a letter by the Cong. Ch. to Bambridge, Ohio in 1832.
OLIVER CROMWELL, b. Becket 3-25-1803.	AARON, RILEY, b. Mid. 5-24-1812.
MALINDA, b. Mid. 9-1-1805, d. 9-1-1805.	DEBORAH LUCINDA, b. Mid. 7-25-1815, d. Mid. 8-26-1825.

There was an OLIVER MILLARD, b. Haddam, Conn. 5-22-1762, who d. Becket 3-22 or 24, 1845, m. Becket 7-23-1787 Zillah, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Culver) Lee of Lebanon, Conn., b. 10-9-1762, d. Becket 3-4-1846.

MOORE

MOORE, JOSEPH, of Southwick, Mass., was living in Mid. in 1800 and 1810. He was located in the region of "Taylor's Pasture" probably somewhere on the old road to Becket, near Justus Bissell. He joined the Cong. Ch. in 1805 by letter from the church in Southwick. He was granted a letter of dismission to Washington or Becket in 1814. He was not in town in 1820.

NASH

NASH, JONATHAN, (David⁵, John⁴, John³, Timothy², Thomas¹), s. of David⁵ and Elizabeth (Smith) Nash, was b. Amherst 11-5-1760, d. Mid. 8-31-1834, m. 1st 10-30-1793 Eunice, dau. Maj. Edward Taylor of Montgomery who d. 5-27-1802. He m. 2nd 6-22-1803 Mrs. Rebecca (Clark) Russell, widow of Alpheus Russell, and dau. of Capt. Isaac Clark. He graduated from Dartmouth College 8-26-1789 with the highest honors. After studying theology under Rev. Joseph Blodget of Greenwich, Mass., he was called to Mid. in 1792 as pastor of the Cong. Ch. where he continued for nearly forty years, being dismissed by a mutual council 7-11-1832. His annual salary of \$250 was so small that he had to become a farmer to support his family. His dwelling was just north of the Wayside Lodge, where James Cody's house now stands. His faithful service to his church and community and high Christian character have been fully described in a previous chapter.

Children:

OLIVER, b. 7-26-1794. Became a merchant in Peru. Unmarried.	Abiah Sheldon of Westfield and had eight children born in Ohio.
JONATHAN, b. 10-8-1796. Settled in Peru.	He had churches at Ravenna, Sandusky, Chester, Chagrin Falls, and
ALVAN, b. 2-6-1799. Graduated from Williams College 9-7-1825, m.	was later superintendent of Willoughby Female Seminary.

EDWARD TAYLOR, b. 5-11-1802.

Settled in Hinsdale as a trader.

EUNICE, b. 11-13-1805, m. 10-6-1841

Milton Brewster of Worthington.

MILTON, b. 11-6-1807, lived on his father's farm in Mid. and followed the occupation of a farmer.

He m. 1st 5-12-1839, Mary Pelton, dau. of Joel Pelton of Mid. She d.

5-9-1845 ae. 28. He m. 2nd 3-6-1850 Eunice Pierce of Hinsdale,

d. 4-30-1852. Children: Charles

Milton, b. 3-22-1840. Albert

Clark, b. 4-2-1842, d. 7-8-1853.

John Howard, b. 1-7-1845.

LAURA, b. 1-2-1812, m. 9-16-1834.

Edmund P. Morgan, who was at first a merchant at Middlefield and who became a prominent merchant and citizen of Cleveland, Ohio.

(See Nash Genealogy).

NEWTON

NEWTON, JOHN, (James³, James², Thomas¹—See “The Newton Family” by Clair Alonzo Newton—1911), s. of Dea. James and Susannah (Wyat) Newton, was b. 6-27-1721, d. 1807, m. 12-27-1756 Mary Holbrook of Lebanon, Conn., who d. 1818.

In 1773 John Newton purchased Lots No. 3 in the First and Second Divisions West, Prescott's Grant. It was on these lots that his son James was living in 1781. It was his son, John, Jr., who became the permanent resident of Mid. The Newtons were residents of Colchester, Conn.

Children b. Colchester, Conn.:

JOHN, b. 4-8-1758 (See Family 1)

JAMES, b. 10-4-1759, m. Elizabeth

Lee. He was in Mid. in 1781, at least he was among the signers of the petition for the incorporation of the town in that year and seems to have owned some of the farm which he later sold to his older brother John. Four of his children were born between 1794 and 1800 at Colchester, Conn. He

moved to Peru, Mass. where four more children were born between 1804 and 1810. Mary, wife of James d. 1-5-1817. James Newton d. in Hartwick, Otsega Co. N. Y. in his 84th year.

MARY, b. 8-6-1761.

ABEL, b. 6-9-1763, m. Olsa Loomis. AMASA.

LOIS, m. Israel Ransom.

FAM. 1. JOHN NEWTON, s. of John⁴ and Mary (Holbrook) Newton, was b. Colchester 4-8-1758, d. Mid. 5-24-1854, m. 2-3-1785 Martha Whiting of Colchester, who was b. 5-3-1761, d. 12-5-1848. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. Soon after

his marriage in 1785 he moved to Mid. and made his home on the farm purchased in 1773 by his father and occupied as early as 1781 by his brother James. The first house was a log cabin built on the east side of the highway north of Mid. Center, near the site of Mr. Sternagle's barn. But the water running down from Dickson Hill made the site unsuitable and Newton afterward built the house across the road now the dwelling of Mrs. Henry Sternagle. Newton afterward acquired the whole or parts of several adjoining lots making up the large and productive farm long the home of the Newtons. John Newton joined the Baptist Ch. in Hinsdale. While a Baptist Society in Mid. was in process of formation, the Hinsdale Ch. voted to hold meetings in Mid. one third of the time and Dea. Newton's house was mentioned in the records as the place where services should be held in 1805. Mr. Newton was the first deacon chosen by the Mid. Baptists when finally organized.

Children :

<p>WILLIAM, b. Mid. 1-6-1786, m. Frances Longyear. Lived in Albany. Child Sarah d. 1842, m. Mr. Baker of Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y.</p> <p>AMASA, b. 4-8-1788, d. in Ohio.</p> <p>HENRY, b. 10-4-1791, d. Indiana 2-2-1854, m. 10-20-1816 Harriet Walbridge. 11 children.</p> <p>JOHN, b. 7-11-1793, d. 2-7-1794.</p>	<p>JOHN MILTON, b. 6-21-1796, m. 1st Eliza Taylor, m. 2nd Eliza Carman McIntosh, m. 3rd Jane P. Allen. Lived in Albany.</p> <p>LUCY, b. 7-23-1798, d. 11-15-1811.</p> <p>AMBROSE, b. 6-11-1800. (See Fam. 2).</p> <p>ASA, b. 6-27-1803. Lived in Kentucky.</p>
---	--

FAM. 2. AMBROSE NEWTON, s. of John⁵ and Martha (Whiting) Newton, was b. Mid. 6-11-1800, d. Mid. 2-28-1878. m. 1st 5-23-1822 Sally, dau. Andrew and Sarah (Wood) Meacham who d. 1-10-1866. He m. 2nd 11-28-1867 Lucy, dau. Samuel and Lucina (Metcalf) Smith who d. 8-30-1903. (See Smith Family.) He lived on the old farm many years. The ell attached to the south end of the house was built for him to live in after his marriage, his parents living in the main part of the house. He served as selectman for many years. He lived at Mid. Center in his later years. He represented the town in the General Court in 1842.

Children b. Mid.:

FRANCES, b. 4-30-1824, d. Prairie JOHN ANDREW, b. 12-7-1830. (See
du Chien, Wis. 3-28-1863. m. Family 3).
Edward W. Pelton.

FAM. 3. JOHN ANDREW NEWTON, s. of Ambrose⁶ and Sally
(Meacham) Newton was b. Mid. 12-7-1830; d. 12-24-1881; m.
1st Mary Elizabeth Parker of E. Georgia, Vt., who d. 12-23-
1871; m. 2nd 9-6-1876 Florence Savage. Educated at Mid.
and Northampton. In 1856 he engaged in the milling busi-
ness with his uncle at Albany. In 1857 he moved to Prairie
du Chien, Wis., where he engaged in the milling and mer-
chandising business.

Children:

WILLIAM, b. 9-5-1859, m. Mary	JAMES PARKER, b. 9-20-1867, m.
Elizabeth Brooks. He is president	1902 Bertha S. Olsen.
of the firm of Haskins Bros. &	JOHN AMBROSE, b. 12-30-1878, m.
Co. Soap Makers, Omaha, Neb.	Flint, Mich. 4-20-1907 Abigail B.
ELMA ARAUNA, d. in infancy.	Baker. Lives in Sioux City, Iowa.
JOHN A., d. in infancy.	

NEWTON, PIERPONT E., m. Mid. 6-23-1825 Tamsen Meacham, b.
Mid. 5-31-1801, d. Southwick 2-17-1880. He came to Mid.
about 1825 and in 1830 was living on the West Hill near
Justus Olds. He had left town by 1840.

Children b. Mid.:

AMBROSE, b. 4-1-1826, d. 4-21-1826.	JOHN
ALBERT EDWARD, b. 3-21-1827.	CHARLES
EDWIN OAKLEY, b. 1-23-1829.	JEANNETTE
ESTHER ANN, b. 12-2-1830.	

NOBLE

NOBLE, SHADRACH, s. of Israel and Eliza (Miller) Noble, was b.
Westfield 8-9-1741, d. Hartford, Vt. 4-5-1823, m. 11-19-1767,
Lucy dau. Samuel and Sarah (Stebbins) Taylor, b. about
1747, d. Hartford, Vt. 4-27-1837. He was a soldier in the
Rev. War. He appears to have owned a farm south of that
of Samuel Taylor, located just north of the Parsonage Lot.
In 1786 he sold to Samuel Taylor, Jr., 50 acres from the
North side of Lot 220 Worthington Section. Taylor bought
in 1788 of one David Noble 134 rods of land with dwelling

and corn house. In 1791 Shadrach Noble's farm was sold by John Worthington to Samuel Taylor, Jr., A Daniel Noble of Russell sold to Taylor 18 acres of land next to Samuel Judd's land in 1792. It is probable that the land now owned by Rev. H. A. Youtz was once a part of this farm. Noble moved to Hartford, Vt.

NOONEY

NOONEY, JAMES, s. of James and Margaret Nooney, was b. Enfield, Conn. 6-4-1748, d. Chester 6-26-1829, m. 11-12-1772 Sarah King of North Bolton, Conn. His sister Eleanor Nooney m. 3-10-1777, Elijah Churchill. He was living in Murrayfield in 1782. By 1783 he was living in Mid. where he was chosen first warden. He served on the School Com. 1790, 1796-7. He signed the Baptist petition in 1790. At one time he was living near what is now the farm of Mr. Henry S. Pease. In 1793 he bought the Glendale farm from John Rhoads where he lived until he sold out to Capt. Nathan Wright in 1799. He returned to Chester.

Children:

JAMES, b. Enfield 7-27-1776.	POLLY, b. 3-3-1788.
HEZEKIAH, b. Enfield 2-27-1778.	GEORGE, b. 1-9-1789.
SARAH, b. Enfield 11-27-1779.	RUTH, b. 8-30-1791.
JOHN, b. Enfield 7-22-1781.	BETSY, b. 5-14-1794.
RUBY, b. Mid. 5-30-1783.	KING, b. 12-22-1796.
BILLA, b. 1-19-1785.	

A Martha Nooney married Benjamin Simons of Enfield.

NORCOTT

NORCOTT, JOHN, was a resident of Becket, m. Jerusha ———.

Children:

ANNA, b. about 1772, d. 1-26-1822.	SYLVANUS, m. Sarah ———.
EXPERIENCE, b. about 1775, m. 3-15-1798 Oliver son of Thomas Merri-field.	Had 4 children, b. Savoy. He lived for a while in Mid. in the region near Coles Brook or Taylor's Pasture. A road survey locates him in 1802 not far from Prince William. He was granted a letter of dismissal from the Cong. Ch. to Washington in 1822. His name is on the minister tax list for 1799.
JERUSHA, b. about 1781, d. Becket 2-9-1842.	
JOHN, b. Savoy 7-8-1782. See Fam. 1.	

FAM. 1. JOHN NORCOTT, s. of John and Jerusha Norcott, was b. Savoy 7-8-1782, d. Becket 12-22-1864, m. 3-7-1814 Rachel dau. Moses Barnes, who d. Becket 11-24-1876. He was living in Mid. in 1810. A letter of dismissal was given by the Cong. Ch. for Jerusha Norcott to the church in Washington 1822.

Children :

MOSES, b. Becket 6-23-1815, d. Becket 2-18-1816.	Conn. 5-8-1849 Salome C. dau. Orrin Haskins, b. Washington 8-19-1831.
LOUISA ANN, b. Becket 2-1-1818.	
JARVIS, b. Becket 12-17-1823, d. Becket 1-3-1911, m. 1st 9-28-1843 Emerancy, dau. Amasa and Sally (Bird) Graves of Mid. (See Graves Family) m. 2nd Suffield,	Child: Julia, b. 7-16-1846, d. Becket 7-2-1872, m. Becket 5-6-1869 Edwin, s. of Stewart and Mary Shumway, b. Peru, 1844.

OLDS

OLDS, LEVI, (Samuel⁴, Samuel³, Hanford², Robert¹—See Olds Genealogy by Edson B. Olds), son of Samuel⁴ Olds, was b. Southwick, 1776, d. Mid. 2-19-1821. He m. Lucintha ———. She m. 2nd 1-8-1829 Capt. Joseph Smith. Levi Olds came to Mid. between 1800 and 1810, probably about 1802-4. He lived on the West Hill in a house which stood west of the road to Hinsdale, north of the house occupied by Justus Olds which was near where the Becket road turns off to the west. He had two brothers familiarly known as “Jet” and was known as “Mut Orcutt.” In the skirmishes of Shays’ Baptist Church in 1817 and many of their children joined in later years.

Children :

SUSAN, b. 1-6-1800, d. 10-12-1877. m. Mr. Gaylord.	SAMUEL, m. 12-26-1843 Mary, dau. John and Lucy (Blush) Smith. Went west 1845.
LEVI, b. Mid. 7-1-1805 (See Fam. 1).	STILLMAN, b. Mid. 8-4-1810 (See Fam. 2).
CYNTHIA, m. (int) 10-26-1822 Aaron Whittemore Jr., moved to Fulton N. Y.	REUBEN, b. Mid. 9-5-1815, m. (int) 3-11-1837, Elmira Ferguson of Cummington. He was living in Mid. in 1840. He had a son, Granville, who d. in Dalton leaving a son, Silas, who was living there in 1918.
EMILY, m. 2-11-1830 Zeba P. Jennings of Dalton.	
CHANCY, Joined the Mid. Baptist Church 1827.	

CAROLINE, b. Oct. 1817, d. 12-22-1848.

SARAH, b. 4-20-1812.

EUNICE, b. 4-21-1814, d. 3-15-1815.

CATHERINE, b. 6-12-1822. d. 8-25-1823.

FAM. 1. LEVI OLDS, son of Levi^s and Lucintha Olds, was b. Mid. 7-1-1805; d. 4-30-1867; m. 10-9-1828, Emily, dau. of Ambrose and Lucy (Rising) Meacham. He moved to Peru where he lived at the "Ziegler Place," so called, which was recently burned.

Children:

EMILY CATHERINE, 7-28-1829, d. 10-4-1869; m. Rufus Hyde. Children: Rufus, Clarence, Levi, David Bliss, Oscar Henry.

LUCY ELVIRA, b. 11-3-1831, d. 12-12-1864, m. Thomas Rhodes (No children).

NANCY MINERVA, b. 3-19-1834, d. 4-14-1901; m. Artemus Terrell. Children: Flora, Minnie, Louie.

JULIA ADELIA, b. 5-6-1836, d. 11-11-1838.

LEVI FAYETTE, b. 7-25-1838, d. 9-8-1906 at Springfield, Ohio. m. Sarah Cole. Children: Howard Levi, Mabel.

ELLEN MELISSA, b. 5-11-1840, d. 9-15-1841.

HELEN SAMANTHA, b. 3-26-1842, d. 11-15-1908; m. John Hamilton, Children: David Levi, Abbie Emily, Homer Willis, Oscar Olin, Laurence Meacham.

ELMA EMILY, b. 1-19-1844, d. at Decatur, Ala. m. William Ramage. Children: Herbert A., Levi J., Edwin Willis, Emily Meacham.

HOWARD, b. 2-12-1845, d. 8-17-1845.

HENRY MARTIN, b. 9-20-1846, d. 11-23-1854.

DWIGHT H., b. 4-10-1848, m. 1st. Sallie Smith, m. 2nd Cora ———. No children. Lives at Springfield, Ohio.

HERMAN F., b. 5-11-1849, d. 8-4-1850.

ELLA I., b. 11-17-1850, d. 3-20-1881, m. William Harwood. Children: Charlie, Ethel.

EDWIN W., b. 9-29-1851, d. at Chicago, Ill. m. Emma Develbiss. Children: Herbert, Helen, Edna, Harry, Edwin Levi.

IDA R., b. 10-27-1852, d. 2-22-1854.

WILLIAM CLIFFORD, b. 12-5-1856, d. 5-20-1912, m. Ida Longley. One Child: Louie.

FAM. 2. STILLMAN OLDS, son of Levi^s and Lucintha Olds, was b. Mid. 8-4-1810; d. Mid. 12-18-1844; m. Chester, 12-14-1835, Wealthy, dau. Isaac Johnson, b. 8-2-1803; d. 1-15-1886. He was a farmer in Mid.

Children:

ZILPHIA, m. Albert Smith of Chester. STILLMAN, d. Aug. 1917; m. 1st. Lucinda Leonard, m. 2nd. Myra Cutting, d. 2-25-1892, m. 3rd. Mrs. Alma Alderman, who was living in 1918.

OLIN C., b. 2-12-1841 (See Fam. 3).

FRANKLIN SAMUEL, b. Mid. 7-20-1843, d. 6-11-1908; m. Huntington, 6-24-1874, Louisa Flavilla Meacham, dau. Elijah and Louisa (Warren) Meacham, b. N. Chester, 8-20-1840. No children.

FAM. 3. OLIN C. OLDS, son of Stillman⁶ and Wealthy (Johnson) Olds, was b. 2-12-1841; d. Mid. 12-18-1917; m. May, 1869, Helen M. Prentice. He was a farmer in Mid. for many years, living on the River Road at the foot of Glendale Falls. He was selectman in 1890, 1898-1900.

Children:

MINNIE SARAH, b. 10-12-1870, m. Nelson Otis. Children: Loren Edward, b. 10-16-1901. Helen Harriet, b. Apr. 1906, d. Jan. 1907.	WESLEY A., b. Mid. 2-4-1873, (See Family 4). CORA W., b. 9-19-1874, d. 12-16-1906, m. Feb. 1895, Arthur Pierce.
--	--

FAM. 4. WESLEY A. OLDS, son of Olin C.⁷ and Helen (Prentice) Olds, was b. Mid. 2-4-1873; m. 11-7-1900, Mary Adelaide, dau. George W. and Elsie (Wright) Cottrell. He is a prominent farmer in Mid. carrying on his father's farm at the foot of Glendale Falls. He is prominent in the Mid. church and in local affairs. He was selectman in 1906 and 1922-24.

Children b. Mid.:

GEORGE WESLEY, b. 12-18-1901.	HELEN PRENTICE, b. 9-18-1907.
ELMER OLIN, b. 11-14-1903.	HOWARD ERNEST, b. 7-6-1913.

FAM. 5. JUSTUS OLDS, possibly a son of Samuel⁴ (Samuel³, Hanford², Robert¹), was b. Southwick, 1778; d. Mid. 2-5-1847; m. Mary, dau. Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Morley) Loomis of Westfield, who was b. 1780; d. Mid. 9-25-1857. He came to Mid. shortly after 1800. He lived on the West Hill in Mid. on the road to Washington just north of the north road to Becket.

Children:

MARY, b. 8-4-1800; d. Becket, 5-9-1865; m. Mid. 11-29-1821, John Hamilton of Washington. (1792-1880).	MARIA, b. 7-1-1806; m. 11-29-1827, Henry Saunders, Jr. of Dalton. She m. 2nd. John Johnson of Springfield, Ia.
JUSTUS, b. Mid. 5-26-1803; m. 1st. (int) 8-20-1826, Anna, dau. Daniel and Anna (Bissell) Leach (See Leach Fam.) She d. 10-4-1830; He m. 2nd. (int) 4-30-1831, Elizabeth Granger of Southwick.	HEMAN ALSON, b. 12-31-1807, d. 1846 in U. S. Army. HARRIET, b. 2-3-1809, m. 1st. 11-25-1841, James Coleman of Hinsdale, m. 2nd. Wm. Ormsby, LaGrange, Ohio.
ELIZABETH, b. 10-10-1804, d. 11-12-1853.	AMANDA, b. 4-3-1811, m. Israel Hale. Lived in Ohio.

LUCY, b. 1-17-1813, m. Leonard Clark. Lived in Fowler, Ohio.	ALMIRA, b. 3-12-1820, d. 10-25-1821.
EMALINE, b. 7-31-1816, m. (int) 3-9-1839, Milton D. Leonard. Lived in Danbury, Conn.	SARAH DELIGHT, b. 3-2-1824, d. 11-21-1899; m. (int) 2-24-1844, Edmund Johnson, who d. 2-25-1893, age 74.

FAM. 6. REUBEN OLDS, son of Levi⁵ and Lucintha Olds, was b. Mid. 9-5-1815; m. (int) 3-11-1837, Elmira Ferguson of Cummington. He was living in Mid. in 1840.

Children:

LEVI J. was a soldier in the Civil War. Died in service.	HERBERT H., b. 12-13-1856. He was adopted in infancy by Sylvester Prentice of Worthington.
MADISON was a soldier in the Civil War.	GRANVILLE, d. Dalton. Had Silas, living in Dalton (1918) and Myra, m. John Alstine, of Dalton. Living in Holyoke (1923).
LOUISA, m. Charles Brown, d. W. Worthington.	

The name of JOHN OWLS appears among those of the signers of the Pet. Inc. 1781.

The name of JAMES OWLS is among those of the signers of the Pet. Inc. 1781. A James Olds of Alford, Conn., bought land in Partridgefield in 1786.

OLMSTEAD

OLMSTEAD, ICHABOD, son of Samuel Olmstead, of East Haddam, Conn. b. 9-12-1725; m. 7-23-1747 Dorothy Bates. He purchased in 1777 Lots 4, 5, 6 and 9 in the 1st Div. East, Prescott's Grant, of Josiah Arnold. He also purchased Lots No. 8 in the 1st and 2nd Divs. West. He never came to Mid. Among his children were:

ASHBEL, b. 12-18-1750 (See Fam. 1). ICHABOD, b. abt. 1760.

FAM. 1. ASHBEL OLMSTEAD of East Haddam, son of Ichabod and Dorothy (Bates) Olmstead, b. 12-18-1750; m. Ruth, dau. Jared and Ruth (Smith) Cone. She was b. 7-28-1745. (See Mack Gen. p. 93) Their child Samuel was b. in Mid. 7-24-1785. The family had moved away before 1790. He lived in Mid. for a few years soon after the incorporation of the town. He lived on Lot No. 9 1st Div. East, P.G. His land is mentioned in a road survey of 1787.

(See "Loomis Fam. Female Branches.")

ORCUTT

ORCUTT, MOSES, m. in Tyringham 9-13-1764 Elizabeth Slater.

In 1776 he purchased of Samuel Taylor a portion of Lot No. 207, of Worth. where Mid. Center now is. Served in the Revolution in Capt. James Black's Co. for Murrayfield. Sold out to Robert Cochran, of Blandford, and removed to Great Barrington. Saw much service in the Rev. War, and was known as "Mut Orcutt." In the skirmishes of Shay's Rebellion at Great Barrington he was a defender of the government, and is remembered to have laid down his pouch and gun, bared his breast, and defiantly and profanely called upon the foe to "fire upon the body of Moses." This they did, and he was wounded, but not severely.

Children b. in Tyringham :

FIANTHY, b. 7-24-1766.

AARON SLATER, b. 7-16-1774.

ELIZABETH, b. 3-26-1770.

PARKER

PARKER, ABEL, (Nathaniel³, Isaac², Joseph¹), s. of Nathaniel Parker, was born probably in Groton 11-24-1745, m. 5-30-1770 Phebe Longley. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He was living in Deerfield in 1768 and in Whately in 1771. He moved to Hawley 1778-9. In 1785 he was in Mid. apparently located near John Jones on a part of Lot 40 II Div. Murrayfield. He sold his farm to John Thompson in 1786. He was living in Partridgefield in 1790, 1800 and 1810.

Children :

SILAS, b. (or bap.) 6-28-1772, m. ADAH, b. 10-1-1775.

Sarah ———, 1788.

ABEL, b. 2-1-1778, d. young.

ASA, b. 2-14-1773.

An Abel Parker, Jr., m. (int) 1803 Sally Scovell.

(See Whately History p. 540—Also Sheldon's Deerfield, Vol. II, p. 259.)

PARKHURST

PARKHURST, NATHAN, m. Chloe Stewart (int) 4-20-1790. A widow of Nathan Parkhurst, named Elizabeth d. Norwich, 1833. He was living in the Murrayfield section in 1790 near

Isaac Streator and Jude Wright, probably near the farm of Mr. Ovid Eames. He was not in town in 1800.

PEASE

PEASE, ISRAEL, (Israel⁴, Isaac³, John², Robert¹), s. of Israel⁴ and Alice (Root) Pease, was b. Enfield Conn. 1726; d. Mid. 3-2-1802; m. Ann ———. He came to Mid. about 1789 and settled on Ridgepole Road on Lot 203 Worth. and built a small house. This was demolished when the present house, known as the Harvey Root place, was built north of the first dwelling.

Children b. Enfield, Conn.:

SIMEON, b. 2-7-1758. Lived in Enfield. Bought Lot 203, Worthington, 1781.

ASENATH, b. 10-19-1761, m. Stone Pease of Enfield.

LOVISA, b. 10-8-1763, m. Alexander Vining of E. Windsor.

ISRAEL, b. 2-27-1766 (See Fam. 1).

ABIGAIL, b. 3-27-1768.

GAD, b. 1-10-1771 (See Fam. 3).

DAN, b. 4-25-1773 (See Fam. 4).

FAM. 1. ISRAEL PEASE, s. of Israel⁵ and Ann Pease was b. Enfield 2-27-1766; d. Mid. 9-26-1844; m. 1st 1-10-1789 Mary, dau. Dea. Jonathan Pease of Ellington, Conn. (See Fam. 14), b. about 1768, d. Mid. 1-10-1827. He m. 2nd 6-6-1827 Polly, widow of his brother Gad Pease. He settled in Mid. about 1789 and followed his father on the farm later owned by Harvey Root. He lived for some years in the small house across from the large house where his son Horace lived at the time.

Children b. Mid.:

MARY, b. 1-10-1790, m. 12-29-1813, Chauncy Coats of Mid. Moved to Oswego, N. Y.

ISRAEL, b. 9-28-1791, m. 1st. (int) 4-27-1817, Nancy Gillette who d. 12-18-1824, m. 2nd. 3-21-1825, Charity Peardun. Moved to Hector (Reynoldsville) N. Y. in 1818-9 where he d. 9-28-1847.

DANIEL, b. 4-19-1793, d. Oswego, N. Y. 12-26-1847, m. 1816, Miriam Rice. Lived in Oswego, N. Y.

HARVEY, b. 10-29-1794, moved to Walnut Grove, Scott Co. Iowa.

NANCY, b. 5-28-1796, d. Hinsdale, 10-24-1864, m. 5-18-1820, Alvah Benjamin of Worth. Had a s. James Dickson, bap. 9-2-1821, m. 2nd. Salmon Loomis of Hinsdale.

HORACE, b. 3-2-1798 (See Fam. 2).

NIAL, b. 7-6-1801, d. 1868, unm. He was an insurance agent and was living in Mid. in 1850.

OLIVER, b. 12-29-1802, m. Delia Jones. Lived in Bloomington, Ill. No children.	m. 2nd Martha Barry of Lee. He was a manufacturer and lived in Chesterfield, Hawley and Charle-
AUSTIN, b. 12-23-1806, d. Charle-	mont. 3 children.
mont, 2-20-1857, m. 1st 10-15-	ABIEL, b. 2-28-1808, d. 9-18-1816.
1829, Emily Fisk of Chesterfield,	

FAM. 2. HORACE PEASE, s. of Israel⁶ and Mary (Pease) Pease, was b. Mid. 3-2-1798; m. 1829 Ann Vining of E. Windsor. He settled first in Mid. where he was a farmer living on Ridgpole Road. He was selectman in 1841. He moved to Somers, Conn., Meadville, Pa., and lastly to E. Hartford, Conn.

Children b. Mid.:

HORACE ALLEN, b. 1-4-1830. Moved to Winchester, Va. after Civil War.	ABIEL, b. 11-12-1831. Lived in E. Hartford, Conn.
	JULIA ANN, b. 8-13-1834.
	HARRIET MARIA, b. 10-21-1837, d. aged 7.

FAM. 3. GAD PEASE, s. of Israel⁵ and Ann Pease, was b. Enfield, Conn. 1-10-1771; d. before June, 1827; m. Polly ———. He came to Mid. with his father about 1789. After his marriage he moved into the Johnnycake Hill region and lived at least from 1796-1810 on Lot 23 III Div. Becket. His house was the one previously occupied by Oliver Bates located a quarter of a mile south of the Elisha Mack place where the old highway turned west toward Walnut Hill. Between 1810 and 1820 he moved to Meredith, Delaware Co., N. Y.

Children b. Mid.:

POLLY, b. 9-22-1795.	CHARLANE, b. 3-29-1804.
ABIGAIL, b. 4-11-1796.	GAD, b. 2-7-1806.
ARNOLD, b. 2-26-1798, d. 8-21-1809.	ZALMUNA, b. 2-25-1808.
LYDIA, b. 11-28-1799.	LOVISA, b. 4-27-1811, d. 4-27-1811.
AGNES, b. 4-14-1802, d. 4-14-1802.	

FAM. 4. DAN PEASE, s. of Israel⁵ and Ann Pease, was b. Enfield, Conn. 4-25-1773; d. Mid. 5-25-1854; m. 1-27-1802 Sally, dau. Nathan and Mary (Whittemore) Wright who d. 3-6-1848, ae. 66. In 1801 he purchased of Asa Benjamin a part of Lot 215 North in the Worthington section and lived until

1821 in the house later occupied by Herbert Prentice. In that year he bought of Chester Alderman the old Enos Blossom Farm now owned by Arthur Pease.

Children b. Mid.:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| DAN, b. 10-21-1802 (See Fam. 5). | AMANDA, b. 2-12-1817, d. 9-11-1852, |
| SALLY, b. 12-10-1803, d. 11-26-1871, | m. 10-20-1841, George Crane of |
| m. 1-24-1822, Harvey Root (See | Washington, b. 4-17-1808, d. 11- |
| Root Family). | 30-1893. Their son Geo. P. Crane |
| MARY, b. 11-19-1805, d. 1-20-1837. | was b. 12-16-1842, d. 8-7-1851. |
| WALTER, b. 9-12-1807 (See Family | ARNOLD, b. 4-19-1819 (See Family |
| 9). | 12). |
| SYBIL, b. 1-27-1810, d. 7-20-1855, | HARRIET, b. 3-6-1822, m. 10-26-1846, |
| m. 11-5-1829, Ebenezer Smith (See | Hezekiah Taylor of Westfield. |
| Smith Fam.) | LAURA A., b. 4-4-1824, d. 6-23-1863, |
| ELDREDGE, b. 3-14-1812 (See Family | m. 6-15-1848, Wm. Stevens of |
| 10). | Chester. |
| MORGAN, b. 9-25-1814 (See Family | |
| 11). | |

FAM. 5. DAN PEASE, s. of Dan⁶ and Sally (Wright) Pease, was b. Mid. 10-21-1802; m. 3-16-1825 Mary dau. Solomon and Mary (Selden) Root. He followed his father on the farm on Ridgpole Road. He was selectman 1841-43. He was a member of the Baptist Ch. He moved to Worthington in 1855.

Children b. Mid.:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| DAN F., b. 12-30-1826, m. 8-7-1860, | ASHER, b. 7-10-1831 (See Family 6). |
| Rachel Russel; moved to Illinois. | MARIA, b. 9-4-1834, m. Charles F. |
| MARY CAROLINE, b. 12-17-1827, m. | Cole; moved to Illinois. |
| Daniel Corey. Lived in Illinois. | HENRY, b. 3-9-1836, m. Lydia B. |
| JULIA, b. 3-28-1830, m. 2-4-1851, | Stanton. Lived in Huntington. |
| Erastus James Ingham (See Ing- | JAMES, b. 8-7-1839, m. Eliza Cole |
| ham Family). d. Mid. Sept. 1912. | of Chesterfield. Lived in Worth- |
| | ington. |

FAM. 6. ASHER PEASE, s. of Dan⁷ and Mary (Root) Pease, was b. Mid. 7-10-1831; d. Mid. 10-12-1905; m. 7-14-1856 Cynthia C. dau. Peleg and Rachel (Bisbee) Stanton of Huntington, b. Huntington 11-12-1834, d. Mid. 2-28-1899. He was a successful farmer and lifelong resident of Mid. He was prominent in town affairs, serving as selectman 1883-1889. He was a member of the Baptist Ch.

Children b. Mid.:

EMMA C., b. 4-3-1857, m. Wm. H. Robbins of Becket. 4 children.	GEORGIANNA, b. 4-14-1867, m. Lyman E. Smith of West Springfield.
L. BLANCH, b. 9-12-1858, m. Wm. A. Lyman of Chester. 6 children.	HENRY S., b. 4-12-1870 (See Family 8).
FLORENCE, b. 8-20-1860, d. 8-8-1886.	ERNEST, b. 3-20-1874, m. Edith M. Bates of Belchertown. Lived in Westfield.
ELBERT, A., b. 4-3-1863 (See Family 7).	F. MAUDE, b. 5-22-1876. Lives in Westfield.
CORA A., b. 3-21-1865, m. Willard Jones of Worthington.	

FAM. 7. ELBERT A. PEASE, son of Asher^s and Cynthia (Stanton) Pease, was b. Mid. 4-3-1863; d. Mid. 3-26-1907, m. Gertrude L. Jones of Worthington. He was a farmer and lived in Mid. Mrs. Pease has been prominent in church and social circles and served as town librarian and postmistress at the Center.

Children:

WILLARD A., b. 12-12-1899. Graduate of Chester High School. He is a Rural Delivery mail carrier.	MAURICE STANLEY, b. 8-11-1904. He was graduated from the Bay Path Institute.
--	--

FAM. 8. HENRY S. PEASE, s. of Asher^s and Cynthia (Stanton) Pease, was b. Mid. 4-12-1870, m. 9-26-1900 Grace A. Higgins of Chester. He followed his father at the Morgan Pease farm. He is one of the most progressive and successful farmers in Mid. Like his father he is prominent in local affairs, being treasurer of the church. Also town clerk and town treasurer. He served as selectman 1901-4. He is prominent in the Highland Agricultural Society.

Children b. Mid.:

ETHEL MAE, b. 7-28-1901. She was graduated from Oberlin College, 1923, and is now (1924) teaching in the High School at Bolton's Landing, N. Y.	HOWARD FRANCIS, b. 1-4-1906. DONALD ELBERT, b. 7-18-1909.
---	--

FAM. 9. WALTER PEASE, s. of Dan^e and Sally (Wright) Pease, was b. Mid. 9-12-1807, m. 2-23-1831, Mary, dau. Erastus John and Vesta (Dickson) Ingham. He was a farmer. Moved to Stephentown, N. Y.

Children b. Mid.:

WALTER LESTER, b. 1-14-1833, m. 4-3-1856, Mary A. Barnes of Becket. Lived at Stephentown, N. Y.	MARIA, b. 10-30-1840, m. 11-11-1863, Joseph Ely. Lived in Westfield, Mass.
CHARLES, b. 6-22-1835, d. 4-9-1839.	HENRY, b. 3-7-1843, d. 4-9-1843.
MARY, b. 11-26-1837.	MYRON, b. 3-15-1845, d. 3-15-1845.
	EMMA J., b. 2-1-1856.
	EUGENE M., b. 2-15-1858.

FAM. 10. ELDREDGE PEASE, s. of Dan⁶ and Sally (Wright) Pease, was b. Mid. 3-14-1812; d. Mid. 1-23-1861; m. 5-7-1834 Persis Ballou of Peru, b. 1816, d. 1903. He was a farmer. He lived for a while in a house which stood east of the highway to Chester Center, some rods south of the road leading to the Den. He later lived on the road to the Den at the top of Churchill Hill. He was a member of the Baptist Ch. and was elected deacon in 1856.

Children b. Mid.:

MARTIN, b. 4-19-1837, m. 12-31-1864, Mary J. Cross. Lives in Springfield.	MARIETTA, b. 5-21-1848, m. 5-2-1866, Asahel Raymond. Lived in Hinsdale.
EDWARD, b. 9-13-1838. Was a soldier in Civil War. Was a merchant. Lived in Huntington.	GEORGE, b. 8-9-1849, d. Mar. 1907. Lived in Chester where he was a prominent merchant. For one season he conducted a branch store at Mid. Center.
SARAH A., b. 9-22-1840, m. 4-19-1860, George Alderman. Lived in Springfield.	ELMER, b. 1-27-1856. Lived in Huntington.
ALBERT, b. 8-20-1843, d. 5-21-1866, m. Maria S. Hawes. Lived in Mid.	

FAM. 11. MORGAN PEASE, s. of Dan⁶ and Sally (Wright) Pease, was b. Mid. 9-25-1814 d. 3-16-1882; m. 1st 4-15-1839 Harriet, dau. John and Lucina (Root) Metcalf, b. 2-6-1815. He m. 2nd 5-18-1852 Rowena Fay, who d. 3-17-1872, m. 3rd Fanny R—— who d. 5-9-1876. He was a farmer living in Mid. in the Pease District. He rebuilt about 1840 the old house Selden Spencer lived in into the dwelling later occupied by Asher and Henry S. Pease. He was selectman 1857-62, 1864-8 and 1873. He was a member of the Baptist Ch. of which he was chosen a deacon in 1875.

Children :

- | | |
|--|---|
| EDSON M., b. 5-3-1853, d. Providence, R. I. | LIZZIE BELL, b. 8-22-1860, m. Wm. Kelly. Lived in Pittsfield. They had a dau. Eila (See Fam. 17). |
| HARRIET R., 11-19-1855, m. Henry Barnes. Lived in Ware. No Children. | CHARLES S., b. 10-29-1862. He is a minister. Lives in Conway. Has daus. Dorothy W. and Elizabeth F. |
| CHARLES E., b. 11-5-1852, d. 2-18-1858. | |
| FRANK W., b. 4-18-1859, d. 6-23-1859. | |

FAM. 12. ARNOLD PEASE, s. of Dan⁶ and Sally (Wright) Pease, was b. Mid. 4-19-1819; d. 4-15-1897; m. 6-15-1848 Charlotte B. Stevens, b. 3-21-1822, d. 11-27-1901. He lived for many years on the farm now owned by his s. Arthur. He and his wife were members of the Baptist Ch. Mrs. Pease's Bible class was a flourishing institution in its day. He was a representative to the General Court in 1866.

Children :

- | | |
|--|---|
| IDELLA A., b. 3-30-1849, d. 11-14-1867. | ALICE N., b. 6-29-1857, m. 11-19-1891, Richard H. Rockwood. They live in Worcester where he is a machinist. |
| WALLACE A., b. 1-18-1851, d. 11-22-1923, m. 6-2-1881, Laura L. Trask. He lived for sixteen years in Springfield, where he was janitor, first at the Y.M.C.A., and later at the Y.W.C.A. Two children: Everett Arnold, of Cleveland, Ohio. Harland Tarsk, of Springfield, Mass. | ARTHUR DAN, b. 10-17-1862. (See Family 13). |

FAM. 13. ARTHUR DAN PEASE, s. of Arnold⁷ and Charlotte (Stevens) Pease, was b. Mid. 10-17-1862, m. 11-19-1891 Lura V. dau. Jonathan and Mary (Smith) McElwain, b. Mid. 4-20-1862. He is a prominent citizen and successful farmer of Mid. carrying on his father's farm and living in the old Blossom Tavern house. The farm is now called "Hesselwood," and has been in the family for over a century. He was a member of the Baptist Ch. and he and Mrs. Pease are now prominent in the Mid. Ch. and in all local affairs.

Children :

- | | |
|---|---|
| BRYCE ARTHUR, b. 1-21-1893, d. 1-16-1907. | HAROLD MCELWAIN, b. 2-25-1894, m. 1st 11-19-1914, Emily, dau. Theo. |
|---|---|

A. Kingsley who d. 9-16-1916. He descendant of Samuel Taylor a
m. 2nd 6-8-1918, Ruby R. dau. pioneer of Mid. 1773.
Geo. and Minnie (Raymond) ROBERT STANLEY, b. 2-26-1897. d.
Taylor of Becket. She is a 3-14-1924.

FAM. 14. JONATHAN PEASE (Joseph⁴, John³, John², Robert¹),
s. of John⁴ and Mary (Spencer) Pease, was b. Enfield,
Conn., 1732 (one record says 9-11-1740); d. Ellington,
Conn., 1824; m. Mary ———. Lived in Glastonbury and
Ellington, Conn.

Children:

JONATHAN, b. Glastonbury, 1766, moved to New York State.	GEORGE, b. Ellington, Conn. 1782, m. and went to N. Y. State with Jonathan.
MARY, b. Glastonbury, 1769, d. Mid. 1-10-1827, m. 1-10-1789, Israel Pease and settled in Mid. (See Fam. 1).	SARAH, b. Ellington, 1785, d. Mid. 3-21-1846, m. 4-27-1808, James Dickson, Jr. of Mid. (See Dick- son Fam.)
DAVID, b. Glastonbury, 1771 or 1772.	JOSEPH, b. Ellington, 1787.
DARIUS, b. Glastonbury, 1773, m. and went West.	LEVI, b. Ellington, 1789. Went West and married.
HANNAH, b. Glastonbury, 1776, m. Sylvester Emmons.	RUSSELL, b. Ellington, 1788 or 1789. (See Fam. 15).

FAM. 15. RUSSELL PEASE, s. of Jonathan⁵ and Mary Pease, was
b. Ellington, Conn. 1788 (or 11-30-1789), d. Mid. 8-30-1864,
m. Margaret Carpenter who d. 1888. He settled first in
Turin, N. Y., where all his children were born. About 1842
he moved to Mid. and lived on the farm first cleared by
James Dickson, Sr., which later belonged to James Dickson,
Jr., his brother-in-law.

Children b. Turin, N. Y.:

SARAH, b. 2-1-1823, m. Alonzo Mes- senger and lived in Hinsdale.	Sarah, dau. Silas and Almira (Childs) Barnes, b. Becket, 4-1- 1837, d. 5-9-1917. Had a child, Jennie, b. 1-1-1862.
JAMES, b. 10-22-1825, d. 1875, m. 4-27-1857, Martha Baldwin. He was a farmer and lived in Wind- sor, Dalton and Hinsdale. Chil- dren: Margaret, b. Windsor, 1-14- 1859, d. young. Clarence b. Wind- sor, 4-10-1860, Harry b. Windsor, 6-18-1862 (See Family 16).	GEORGE, b. 4-28-1829, d. 9-27-1906. He made his home at George Hol- comb's where he worked for 30 years.
JOEL, b. 10-22-1827, d. Becket, 12- 30-1897, m. Becket 11-12-1858,	JANE, b. 4-24-1832, d. Mid. 1911. Lived with her brother Orrin in Mid.

ESTHER, b. 12-10-1835, d. 1863 unmarried.

HIRAM, b. 4-4-1837, d. 1858 unm.

ORRIN, b. 6-14-1839, d. Mid. 7-9-1918. He lived for many years on his father's farm in Mid. At one time he burned charcoal for the powder mills in Hazardville, Conn. He never married. After selling his farm to Mr. Birnie he lived with his nephew, Harry Pease, until his death.

LUCY, b. 2-19-1842, m. George Holcomb of Chester Center, who lived on the farm cleared by James Mulholland, until his death 12-22-1913. She was famous for her flowers which she used to exhibit every fall at Cattle Show.

FAM. 16. HARRY E. PEASE, s. of James⁷ and Martha (Baldwin) Pease, was b. Windsor 6-18-1862, m. 3-20-1893 Anna E. Sternagle. He lives on the farm in Mid. originally cleared by Amasa Graves about 1783 and his dwelling is the original Graves homestead built not long after and now at least a century and a quarter old. He is a farmer and teamster and has often had the strongest draft horses in town, which have frequently carried off first money at Cattle Show.

Children b. Mid.:

RALPH HENRY, b. 4-9-1894, m. Mrs. Lulu (Eaton) Verge. Lives in Middlefield. Three children.

LUCY MILDRED, b. 1-17-1896.

ROLAND STERNAGLE, b. 10-10-1897.

MARTHA DOROTHY, b. 10-5-1899, m. William Leadwell of Chester. One child.

ALFRED CLINTON, b. 3-14-1902.

EUNICE LETITIA, b. 8-9-1905.

KENNETH JAMES, b. 8-9-1905.

EDITH JANNETTE, b. 1-25-1907.

IRA WILMER, b. 12-29-1911.

FAM. 17. EILA KELLEY, dau. of William and Lizzie Bell (Pease) Kelley, of Pittsfield, m. 11-19-1911, Ralph Bell of Mid. He is a farmer living half a mile east of the Center at the William Coleman place, now known as "Cranberry Lodge."

Children b. Mid.:

EILA ROSINA, 2-5-1913.

RALPH MORGAN, b. 1-22-1915.

MARY ELIZABETH, b. 11-6-1917.

GEORGE LEWIS, b. 12-20-1922.

PELTON

PELTON, ITHAMAR (John⁴, John³, Samuel², John¹,—see "Genealogy of the Pelton Family in America"—J. M. Pelton. 1892), son of John¹ and Elizabeth (Champion) Pelton, was

b. Saybrook, Conn. 11-22-1740; d. Mid. 3-16-1826; m. about 1764 Asenath Pratt, b. Sept., 1741; d. Mid. 3-2-1825. He was living in Chatham 1765-6. About 1768 or 1774 he moved to E. Windsor. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He was a mechanic and builder and is said to have erected no fewer than 13 churches in his day. He sold his farm in East Windsor, Conn., in July, 1780. Pelton moved to Mid. purchasing for his farm Lot 222 and part of 215 south at the extreme west side of the Worthington section, and lot 3 in I Div. Prescott's Grant. His dwelling stood on Windsor Street a quarter of a mile north of the Matthew Smith farm. He was one of the builders of the Mid. first meetinghouse. He built a sawmill on Den Stream near the McElwain farm and had another in Factory Village on Factory Brook. He and his wife joined the Cong. Church 1812.

Children:

TABOR, b. Chatham, Conn. 5-8-1765, d. Perrysburg, N. Y. 11-26-1826, m. 4-15-1790, Roxana Moore. He was a carpenter and lived in Mid., Chester, Windsor, Mass. and Whitestown and Perrysburg, N. Y. 12 children (See Pelton Gen. p. 95-96.)

EZRA, b. prob. Chatham, Conn. 8-21-1767, d. Mid. 3-8-1838. m. 5-17-1794, Chloe, dau. Edward Wright of Chester. He was a cabinet maker and builder. He lived in Mid. until about 1794 when he moved to Chester, but returned to Mid. 1829, living near the top of Glendale Falls. Mrs. Pelton and 13 children moved to Prairie du Chien, Wis. before 1840 (See Pelton Gen. p. 95).

ANNA, b. 4-4-1770, m. 10-27-1802, Elias Wares, m. 2nd Maston Tinker (See Pelton Gen. p. 95).

ITHAMAR, b. E. Windsor, Conn. 8-14-1772. d. Medina, Ohio, 11-2-1861. m. 6-7-1798, Charlotte, dau. Richard Starr of Hinsdale. He followed his father on the Mid. farm. In 1832 he moved to Medina, Ohio (See Pelton Gen. p. 95).

ASAHEL, b. 8-3-1774, m. 12-31-1798, Anna Denio, m. 2nd. Feb. 1821, Hannah Benson, m. 3rd. Susan Gillett. Lived in Windsor and Dalton, Mass. and Athens and Austerlitz, N. Y. (See Pelton Gen. p. 96).

HEZEKIAH, b. E. Windsor, Conn. 2-21-1777, d. Saugerties, N. Y. 2-12-1853. m. 1st Mar. 1803, Hannah Hathaway Axtelle, m. 2nd. 2-20-1831, Mary Baldwin. He was a carpenter and operated the sawmill at the head of Glendale Falls. He lived in Mid. as late as 1810. At one time he lived in Becket. He lived in Mid. as late as 1810. N. Y. and later to Saugerties (See Pelton Gen. p. 96 and 142).

JOEL, b. E. Windsor, 8-19-1779, d. Coeymans Hollow, N. Y. 3-20-1870. m. 1st. about 1803, Ruth Field, who d. 1819, he m. 2nd. 1823, Rosetta Edwards. He lived in Mid. near the Cemetery north east of the Center, but later moved to Cairo, Coeymans and Coeymans Hollow, N. Y. (See Pelton Gen. p. 96).

JOHN, b. 7-3-1782, drowned at Norwich, 6-7-1794.

CYPRIAN, b. Mid. 12-31-1785, married, and died in Whittsboro, N. Y. (See Pelton Gen. p. 96).

PERKINS

PERKINS, PHINEAS, (Thomas,⁵ Thomas,⁴ John,³ Thomas,² John¹) son of Thomas and Mary (Standish) Perkins, was b. in Enfield, Conn., 5-26-1752; he was an early settler of Southwick. Bought in 1799 of Ephraim Booth Lots No. 8 I and II Divs. W. P.G. on West Hill, which was at or near the Cross place on the north road to Becket. Daniel Perkins, perhaps Phineas's older brother of that name, Daniel, 2nd, and Joel are mentioned in the 1792 pew record. About 1806 he sold out to David and Ebenezer King of Suffield, Conn., and went with the Eggleston's to Aurora, Ohio. He lived in Aurora several years. He deeded to his son Grant 200 acres of land which in turn passed to Leicester, Grant's brother. The Perkinses were land traders. Henry and Samuel Baldwin, grandson of Capt. Perkins, attended school in a log schoolhouse near Joseph Eggleston's, which makes it appear that the daughter of Perkins married Eliakim Baldwin at some early date.

Middlefield Vital Records give the following:

Asenath Perkins, married Richard Hardy of Washington, 12-11-1800.

Betsy Perkins married Peter Harvey of Windsor, Conn., 12-7-1802.

PHELPS

PHELPS, BENJAMIN, (Benjamin,³ Jacob,² George¹) (See Phelps Gen.) Son of Benjamin³ and Deborah (Temple) Phelps, was b. Mansfield, Conn., 3-30-1718, d. Mid. 3-3-1804, m. 1st in 1747, Somers Conn., Ruth Horton. He m. 2nd Chester, 5-9-1792, Thankful Alderman, who d. Mid. 12-17-1835. ae. 98. He lived in Mansfield and Somers, Conn., and West-

field, Mass., but by 1790 he had moved to Mid. where he lived on Ridgepole Road next door to his son-in-law, Thomas Wood.

Children:

ABIGAIL, b. 10-31-1748, m. Thomas Wood (See Wood Family).	SAMUEL, b. Mansfield, Conn. m. Mid. (int) 8-26-1791, Clarissa Skinner, Settled in Watervliet, Troy, N. Y. where he died.
BENJAMIN, b. Mansfield, Conn. 10-11-1850, d. Somers, Conn. m. 1st. Sarah Cook of Andover, Conn. m. 2nd. 12-21-1793, Susan Chapin of Springfield, m. 3rd. Anne Shepard of Tolland. Lived in Somers, Conn.	RUTH, b. Somers, 5-5-1753, m. Dec. 1787, prob. Daniel Dibble. JOSEPH, b. Somers, 5-24-1760 prob. settled in Troy. N. Y.

PHELPS, BISSELL, (Solomon,⁴ Nathaniel,³ Timothy,² William¹) son of Solomon⁴ and Temperance (Barber) Phelps, was b. Hebron, Conn., 2-16-1754, d. Waitsfield, Vt., 10-25-1845, m. 1st 7-12-1775, Lovina, dau. Aaron and Eunice (Taintor) Skinner of Colchester, Conn., b. Hebron, Conn., d. Waitsfield, Vt., 3-29-1802. He m. 2nd 2-27-1803, Sally, dau. Abraham and Anna (Brown) Waterman, b. Killingly, Conn., 1-31-1772, d. Sharon, Vt., 4-16-1871. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He was a farmer in Hebron, Conn., up to 1784 when he moved to Mid. He owned whole or part of Lot 221 Worthington, which lies north and northeast of Blossom Corner. His house stood in the first field to the right of the highway leading from Blossom Corner to the cemetery. In November, 1786 he was appointed on a committee "to apply to Mr. Robinson to preach with us in this town." He served on several committees during the controversy over the site for the meetinghouse. He was appointed on the school committee in 1791 and 1794. He sold parts of lot 221 to William Coleman in 1795 and a part to Ebenezer Emmons in 1796. He left town probably about 1796, moving his family and goods with two yoke of oxen to Waitsfield, Vt., where he lived the rest of his life. His widow Sally, showed her patriotism during the civil war, though she was then 90 years of age, by hoisting the American flag on a pole in her yard in Sharon, Vt., mornings and evenings.

Among their children were:

DAVID, b. Hebron, Conn. 11-4-1775	LOVISA, b. Hebron, 3-22-1784.
See Fam. 1).	SOLOMON, b. Mid. 8-15-1787, d. Mid.
AARON, b. Hebron, 4-15-1778.	1788.
ALEXANDER, b. Hebron, 10-6-1780.	Others were b. Waitsfield, Vt.

FAM. 1. DAVID PHELPS, son of Bissell⁵ and Lovina (Skinner) Phelps, was b. Hebron, Conn., 11-4-1775, d. Antwerp, N. Y., 9-2-1829, m. 2-23-1796, Lucinda, dau. Thomas and Abigail (Phelps) Wood, of Mid. b. Somers, Conn., 7-6-1775. He was living in Mid. in 1800 but later moved to Waitsfield, Vt. He afterwards moved to Antwerp, N. Y., where some of his children settled.

Children b. Mid.:

LUCINDA, b. 3-20-1797, m. Zebina Smith.	DAVID, b. 6-13-1799, d. Antwerp, N. Y. 4-25-1825, unm.
---	--

PHELPS, OBADIAH, (Noah,⁴ Israel,³ Jacob,² George¹) son of Noah and Hannah (Abbe) Phelps of Enfield, Conn., was b. 2-24-1767, m. 12-12-1797, Lucy, dau. Nathan and Ruth (Thompson) Pelton, of E. Windsor, Conn., who was b. 11-7-1775. He was living in E. Windsor in 1790 but by 1798 was living in Mid. in the southeast part of the town. His name appears on the Minister Tax list for 1799. He was a school teacher. He had moved away by 1810. Moved to Turin, N. Y.

Children b. Mid.:

LUCY, b. 8-21-1798.	DYRE, b. 11-26-1800.
---------------------	----------------------

PINNEY

PINNEY, AARON, prob. a descendant of the emigrant Humprhey Pinney of Windsor, Conn., through his son Samuel and grandson Samuel who lived at Ellington, Conn. He was b. 1741; d. 1777. In 1764 he m. Mrs. Deborah (Hall) Coy who was b. abt. 1734, d. Mid. 4-25-1818 or 1819. He was living in East Windsor, Conn., in 1769, but by 1772 he moved to Becket, Mass.

Children :

<p>AARON, b. Nov. 1765, m. in Becket, 1802, Fanny Chapman.</p> <p>BENJAMIN, b. 5-21-1768. (See Fam. 1).</p> <p>MABEL, b. 4-11-1770, m. Orrin Millard, of Mid. (See Millard Fam.)</p>	<p>SILAS, b. 10-12-1773, m. Becket, 1802, Polly Fuller. May have lived in Mid. a short time as he sold to Orrin Millard in 1806 a part of Lot 44 Becket Section bordering on Factory Brook.</p> <p>DEBORAH, b. 1-25-1777.</p>
--	---

FAM. 1. BENJAMIN PINNEY, son of Aaron and Deborah Pinney, was b. 5-21-1768; d. Mid. 7-10-1827. He m. 1st Deliverence Nichols, who was b. abt. 1775; d. Mid. 10-16-1799. He m. 2nd. Cynthia, dau. of Job and Cynthia (Cushman) Robbins. He came to Mid. about 1797, living east of the road to Worthington near the fork in the road near the cemetery. Between 1810 and 1820 he moved to Blush Hollow, living near the Wheeler farm. He was a shoemaker.

Children :

<p>TWINS, d. Mid. 3-5-1798.</p> <p>DILLEY, b. Mid. 7-6-1799, d. in Lee.</p> <p>WILLIAM KELSO, b. Mid. 11-30-1801, m. Sophronia, dau. Joseph and Louisa (Pease) Smith of Mid. Moved to Ohio with his mother and lived in Kellogsville, Ohio. He was a farmer and shoemaker. Had dau. Harriet Louise.</p>	<p>PARMELA, b. Mid. 7-2-1803, d. 4-18-1829.</p> <p>HIRAM, b. 7-30-1808, d. 1-23-1809.</p> <p>CYNTHIA DELIGHT, b. 11-6-1809, d. 1-24-1850, m. 1829, Seth Wait.</p> <p>SALLY, b. 10-5-1812, d. 9-23-1849, m. Mr. Curtis.</p>
---	--

PINNEY, JOHN, probably a brother of Aaron, of East Windsor, Conn., who owned land adjoining him there in 1769. He was b. abt. 1744; d. Mid. 9-26-1817, ae. 73; m. Deborah ———, who was b. abt. 1740; d. Mid. 3-14-1812. He appeared in the Mid. region abt. 1781, purchasing parts of Lots 21 and 24 in III Div. Becket from David Carrier and the s.w. corner of Lot 41 Mur. from James Nooney. He signed the petition remonstrating against the calling of Rev. Mr. Thompson in 1785. Pinney's house stood a short distance east of the house of E. H. Alderman. The following are supposed to be his children.

JERUSA, b. Windsor, Conn. 2-2-1764, d. Mid. 12-21-1804.

BETTY, bap. E. Windsor, 12-6-1768, d. Mid. 2-25-1842. "Aunt Betty Pinney" as she was familiarly known was a tall, gray-eyed spinster, plain of speech, who lived alone in a house opposite the cemetery, and supported herself by making bed quilts and knitting stockings. She was also a tailoress.

JOHN, d. 8-27-1848 (See Fam. 2).

PETER, m. 1-18-1808, Olive, dau. of Ebenezer and Anna (Wright) Abbot, who was b. 1-23-1783. He was in Mid. as early as 1796 and was living there as late as 1810. He is said to have died at Key West. His son John lived at Pensacola, Florida.

FAM. 2. JOHN PINNEY, JR., held by some to be the son of John and Deborah Pinney, of Windsor, Conn., d. 8-27-1848, m. 9-28-1797, Electa, dau. Abner and Mercy Clapp of Mid., who d. 3-29-1859. He was living in Mid., near Johnnycake Hill in 1800. By 1806 he had moved to New York State, Onondaga Co. near Syracuse.

Mr. Frank Pinney of Collins, Ohio, has furnished the following data: "John Pinney, Jr., was one of four children of William Pinney, an English soldier who came to America to fight in the French and Indian War. After the war he deserted and married. His children were Peter, William, John and Betty. John married Electa Clapp."

Children:

HOLLIBERT, b. Mid. 12-30-1801, m.	ELECTA
1830 Harriet Fay. Their children	NANCY
were: Nancy, Jackson, John,	JOHN
Henry H., and Frank. Frank lives	
in Collins, Ohio.	

POST

POST, ICHABOD, b. Hebron, Conn., 8-31-1768; d. there 1-2-1847; m. 10-21-1839, Anna, dau. of Abel and Mary (Mack) Cheeseman, b. in Washington, Mass. She was a second wife as he had a child who d. in Mid. 1794. He was assigned to Pew 22 in meetinghouse in 1792.

PRIOR

PRIOR, HEMAN, of Enfield, Conn., was in Middlefield as early as 1794 when he was assigned to Pew 26 in the meetinghouse.

He owned part of Lot 10, II Div. Washington which he sold to David Mack in 1796. He lived somewhere south of Theodore Coats who was on the north road to Becket. A Herman Prior m. Mehitable Saunderson, 10-15-1789.

READ

READ, CHRISTOPHER was living in Middlefield in 1799 for his name appears upon the minister tax list for that year. But we know nothing more about him.

RHOADS

RHOADS, JOHN, son of Obadiah Rhoads of Voluntown, Conn., was probably the John Rhoads who m. at Voluntown, 1744, Dorothy Gallup. He purchased from his father in 1772 lots 129 and 131 Worthington at the head of Glendale Falls. He established a Grist Mill on the Den Stream at the head of the falls, which by 1775 had become such an important industry that it was made accessible to the dwellers in Worthington by the laying out of a highway to it from a road which led to the meetinghouse in that town. He purchased Lot 55 I Div. Murrayfield and 38 in II Div., which he sold to Joseph Rhoads in 1776. He signed the Pet. Inc. 1782, and also the Baptist petition in 1790. He was a soldier in Rev. War. Some time after his fortunes appear to have sunk to a low level for on 8-17-1796 the town of Mid. voted "to select a committee to take the prudentest steps to protect the town against cost for the support of John Rhoads," and they were instructed to determine whether he had any property which might be sold to pay for his support. In 1793 he had sold his interest in the mill and water privilege to James Nooney. Like the rest of the Rhoadses he had left town by 1799. Rhoads is said to have built the house where James Nooney and Capt. Nathan Wright lived, which stood on the site now occupied by the house of Mr. Clark B. Wright. Rhoads is known to have had a son William. The other individuals are supposed to have been his children:

WILLIAM, m. Mary Niells of Chesterfield. (See Fam. 1).

MARY, m. (int) 10-10-1784, Jeremiah Rider who became a partner in the gristmill business. (See Rider Fam.).

JOSEPH, m. (int) 12-8-1789, Rhoda Wheeler. Bought lot 55 in I Div. and 38 in II Div. Murrayfield. He appears to have acquired lot 54, which he sold to Edward Little in 1796. He signed the Baptist petition in 1790. He had left town by 1799. He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

SILAS, m. (int) 5-28-1790 Lydia Ward. He bought 85 acres in Lot 129 Worth. in 1791. In 1793 he sold to Nooney, Rider and Talcott his portion of the lot, together with a "brick down" and his privilege of pondage on the lot. He signed the Baptist Petition in 1790. He had left town by 1799. He was a soldier in Rev. War.

JOANNA, of Preston, Conn. m. (int) 7-1-1791 Benjamin Thomas who was a partner in the Gristmill at one time.

ISAAC C., m. Cynthia Snow (See Fam. 2).

OBADIAH, probably the one b. Worth. 12-10-1770. m. (int) Mid. 1-10-1796 Lydia Conant of Oxford.

ELIZABETH, b. Worthington, 4-9-1773.

MARTHA, m. Worthington, 4-11-1773 Thomas Arms.

FAM. 1. WILLIAM RHOADS, son of John Rhoads of Worthington and Mid. m. Mary Niells of Chesterfield. He purchased Lots No. 53, 54 and 55 in I Div. and No. 38 in 2nd Div. Murrayfield. His house was probably located at the top of Churchill Hill where Edward Little lived later. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781. He served on school committee 1790-92 but had moved away by 1799.

Children b. Mid.:

SUSANNAH, b. 6-12-1783.

NAHAM, b. 9-16-1785.

KATY, b. 3-10-1789.

WILLIAM, b. 7-18-1791.

JUSTUS, b. 8-28-1793.

FAM. 2. ISAAC CADY RHOADS, probably a son of John Rhoads, d. Mid. 1796, m. 8-2-1790, Cynthia, dau. Sylvanus and Rebecca Snow, b. Ashford, Conn., 8-12-1758; d. 2-12-1829. He was mentioned in Mid. Town Records as early as 1785. He signed the Pet. Inc. 1781 and the Baptist Pet. 1790.

Children :

JOHN ESTER, b. 10-11-1784 (sic). KATHERINE SIBBLE, b. 2-11-1794.
HENRY, b. 3-29-1791. SARAH SNOW, b. 6-11-1795.
ELI TRUMAN, b. 9-11-1792.

RIDER

RIDER, JEREMIAH, m. (int) 10-10-1784, Mary Rhoads. He m. 2nd (int) 3-29-1792, Mehitabel Lucas of Becket. A Jeremiah Rider of Stafford, Conn., answered the Lexington Alarm in 1775 and served 2 days. He appears to have come to Mid. about 1783. He had some dealings in connection with the Rhoads Mill property that year and later was one of the partners for the mill of Major Thomas, Rider and Talcott, mentioned in a road survey of 1789-90. Rider lived in the Den and was one of the signers of the Baptist petition in 1790. He was assigned to Pew 16 in the meetinghouse 1792 and 1794. Rider had moved away from Mid. by 1800. A widow Rider, d. Mid. 1-7-1794 aged "more than 90."

ROBBINS

ROBBINS, WILLIAM, b. 1650, m. Priscilla Gowing. He was a soldier in King Philip's War, 1675. He settled in Walpole then a part of Dedham in 1691. Among his six children was John, b. 1688.

JOHN ROBBINS, son of William¹ and Priscilla (Gowing) Robbins, was b. probably in Reading, Mass., 1688, m. Hannah Clark. Lived in Attleboro. Among their 13 children was David, b. 1717.

DAVID ROBBINS, son of John² and Hannah (Clark) Robbins, was b. Attleboro, 7-21-1717, d. Mid. 9-2-1799, m. Catherine Tyler, b. about 1719, d. 8-4-1810. They lived first in Attleboro but moved to Ashford, Conn., just before the Rev. War. About 1782 they moved to Mid. with their son Job. Among their 13 children was Job, b. 5-27-1743.

JOB ROBBINS, son of David³ and Catherine (Tyler) Robbins, was b. Attleboro, 5-27-1743, d. Mid. 4-23-1828, m. 1st Attleboro 4-2-1767, Cynthia Cushman, who was b. 1746, d. Mid. 9-18-1807. He m. 2nd 3-23-1808, Mrs. Martha Gates, who was b. 1748, d. 11-16-1818. He was a soldier in Rev.

War. Coming to Mid. from Ashford, Conn., about 1782 he settled in the northern part of the town on parts of Lots 92 and 93 Partridgefield. The original Robbins house stood some rods south of the present house East of the road near its junction with the old highway to Peru and was built about 1782. Between 1820 and 1830, Jacob, son of Job built the present house further up the road. It was originally a one-story structure but in 1833 was reconstructed and the second story added. The first house was torn down and put up as an ell to the new house. Job Robbins was an influential citizen in his day, being made one of the first Board of Selectmen. He served for two years. He was on the school committee 1784 and 1798. He was one of the charter members of the Cong. Ch. 1783.

Children:

- | | |
|---|---|
| JACOB, b. 1-7-1768, d. Warren, N. Y. 2-22-1855, m. 9-17-1794 Lois dau. David and Mary (Talcott) Mack of Mid. (See Mack Gen. p. 468). | POLLY, b. 6-23-1775, m. 1st Mid. 3-26-1801 Jonathan Parker of Partridgefield, m. 2nd Mr. Brett. Two children. |
| EBENEZER, b. 11-24-1769. (See Fam. 1). | DAVID, b. 5-6-1777, d. 10-1-1838, m. Mid. 6-3-1802 Sally Skinner. Moved to Madison, Ohio. Children Ambrose, Stillman and others. |
| ELIZABETH, b. 8-1-1771, d. Euclid, Ohio Feb. 1871, m. Mid. 4-10-1794 Elihu Richmond of Partridgefield, (brother of Asenath Richmond, wife of Ebenezer Robbins) b. 6-22-1770. Moved to Euclid, Ohio. 6 children. | JOB, b. 5-24-1779 (See Fam. 2) |
| CYNTHIA, b. 1-25-1773, m. Mid. 1-20-1801, Benjamin Pinney of Becket. 4 children. (See Pinney Family). | SAMUEL, b. 7-8-1782, d. Apr. 1785. |
| | JOSEPH, b. Mid. 3-3-1785, m. 10-29-1807 Polly Witt. Lived in Bethlehem, Albany Co., N. Y. Children: Alvin, b. 7-5-1816. Was a M. E. Minister. |
| | ALVAH, b. Mid. 8-31-1788, m. 11-10-1811 Isaac Cody of Schenectady, N. Y. |

FAM. 1. EBENEZER ROBBINS, son of Job⁴ and Cynthia (Cushman) Robbins, was b. 11-24-1769, d. 8-2-1850, m. 11-6-1793, Asenath, dau. Edmund and Abigail (Wood) Richmond, b. 7-13-1775, d. 9-15-1844. He lived in Mid. and Peru until about 1805 when he moved to Newark Valley, Tioga Co., N. Y. He was a blacksmith.

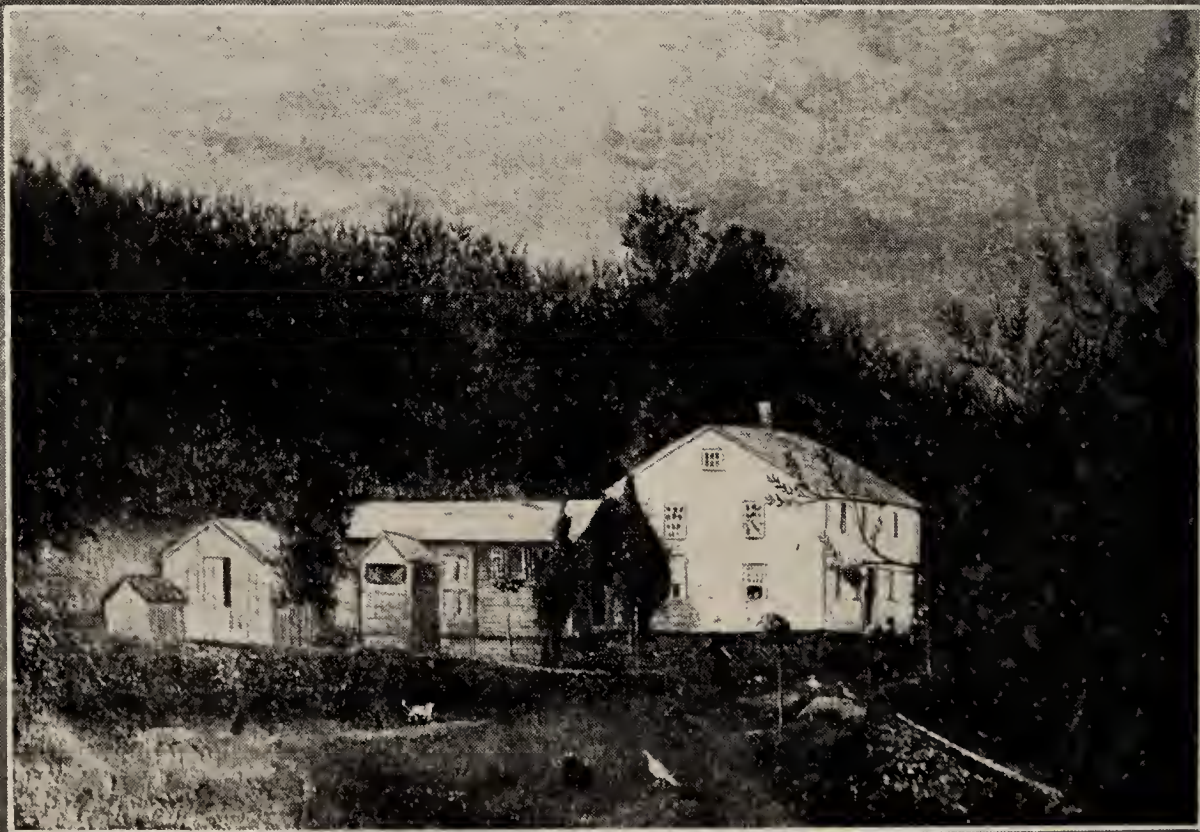
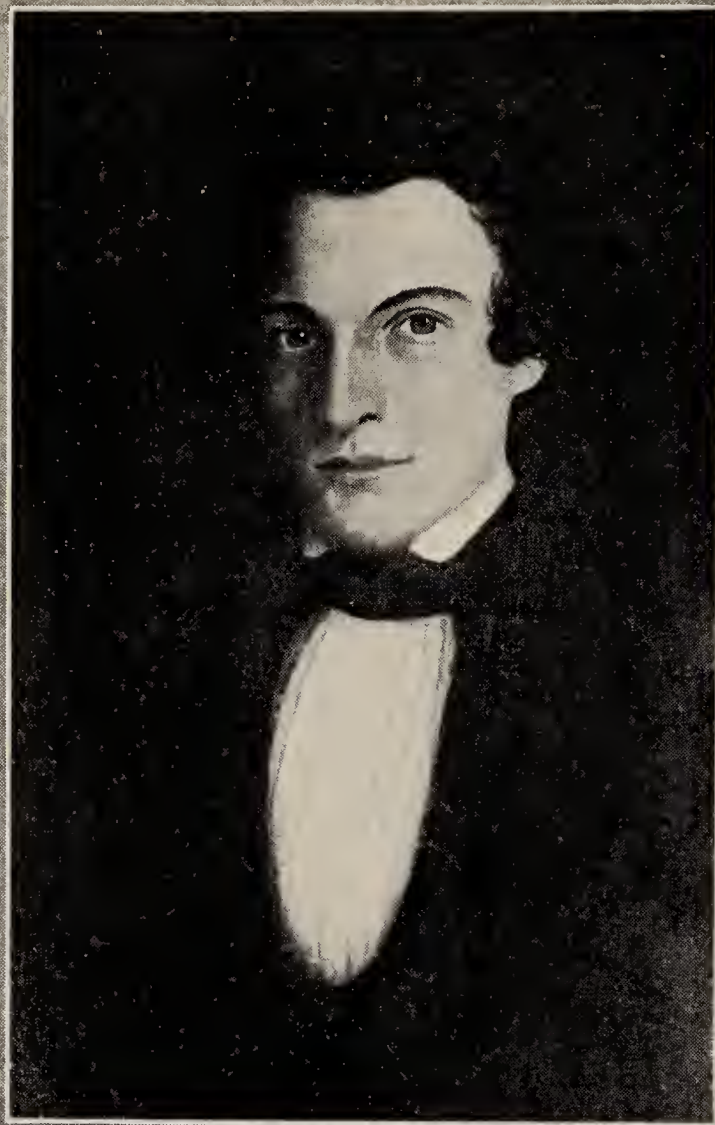
Children:

SAMUEL, b. Mid. 1-12-1794, d. 1-14-1794.	ORLANDO, b. Peru, 1-16-1805.
CATHERINE, b. Peru 1-26-1795.	HARLEY, b. 9-16-1806.
CYNTHIA, b. Peru 10-21-1797.	JOSEPH, b. 10-26-1808.
DOROTHY, b. Peru 8-18-1799, d. 1842, m. 11-13-1816 Joseph s. of Jesse and Elizabeth Prentice.	LYDIA, b. 4-22-1811.
EBENEZER, b. Peru 5-4-1801.	SAMANTHA, b. 5-11-1813.
LYDIA, b. Peru 11-12-1802, d. young.	SARAH, b. 9-25-1816, m. Sylvester Sheldon.
	ASENATH, b. 7-8-1820.

FAM. 2. JOB ROBBINS, son of Job⁴ and Cynthia Robbins, was b. 5-24-1779, d. Mid. 3-1-1865, m. 10-7-1802, Polly, dau. Nathan and Polly (Whittemore) Wright of Mid. (See Wright Family). He was a farmer and carried on his father's farm on Windsor St.

Children b. Mid.:

JOB, b. 8-14-1803. (See Family 3).	MARVIN S., b. 4-15-1813, d. 12-11-1872, m. 1-19-1865 Sarah, dau. Joseph and Jane Keeler. Lived in Mid. and Becket. He was an invalid from early life, but was a student and became skilled in many things. He was an early student of Phonography or Shorthand and was a teacher of the subject. George Hawes who at one time was a court stenographer learned of him. Robbins worked at photography and produced some very creditable daguerreotypes when that art was first introduced. He was also a portrait painter. Several of his works are still to be seen in Mid. homes.
SAMUEL, b. 2-28-1805, d. 7-23-1846, m. (int) 4-16-1834 Sophronia Gamwell. Had a dau. Mary.	JESSE, b. 4-24-1815, m. 4-14-1841, Frances dau. Josiah and Sarah Nettleton who was b. 3-16-1822. Lived in Russell, Ohio. Children:
AMOS, b. 1-20-1807, d. 1-26-1810.	Luna, m. John Marshall.
NATHAN W., b. 2-3-1809, d. 5-19-1879, m. (int) 9-11-1830 Lucy E. dau. Nathan and Hannah (Branch) Prentice of Chester b. 2-10-1811. He m. 2nd Mary Gifford. Children:	Myron, m. Libby Kahl.
Mary, m. Thos. B. Jacobs, Fostoria, Ohio.	Martin, m. Mary Whitell.
Nathan, m. Celestia Prouty.	Edwin, m. Phebe Hunt.
Hannah, m. John Rice, West Salem, Ohio.	Lettice, m. C. S. Collins.
William, m. Ella Richart.	
LORENZO, b. 1-25-1811, d. 2-5-1899, m. 9-14-1841 Dorothy Ann Gibbs. Lived in Becket. Children:	
Joseph Gibbs, m. Ella Eggleston.	
Lorenzo Ambrose, m. Caroline Pine.	
Lydia Maria, m. John T. Sennott.	



SOLOMON F. ROOT
FROM A PAINTING BY MARVIN ROBBINS
THE ROBBINS HOUSE
FROM A PAINTING BY MARVIN ROBBINS

Agnes, m. J. W. McFarland.
Katherine
(3 others died young)
JACOB, b. 10-8-1817. (See Family
1).
MARY, b. 8-19-1819, d. 8-14-1833.

THOMAS D., b. 5-15-1821, d. Lanes-
boro 5-30-1876, m. (int) 12-2-
1843, Mary Little of Lee. Chil-
dren:
Charles Wright. He was a
soldier in Civil War, d. Louis-
ville, Ky. 1864.
George King.
Allan Kingsley, m. Sarah
Young.
Isadore, m. Chas. Graves.
Henry Wadsworth, d. ae. 14.
AMBROSE, b. 1-3-1825. (See Family
5).

FAM. 3. JOB ROBBINS, son of Job⁵ and Polly (Wright) Robbins,
was b. Mid. 8-14-1803; drowned 4-7-1869 in the sinking of
a grain ship on Lake Erie; m. 3-15-1825, Sally Gates, who
was b. 10-3-1802. He lived for a while in Factory Village,
Mid. but moved to Deerfield about 1834.

Children:

SARAH, b. Mid. 1-31-1826, m. Wm. W. Cleveland.	SAMUEL, m. Belinda Belknap.
ALFRED ALEXANDER, b. Mid. 10-14- 1827, d. 11-5-1827.	AMANDA, m. James Barnes.
AMANDA MALVINA, b. Mid. 7-28- 1829, d. 9-14-1833.	HENRY, m. Harriet Hewitt.
	MARY,
	BENJAMIN, m. Josephine Cowell.

FAM. 4. JACOB ROBBINS, son of Job⁷ and Polly (Wright) Rob-
bins, was b. Mid. 10-8-1817, d. 9-16-1904, m. 2-26-1843 Mary
Jane, dau. John and Sarah Schofield who d. 1905. He was
for years a prominent resident of Mid. carrying on the old
ancestral farm as his father had before him. He lived for a
while in Suffield, Conn. He came back to Mid. and during
the latter part of his life at the Center in the old Timothy
Root house where for a while he was assistant postmaster.
He was selectman in Mid. 1854-62.

Children:

WILLIAM EARL, b. Mid. 2-8-1845, m. 1st Harriet Elder, m. 2nd Amanda Markham, m. 3rd Mary Payne widow of Mr. McBride.	EDSON DAY, m. Emma Chappelle.
EDWARD CLARK, b. Mid. 6-10-1848, d. 9-13-1872.	MYRON LAWRENCE, m. Martha Rowen. He kept the store at Mid. Center for several years and drove the stage which brought the mail from Bancroft.
SARAH AUGUSTA.	FLORENCE EMMA, m. Robert Rowen.

FAM. 5. AMBROSE ROBBINS, son of Job⁵ and Polly (Wright) Robbins, was b. Mid. 1-3-1825, d. 1-20-1881. Killed by a falling tree, m. 1st 10-3-1848 Julia A. dau. John and Sarah Schofield, who was b. 3-17-1825, d. 10-16-1863. He m. 2nd 6-26-1864 Jane E. dau. Milton and Amanda Smith. He lived in Mid. where he was selectman from 1856 to 1858.

Children:

JULIA, m. Clarence Kent.

GRACE.

FRANK, m. Frances Goodrich.

ROOT

ROOT, NOADIAH, of Westfield, appears to have owned the Erastus Ingham farm, west of the Center, which included Lot 11, I Div. E. Prescott's Grant, and 12 acres in northwest corner of Joseph Blush's farm on Lot 207 Worthington, adjoining. Root sold this property to Samuel Gowdy, Jr., in 1796.

ROOT, THOMAS, (Timothy,³ Thomas,² John¹) son of Timothy³ and Sarah (Pease) Root, was b. Somers, Conn., 3-28-1726, d. Mid. 3-15-1821, m. 1st Ann ———, m. 2nd 11-8-1764 Alice, dau. Israel and Sarah (Booth) Pease, who d. 12-30-1821, ae. 85. He is said to have come to Mid. about 1783 from Enfield, Conn. He seems first to have located in the Pease district, not far from Metcalf's Tannery (Lot 14, III Div. Becket). Later about 1790 he bought land in "the Gulf" in the valley of the Westfield River at the foot of Mt. Gobble, and built a house west of the old road which wound down the mountain south of the Alderman farm.

Children:

THOMAS, b. 7-14-1756.

LUCINA, b. 12-18-1773, d. 12-19-1830,

ANN, b. 9-8-1758.

m. 9-28-1795 John Metcalf. (See Metcalf Family).

OBEDIENCE, b. 6-4-1760.

SOLOMON, b. 7-11-1765. (See Family 1).

SARAH, b. 3-15-1776, m. 11-23-1800 John Spencer. (See Spencer Family).

ALICE, b. 9-19-1766, d. 10--11-1768.

DANIEL, b. 1-4-1769. (See Fam. 7).

RHODA, b. 3-19-1780, m. Nial Little 9-14-1803. (See Little Fam.).

ALICE, b. 6-2-1771, d. 10-8-1821, m. 7-10-1801 Green H. Church. (See Church Family).

FAM. 1. SOLOMON ROOT, son of Thomas⁴ and Alice (Pease) Root, was b. Enfield, Conn., 7-11-1765, d. Mid. 8-8-1831, m.

4-2-1789, Mary, dau. Ebenezer and Mary (Talcott) Selden of Mid. (1771-1862). He came with his father to Mid. and after his marriage lived in the double log house in "the Gulf" which his father built for him and his brother, Daniel. Later he moved to the top of the hill and lived in the house built by Ebenezer Selden on the site of the dwelling of Mr. Alderman. Mr. and Mrs. Root were constituent members of the Baptist Ch. in 1817.

Children b. Mid.:

SOLOMON, b. 2-8-1791. (See Family 2).

TIMOTHY, b. 12-4-1792, d. 3-1-1856, m. 5-4-1818 Amanda, dau. Ebenezer and Mary (Mack) Emmons. (See Emmons Fam.) He lived for some years in Mid. acting as partner to his brother Solomon in his store at the Center. It was to accommodate him that the house which formerly joined the store on the south was built. He was selectman in 1844.

HARVEY, b. 4-26-1795 (See Fam. 5).

SELDEN, b. 9-27-1797, d. 6-18-1873; m. (int) 10-14-1821, Mary Hubbard of W. Springfield who d. 7-25-1832. He m. 2nd 9-23-1834, Waita Irene Graves. Lived a quarter of a mile west of the Center. Joined Baptist Ch. 1829.

Children: (of Selden)

Mariett, b. 9-3-1822, m. 7-4-1843, Enoch Dwight Graves.

Emiline, b. 8-24-1823, m. (int) 11-7-1846, Chas. Coit, of Worthington.

Charles Selden, m. in Wis. and settled in Texas.

MARY, b. 2-16-1800 m. (int) 2-27-1825, Dan Pease, Jr. (See Pease Family).

NATHAN, b. 4-11-1806, d. 6-28-1894 m. (int) 10-20-1832 Mary Abbott of Chester. He moved to Chester in 1831, where he was a merchant. When the railroad was built he opened his house as a hotel, known as "Railroad House." Their golden wedding was celebrated 11-24-1882. Two children:

Janett, m. George Knowles.

Mary, m. 2-24-1864, Talmadge B. Church. (See Church Family).

JULIA, b. 3-11-1812, m. Apr. 1836 Geo. N. Elder, Ohio.

FAM. 2. SOLOMON ROOT, son of Solomon⁵ and Mary (Selden) Root, was b. Mid. 2-8-1791, d. Mid. 12-24-1874, m. 3-16-1815, Laura, dau. David and Mary (Talcott) Mack of Mid. (See Mack Gen. p. 484). For many years he was prominent in public affairs, serving as selectman in 1824-30, 1832-34. He was town treasurer 1835-52 and represented the town in the General Court in 1834. He was postmaster at the Center 1833-57. He kept a button shop making buttons for the Willistons of Easthampton. For many years he



CAPT. TIMOTHY ROOT



MRS. MARY (SELDON) ROOT



SOLOMON ROOT, JR.



MRS. AMANDA (EMMONS) ROOT



SOLOMON FRANCIS ROOT



MRS. LAURA (MACK) ROOT

was storekeeper at the Center, being especially popular with the school children because he would give more raisins for a penny than the other merchants in town. He and his wife were staunch members of the Baptist Church.

Children b. Mid.:

LAURA MACK, b. 3-11-1816, d. Newton, Mass. 10-4-1886, m. 2-25-1839 Lewis D. Boise, who was a tailor by trade and lived in Mid. He was a retail clothing merchant in Lowell and Boston. (See Mack Gen. p. 603).

MARIA DELIGHT, b. 12-31-1817, d. Huntington 3-14-1883, m. 3-15-1840 Matthew Smith. Lived in Mid. (See Smith Family—Also Mack Gen. p. 175 and 604).

ELVIRA, b. 9-24-1819, d. Hartford, Conn. 4-10-1903, m. 5-19-1841 John Smith. (See Smith Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 176 and 607).

SOLOMON FRANCIS, b. 8-31-1826. (See Family 3).

FAM. 3. SOLOMON FRANCIS ROOT, son of Solomon⁶ and Laura (Mack) Root, was b. Mid. 8-31-1826, d. 7-2-1915, m. 1st 1-1-1850, Anna, dau. Samuel and Lucina (Metcalf) Smith of Mid. She d. 3-24-1874. He m. 2nd 4-13-1876, Amanda Lane, d. October, 1918. He was for many years a merchant in Mid. at the Center and “the Switch.” He was a partner in the firm of Boise, Smith & Root, who for a few years operated the Wm. Blush mill making satinet, until it was burned in 1851. He was Town Clerk in 1855 and Town Treasurer 1863-65. He joined the Baptist Ch. in 1842. He was also Justice of the Peace. He lived in Russell, Newton, Hinsdale and Dalton (See Mack Gen. p. 611).

Children:

JAMES FRANCIS, b. 9-24-1850, d. 5-23-1866.

AZARIAH SMITH, b. 2-3-1862. (See Fam. 4).

MARTHA LANE, b. 2-22-1877, m. 10-10-1900, Waverly Tillinghast Wonsen. (See Mack Gen. p. 612).

FRANCIS SOLOMON, b. 5-5-1879, m. 6-15-1901 Florence Mae Lewis (See Mack Gen. p. 615).

FAM. 4. AZARIAH SMITH ROOT, son of Solomon F.⁷ and Anna (Smith) Root, was b. Mid. 2-3-1862; m. 4-30-1887, Anna Mayo Metcalf, dau. Isaac Stevens and Antoinete Brigham (Putnam) Metcalf. She graduated from Oberlin College 1884. Mr. Root was educated at Mid., Hinsdale, Pittsfield,

and Oberlin, graduating from Oberlin College in 1884. He lives in Oberlin where he is active in local affairs. He has been librarian of Oberlin College since 1887. He has also been president of the American Library Association. (See Mack Gen. p. 284).

Children b. Oberlin :

FRANCIS METCALF, b. 9-24-1889, m. North Haven, Conn. 12-1-1917, Barbara Bradley. He is a graduate of Oberlin and of Johns Hopkins Univ. He is a teacher of medical entomology in the Johns Hopkins Univ. School of Hygiene and Public Health.

Child:

Vernon Metcalf, b. Baltimore, Md. 2-11-1923.

MARIAN METCALF, b. 1-2-1896. Graduated from Oberlin. Is engaged in library work in New York City.

FAM. 5. HARVEY ROOT, son of Solomon⁷ and Mary (Selden) Root, was b. Mid. 4-26-1795; d. Mid. 2-1-1887; m. 1st 1-24-1822, Sally, dau. Dan Pease of Mid. who d. 11-26-1871. He m. 2nd Sarah A. dau. Alpheus Hazelton of Madison Co., N. Y. She was widow of Ebenezer Smith, d. 11-5-1900. He worked for a contractor Geo. Blake in Springfield. Became an expert at laying stone walls at Danbury, Conn. In 1845 he bought the Israel Pease farm on Ridgepole Road in Mid. and engaged in raising fine stock. He and his wife were members of the Baptist Church.

Children :

FRANKLIN H., b. 11-5-1822, d. 4-19-1843.

SARAH ANN, b. 4-5-1827, d. 3-18-1852.

MARY ANN, b. 4-5-1827, d. 2-29-1852.

SOLOMON, b. May 1828, d. 9-9-1828.

LESTER, b. 9-15-1829, d. Mid. 12-22-1908. He was a life long resident of Mid. living on the farm first cleared by William Skinner, a mile and a half north east of the Center. He was unmarried.

CORINTH, b. 2-13-1832; d. 12-9-1839.

AMANDA, b. 9-15-1834, d. 3-10-1843.

GEORGE, b. 2-26-1837, d. 3-13-1843.

HARRIET, b. 5-27-1839, d. 3-9-1843.

JUDSON, b. 4-8-1842, d. 3-16-1843.

LAURA, b. 1-15-1844. (See Fam. 6).

FAM. 6. LAURA ROOT, dau. Harvey⁶ and Sally (Pease) Root, was b. 1-15-1844, m. 1-27-1870, George, son of John and Jerusha (Shaw) Chipman, b. Cornwall, Conn., 7-19-1832; d. Mid. 8-15-1899. The family have lived for many years

on the farm once owned by Thomas and Bartholomew Ward on Ridgepole Road.

Children :

HARVEY, b. 1-5-1871, d. 3-11-1896.	FRANK, b. 12-8-1872. He cultivates
WESLEY, b. 12-8-1871. He carries on	the farm once owned by his grand-
his father's farm and is prom-	father, Harvey Root.
inent in the Mid. church. He was	ELLA, b. 5-29-1882. She is prom-
selectman 1899, 1917, 1919.	inent in church and local affairs,
	and has been local correspondent
	for the Springfield <i>Republican</i> .

FAM. 7. DANIEL ROOT, son of Thomas⁴ and Alice (Pease) Root, was b. Enfield, Conn., 1-4-1769; d. Mid. 10-7-1850; m. 1st (int) 3-8-1790, Electa Wardwell, who d. Mid. 11-7-1810; m. 2nd (int) 10-10-1815, Wid. Sarah Shepard, who d. Mid. 3-12-1824; m. 3rd 6-9-1826, Mrs. Anna (Smith) Martin. (See Mack Gen. p. 1692). He succeeded his father in the ownership of the farm in the "Gulf" in Mid. and built the dwelling known as the "old red house," near the river later known as the "Eliakim Root place." He was prominent in local affairs, serving as selectman 1811-18, and as Representative to the General Court in 1816-17 and 1835.

Children b. Mid.:

SALLY, b. 8-19-1790; d. 9-3-1836: m.	JUSTIN, b. 7-25-1799: d. 4-1-1863:
Asa Smith. (See Mack Gen. p.	m. Susan Moore. He was living in
132. See Smith Fam.).	Mid. as late as 1823.
DANIEL, b. 4-7-1793: m. (int) 8-15-	ELECTA, b. 11-26-1801: m. (int) 4-
1819, Susannah Church. Moved to	13-1823, Daniel Alderman. (See
Rockdale, Crawford Co., Pa. about	Alderman Family).
1820.	ELIAKIM, b. 10-26-1804: m. Myra
FANNY, b. 6-14-1795; m. 9-10-1816,	Raymond. He lived for many
Oliver Smith. (See Mack Gen. p.	years on the farm owned by his
134).	father at Mid. in "the Gulf."
SYLVESTER, b. 5-11-1797: m. 10-5-	LAURA, b. 2-4-1807: m. Charles Col-
1824, Mercy Thomas of Worthing-	lins.
ton. Lived at Rockdale, Pa.	INDEPENDENCE, b. 5-9-1810: m. Wil-
	liam Fay.

RUSS

RUSS, JOSEPH, was probably connected with the Russ families of Andover, in which Joseph and Hezekiah were common names. A Joseph Russ, m. Priscilla Moore in 1709 and had

a son, Joseph, Jr., b. 1710. A Hezekiah Russ, m. Deborah Wilson, 4-10-1710, and had a son, John, b. 5-27-172?, Leicester. Joseph Russ of Mid. was b. about 1732; d. Mid. 10-18-1796; his first wife d. Mid. between 5-1- and 10-31-1792. He m. 2nd 11-26-1792, Mrs. Elizabeth Blush, widow of Joseph Blush of Mid.; she d. 7-3-1822. Mr. Russ came to Mid. early enough to sign the Pet. Inc. 1781. In 1782 he purchased the northern portions of Lots 92 and 93, Partridgefield, bounding north on the line between Mid. and Peru, which lay north of the Robbins farm. The old house where Diodet Dickson and Henry Hendricks lived was originally the Russ place.

Children:

AMASA, b. 6-10-1758: mentioned in his father's will as his oldest son; d. Waitsfield, Vt., 7-23-1828: m. Phebe Jennings who d. 6-18-1831 aged 77. Moved from Peru to Sharon, Vt. and thence to Waitsfield, Vt. in 1810.

Children:

Eunice, b. 1788; d. 1824.

Sally, b. 3-10-1790.

Amasa, b. Peru, 1-26-1793.

Joseph, b. Peru, 11-6-1795; he may have been the Joseph Russ who d. Hinsdale, 11-21-1824.

HEZEKIAH, m. 11-18-1800, Mrs. Melody Hardy, of Washington. She must have died soon for he m. 2nd. 12-19-1803 Ruth Wright. He became head of the household after his father's death, carrying on the farm until 1813 when he sold Lot 92 to Elias Wares, who was the next occupant of the farm. The next year he sold part of Lot 93 to Matthew Smith. This lot was called "the upper lot" of the Smith farm. Russ was living in Peru in 1814. A dau. of Mr. Russ d. Hinsdale, 5-18-1820.

An Ebenezer Russ, m. (int) 10-15-1787, Hannah Hovey of Dalton. An Ebenezer Russ, d. Hinsdale, 1-13-1810. A dau. Polly, was b. Mid. 7-22-1788.

A Benjamin Russ of Partridgefield, m. 11-14-1789, Electa Clark of Deerfield.

RUSSELL

RUSSELL, WILLIAM, d. Cambridge, 2-14-1661. His wife Martha, d. 1694. He came from England, 1636 and in 1645 settled at Cambridge. Had a son, William, b. 4-28-1655.

WILLIAM RUSSELL, son of William^t and Martha Russell, was b. Cambridge, 4-28-1655; d. Andover, 4-22-1753; m. 3-18-1683,

Abigail, dau. Edward and Elizabeth Winship, b. 2-13-1656; d. 7-31-1727. Had a son William, b. 4-5-1687.

WILLIAM RUSSELL, son of William² and Abigail (Winship) Russell, was b. Cambridge, 4-5-1687; m. Andover, 2-7-1731-2, Sarah, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Webster) Emery. Lived at Andover, where several children were born, including Gideon (b. 4-1-1735) and Alpheus (b. 1737). Moved to Somers, Conn.

GIDEON RUSSELL, son of William³ and Sarah (Emery) Russell, was b. Andover, 4-1-1735; d. Mid. 1-8-1818; m. about 1760 Mary Parsons, b. abt. 1732; d. Mid. 6-21-1801. He moved from Somers, Conn., to Mid. about 1783 when he purchased of David Taylor the eastern part of Lots 4 and 5, II Div. East, Prescott's Grant. He later added to his farm part of Nathan Mann's lot No. 3 on Dickson Hill. The Russell house stood about 100 rods from the highway, where a cellar hole can be found in the lot across the road from the James Church place now owned by Mr. Gardner. The old road leading up over the hill to the Lamberton Farm passed this place. Russell served on the school committee for a time.

Children b. Somers, Conn.:

GIDEON, b. 12-26-1760. (See Fam. 1).	ABEL, b. 2-13-1765. (See Fam. 3).
ALPHEUS, b. 10-10-1762. (See Fam. 2).	MARY, b. 10-13-1767, m. (int) 4-30-1787, Benjamin Taggart.
	EUNICE, b. 11-18-1770.

FAM. 1. GIDEON RUSSELL, son of Gideon⁴ and Mary (Parsons) Russell, was b. Somers, Conn., 12-26-1760; m. 2-9-1786, at South Hadley, Jemima, dau. Gideon and Sarah (Montagne) Alvord. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He lived at first with his father north of the Center but about 1797 bought Lot No. 145 of Abel Russell in the Worthington Section and was living on his farm in 1800 according to the census of that year. The farm was located at the foot of Smith Hollow Hill. Since his father sold his farm to Uriah Church in 1803 it is probable he made his home with Gideon, Jr., until his death. Gideon, Jr., joined the Congregational Church in 1802. His wife had joined by letter from South Hadley in 1793. In 1818 he and his whole family moved to Russell Township later called, Huntsburg, Ohio.

The history of Geauga Co., Ohio states, "A family of Russells came in 1818 in what was late Russell Township. William Russell came and took up 225 acres. Ebenezer Russell and family moved in 1818. Also Alpheus, Jemima and Sarah. They were from Massachusetts and were Presbyterians."

Children b. Mid.:

JUSTIN, b. 2-5-1787, d. 8-27-1801.	JEMIMA, b. 6-27-1798, d. 3-23-1866
SYLVESTER, b. 2-10-1789.	m. 5-31-1821, Horatio, eldest son
SYLVESTUS, b. 2-10-1789.	of John Fowler who came from
EBENEZER, b. 4-18-1791.	Washington, Mass. in 1817 to
WILLIAM, b. 12-8-1793.	Gauga Co., Ohio.
GIDEON, b. 3-25-1796, d. 8-6-1810.	SARAH, b. 9-22-1800.
	ALPHEUS, b. 5-27-1803.

FAM. 2. ALPHEUS RUSSELL, son of Gideon⁴ and Mary (Parsons) Russell, was b. Somers, Conn., 10-10-1762; d. Mid. 10-26-1802, being killed at a raising of a barn. m. (int) 5-6-1794 Rebecca Clark of Becket. She m. 2nd (int) 6-20-1803 her next door neighbor, Rev. Jonathan Nash. He was a carpenter by trade and was one of the carpenters in charge of building the Middlefield meetinghouse in 1791. He followed Daniel Chapman on the farm now owned by G. E. Cook, north of the Center. It is said that he built the present house.

Children b. Mid.:

ALPHEUS CLARK, b. 4-17-1795; m. 5-28-1818 Kirtland, O. Elizabeth, dau. George Conant, b. 9-19-1792. Her father was b. in Barnstable 1762 and moved to Becket, 1779. He was a brother of Thatcher Conant, organizer of the Becket Land Co.	REBECCA, b. 3-13-1797, m. 2-20-1823, Nored Elder of Chester.
	MARY, b. 9-11-1799, m. Samuel Billings.

FAM. 3. ABEL RUSSELL, son of Gideon⁴ and Mary (Parsons) Russell, was b. 2-13-1765; m. Silence Atchison. He came to Mid. with his father Gideon and appears to have owned at one time the land which became the farm of his brother Gideon, Jr., in Smith Hollow. He also owned land near Alpheus Russell in 1791. He was living at his father's in 1800 but is mentioned in the road survey of 1805 as living

near Factory Brook west of Philip Meacham. He probably took up a farm there after his father sold his place to Uriah Church in 1803. Russell was a cabinet maker by trade. He was living in town in 1810 but had gone by 1820. He served on the school committee in 1799 and 1806.

Children b. Mid.:

LILLIS, b. 10-11-1793.

JOHN, b. 4-4-1800.

ABEL, b. 9-30-1795.

MARIA, b. 5-31-1804.

LYMAN, b. 11-19-1797.

MILTON, b. 7-31-1811.

SANFORD

SANFORD, ELIAS, (Zachariah,⁴ Samuel,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹), son of Zachariah⁴ and Sarah (Curtis) Sanford, was b. Waterbury, Conn., 7-7-1753; m. 1-23-1776, Alice Fuller. He appears to have come to Mid. between 1792 and 1794, his assignment to pew 25 in the meetinghouse being given only under the latter date. He lived somewhere in the southwest part of the town, between Russell West and Abner Chapin according to the Census of 1800. He had left town by 1810.

Children:

JOSEPH F., b. 3-13-1777.

BARZILLAI, b. 7-7-1786.

LUCINDA, b. 8-14-1778.

PHILEMON, b. Mid. 3-28-1789.

DANIEL, b. 3-3-1780.

MARTHA, b. Mid. 6-16-1791.

ELIAS, b. 3-20-1782.

LYMAN, b. Mid. 6-13-1794.

BENJAMIN, b. 4-18-1784.

(See "Thomas Sanford Family" Vol. 1, page 170).

SELDEN

SELDEN, EBENEZER, (Ebenezer,³ Thomas,² Thomas¹) son of Ebenezer³ and Elizabeth (Clark) Selden, was b. 5-17-1720; d. Mid. 5-18-1807; m. 1st (int) 10-24-1753, Jerusha Pomeroy, m. 2nd 1-3-1769, Mary Olcott, m. 3rd 1-23-1787, Mrs. Mary (Ellis) Mack, widow of Elisha Mack. It was in 1786 that Ebenezer Selden bought of Enos Blossom his Tavern property on the County Highway where Mr. Arthur D. Pease now lives. Selden lived there but a few years if at all for he soon sold it to Elijah Bartholomew who kept the tavern for a year or two. Tradition says that Selden lived

in a house on the west side of the highway from Pease's to the Center some 15 rods from the former. Another tradition has it that the Selden house stood on the north side of the cross road from Pease's to the "still," and that the old house became an ell attached to the Pease house about 1821 but since removed. Mr. Selden built the first house on the site of the dwelling of Mr. E. H. Alderman and lived there until his death, at the advanced age of 89.

Among their children were:

SALLY, m. 5-31-1798, Seth Bull. (See Bull Family).	MARY, b. Aug. 1771, d. 2-26-1862. m. 4-2-1789, Solomon Root. (See Root Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 1703-9).
---	---

SHELDON

SHELDON, EPHRAIM, (Charles,⁵ John,⁴ Isaac,³ Isaac,² Isaac¹) son of Lieutenant Charles⁵ and Lydia (Taft) Sheldon, was b. Somers, Conn., 5-21-1754; d. Lee, 4-22-1840, m. 1st (int) 11-13-1779, Miriam, dau. Moses and Anna (Cooley) Wariner, of Wilbraham, who was b. Springfield, 4-1-1758. She d. 11-30-1792. He m. 2nd 5-25-1794, Lydia Gifford of Lee. She d. of old age at Lee, 8-28-1841 or 1844. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He was on the valuation list of Murrayfield in 1782, having purchased of Zebidee Goodwin of Becket a portion of Lot No. 40, II Div. just north of Enos Blossom's tavern and farm. His house probably stood on the site where Dea. Field's house later stood. In 1785-86 he purchased lot 59, I Div. Chester. In 1787, he was constable and tax collector for Middlefield, having charge of lots to be sold for taxes. In 1788, he sold his farm to Abner Clapp, and moved to Stockbridge and later to Lee. According to the census of 1790 an Ephraim Sheldon was living in Westfield that year. He was dismissed from the Stockbridge church in 1794 and admitted to the Lee Church in 1795. He was tithingman and surveyor of highways in Lee in 1796.

Children:

ELIZABETH, b. Somers, Conn. m. 1st 2-14-1804 Ebenezer Kellogg of Vernon, Conn. m. 2nd 6-18-1815,	Alexander McLean of Manchester Conn. CLARISSA, b. 1782, m. 12-12-1803, Stephen Comstock, at Lee.
--	---

EPHRAIM, b. Mid. 12-18-1785, m. MARY, b. 1792.
 10-7-1818, Mary Kyle, who was b. LYDIA, b. 5-6-1795; m. Lee, 11-16-
 Lee 7-15-1785. They had a dau. b. 1823, Cornelius Barlow. (See also
 Chester, 9-19-1823, named Julia Sheldon, Warriner, Comstock and
 Ann. Mack Genealogies).
 NOAH, b. Mid. 2-17-1787, m. Wil-
 liamstown, 5-24-1818, Lydia, dau.
 Levi and Lydia (Gibbs) Smedley.
 b. 9-13-1797. He was a graduate
 of Williams College 1815, and a
 minister at Lee.

SKINNER

SKINNER, JOSEPH, (John,³ Richard,² John¹—Loomis Gen.) of
 Colchester, Conn., m. Elizabeth Williams, who d. 1754.
 Among their children were William, b. 1743; (See Fam. 1)
 Joseph, m. 2nd in 1756 Mary Blush, sister of Joseph Blush,
 of Mid. She was probably the widow Molly Skinner who
 was living in Mid. in 1800. Among their children were:

SAMUEL, b. 5-3-1765. (See Fam. 2). RACHEL, b. 10-5-1770. Perhaps the
 one who m. Mid. 6-27-1799 Jona-
 than Woodward. (See Woodward
 Fam.).

FAM. 1. WILLIAM SKINNER, son of Joseph and Elizabeth
 (Williams) Skinner, was b. Colchester, Conn., July, 1743;
 d. Mid. 12-30-1835; m. Colchester, 8-31-1767, Elizabeth, dau.
 of Captain William and Hannah (Fuller) Church, bap.
 10-11-1747; d. Mid. 1827. In 1782 he bought of Mary
 Willard Lot 210, Worthington, just east of the Den Stream
 where in recent years Lester Root lived. On committee
 1789 to collect materials for the meetinghouse. Pew 5 in
 church in 1792 and 1794. A road survey mentions his place
 as early as 1783. Children:

ELIZABETH, b. 9-16-1768; m. Mid. DOROTHY, b. abt. 1793; m. 5-29-1817
 (int) 4-23-1792 Samuel Jones, Jesse Wright. (See Wright Fam.).
 Jr. (See Jones Fam.) (Other probable children)
 HANNAH, b. 4-24-1773; m. Mid. 11- WILLIAM, b. ——. (See Fam. 3).
 12-1795 John Jones. CLARISSA, b. ——; m. (int) 8-26-
 1791, Samuel Phelps. (See Phelps
 LUCY, b. 4-5-1775. Fam.).
 SALLY, b. ——; m. 6-3-1802 David
 Robbins. (See Robbins Fam.).
 JOHN, b. ——; (See Fam. 4).

FAM. 2. SAMUEL SKINNER, son of Joseph and Mary (Blush) Skinner, b. Colchester, Conn., 5-3-1765. He was probably the man of this name who was in Mid. 1787 when he was appointed on committee to notify out-of-town persons to come to Mid. to choose a site for the meetinghouse. His wife's name was Dorcas and his son Samuel was b. Mid. 5-24-1786. He went by the title of "Lieutenant." Not heard of after 1788.

FAM. 3. WILLIAM SKINNER, b. —————; m. (int) 4-18-1803, Clarissa Tinker, of Chester. He lived near the soapstone quarry on Smith Hollow Hill. Pew 7 in meetinghouse gallery in 1792.

FAM. 4. JOHN SKINNER, b. —————; m. 7-24-1817, Rachel Clapp; he was living in Mid. until abt. 1835. Children b. in Mid. were:

RACHEL, b. 2-7-1818; d. 2-17-1818.

INFANT, d. 10-20-1834.

SOVIA ADELINE, b. 9-21-1820.

HARRIET ANN, b. 5-7-1836.

MARY SOPHIRONIA, b. 3-18-1823; d. 9-20-1824.

A Cynthia Skinner, m. Wash., 11-27-1787, Oliver Eggleston.

A Theodosia Skinner, of Glastonbury, Conn., probably dau. of Abraham Skinner, m. (int) 2-2-1796, John Meeker.

A Permela Skinner, m. Samuel Sanderson of Chester, (int) 8-7-1824.

A Cornelia Skinner, d. Mid. April, 1848.

SKINNER, AARON, son of John and Sarah Skinner, was b. 1713; d. 1766; m. Eunice, dau. Michael Taintor of Colchester, Conn. He was a cousin of William⁵ Skinner, Sr.

Children:

AMASA, went to Waitsfield, Vt.

ELI, (perhaps ELIJAH), b. 7-30-1760.

JARED, went to Waitsfield, Vt.

He was a soldier in Rev. War.

LOVINA, b. Colchester, Conn. 3-7-1757; m. 7-12-1775, Bissell Phelps of Hebron, Conn. Moved to Mid. and Waitsfield, Vt. (See Phelps Family).

Later he was living in Mid. where he had a blacksmith shop across the road from Enos Blossom's Tavern, which is mentioned in deeds as late as 1789. He moved to Shelburn.

SMITH

SMITH, MATTHEW, (Matthew,⁵ Matthew,⁴ Matthew,³ Matthew,² Matthew¹—See Mack Gen. p. 1710-p. 87-93.) Son of Matthew⁵ and Sarah (Church) Smith, was b. E. Haddam, Conn., 5-12-1753; d. Mid. 7-30-1833, m. 1st 12-1-1777, Asenath Annable; m. 2nd 7-30-1825, Mrs. Elizabeth (Percival) Gates. (See Mack Gen. p. 100.) After returning from his service in the Rev. War, he married and lived a few years in E. Haddam. In June, 1782 he purchased of James Kelley, 100 acres, lot 224, Worth., which included all the southern portion of the farm. In 1794 he purchased 36 acres in the south of lot 215, Worth., adjoining. After living for over 20 years in the log cabin on the barn lot he built about 1806 the present house on Windsor Street, now the summer home of his great grandson, Louis Carter Smith. Matthew Smith was prominent in town affairs, serving as selectman, 1787-88, 1791-95, 1799-1803, 1806. He represented the town in the General Court in 1802, and for many years held commissions from the Governor as Justice of the Peace and Captain of Militia. He was a deacon and charter member of the Baptist Church.

Children:

ANNA, b. E. Haddam, June, 1778. d. 7-7-1782.	MATTHEW, b. Mid. 8-25-1787. (See Fam. 1).
AZARIAH, b. E. Haddam, June, 1780. d. 7-22-1782.	JOSEPH, b. Mid. 9-28-1789 m. Sophia Wattles. Moved to Manlius, N. Y. (See Mack Gen. p. 113).
ANNA, b. E. Haddam, 7-30-1782. m. 1st. Clark Martin. m. 2d. Daniel Root, (See Mack Gen. p. 109. See Root Fam.).	JOHN, b. Mid. 9-29-1792. d. 9-10-1811.
AZARIAH, b. Mid. 12-7-1784 m. Zilpha Mack. Became a prominent business man in Manlius, N. Y. (See Mack Gen. p. 110).	ASENATH, b. Mid. 10-21-1794 d. 8-27-1810.
	SAMUEL, b. Mid. 8-28-1797. (See Fam. 3).

FAM. 1. MATTHEW SMITH, son of Matthew⁶ and Asenath (Annable) Smith, was b. 8-25-1787, d. Mid. 3-20-1855, m. 12-2-1813, Betsey, dau. John and Sarah (Bigelow) Ward. (See Ward Family). He was corporal, Sergeant, Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain in the local militia and was Lieutenant in the War of 1812. He was prominent in town affairs, serv-

ing as selectman 1824-27; he was Justice of the Peace, assessor, school committee. He was Town Clerk from 1832 to 1843. He represented the town in the General Court 1832-33 and 1844. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1854. He was a member of the Baptist Church. His farm was that now owned by Richard Sweeney. The dwelling was erected by Matthew Smith about 1820. (See Mack Gen. p. 112.)

Children b. Mid.:

MATTHEW, b. 9-13-1814. (See Fam. 2).	BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 6-17-1825. d. 4-18-1826.
JOHN, b. 3-18-1816. d. 9-3-1885. m. 5-19-1841, Elvira Root. He taught school in Mid. and neighboring towns. He was Town Clerk 1849-53. (See Mack Gen. p. 176 and 607).	MARY ANN, b. 4-9-1828. d. 11-1-1831.
ELIZA, b. 4-29-1818. m. Elias T. Spencer. (See Mack Gen. p. 178).	SALLY, b. 4-19-1830. d. 2-19-1916. m. 11-9-1854 Charles Wright. She was a life-long resident of Mid. and a member of the Bap. Church. (See Mack Gen. p. 179. See Wright Fam.).
ASENATH, b. 9-9-1820. m. Elisha Strong. (See Mack Gen. p. 179).	MARY ANN, b. 8-13-1832 m. Albert Smith. (See Mack Gen. p. 180).
AZARIAH, b. 12-2-1822. d. 10-12-1827.	ELMIRA WARD, b. 12-28-1834. d. 9-7-1850.

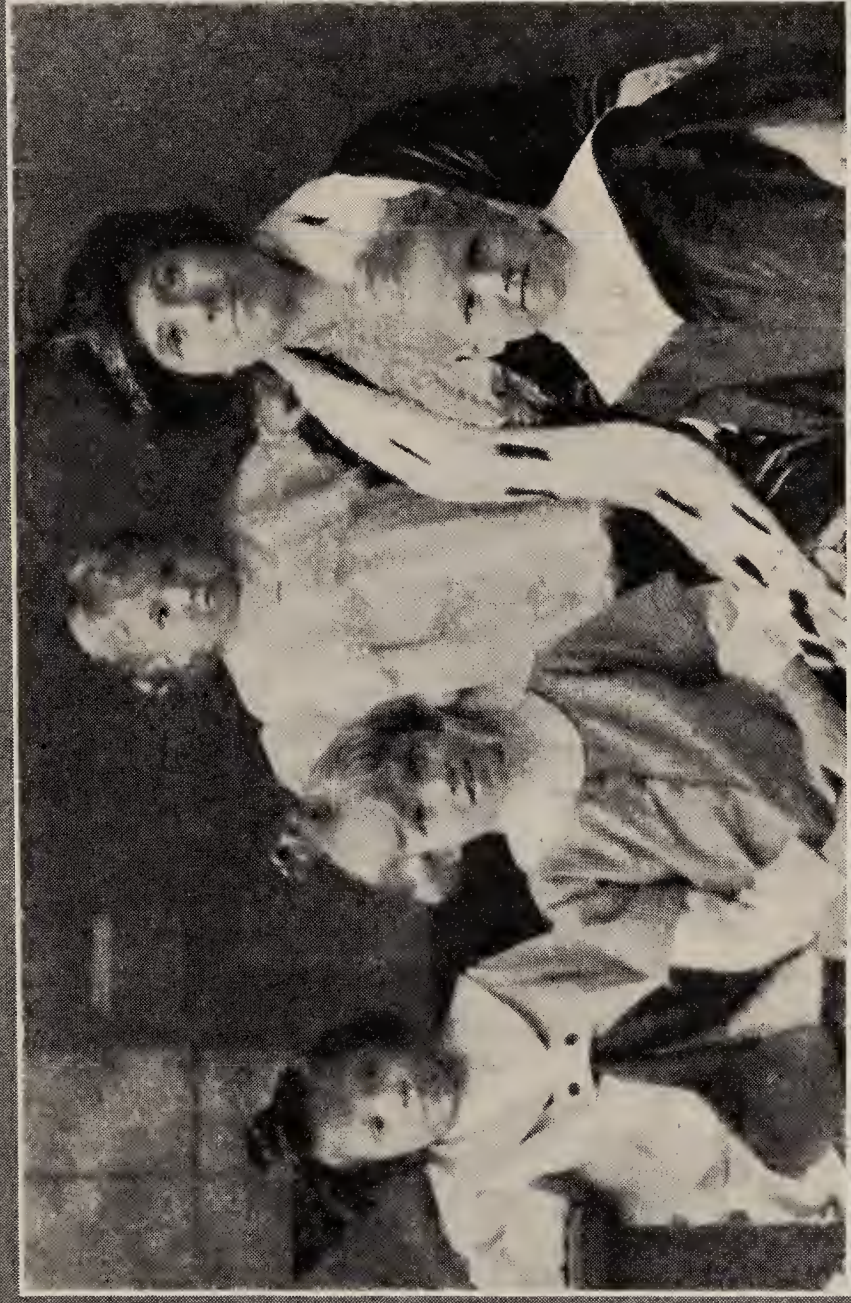
FAM. 2. MATTHEW SMITH, son of Matthew^r and Betsey (Ward) Smith was b. Mid. 9- 13-1814; d. 4-8-1902; m. 3-15-1840, Maria Delight, dau. Solomon and Laura (Mack) Root. (See Mack Gen. p. 175). He lived at his father's farm, the David Mack homestead, at the Center, and in later years in Huntington, Cheyenne, Wyo., and Washington, D. C. He was very active in town affairs being selectman, 1850, 1856-57. He taught school for several seasons, and was on the school committee. He represented the town in the General Court in 1878. He was a leading spirit in the formation of the Highland Agricultural Society and donated the land which is still used as the Fair Grounds. He was a loyal member of the Baptist Church.

Children b. Mid.:

HELEN MARIA, b. 5-20-1843, d. 3-28-1902. m. 1-26-1871, Hon. Francis Emroy Warren, who became Governor of Wyoming and U. S. Senator. Their daughter, Frances,	was wife of Capt. later Gen. John J. Pershing, Commander of the A. E. F. in France 1917-18, and until recently head of the U. S. Army. (See Mack Gen. p. 263).
--	--



MRS. HELEN MARIA (SMITH) WARREN



MRS. HELEN FRANCES (WARREN) PERSHING AND HER CHILDREN, ANN, HELEN,
MARGARET AND WARREN

ELIZA ANN, b. Mid. 5-20-1846. m. 11-21-1871, Henry Ellsworth Stanton, a prominent business man of Huntington. (See Mack Gen. p. 273).
 EMMA, b. 4-17-1851. d. 12-27-1856.
 CHARLES SUMNER, name changed to Charles Matthew, b. 5-27-1856. Was a prominent business man in Cheyenne, Wyo. (See Mack Gen. p. 274).
 MATTHEW, b. 9-15-1848. d. 1-1-1871, Unm.

FAM. 3. SAMUEL SMITH, son of Matthew⁶ and Asenath (Ann-able) Smith, was b. Mid. 8-28-1797, d. Mid. 9-27-1877, m. Mid. 7-10-1822, Lucina, dau. John and Lucina (Root) Metcalf. (See Metcalf Fam., also Mack Gen. p. 114). When the plans for a college education had to be abandoned, because the death of his brother John necessitated his remaining at home to care for his parents and carry on the farm he devoted himself to the work in hand and became a useful citizen of the town. He taught school several years in Mid. and neighboring towns with marked success and was the leading member of the school committee for a long period. He was selectman 1828-31, 1835, 1838-40, 1844. He represented the town in General Court in 1839. He was a staunch member of the Baptist Church. Though fate denied him a college course he was a strong supporter of Higher Education, contributing to the foundation of Mt. Holyoke Female Seminary, and giving his children the best education within his reach.

Children b. Mid.:

LUCY, b. 7-9-1823; d. 8-31-1903. m. 11-28-1867, Ambrose Newton. (See Mack Gen. p. 117). After graduating from Mt. Hol. Fem. Sem. in 1843, she taught school for many years in Mid. Pittsfield, Honsdale, Pa. and Brandon, Vt. At Mid. she once kept a private school for young ladies. She was an excellent teacher, Town Librarian for many years and a faithful member of the Baptist Church.
 SARAH, b. 10-1-1824. d. Fulton, N. Y. 4-11-1906; m. 6-18-1856 DeWitt Clinton Gardner. Lived in Fulton, N. Y. One dau. Alice May, b. 12-12-1861. Lives in Cambridge. (See Mack Gen. p. 180).
 SAMUEL, b. 8-5-1826. (See Fam. 4).
 ANNA, b. 7-24-1828. d. 3-24-1874; m. 1-1-1850, Solomon Francis Root. Studied at Mt. Hol. Fem. Sem. and taught school. (See Root Fam. & Mack Gen. p. 181).
 JOHN METCALF, b. 9-7-1830. (See Fam. 6).

AZARIAH, b. 1-12-1833. (See Fam. 7).

JOSEPH, b. 3-25-1835; d. 2-20-1879; m. 12-13-1876, Annie M. French. He studied at New York Central College and was an acceptable teacher in public schools for several terms. Was a merchant in Boston. (See Mack Gen. p. 117-8).

JAMES, b. 3-25-1835. d. 8-1-1838.

JUDSON, b. 6-28-1837. (See Fam. 8).

EDWARD PAYSON, b. 1-20-1840. (See Fam. 9).

FAM. 4. SAMUEL SMITH, son of Samuel⁷ and Lucina (Metcalf) Smith, was b. Mid. 8-5-1826; d. South Amherst, 2-14-1901, m. 9-25-1851, Mary Maria Bliss, dau. Hosea Bliss, b. 1-17-1827, d. So. Amherst, 12-5-1905. After a scientific course at Williston Seminary, he taught school a few terms. He purchased the farm on the meadows of Factory Brook, first cleared by Emmons. He was selectman in 1863. He moved to So. Amherst in 1867 where he was a farmer and a prominent member of the Baptist Church.

Children:

GRACE TALLULAH, b. 9-17-1852. d. 2-2-1855.

PERCY LEE, b. 9-24-1861. (See Mack Gen. p. 284).

HOSEA BLISS, b. Feb. 4, 1856. (See Fam. 5).

ERNEST BLISS, b. 12-8-1863 d. So. Amherst 1-30-1919.

(See Mack Gen. p. 181).

FAM. 5. HOSEA BLISS SMITH, son of Samuel⁸ and Mary (Bliss) Smith, was b. Mid. 2-4-1856; m. 2-4-1879, Una Josephine Carr, b. 12-4-1859. Lyndon, Vt. He lived in No. Amherst d. 6-14-1915. (See Mack Gen. p. 283.)

Children b. No. Amherst:

EDWIN RAY, b. 3-20-1880; m. 6-12-1901, Leila Kentfield. He is a farmer in So. Amherst.

Children:

Mary, b. 3-22-1902.

Alice, b. 1905.

PERCY CLAYTON, b. 2-7-1885. m. 12-25-1908, Bertha Chamberlain of Worcester. He was graduated at Worcester Polytechnic Institute.

For some years he was an examiner at the Patent Office in Washington. He is now employed by the Western Electric Co. in New York City. Lives in E. Orange, N. J. Children:

Marjorie Ernestine, b. Washington, 5-20-1911; d. 9-2-1911; Winthrop Chamberlain, b. Washington, 7-29-1913.



AT THE SMITH FAMILY REUNION—1900

LEFT TO RIGHT: MRS. JULIA MACK (CHURCH) SMITH, MRS. AUGUSTA (BUSHNELL) SMITH, JUDSON SMITH, MRS. HARRIET LOUISE (ELDRIDGE) SMITH, METCALF JOHN SMITH.

BOTTOM ROW: MRS. SARAH (SMITH) GARDNER, MRS. LUCY (SMITH) NEWTON, SAMUEL SMITH, JR., MRS. MARY MARIA (BLISS) SMITH, MRS. SOPHIA (VAN DUZER) SMITH, AZARIAH SMITH, MRS. THANKFUL (METCALF) DURANT.

FAM. 6. JOHN METCALF SMITH, son of Samuel⁷ and Lucina (Metcalf) Smith, was b. Mid. 9-7-1830; d. Mid. 9-14-1906; m. 12-30-1857, Harriet Louise Eldredge, who was b. Cincinnati, N. Y., 5-31-1835; d. Ontario, Cal., 4-10-1922. After preparatory courses at Springfield and Easthampton, he entered New York Central College, graduating in 1855. After several years of teaching he was forced to give up this work because he was needed at home to care for his aged father and the farm. Following his father's example he devoted the remainder of his days to the service of his fellow townsmen and his own family. He was selectman 1870-72, 1874-79, 1882-84, 1894, 1896-98. He was Town Treasurer from 1895 to 1904 and town clerk 1899-1905. He represented the town in the General Court in 1884. He was a pillar in the Baptist Church. How he served the community as postmaster, teacher, counselor, official and friend has been told at length in previous chapters. (See Mack Gen. p. 182).

Children b. Mid.:

SOPHIE ADELPHIA, b. 1-20-1861. m. Arthur W. Burt. (See Mack Gen. p. 286).

THEODORE WINTHROP, b. 11-9-1862; d. 10-24-1865.

DAUGHTER, b. 1-21-1867; d. 1-21-1867.

GERALD BIRNEY, b. 5-3-1868; m. 7-10-1894. Incz Michener, of What Cheer, Iowa. He is Professor of Christian Theology, at University of Chicago and Editor of the Journal of Religion. Lives in Chicago. (See Mack Gen. p. 183). Children:

Phyllis Gray, b. 6-21-1902. d. 11-19-1919.

Cecil Michener, b. 7-12-1906.

LOUIS CARTER, b. 3-3-1870. m. 8-20-1895. Luise G. Sinclair of Worcester. He graduated at Worcester Polytechnic Institute, 1892.

He is a patent lawyer with the firm of Hurd, Smith and Tenant of Boston. Lives in Newton Center. (See Mack Gen. p. 183). Child:

Dorothy Dudley, b. 3-29-1903.

KATE WINIFRED, b. 9-25-1871. Graduated at Mt. Holyoke College. Teaches in High School at La Grange, Ill. (See Mack Gen. p. 183).

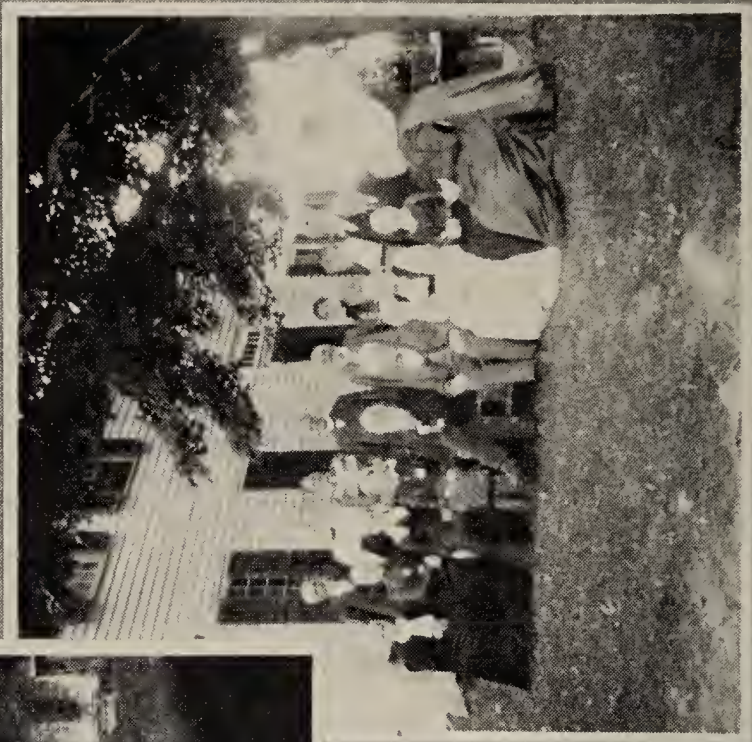
EDWARD CECIL, b. 12-15-1873. d. 4-2-1889.

SAMUEL ELDREDGE, b. 10-25-1877. m. 12-25-1911, Helen Maria Smith of Amherst. He graduated at Mass. Agricultural College. He is a farmer in Westboro.

Child:

Robert Samuel, b. Marlboro, 4-16-1913.

SMITH FAMILY GROUPS



FAM. 7. AZARIAH SMITH, son of Samuel⁷ and Lucina (Metcalf) Smith, was b. Mid. 1-12-1833; d. Boston, 1-14-1902; m. 9-25-1861, Sophia Elizabeth Van Duzer, of Silver Creek, N. Y., who was b. 2-19-1839; d. 10-31-1923. He graduated at New York Central College in 1855. After some years of teaching and serving in the U. S. Military telegraph at Nashville, Tenn., 1863-65, he became connected with publishing house of Ticknor and Fields, remaining with it through all its changes until his death. He was always much interested in his native town and wrote the Centennial Poem in 1883, and a poem read at the Old Home Week, in 1901. (See Mack Gen. p. 184.)

Children:

RUPERT VAN DUZER, b. 2-10-1868. d. 5-31-1869.	FLORENCE ELIZABETH VAN DUZER, b. 6-6-1873. She taught in private schools in Boston. Lives in Williamstown.
THEODORE CLARKE, b. 5-18-1870. Graduated at Harvard University. He is at present Professor of History at Williams College, Williamstown, Mass.	

FAM. 8. JUDSON SMITH, son of Samuel⁷ and Lucina (Metcalf) Smith, was b. Mid. 6-28-1837; d. Roxbury, 6-29-1906; m. 8-1-1865, Jerusha Augusta Bushnell, who was b. 2-16-1843; d. 2-14-1906. He studied at New York Central College, Oberlin and Amherst, graduating from Amherst College, in 1859. He was a teacher and college professor until 1884, when he moved to Boston and became Foreign Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. (See Mack Gen. p. 185-7.)

Children:

GERTRUDE BUSHNELL, b. 3-10-1870. Graduated at Wellesley College. Taught Greek at Painesville, Ohio. Is a teacher at Milton Academy, Milton, Mass.	MARY CAROLINE, b. 3-2-1880. Graduated at Wellesley College. Is teaching in High School in Montclair, N. J.
MAURICE BILLINGS, b. 11-28-1872. m. 8-7-1920, Beth Sylvia Hayward. Graduated at Amherst College. Is principal of High School, Salem, Mass.	MARGARET AUGUSTA, b. 3-2-1884. Studied at Simmons College. Has been Executive Secretary Collegiate Bureau of Occupation. Lives in San Diego, Cal.

FAM. 9. EDWARD PAYSON SMITH, son of Samuel⁷ and Lucina (Metcalf) Smith, was b. Mid. January 20, 1840, d. Worcester, 5-2-1892, m. 11-26-1868, Julia Mack, dau. James T. and Emily L. (Bates) Church, of Mid. who was b. 11-11-1845, d. Springfield, 5-11-1924. He graduated at Amherst College in 1865. After several years of teaching and study here and abroad, he became professor of English, Modern Language and Political Science, at Worcester Polytechnic Institute, Worcester, Mass., where he taught for twenty years. He was active in the Union Cong. Ch. He delivered the historical address at the Middlefield Centennial in 1883. (See Mack Gen. p. 189.)

Children b. Worcester:

EMILY LUCY, b. 2-10-1874. Graduated at Mt. Holyoke College 1898. Lives in Springfield.

EDWARD CHURCH, b. 12-10-1877. m. 8-15-1908, Edna Grace, dau. John and Lucy (Van Doren) Fowler, of Fremont, Ohio. b. 12-31-1880. He graduated at Amherst College, 1901 and Mass. Institute of Technology, 1905. He is a chemist in the Research and Development Laboratory of the Union Carbide and Carbon Co. Lives in Fremont, Ohio.

Child:

Edward Fowler, b. Toronto, Ont. Canada, 4-25-1913.

PHILIP MACK, b. 1-1-1883. Graduated at Amherst College 1905. Was for several years with the Civil Service Commission at Washington, D. C. Now with the Ellis Title and Conveyancing Co., Springfield.

ROBERT METCALF, b. 3-29-1886. m. 6-28-1912, Agnes Grace Clancy, dau. of Rev. Wm. P. & Alice (Williams) Clancy of Redlands, Cal. He graduated from Amherst College in 1908 and has received a Ph.D. degree from Columbia University. He is head of the English Dept. at the University of Wyoming, Laramie, Wyoming. Mrs. Smith is a graduate of Smith College, 1908, has an M. A. from Columbia Univ. and is also a teacher.

FAM. 10. CALVIN SMITH, son of Matthew⁵ and Sarah (Church) Smith, was b. E. Haddam, Conn., 11-28-1760; d. Mid. 11-18-1832; m. 1-15-1784, Anna Annable, sister of Asenath who married his brother Matthew. He came to Mid. about 1783 with his brother and lived with him until he purchased his

own farm of James Kelley, in 1788. This farm which Kelley himself had cleared and cultivated, was the one owned by Geo. W. Cottrell. The house is said to have been built by Mr. Smith. His farm consisted of lots, 212, 142, 136, 143 and 154 in this Worthington section. He served on the school committee in 1792, 1797 and 1804. He was a loyal member of the Baptist Church. (See Mack Gen. p. 101.)

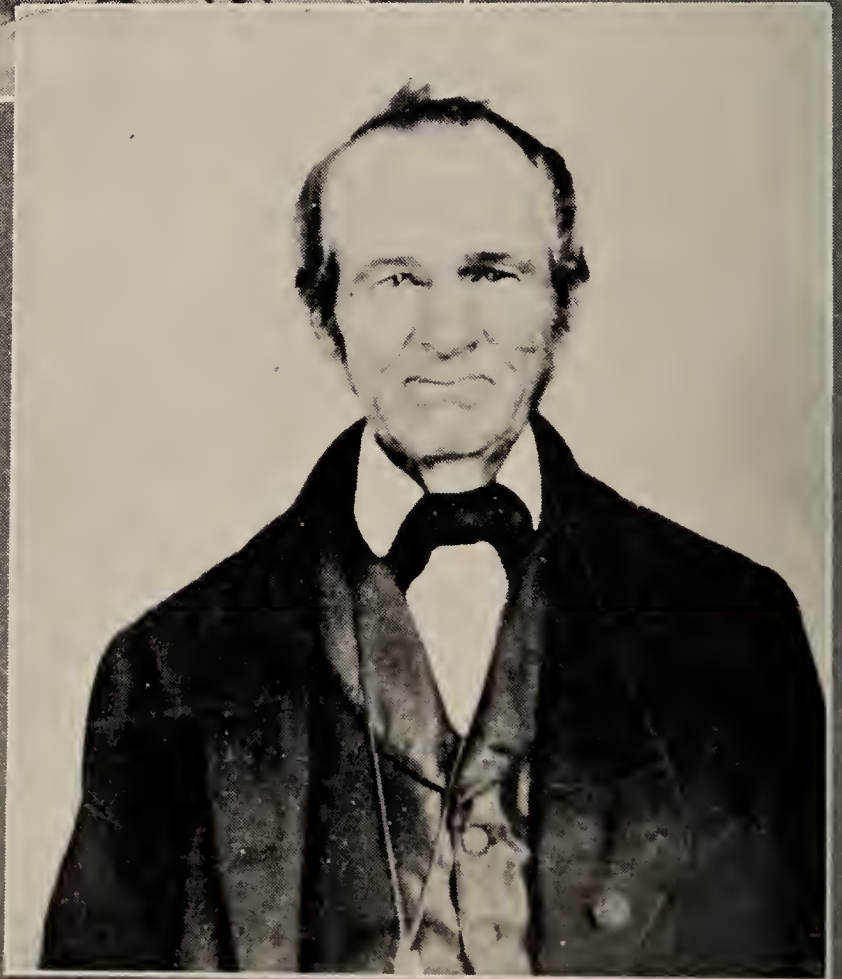
Children:

- | | |
|--|---|
| CALVIN, b. E. Haddam 7-9-1784. d. Mid. 9-10-1810. | AMBROSE, b. Mid. 6-17-1796. (See Fam. 14). |
| BETSY, b. E. Haddam 1-27-1786. d. Cato, N. Y. 7-16-1826. m. 3-3-1806 William Ingham. (See Ingham Fam.) | OBADIAH, b. Mid. 5-20-1798. (See Fam. 15). |
| ASA, b. E. Haddam 3-23-1788. (See Fam. 11). | SALLY, b. 2-15-1800, d. 2-5-1836, m. 9-20-1820, Parsons P. Meacham. Lived in Meridian, N. Y. (See Meacham Fam.) |
| ANNA, b. Mid. 4-10-1790; d. 6-23-1869; m. 9-8-1808 Daniel Ingham. Moved to Cato, N. Y. | SYLVESTER, b. 3-25-1802. d. 8-14-1810. |
| ORRIN, b. Mid. 12-31-1791. (See Fam. 12). | EBENEZER, b. Mid. 8-10-1804. (See Fam. 16). |
| OLIVER, b. Mid. 10-28-1793. (See Fam. 13). | TEMPERANCE, b. 6-19-1807, d. 8-17-1810. |

FAM. 11. ASA SMITH, son of Calvin and Anna (Annable) Smith, was b. 3-23-1788 at E. Haddam; d. 5-6-1869; m. 1st 5-15-1810 Sally, dau. of Daniel and Electa (Wardwell) Root, of Mid. who d. 9-3-1836. He m. 2nd Julia, dau. of John and Lucina (Root) Metcalf, who d. 10-17-1853. He was the first Smith to live in Smith Hollow, building the large house now occupied by his grandson, Walter Smith. For a few years Asa Smith kept tavern for the travelers using the Boston and Albany stage coach which used the "River Road" for a thoroughfare during the construction of the railroad.

Children:

- | | |
|--|---|
| ASENATH, b. 9-17-1811, d. 10-8-1892, m. 9-17-1838, Parsons P. Meacham, of Meridian, N. Y. (See Meacham Fam.) | CALVIN, b. 12-9-1814. d. 12-10-1882. m. 1st. Harriet M. Crosier, and 2nd. Aurelia Loveland. Children: Jerome, Edwin D., Lofton J., and Frank W. |
| | HARRIET, b. 4-6-1817; d. 1-6-1844. |



DR. CYNTHIA SMITH

ORRIN SMITH

ALMIRA, b. 9-4-1819; d. 3-4-1889;
m. 2-28-1850, Benjamin Pratt, who
went to Los Angeles, Cal. 6 chil-
dren.

CAROLINE, b. 2-11-1822; d. 6-1-1894;
m. June, 1845, Edwin E. Dudley,
of Meridian, N. Y. 5 children.

HARMONY, b. 6-4-1824; m. 1863,
Sardis Dudley, of Meridian, N. Y.
GEORGE, b. 7-24-1834. (See Fam. 17).

FAM. 12. ORRIN SMITH, son of Calvin and Anna (Annable)
Smith, was b. in Mid. 12-31-1791; d. 5-2-1874, in Cumming-
ton, Mass. He m. 9-5-1815 Sally Wheeler, adopted dau. of
Oliver and Sarah Blush. After the failure of the company
store at the Center which was carried on in the house now
owned by Mr. Cody, Orrin Smith kept it for a few years,
living in the Geer house now owned by Mrs. May Youtz.
He later purchased a farm in Smith Hollow, where "Col"
James Anderson, of Springfield, has a summer residence.

Children:

CHARLES, b. 8-31-1816. (See Fam.
18).

MARIA, b. 6-29-1822; d. 5-9-1849.

LAWRENCE, b. 7-25-1824. (See Fam.
19).

CYNTHIA, b. 1-12-1831; d. 6-22-1887
in Rochester, N. Y., after a suc-
cessful career in the medical pro-
fession.

FAM. 13. OLIVER SMITH, son of Calvin and Anna (Annable)
Smith, was b. in Mid. 10-28-1793; d. there 12-25-1881. He
m. 9-10-1816 Fanny, dau. of Daniel and Electa (Wardwell)
Root, who d. 1-12-1849. He was a member of the Mid. Bap-
tist Church from its beginning in 1817 and was chosen dea-
con in 1835. He was very faithful in attendance though
living several miles from the meetinghouse, his farm being
at the foot of Smith Hollow Hill. He was prominent in
town affairs, being selectman 1835-37, and representative to
the General Court in 1840.

Children:

MILTON, b. 10-27-1817. (See Fam.
20).

MIRANDA, b. 1-13-1820; m. 12-29-
1842, Albert Olmstead, of New
York City. 4 children.

LOUISA, b. 2-20-1822; m. 12-16-1858,
Elisha Strong and lived in North-
ampton.

JULIA, b. 1-30-1824; d. 5-2-1903 in
Springfield; m. 2-28-1850, Sylves-
ter Bartlett. Their dau. Fannie
Edith m. Albert C. Hayes, of
Springfield.



FAMILY OF DEA. OLIVER SMITH

TOP ROW, LEFT TO RIGHT: ELECTA SMITH, FRANKLIN SMITH, MRS. JULIA (SMITH) BARTLETT, CLARKSON SMITH, ZILPHA SMITH, MILTON SMITH.

BOTTOM ROW: MRS. LOUISA (SMITH) STRONG, DEA. OLIVER SMITH, MRS. MIRANDA (SMITH) OLMSTEAD, MRS. JANE (SMITH) SMITH.

FRANKLIN, b. 4-13-1826; m. 1854, Ann, dau. of Nelson Spencer, of Mid. Became a merchant and insurance agent in Enfield, Conn. where he d. 1-21-1899. 4 children. WAYLAND, b. 7-19-1831; d. 8-25-1852. ELECTA, b. 1-8-1834; d. 2-3-1889. She was a gifted teacher in Mid. and other places. JANE, b. 1-29-1836; d. 10-28-1888 in Los Angeles, Cal.; m. 11-2-1856, John Martin Smith, son of Oliver and Abi Smith. Two children. CLARKSON, b. 7-10-1838. (See Fam. 21). ZILPHA, b. 1-27-1841; d. 1-30-1872 at Winona, Minn. where she was a teacher.

FAM. 14. AMBROSE SMITH, son of Calvin and Anna (Annable) Smith, was b. Mid. 6-17-1796; d. 8-20-1859. He m. 5-13-1819 Nancy, dau. of Daniel and Clarissa Alderman, of Mid. He followed his father on the farm now owned by Frank Cottrell. He was a member of the Baptist Church. Selectman 1831-33.

Children:

NANCY, b. 10-31-1820; d. 3-1-1854. BETSEY, b. 12-4-1827; m. 11-25-1847, Alvah B. Pierce and lived in Springfield. One child McKendrie B. b. 1850; d. 1871. MARY CLEANTHA, b. 8-21-1822; d. 8-22-1896; m. 5-4-1843, Wm. K. Otis, M.D., and lived in Wilimantic, Conn. Three children. AMBROSE OAKLEY, b. 8-4-1829. Lived in Springfield. CLARISSA ANNA, b. 2-5-1824; m. 9-16-1852, Charles C. Thompson, who lived some years on the Calvin Smith farm and then moved to East Longmeadow. Three children. HENRY, b. 1-5-1832; d. 7-18-1873. Was collector of customs at Apalachicola, Fla.

FAM. 15. OBADIAH SMITH, son of Calvin and Anna (Annable) Smith, was b. Mid. 5-20-1798; d. there 8-14-1853. He m. 9-9-1824 Seviah Tower who d. 1-9-1877. He lived on Ridgepole Road some distance north of his father's farm. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

Children:

LORINDA, b. 7-6-1825; d. 4-6-1885 in Springfield. (See Fam. 22). MATILDA, b. 6-25-1831; d. 9-21-1857; m. 3-29-1853, Joel B. Mellen. Two children. CLARINDA, b. 4-8-1828; d. 11-11-1862; m. 2-4-1851 Clark A. Corey. Four children. AMANDA, b. 5-28-1833; m. 7-4-1878, John Fay.

FAM. 16. EBENEZER SMITH, son of Calvin and Anna (Annable) Smith, was b. Mid. 8-10-1804; d. there 3-30-1869. He m. 1st Sibyl, dau. of Dan and Sally (Wright) Pease, who d. 7-20-

1855; he m. 2nd Mrs. Sarah Hawes, widow of Jacob Hawes, 1-1-1856. He lived at the top of Smith Hollow Hill on the farm now owned by the Teffts family. He was a member of the Baptist Church. Selectman in 1839-40 and 1854.

Children:

ALBERT, 9-30-1832; d. 2-8-1897 at Elgin, Ill.; m. 4-7-1857, Mary Ann, dau. of Matthew Smith, Esq. Their son, Albert M. lives in San Diego, Cal.

HOWARD, b. 11-4-1838. (See Fam. 23).

WILLIAM, MARTHA and ROSINA d. in youth.

(By second marriage)

EDWIN SMITH, b. 10-23-1856; m. 5-30-1882, Alice Amanda, dau. of Milton Smith, of Mid. and located in Mittineague, Mass. He m. 2nd. Arlina L. Shepard. Four children.

EDSON, a twin of Edwin. d. 1864.

LYMAN EBENEZER, b. 8-31-1858; m. 1st Fannie Root, dau. of Milton Smith; he m. 2nd Georgianna, dau. of Asher Pease of Mid. Lived in Mittineague.

HENRY WILSON, b. 5-28-1867; m. 10-26-1893, Electa C. Persons.

FAM. 17. GEORGE SMITH, son of Asa and Sally Smith, was b. 7-24-1834; d. 6-14-1909. He m. 1st 11-12-1862 Anna Belle Walker who d. 9-1-1866; m. 2nd 10-23-1867 Julia Bartlett who d. 11-10-1896. He followed his father on his farm on the River Road in Smith Hollow. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

Children:

ARTHUR LELAND, b. 9-1-1863. Was adopted by his aunt, Harmony Dudley, and educated as a physician. Residence, Bayonne, N. J. He owns the Charles Smith home-stead in Smith Hollow as a summer home. He m. in 1892, Florence Marshall and has two children.

EDITH MAUD, b. 12-9-1873; m. 1-15-1896, Howard N. Mason and went to New Bedford.

WALTER ASA, b. 12-1-1875. (See Fam. 24).

KIRBY W., b. 7-11-1880. Went to California in 1907; m. 12-16-1908, Lucy Millicent Buckwalter; child: Elma Millicent, b. 7-9-1914.

FAM. 18. CHARLES SMITH, son of Orrin and Sally Smith, was b. 8-31-1816; d. 9-23-1893; m. 3-27-1843, Louisa, dau. of Milton and Laura Combs, of Mid. His farm was located at the foot of Smith Hollow Hill. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

Children :

LAURA CELIA, b. 10-9-1844; m. 8-23-1861, F. Melvin Knapp and moved to Monte Vista, Colo. Five children.

SARAH SMITH, b. 12-22-1849; m. 9-22-1869, Lent B. Ames, of Becket, who d. 1873. She received a B.A. degree from Claverack College (N. Y.) and taught there seven years. She d. at Monte Vista, Colo. No children.

FAM. 19. LAWRENCE SMITH, son of Orrin and Sally Smith, was b. 7-25-1824; d. 10-21-1897 in Huntington. He m. 11-25-1852, Louisa, dau. of Nathan and Asenath Wright of Mid. He was a member of the Baptist Church. He removed from Smith Hollow to Cummington where he had charge of the farm of the poet, William Cullen Bryant. Later he moved to Huntington where he was a deacon in the Baptist Church.

Children :

HATTIE LOUISE, b. 5-8-1859; m. 5-17-1888, Fred P. Stanton, a merchant of Huntington. Two children: Helen and Louise Rosamond.

FAM. 20. MILTON SMITH, son of Oliver and Fanny Smith, was b. Mid. 10-27-1817; d. 11-14-1902 in Mittineague. He m. 5-2-1843 Mary Smith, dau. of Justus and Mary (Emmons) Browning. She d. 11-11-1881. He was a farmer at the Emmons homestead where John Bryan later lived. He was a member of the Baptist Church and sang in the choir for forty years. In 1881 he removed to Mittineague.

Children :

JUSTUS BROWNING, b. 12-24-1844; m. 1st. 6-27-1873, Ella Loveland; m. 2nd. 6-19-1895, Mrs. Harriet (Morse) Smith. He was a merchant in Mittineague.

WAYLAND FRANCIS, b. 7-26-1853; m. 2-18-1875, Lillie C. Ingham, of Mid. Has a farm and milk route at Mittineague. Three children: Dwight I., Effie L., and Ray M.

CLARENCE EMMONS, b. 11-21-1846; m. Sept. 1883, Addie E. Fuller. He is a druggist in Mittineague. Two children: Carl B. and Earle F.

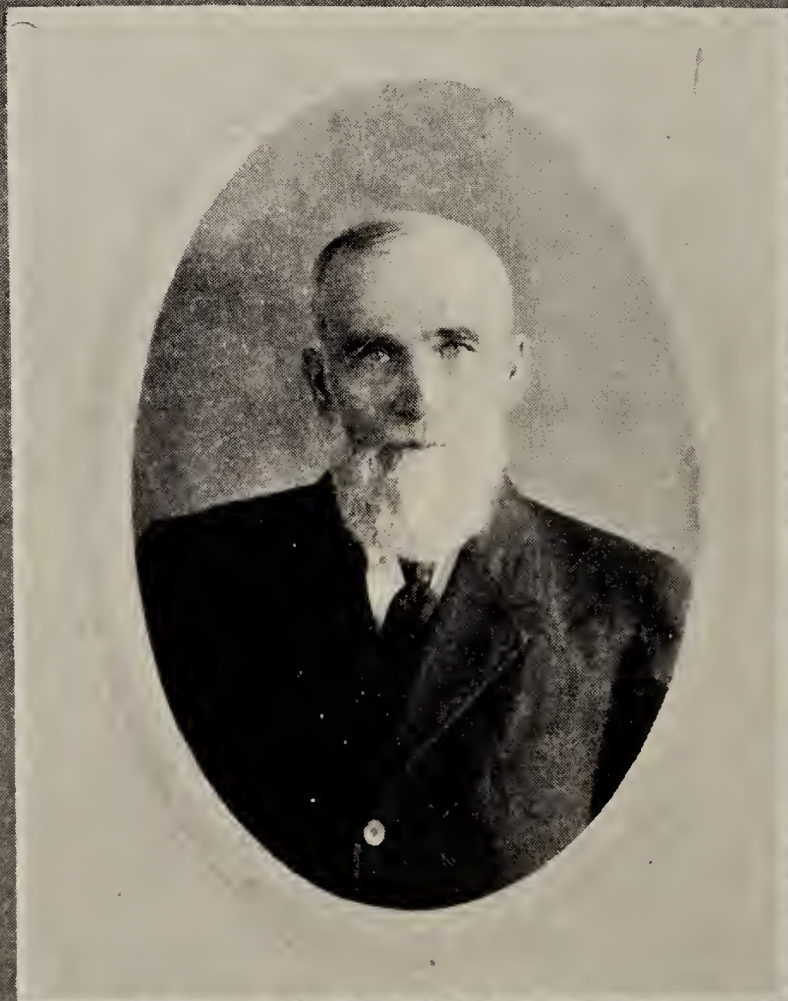
ALICE AMANDA, b. 1-30-1857; m. 5-30-1882, Edwin Smith. (See Ebenezer Smith Fam.)

JULIA LOUISA, b. 12-22-1848; d. 1-4-1871.

MARY EMMONS, b. 3-26-1859; d. 6-21-1887; m. Arthur P. Combs, of Mid. He resides in Springfield.

DWIGHT, b. 2-5-1851; d. 9-7-1872.

FANNIE ROOT, b. 3-26-1859; d. 3-10-1893; m. Lyman E. Smith. (See Ebenezer Smith Fam.)



EBENEZER SMITH

MRS. SARAH A. (HAZELTON-HAWES-SMITH) ROOT
HOWARD SMITH

FAM. 21. CLARKSON SMITH, son of Oliver and Fanny Smith, was b. Mid. 7-10-1838; d. in Worcester 10-15-1917. He m. 10-16-1861 Roxanna, dau. of Levi and Julia R. Gowdy, of Enfield, Conn. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. F. 46th Regt. M.V.M. and returned as Sergt. the following year. Carried on his father's farm until 1888 when he moved to Worcester and became general mechanic at the Polytechnic Institute. He was selectman in Mid. in 1881 and 1882.

Children:

<p>MINNIE ALLEN, b. 7-28-1862; m. 1-23-1890, Lawrence L. Meacham, of Cato, N. Y. He died 1924.</p>	<p>CLAYTON OLIVER, b. 6-30-1870; m. 10-19-1899, Luella I. Jackson. He graduated from Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1892. Is with the Baldwin Chain Co. of Worcester.</p> <p>FANNY ELECTA, b. 7-26-1875; d. 10-17-1914; m. Theodore H. Nye.</p>
--	---

FAM. 22. LORINDA SMITH, dau. of Obadiah and Seviah (Tower) Smith, was b. Mid. 7-6-1825; d. 4-6-1885; m. 1st Rev. Edward King, a Methodist circuit rider. She m. 2nd, 8-28-1860 Samuel W. Fisher. She was a teacher, maintaining a private school for many years. Besides four children from her second marriage she had by her first marriage one child,

EDWARD SMITH, b. Mid. 9-8-1848; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y. 3-8-1896. An extended notice of Edward King, a widely known journalist-author in his day, is given in Chapter XV.

FAM. 23. HOWARD SMITH, son of Ebenezer and Sibyl (Pease) Smith, was b. Mid. 11-4-1838; m. 5-31-1871 Maggie E. Ford, of Enfield, Conn. He lived most of his life on his father's farm and was a model agriculturalist. He served on the School Committee and was selectman 1875-77. He removed to Springfield in 1899.

Children:

<p>ROSINA MAGGIE, b. 2-6-1874; Was a teacher in Westfield and Mid. m. Alden Curtis, of Westfield.</p>	<p>FLORA LENA, b. 5-13-1876; d. 2-24-1897.</p>
---	--

BERNARD HOWARD, b. 12-16-1878; head of the laboratory of the
m. 1-3-1900, Lilla J. Brown, of Virginia Dare Extract Co. at
Amherst. He graduated in 1899 Long Island City, N. Y. Children,
from the Mass. Agricultural Col- Lloyd E. and Sibyl.
lege. He is a chemist and is now

FAM. 24. WALTER ASA SMITH, son of George and Julia (Bartlett) Smith, was b. 12-1-1875. He m. 12-25-1900 Bessie, dau. of Willard Jones, of West Worthington. He carries on the farm of his father and grandfather in Smith Hollow which has been in the family for over one hundred years.

Children:

VERNA EVELYN, b. 10-8-1901.

RALPH WALTER, b. 4-28-1909.

ARTHUR LELAND, b. 3-19-1913.

(Names of children who died young and some other data covering the Smith Families have been omitted but can be found in the Mack Genealogy).

FAM. 25. JOHN SMITH was b. E. Haddam, Conn., in 1758; d. Mid. 2-18-1827; m. (int) 9-21-1790, Lucy, dau. Joseph and Anne (Fuller) Blush, b. probably at Bolton, Conn., 1771; d. Mid. 12-28-1815. They were both buried in the Mack Cemetery. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He is said to have been of English ancestry. On May 12, 1786, he purchased of David Spencer Lots 10 and 11 in II Div. E. Prescott's Grant. By 1805 he was living on lot 11, I Div. E. Prescott's Grant, where he lived in the house now the dwelling of Mr. Jesse Pelkey. He was a relative of Capt. Joseph Smith who lived on the West Hill.

Children b. Mid.:

REUBEN, b. 12-28-1793. m. 9-18-1817, Laney, dau. Timothy McElwain, (See McElwain Fam.) He moved to Becket, Mass.

JOHN, b. 2-18-1796; m. 9-3-1818, Wealthy, adopted dau. of Oliver and Elizabeth (Cone) Church. b. E. Haddam, Conn. 2-18-1796. He followed his father on the Mid. farm. Moved to Windham, Ohio.

Children:

Oliver Uriah, b. 6-30-1819. d. 9-4-1821.

Wealthy Emaline, b. 4-1-1821.

Alvin, b. 11-26-1825.

Cordelia Ann, b. 1-21-1830.

LUCY, b. 5-29-1798, d. 3-5-1873. m. 10-15-1818, Jonathan McElwain. (See McElwain Fam. See Mack Gen. p. 1662).

OLIVER, b. 4-7-1801. (See Fam. 26).

CHAMPION, b. 5-9-1803. d. 6-6-1881. m. 10-30-1826, Achsah, dau. Nial Little. (See Little Fam.) b. 1806; d. 1-2-1879. He lived for awhile in Becket but moved to Windham, Ohio in 1834.

Children; b. Becket.

Nelson C., b. 12-1-1826.

Elmira.

Martha.

Mary.

Leona.

ACHSAH, b. 9-3-1805; m. 3-17-1825, Amasa, son of Barzillai and Elizabeth (Blush) Little, b. Mid. 8-17-1800. They moved to Windham, Ohio.

MARY, b. 2-3-1810. m. 12-26-1843, Samuel, son of Levi Olds. They lived for awhile in Mid. on the West Hill at the Drozd place and later moved to Freedom, Ohio.

SALLY ANGELINE, b. 2-26-1812. m. Wm. Williams. Moved to Freedom, Ohio.

FAM. 26. OLIVER SMITH, son of John¹ and Lucy (Blush) Smith, was b. Mid. 4-7-1801; d. 5-12-1854; m. 2-26-1826, Abi, dau. Martin and Tabitha (Meacham) Starr, b. 11-6-1805, d. 4-2-1849. Oliver Smith (referred to in records as "2d" to distinguish him from Oliver Smith of Smith Hollow, son of Calvin Smith), was a man of medium height, slight, straight, with dark hair and eyes. He was a conscientious Christian, very quiet and decided, yet not opinionated. When ten years of age he went to live with his uncle, Oliver Blush, the tavern keeper, who after some years gave the place to his nephew. After the retirement of Mr. Blush, Smith kept the place, having an innkeepers license, "without spirits," 1831-33. After the building of the railroad the tavern was discontinued for lack of patronage. He lived at the tavern until his death. He served for two years as selectman and was a representative to the General Court in 1853.

Children b. Mid.:

LUCY, b. 5-27-1828; d. Mid. 1-5-1890. m. Oliver Church. She was very active in the Cong. Church, and was greatly loved and respected. (See Church Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 592).

NANCY ADELINE, b. 6-23-1830, m. 5-15-1853, William (Little) Church. Lived in the Blush tavern awhile, later moving to Newton Falls, Ohio. (See Church Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 1377).

JOHN MARTIN, b. 12-26-1833. m. 11-1-1856, Jane Smith.

SARAH BLUSH, b. 1-4-1838. m. 1st. Dr. James U. Church. m. 2nd. Wm. S. Huntington. She lives in Becket with her daughter, Mary A. Church, (See Church Fam. also Mack Gen. p. 1377). We are indebted to Mrs. Huntington for much of the information concerning the family of John Smith.

FAM. 27. JOSEPH SMITH, relative of John Smith, of East Haddam, was b. abt. 1766; d. Mid. 3-26-1845. m. 1st 4-29-1798, Lovisa Pease, who was b. about 1765, d. 8-18-1825. m. 2nd 1-8-1829, Mrs. Lucintha Olds, widow of Levi Olds, who was b. about 1781, d. 2-23-1852. He came to Mid. about 1794 and built the gambrel roofed house on the West Hill which used to stand just south of the south road to Becket, on the highway leading to the Willis Graves farm. It used to be quite an attractive place especially to the school children who loved the fruit which grew on a long line of cherry trees, fruit, which was usually appropriated by said children sometimes with, and more often without, the consent of the owner. Capt. Smith served on the school committee in 1804.

Children b. Mid.:

SEREPTA, b. 2-10-1799, m. 3-1-1821, Artemas Ward. Moved to Ohio.	MADISON, b. 12-27-1809. m. (int) 2-6-1841, Eunice Crow of Mont- gomery. He was living in Mid. on the West Hill in 1850.
JOSEPH, b. 5-27-1800.	
SOPHRONIA, b. 2-8-1802.	
AZUBAH, b. 6-24-1804.	
HARRIET, b. 4-27-1806. m. Oliver Blush.	

FAM. 28. RUFUS SMITH, son of Daniel, grandson of John Smith, of Murrayfield, was b. 12-21-1761; d. Mid. 1-9-1833; m. Sarah Elizabeth Smith, b. 8-6-1763, d. 4-9-1840. He lived in Chester at first but by 1800 had moved to Mid., where he lived on the farm first cleared by Samuel Jones, now the property of Mr. W. Ovid Eames.

Children:

RUFUS, b. Chester, 11-10-1799. m. Catherine Shoher.	JOHN, b. Mid. 2-15-1806.
INCREASE, b. Mid. 2-2-1801.	SYLVESTER, b. 2-19-1811; m. 1832, Julia Ann Stevens, dau. Henry and Clarissa (Taylor) Stevens, of Chester. He was living in Mid. on the Eames farm in 1840 but moved to Chester soon after.
ALPHEUS, b. Mid. 8-16-1802; m. 4-9- 1828, Mary, dau. John and Lucina (Root) Metcalf. (See Metcalf Fam.) She lived in Meadville, Pa. to the age of 102 years.	

SPENCER

SPENCER, JOHN, (Ebenezer,⁴ John,³ Samuel,² David¹), son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Gates) Spencer, was b. E. Haddam,

Conn. 6-21-1750; m. 10-28-1772, Susannah White, b. 10-5-1749. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He purchased Lots No. 10 in the I and II Div. W. Prescott's Grant in 1773 but the outbreak of the war prevented settlement until a decade later. After winning a lawsuit against Myles Washburn, who had squatted upon some of his land, he built his house west of the highway on the West Hill, a few rods north of the Drozd place where Henry Ferris lived. Mrs. Spencer joined the Cong. Church in 1799 and Mr. Spencer in 1802. He served on the school committee in 1789, 1793 and 1800. In 1812 he moved with his family to Aurora, Ohio. (See Mack Gen. p. 1715-1724.)

Children:

JOHN, b. E. Haddam, Oct. 1773. (See Fam. 1).	ANNA, b. 8-18-1783. m. 10-2-1803, Epaphroditus Loveland. Moved to Aurora, Ohio. (See Loveland Family).
MOLLY, b. E. Haddam, 7-23-1775.	
OLIVER, b. E. Haddam, 8-25-1777. d. Mid. 9-24-1798.	BRAINARD, b. Mid. 7-2-1785. Moved to Aurora, Ohio, in 1812 with Samuel W. Spencer.
SAMUEL WHITE, b. E. Haddam, 10-8- 1779. (See Fam. 2).	GEORGE, b. Mid. 10-6-1787.
SUSANNAH, b. E. Haddam, 9-12- 1781. m. 9-19-1811, Warren Little.	SELDEN, b. 2-10-1790. d. Northamp- ton, 3-24-1827, m. 5-13-1813, Lucy Mack. (See Mack Gen. p. 482).
	SALLY, b. Mid. 7-20-1795.

FAM. 1. JOHN SPENCER, son of John⁵ and Susannah (White) Spencer, was b. E. Haddam, Oct., 1773; d. Mid. 8-18-1831; m. 11-23-1800, Sally Root, b. Mar. 1776; d. 11-11-1866. He lived in a house which stood just north of the dwelling of Mr. Henry S. Pease (probably where James Nooney lived), and was rebuilt by Morgan Pease. He was a blacksmith.

Children b. Mid.:

NELSON, b. 12-13-1801. m. 12-15- 1825, Sophronia Bennett. (See Mack Gen. p. 1722). From 1826 to 1830 he rented of Oliver Blush for \$10. per year the Thomas Blossom house, at Blossom corner. Later he lived in the Timothy Allen house just north of the cemetery. He was a blacksmith and had his shop across the road from his house.	Children, b. Mid: Anna, b. 11-24-1826. John Nelson, b. 6-22-1830. Mary, b. 5-22-1836. SALLY, b. 6-28-1805. d. Pittsfield, 3- 29-1847. Unm. ANNA, b. 4-9-1808, d. 9-10-1826. SAMANTHA, b. 6-14-1810, d. 7-10- 1833, m. 6-2-1831, Chas. Smith.
---	--

GEORGE, b. 2-16-1812, d. Mid. 11-12-1859. m. Emily Chapel, who was b. 1822, d. 12-2-1864. He was a blacksmith and lived on Ridgepole Road in the "old Cottrell place," so called, which he built, about 1850.

SELDEN, b. 2-16-1812. d. 11-18-1841. m. Polly Foote. He was a blacksmith and followed his father on his farm in the Pease District.

EMILY, b. 8-6-1814, m. John L. Bell. (See Bell Fam.)

EDMUND, b. 2-27-1817. m. Caroline Tracy.

SUSANNAH, b. 4-18-1821, d. Pittsfield, 6-23-1851. m. Warren Barrows.

FAM. 2. SAMUEL WHITE SPENCER, son of John⁵ and Susannah (White) Spencer, was b. E. Haddam, 10-8-1779; d. Mid. June, 1852; m. 12-18-1800, Lucy Fiske, of Pittsfield, b. 1780; d. 1829. He lived in Mid. first at his father's and later at "the brick house" some distance north of his father's, on the West Hill, where Benjamin Eggleston had lived. He moved to Aurora, Ohio, in 1812.

Children:

OLIVER, b. Mid. 8-25-1801. d. 12-26-1891. m. (int.) 2-8-1824, Sally Little, of Peru. He was a blacksmith and lived in Plainfield, and in Aurora, Ohio. He was a deacon in the Cong. church for 40 years. (See Mack Gen. p. 619).

SAMUEL W. Jr., b. Mid. 2-11-1803. d. March, 1858. (See Mack Gen. p. 1723).

OGDEN, b. Mid. 11-14-1804. d. 3-7-1863, m. Bianca, dau. Robert and Thankful (Cheeseman) Bissel.

JUSTIN, b. Mid. 12-15-1806. d. 4-25-1852. m. Cynthia Lyman.

LUCY, b. Mid. 2-7-1809. d. 7-12-1834. m. Thomas Barrett.

SELDEN, b. 8-17-1811, d. 9-8-1900. m. Caroline Lyman.

ELIAS THOMPSON, b. Mid. 8-11-1815. d. Watervliet, Mich. 6-30-1910. He lived in Aurora, Ohio, but moved to Watervliet, Mich. in 1853; m. 1839, Eliza Smith. (See Mack Gen. p. 178).

WILLIAM CHURCH, b. 3-20-1818. m. ——— Dutton.

ARVIN, b. 3-8-1819. d. young.

ARVIN F., b. 6-2-1822; d. 6-1-1871. m. Margaret Burt.

NELSON, b. 8-17-1825. d. 2-26-1907. m. Emily Freeman.

STARR

STARR, MARTIN, was b. 1767, in Danbury, Conn.; d. Mid. 1-7-1830; m. 5-16-1793, Tabitha, dau. John and Lucy (Parsons) Meacham, who d. 4-30-1848. He lived in various parts of Mid., at one time near wildcat ledge in the northwest corner of the town; at another time on the West Hill. He was in

Blush Hollow in 1810, and still later at the Timothy Allen place, near the cemetery.

Children b. Mid.:

LUCY, m. (int) 1-17-1819, Moses Eggleston, of Lima, N. Y. m. 1824, James Miller.	moved it to the Center, where it is now the dwelling of Mr. Mulcay. Putman moved to New York State before 1840.
MARTIN.	
DORCAS, b. Mid. 1-9-1803. m. (int) 6-7-1834, Sardis Putman, a shoemaker, who bought the Blossom house at "Blossom Corner" and	ABI, b. Mid. 11-6-1805; d. Mid. 4-2-1849. m. 2-16-1826, Oliver Smith, 2d. (See Smith Family). JOSEPH WARREN, b. 6-4-1810.

STERNAGLE

STERNAGLE, HENRY, (Steuernagel), b. in Hesse Cassel, Germany, abt. 1835. He m. in Albany, N. Y., Letitia, dau. of Joseph and Sarah Baker, who was b. in Leicestershire, Eng. Came to Mid. about 1870, and purchased the Newton farm in the north part of the town. He d. in 1902. She d. in 1914.

Children:

HENRY, b. 10-20-1862. (See Family 1).	ANNA ELIZABETH, b. 12-21-1865. m. Harry E. Pease. (See Pease Family).
LETITIA, b. 3-25-1864.	DOROTHEA, b. 6-8-1868. d. 1869.
	DORA, b. 2-2-1873. (See Fam. 2).

FAM. 1. HENRY STERNAGLE, b. in Albany 10-20-1862; m. 10-18-1900 Maud Cecil, dau. of George and Harriet Holmes, of Mid. He followed his father on the old Newton farm. Went to the Klondike region during the rush for gold. Carried on farming several winters in North Carolina. Was prominent and efficient in town affairs, serving as selectman and road commissioner. He d. 1922.

Children:

ETHEL MAUD, b. 10-4-1901.	Carl Henry, b. 1-22-1904.
GRACE GLADYS, b. 11-14-1902; m. 9-12-1922, Harry Knight, of Ludlow. Child:	Alton Murray, b. 7-10-1907.
Eleanor, b. Springfield, 2-15-1924.	

FAM. 2. DORA STERNAGLE, dau. of Henry and Letitia (Baker) Sternagle, was b. in Mid. 2-2-1873. She m. 6-28-1899 Arthur L. Cook, of Mid. She d. in Bridgeport, Conn., 6-22-1900. Arthur Cook m. 2nd Nina Waldron in April, 1905, and lived a few years in Mid. keeping store at the Center and running Rock Maples farm in Blush Hollow. He d. 9-8-1922 in Southbridge where he was employed in the optical works. By his first wife he had one son :

ROBERT, b. Bridgeport, 6-12-1900.
m. 9-29-1923, Louise Turney, of
Needham, granddau. of Mrs.
Thomas Mulcay, of Mid. Resi-
dence, Boston.

STEWART

STEWART (also STEWARD), BENJAMIN, was living in Chester in 1790. He was warned to leave Mid. in 1791. He is said to have been a blacksmith by trade, carrying on his business in a shop which stood near the town pump at Mid. Center. He is supposed to be the Benjamin Stewart whose wife was Lois ———. They had a son Benjamin, b. about 1788, and a dau. Lois, b. 1782, d. Mid. 2-1-1801.

BENJAMIN STEWART, son of Benjamin and Lois Stewart, was b. abt. 1788, d. Mid. 8-27-1851; m. 11-12-1811, Priscilla, dau. Dea. Zachariah and Priscilla (Crampton) Field, b. 1781, d. Mid. 1876. They lived at Mid. Center in the little house which once stood east of Dea. Ingham's house, now owned by Miss Sarah Chamberlain. Stewart was a blacksmith. Mrs. Steward, "Aunt Steward" as she came to be known to the town, lived to a great age and was beloved for her piety and sweetness of character which she always manifested in spite of the many hardships and trials she suffered.

Children :

SPENCER, b. 1810; d. 1888, m. Mid. 5-4-1840, Rosella Geer of Worthington, b. 1817; d. 1899. Lived in Worthington. One son Dr. Lincoln Stewart, living in Maine.	NELSON, b. Chester 9-18-1815, d. Mid. 9-26-1847; m. 11-21-1843, Eliza Chapel. Lived in Hinsdale.
	EDMUND, b. 1814, d. 8-15-1838. Unmarried.

A Chloe Stewart, m. (int) 4-20-1790, Nathan Parkhurst.
Cornelia D. Stewart, b. 1842; d. 1866.
Celia Stewart, b. 1846; d. 1849.

STREATOR

STREATOR, ISAAC HEMINGWAY, (John⁵, Stephen⁴, Samuel³, Stephen², Stephen¹) (See Streator Gen. by M. B. Streator), son of Dr. John⁵ and Margaret (Hemingway), was b. Woodstock, Conn. 4-18-1758. m. Becket, 11-11-1779, Hannah, dau. of Daniel Alderman. In 1790 and 1800 he was living in Mid. somewhere south of Mr. H. S. Pease's farm, perhaps on the Hubbard lot. He owned part of lot 54, I Div. Murrayfield. He had left town before 1810. He is said to have moved to Mentor, Ohio, in 1817.

Children:

MIRANDA, b. Becket, 8-11-1780.

MARGARET, b. Mid. 4-12-1790.

ORILLA, b. Becket, 9-12-1782.

ALPHEUS, b. Mid. 9-7-1792. d. 9-22-1802.

ISAAC H., b. Becket, 10-18-1786. d.

THANKFUL, b. Mid. 10-29-1795.

Dec. 1860. m. Clarinda Plum, of Becket, where he bought land in 1809. He moved to Hamilton, N. Y. and then to Aurora, Ohio in 1870. His son Alpheus, b. Becket, 1805; d. Streetsboro, O. 1-11-1836. m. Aurora, O., 4-9-1829, Emeline Loveland. b. Mid. 10-2-1805. d. Rootstown, O. 7-7-1845.

CYRUS, b. 9-19-1802.

STRONG

STRONG, AMOS, son of Amos Strong, was b. Marlboro, Conn. 10-30-1764. m. Chester, 10-9-1788, Betsey, dau. Samuel and Margaret (Henry) Gordon, bap. Rutland, 6-17-1770. He was a blacksmith by trade and was in Mid. as early as 1787. He may have been the first blacksmith in town, the one whom Dea. David Mack is said to have started in business. In the Hampshire Gazette was published the following advertisement: "Run away from the subscriber, the 27th inst. an apprentice boy, named Henry Thomas, about 17 years of age, about 5 ft. 10 in. high, well set, short black hair, dark eyes; wore a butternut colored coat, black lasting breeches, checkered linen shirt. Took with him a butternut great coat, and a small bundle of other clothes. Whoever will take up said boy and return him to me shall have four pence reward and no charges paid, By me, Amos Strong, Middlefield, Mass. Nov. 27, 1787."

SWAIN

SWAIN, THOMAS, appears to have been located in Mid. in the Johnnycake Hill region in 1796, judging from the highway tax lists. He was still in town in 1799, but had moved away before 1800.

TAGGART

TAGGART, SAMUEL, of Hopkinton, bought land in Blandford in 1737. Probably related to James Taggart, the Scotch-Irish emigrant, who landed in Boston in 1718. His wife's name was Jane. In a law suit over title to property in Westfield 1765-70 the following children are mentioned:

NATHANIEL, m. Jane Hamilton.

SUSANNAH, m. George McMurray;

JAMES, (See Fam. 1).

she d. before 1768. Their children were David and Jane.

FAM. 1. JAMES TAGGART. Moved from Blandford to Murrayfield about 1763, taking up land near the present Norwich Bridge, selling out in 1769, to take up Province land in the meadows of Factory Brook. The Prescotts to whom this land was granted sued Taggart but the latter was not dispossessed, and "Taggarts' Possessions" were excluded in the transfer of lots laid out by Josiah Arnold. Taggart was probably the first settler in Middlefield territory, as Factory Brook was known as "Taggart's Brook," and the community on Prescott's Grant was called "Taggartstown." James Taggart seems to have d. before 1792 as widow Taggart and James, Jr., are mentioned in the list of pew-holders in the Mid. meetinghouse. They moved away the same year. The following were probably James's children:

JOHN TAGGART, (See Fam. 2).

BENJAMIN, m. (int) 4-30-1787,

JAMES.

Mary, dau. of Gideon Russell,

SARAH.

of Mid.

MOLLY, m. in Wash. 1-7-1781, James McKnight.

FAM. 2. JOHN TAGGART. Came to Mid. territory with James Taggart. Was a soldier in Rev. War. His house was 160 r. southeast of house of Daniel S. Emmons (where Samuel Smith, Jr., lived). With James, Sr., and James, Jr., he signed the Pet. Inc. and the remonstrance against calling of

Rev. Mr. Thompson in 1785. He had moved to Partridgefield by 1790. A Lucinda, dau. of John Taggart, d. in Wash. 5-14-1831, aged 31. John Taggart m. Sarah Eggleston, prob. dau. of Bigot, in 1777. The Taggarts by the names of John, Jr., Samuel, William and Nathaniel who were living in Washington in 1815 were probably his sons.

TALCOTT

TALCOTT, JOSEPH, (Elizur⁵, Samuel⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², John¹), son of Elizur and Mary (King) Talcott, was b. prob. Enfield, Conn., 1752; d. 1826. m. Mary Thomas, b. 1764; d. N. Madison, Ohio, 10-17-1837. After living in Dalton he came to Mid. where he was living in 1790. He was on the school committee for the East District in 1789, and was among the signers of the Baptist petition in 1790. He was for a time a partner in the firm of "Maj. Thomas, Rider and Talcott," which operated the grist mill at the head of Glendale Falls. He owned one-third of lot No. 131, Worthington, which he sold with one-third share in the mill to James Nooney in 1793, and moved to Dalton where he was living in 1800. He lived for a time at Housatonic Falls, before going to Conneaut, Ohio, in 1816. From there he went to Bristol, O., where he died.

Children:

JOSEPH, b. Dalton, 4-9-1777; d. Madison, O. 1858. m. (int) 5-17-1800, Rebecca, dau. Ezra and Rebecca Warren, of Windsor. They had 11 children.	DANIEL, b. Mid. 6-6-1786; d. Madison, O. 1843. m. Abigail Stearns.
SAMUEL, b. Dalton, 1785. d. Madison, Ohio. m. 1810 Hannah Reed. 10 children.	DOLLY, b. Mid. 6-29-1791. m. Grindle Rawson of Windsor. Went to Madison, Ohio. 9 children.
	BETSEY, b. Mid. 3-1-1794. m. Salmon Swetland of Bolton, Conn. Went to Bristol, O. 5 children.

TAYLOR

TAYLOR, JOHN, d. Mid. 7-16-1786; m. Sarah ——— who was b. about 1704; d. Mid. 8-14-1799. He appears to have come from Enfield or Windsor, Conn., to Murrayfield where he was a tax payer as early as 1773. In 1779 that town voted a road "out to Landlord John Taylor's to Partridgefield,"

from which it appears that he kept a tavern in the extreme northwest corner of the town, now the "Pease District" in Mid. He may have lived at or near the Blossom Tavern. A John Taylor and his wife were admitted to the Murrayfield church in 1770, and John Taylor and Sarah Taylor were among the constituent members of the Mid. Cong'l. Church, in 1783. He is said to have been a soldier in the Rev. War. Ann Taylor, b. Bolton, Conn., was probably their dau. and doubtless the same Ann Taylor who m. Samuel Jones of Enfield, Conn., in 1767; d. Mid. 5-14-1788.

TAYLOR. While considerable difficulty has been encountered in tracing the ancestry of Samuel Taylor of Mid., and one author has connected the line with that of Samuel Taylor of Hadley, (See History and Genealogies of Twinsburg, O., —Cross.) we are not convinced concerning this relation, and believe the pedigree given below is the correct one.

STEPHEN TAYLOR, d. Sept., 1668; m. 1st 11-1-1642, Sarah Hosford; m. 2nd 10-25-1649, Elizabeth Newel, who d. 12-14-1717. Lived in Windsor, Conn.; among their children were:

STEPHEN, b. 1644.

JOHN, b. 1652. (See Fam. 1).

SAMUEL, b. 1647.

FAM. 1. JOHN TAYLOR, son of Stephen¹ and Elizabeth (Newel) Taylor was b. 3-22-1652; m. 1st 9-25-1682, Sarah Younglove, who d. 6-17-1683. m. 2nd Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Spencer, of Suffield, Conn.

Children:

JOHN, b. 1687.

ELIZABETH.

NATHAN, b. Suffield, 1688.

EBENEZER.

SAMUEL, b. Windsor, 4-11-1691. (See Fam. 2).

ZEBULON.

FAM. 2. SAMUEL TAYLOR, son of John² and Elizabeth (Spencer) Taylor, was b. 4-11-1691. It appears probable that he was the Samuel Taylor who d. 12-18-1774 in his 84th year and was buried in the cemetery in W. Springfield, and who m. 1-17-1716-17, Sarah dau. John and Mercy Bagg, who d. 2-2-1776, in her 82d year.

Children b. Spfld.:

SARAH, b. 1717.

SARAH, b. 1721.

SAMUEL, b. 12-26-1718. (See Fam.
3).

JOHN, b. 1724.

NATHANIEL, bap. 1736.

FAM. 3. SAMUEL TAYLOR, probably son of Samuel³ and Sarah (Bagg) Taylor, was b. Springfield, 12-26-1718; d. Mid. 1-22-1798. m. 1st (int) 4-19-1743 Sarah, dau. Samuel and Hannah (Hitchcock) Stebbins, who was b. 11-8-1725, and d. within a few years after her marriage for he m. 2nd 5-25-1749, Martha Lamb, who d. Mid. 12-21-1803, in 79th or 81st year. They were both buried in the Mack cemetery.

Samuel Taylor became one of the first settlers of Pittsfield about 1747, being influential in obtaining the incorporation of that town. He was chosen collector at the first town meeting in 1753. About 1757 he moved to "Tattum" West Springfield where he lived until 1771 when he sold out and bought two lots, Nos. 207 and 220, in the southwest corner of Worthington where Middlefield Center now stands.

The story of the Taylor family's experience with the Indians has been related in the text. This event has been cited as the reason for Taylor's removal to Mid. region where there were no Indians, but it must have occurred many years before the Worthington plantation was established. Taylor no doubt learned of the Worthington land through John Worthington and the other proprietors who were his fellow townsmen in Springfield, though he may possibly have passed through the region on his trips back and forth when a resident of Pittsfield. He appears to have settled on Lot 220, Worth. by 1773, building his house a short distance south of Blossom Corner on the east side of the cross road leading to the David Mack house. The barn which stood west of the road was a landmark for years and is remembered by the oldest inhabitants as the "Taylor barn." David Mack boarded with Mr. Taylor while clearing his own farm in 1774. Taylor signed the Pet. Inc. in 1781. He was surveyor in Worthington, 1779.

Children :

- | | |
|--|---|
| LUCY, b. abt. 1747; d. Hartford, Vt. 4-5-1837; m. 11-19-1767, Shadrach Noble. They lived for awhile in Mid. south of Samuel Taylor's farm. (See Noble Family). | HULDA, b. Springfield, 9-7-1757. m. Maj. Morse. Lived in New Hampshire. |
| ELNATHAN, b. 8-19-1750. (See Fam. 4). | DANIEL, b. 1-18-1759. (See Fam. 11). |
| LEWIS, b. 12-19-1751. (See Fam. 5). | HERMAN or HEMAN, b. 9-3-1761 (See Fam. 12). |
| WILLIAM, b. 3-25-1753. (See. Fam. 9). | MARTHA, b. Springfield, 4-21-1763. |
| ROXYLANA, b. Springfield, 11-5-1755. m. Mr. Sawyer. | SEVILLE, b. Springfield, 1-16-1765. m. (int) 8-8-1784, Joseph Blush, Jr. (See Blush Fam.) |
| | SAMUEL, b. Spg. 6-4-1769. (See Fam. 13). |

FAM: 4. ELNATHAN TAYLOR, son of Samuel¹ and Martha (Lamb) Taylor, was b. Springfield, 8-19-1750. m. 11-26-1777, Lydia ——— of Simsbury, Conn. In 1774 he bought of his father 60 acres on the west side of lot No. 207, Worth. just west of where the Mid. church stands. Later he acquired nearly the whole of the lot. He signed the Pet. Inc. 1781. He was appointed one of the hog reeves at the first town meeting in 1783. He was among those who signed the petition against calling Mr. Thompson as minister in 1785. About 1786 he moved away. He lived for some years in Royalton, Vt. He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

Children b. Mid.:

- | | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| CHILD, b. 1-5-1779. d. 1-5-1779. | ELIHU, b. 4-1-1783. |
| LYDIA, b. 2-9-1780. | MIRIAM, b. 10-3-1785. |
| ELNATHAN, b. 7-27-1781. | |

FAM. 5. LEWIS TAYLOR, son of Samuel¹ and Martha (Lamb) Taylor, was b. Springfield, 12-19-1751; d. Mid. 4-27-1831. m. (int) 6-6-1784 Mrs. Jemima Ford, widow of John Ford, of Mid. She was the dau. of Joseph and Phebe (Mack) Cary of Williamsburg, who d. Mid. 11-11-1845. (See Cary Fam.) Lewis Taylor was a soldier in the Rev. War. At the close of the war he married and settled at the Ford place just north of Mid. Center. The house was a story and a half house painted red which stood till 1848. Hiram Taylor, grandson of Lewis, demolished it and rebuilt it into the dwelling he lived in, which is now the main part of the

“Wayside Lodge.” Lewis Taylor was a farmer and acquired several adjoining lots which he added to the original Ford farm, purchased of Elnathan Taylor. He was assigned to the Center School District in 1794, and served on the school committee in 1804.

Children b. Mid.:

GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 7-9-1787. m. 12-1-1808. Azubah Leonard. Lived in Mid. until 1829. Children, b. Mid.	Augusta, b. 4-7-1818. Edwin Ruthven, b. 4-6-1822. Orson Trowbridge, b. 12-3-1824. Eunice Rosella, b. 1-18-1829.
Amanda, b. 11-7-1809.	LEWIS, b. 4-25-1789. (See Fam. 6).
Harmony, b. 8-25-1812.	WORCESTER, b. 11-25-1793. (See Fam. 8).
Almon Milton, b. 5-28-1815.	

FAM. 6. LEWIS TAYLOR, son of Lewis⁵ and Jemima (Cary) Taylor, was b. Mid. 4-25-1789; m. 5-30-1815, Jeannette, dau. Timothy and Jane (Brown) McElwain of Mid. He lived in Mid, till about 1829 when he moved to Becket where he died 1-23-1867.

Children b. Mid.:

LAURA, b. 4-16-1816.	WILLIAM FRANKLIN, b. 1-9-1825.
JONATHAN, b. 8-25-1820. m. Amanda Barnes. (See Barnes Fam.).	(See Fam. 7).
HENRY, b. 3-27-1822.	JANE ELIZABETH CAROLINE, b. 1-3-1829.

FAM. 7. WILLIAM FRANKLIN TAYLOR, son of Lewis⁶ and Jeannette (McElwain) Taylor, was b. Mid. 1-9-1825; d. Becket, 6-8-1893. m. 1848, Isabella D. Ames, b. Becket, 1824; d. Becket, 9-10-1905. Among their children was

GEORGE TAYLOR, b. Becket, 11-24-1861. d. there, 11-19-1914. m. 5-4-1887, Minnie A. Raymond. Their dau. Ruby R. Taylor, b. Becket, 4-17-1895. m. 6-8-1918. Harold McElwain Pease, son of Arthur and Lura (McElwain) Pease of Mid.

FAM. 8. WORCESTER TAYLOR, son of Lewis⁵ and Jemima (Cary) Taylor, was b. Mid. 11-25-1793; d. Mid. 6-6-1827; m. Mid. 3-7-1816, Phebe, dau. Pain and Phebe (Graves) Loveland, who was b. Mid. 12-15-1798; d. Mid. 6-6-1884. He lived in Mid. carrying on his father's farm.

Children b. Mid.:

WORCESTER, b. 1-14-1817; d. Becket, 10-15-1893; m. Becket, 11-5-1841, Eliza A. Clark.

HIRAM, b. 12-16-1818; d. Mid. 3-23-1896, m. Southampton, 11-1-1888, Clara Ellen Porter, b. Hatfield; d. 4-13-1920. He was a life long resident of Mid. and a prosperous farmer. He made a specialty of raising fat cattle. He lived at his father's farm and later at the house in the Center built by Dr. Warren. He was a prominent member of the Con. church where

he was deacon for several years. He was prominent in local affairs, serving as selectman in 1869-1874 and in 1894. He was representative to the General Court in 1892.

LEWIS WILSON, b. 12-19-1820; d. Lowell, 3-9-1885. m. Louisa Hart, b. Kingwood, Eng. Lived in Lowell.

PHEBE CAROLINE, b. 2-14-1823. d. 10-2-1824.

ROYAL, b. 1-19-1826, m. Hancock, N. Y. Lucy S. Ellison, b. 9-12-1835. Lived at Fairbanks, Iowa.

FAM. 9. WILLIAM TAYLOR, son of Samuel⁴ and Martha (Lamb) Taylor, was b. Pontoosac (Pittsfield), 3-25-1753; d. Mid. 4-7-1827; m. Mid. (int) 5-31-1784, Priscilla, dau. Malachi and Priscilla (Norkott) Loveland, who was b. March, 1760; d. Mid. 9-25-1839. He came to Mid. with his father about 1773. In 1781 he purchased for his farm lot 13, I Div. W. Prescott Grant, which is located on the West Hill just north of the south road to Becket. The house he built still stands and was until recently the dwelling of Mr. Bardin. It is one of the oldest houses in town. Taylor was one of the signers of the Pet. Inc. 1781. He was on the school committee, 1792. He was a soldier in the Rev. War.

Children b. Mid.:

GRATA, b. 3-31-1792; d. Mid. 3-3-1851. m. Mid. 3-31-1813, Lyman Lealand of Hinsdale. She lived in her last years with her brother Joel in Mid.

DUDLEY, b. 5-21-1793. (See Fam. 10).

WILLIAM, b. 8-18-1794. He moved to Minnesota where he and his entire family with the exception of one daughter were massacred by Indians.

PRISCILLA, b. 12-26-1795; m. (int) 3-6-1825, Charles H. Segar of Becket.

ASA, b. 8-26-1797; m. (int) 10-22-1820, Lovicy Hoskins of Wash. He lived at his father's farm but moved to Ohio between 1830 and 1840.

Children, b. Mid.

Lyman, b. 10-21-1821.

Henry, b. 11-3-1823. d. 9-4-1826.

Hariot, b. 1-15-1827.

Henry Pitt, b. 10-1-1829.

Mary Jane, bap. 5-26-1833.

ROXANA, b. 5-16-1799.

JOEL, b. 2-21-1801, d. Mid. 12-29-1870. m. Mary, dau. William and Martha Cisco. He was for many years a teamster for the Church Bros. at Blush Hollow. (See Mack Gen. p. 648).

Children:

Martha Priscilla, b. 12-22-1832.

(See Mack Gen. p. 789).

Nancy Mariah, b. 7-26-1837. (See Mack Gen. p. 789).

Harriet Lorana, b. 4-16-1840,
m. Chas. Noble. (See Mack
Gen. p. 648).

ASHLEY, b. 1-30-1804. m. Eunice Partridge and moved to New York state and later West. A descendant of his is Mrs. Jeanette Taylor Seelye of Abilene, Kansas.

FAM. 10. DUDLEY TAYLOR, son of William⁵ and Priscilla (Love-land) Taylor, was b. Mid. 5-21-1793; m. (int) 4-10-1814, Mary Hamilton of Wash. He was living in Mid. as late as 1830 but moved to New York State. He was granted a letter of dismission from Cong. Church to the church in Walban, N. Y., in 1841.

Children b. Mid.:

ASENATH, b. 3-23-1815.

WILLIAM, b. 2-19-1821.

DUDLEY, b. 12-13-1816.

ELVIRA, b. 9-27-1823.

MARY, b. 2-5-1819. d. Mid. 7-25-1835.

SAMUEL, b. 8-29-1825.

ORPHA, b. 1-31-1828.

FAM. 11. DANIEL TAYLOR, son of Samuel⁴ and Martha (Lamb) Taylor, was b. Springfield, 1-18-1759; d. Berlin, Vt., or Montpelier, in 1856; m. Dec., 1784, Ruhamah, dau. of Jabez and Mary (Sawyer) Ellis. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. In 1783 he bought of his father land in lot 220, which lies east or southeast of the Fair Grounds in Mid. and is now owned by Mr. H. A. Youtz. He moved away from Mid. before 1790. He was a Colonel in the War of 1812. He was one who enjoyed a "sporting life," was much interested in horse racing and even went to England where he was so successful in laying his bets that he came home to America with a pint cup full of gold which he had won. He lived in Vermont in later years.

FAM 12. HEMAN or (HERMAN) TAYLOR, son of Samuel⁴ and Martha (Lamb) Taylor, was b. Springfield, 9-8-1761; d. Mid. 12-31-1807. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He

apparently suffered from poor health and was unable to support himself. The burden fell upon Samuel, Jr., who feeling that the town ought to look after its poor sued the town in 1796. The town granted him twenty dollars and costs for his account for supporting his brother when sick at his house. In order not to be caught again the town voted, "that the selectmen take the prudentest steps to secure the town against costs which may arise from the slender circumstances of Mr. John Rhoads; if any property of his can be found, which they can safely secure for his maintenance, they are to take the same." According to a family tradition Heman lived in Vermont where he died at the advanced age of 104.

FAM. 13. SAMUEL TAYLOR, son of Samuel⁴ and Martha (Lamb) Taylor. was b. Springfield, 6-4-1769; d. Aurora, 4-10-1813; m. 5-28-1789, Sarah Jagger of Becket, b. 5-21-1768; d. 1853. He came to Mid. as a child. A family tradition tells of his serving as a drummer boy in the Rev. War. He lived after his marriage at first near his father's farm east of the Fair Grounds, but later moved to a house a quarter of a mile west of the Center where David Bolton and Erastus Ingham had lived. He was set to the North School District in 1793. In 1807 he moved to Aurora, Ohio, being one of 36 families reaching that place that year. The story goes that they were 45 days on the road from Massachusetts, going via Harrisburg and Pittsburgh, Pa.

Children:

SALLY, b. Mid. 7-27-1791.

ALMIRA, b. 10-10-1803.

SAMUEL, b. Mid. 4-28-1793.

MARCUS, b. 9-22-1805.

REBECCA, b. Mid. 2-11-1795.

MELINDA, b. Aurora, 12-5-1808.

WORTHY, b. Mid. 1-10-1797.

ELIAS P., b. Aurora, 11-4-1813. d. 8-26-1816.

DAUGHTER, b. 6-5-1799. d. young.

ROYAL, b. Mid. 9-1-1801. (See Fam. 14).

FAM. 14. ROYAL TAYLOR, son of Samuel⁵ and Sarah (Jagger) Taylor, was b. Mid. 9-1-1801; d. Ravenna, Ohio, 11-20-1892. He m. 1st 3-29-1826, Rebecca Saunders. He m. 2nd 3-28-1827, Sarah Ann Richardson, m. 3d 8-28-1866, Mrs. Annette (Waterman) Hatch.

As a boy he worked in the woods, brickyard, etc., to help support his mother and her family; at 16 he bought land in Solon and sold at a loss in 1820. Taught school, learned the printer's trade, studied law two years. Lived in Twinsburg and Chargrin Falls, O. Helped form the Free Soil Party in 1848. He was a Republican. He was appointed by Gov. Todd to guard the interests of soldiers' widows and orphans, handling over \$2,000,000. He came to Ravenna in 1868.

Among his children is Mr. Daniel Richardson Taylor of Cleveland, Ohio, a prosperous Real Estate man. b. 1838. He is unmarried. His sister Ellen Estelle, is a teacher in a school in Cleveland.

TAYLOR, DAVID, of Becket. In 1779 bought of David Bolton Lots 4 and 5 II Div. E. of Prescott's Grant, and lived there until he sold the western halves of lots to Samuel Jones in 1782, and eastern halves to Gideon Russell in 1783. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781. Bought land in West Springfield in 1783. Was not in Mid. in 1790.

THOMAS

THOMAS, BENJAMIN, of Stafford, Conn., who came to Mid. about 1783 was probably the Benjamin Thomas, Jr., who m. Enfield, Conn. 5-14-1740, Elizabeth King of Somers, Conn. She d. Mid. 11-15-1790 and he m. 2nd (int) 7-1-1791, Joanna Rhoads. He lived near Glendale Falls and was the senior partner of the firm of "Benjamin Thomas & Co." which operated the grist mill at the head of the Falls, in 1783. In 1787 the firm was called, "Major Thomas, Rider and Talcott." He signed the Baptist petition in 1790. He had moved away by 1800.

THOMPSON

THOMPSON, FRANCIS, a resident of Murrayfield signed the Pet. Inc. in 1781.

THOMPSON, JOHN, of E. Windsor, was among the settlers of Murrayfield, who petitioned to have their land set off to form a new town in 1779. He was apparently located on Lot 40,

II Div. Mur., somewhere in the Pease District. He was probably the John Thompson, who d. Mur. "in fall 1779." His wife was named Mary. Had a son, John, Jr., and daus. Margaret and Mary. Mary m. Mr. Gordon.

TUTTLE

TUTTLE, DAVID, m. (int) 9-10-1798, Polly Fisk. He was living in Partridgefield in 1790 and in Worth. in 1800, but had moved to the northeast part of Mid. by 1810. His name is on the minister tax list for 1799. Polly Tuttle joined Mid. Cong. Church by letter from Peru, 1810.

Children :

LUCY, b. 8-23-1799.

LEVI, bap. 9-22-1811.

IRA, b. 10-27-1806.

TUTTLE, JOHN, was one of the signers of the Pet. Inc. 1781. He lived near Tuttle Brook in the Smith Hollow region.

VADRIKIN

VADRIKIN (or VADICAN or VADERKIN), HENRY, of Enfield, Conn., m. Tabitha ———. In 1783 he bought part of lot 48, I Div. Chester of David Allen, and some more land near by in 1784. He was living in Chester in 1790 but was in Mid. in 1800 and 1810, somewhere near the County highway south of the Eames farm near the Chester line.

Children :

HENRY, b. Enfield, 9-10-1783.

JAMES, b. Chester, 4-9-1793.

PHILIP, b. Chester, 5-25-1786.

EPHRAIM, b. Mid. 7-24-1803.

JOHN, b. Chester, 8-8-1790.

VINING

VINING, ELKANAH, bought part of lot 52, V Div. Becket, with house of David and Russell West in 1797. This property appears to have been located on the old highway to Becket, west of Ford's Mill. Vining was living in Mid. in 1800 but moved away within the next two or three years.

ELAM VINING sold his land in East Windsor, Conn., in 1804. He was enumerated in Mid. census 1800. His two children were bap. 5-15-1803.

ALEXANDER VINING's name was on minister tax list 1799. He was at one time large landholder in East Windsor, Conn.

WARD

WARD, JOHN, may possibly have been a brother of David Ward of Worcester, who had a brother John, who moved to New York State. This man, from Enfield, Conn., m. Abigail, dau. of Noah Phelps and sister of Obadiah Phelps, who lived in Mid. He and his brother Samuel served in Rev. War as dispatch bearers. He was in Mid. as early as 1785, and was living in the region of Collins Hill. He moved away between 1796 and 1800 and was living in Partridgefield in 1800.

Children b. Mid.:

JOHN, b. 1-17-1784. m. Sally Dusenbury.	ABIGAIL, b. 9-24-1788; d. 3-25-1813. m. Timothy, son of Timothy and Mary Loomis, who d. 1871, Syracuse, N.Y.
SAMUEL, b. 5-12-1786, m. 1st. Salome dau. Timothy and Mary (Orton) Loomis, who d. 1857, Jordanville, N. Y. m. 2nd her sister, Persis, (Loomis) Derthrick, who d. 1871, Alden, N. Y.	NOAH PHELPS, b. 4-27-1791. ARTEMAS, b. 3-25-1794. GEORGE, b. 4-1-1796. POLLY, m. Joel Lathrop. BENJAMIN.

WARD, DAVID, (Phineas⁵, Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, Richard², William¹) (See Gen. Ward Family), son of Phineas⁵ and Eunice Cutting of Worcester, was b. Worcester, 6-20-1762; d. Mid. 2-20-1829. m. ——— Waters, who d. 4-26-1834. Lived in Worth. and Mid. Their children were William, Nahum, Polly, Nancy, Emily, Sally, Eliza Almira.

URIAH WARD, (Daniel⁴, Obadiah³, Richard², William¹), uncle of David⁶ and son of Daniel⁴ and Mary (Stone) Ward, was b. Worcester, 12-8-1745; d. 3-12-1813; m. 12-23-1767, Jemima Harrington of Worcester who d. Mid. 3-25-1807. Among their children was John, b. 12-3-1769.

JOHN WARD, son of Uriah⁵ and Jemima (Harrington) Ward, was b. Worcester, 12-3-1769; d. Mid. 1-26-1850; m. Spencer, Sarah, dau. Joseph and Sarah Bigelow, who d. 1-14-1854, ae. 83. In 1796 he purchased lot 27, III Div. Becket, of Joseph Cary, and for a while lived in the log cabin

built by Cary. Later he acquired the farm to the north owned by Benajoh Jones. Here stood the gambrel roofed house which sheltered the large Ward family, and was later the home of James Granger. Standing at the brow of the hill above the Alderman farm, overlooking the valley of the Westfield, it commanded a magnificent view of the valley of the Westfield River and Mt. Gobble beyond. (See Ward Gen. p. 134.)

Children b. Mid.:

BETSEY, b. 1-25-1794. m. Matthew Smith. (See Mack Gen. p. 112).

ARTEMAS, b. 4-19-1795. m. Sarepta Smith. d. at Richmond; Ohio.

LUCY, b. 1-29-1797; d. 11-10-1799.

SALLY, b. 11-30-1798; m. Jonathan Baldwin, of Atwater, Ohio. No children.

MARIA, b. 4-13-1800, m. Josiah, son of Elisha and Sarah (Blossom) Mack. (See Mack Gen. p. 491).

REBECCA, b. 11-20-1802. m. Lyman Hinman. (See Ward Gen.)

LUCY, b. 3-20-1805. m. 1st. Nial Bentley. m. 2nd. Mr. Merrell (See Mack Gen p. 1751).

MINERVA, b. 4-23-1807. m. 3-8-1830, Ebenezer Whipple of Chester.

JOHN, b. 9-26-1809; m. Phebe dau. James and Nancy (Little) Church. (See Mack Gen. p. 1377).

ELMIRA, b. Mar. 20, 1812; d. 10-29-1834. m. Samuel Elder of Farmington, Conn.

THOMAS WARD, son of Samuel and Mary (Bickford) Ward, was b. Boston 10-27-1766; d. Mid. 1-8-1861; m. 8-28-1794, Sarah, dau. Daniel and Thankful (Griffin) Alderman, of Granby, Conn., who was b. 4-10-1774; d. Mid. 8-17-1861. He is said to have been a sea captain. Early in 1794 he purchased lot 204, Worth. and built the original house on the farm where Wesley Chipman now lives. He is described as a brusque, portly man, with a stentorian voice and looked every inch the sea captain he formerly was. He was for many years an ardent "Exhorter" in the local Methodist "Bethel" Society in the Den.

Children b. Mid.:

SARAH, b. 11-2-1795. m. 3-30-1829, Alpheus Prentice.

ELENOR, b. 10-20-1798.

MARY, b. 6-10-1801; m. (int) 9-10-1820, Walter Metcalf.

ORPHA, b. 5-24-1803; d. 9-21-1805.

THOMAS, b. 9-1-1805.

BARTHOLOMEW, b. 9-1-1810. He was for a time prominent in the Methodist church, where he was a class leader and familiarly known as "Thol" Ward. He was a strong Democrat, and was Postmaster in Mid. 1857-59 when

Buchanan was President. He demolished the old house his father built on Ridgpole Road and built the house now occupied by the

Chipman family. He married a Boston woman and moved to California.

WARDWELL

WARDWELL, ELIAKIM, (Samuel⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Thomas¹) (See "Thomas Wardwell Family"), son of Samuel⁴ and Elizabeth (Osborn) Wardwell was b. Somers, Conn. 7-16-1749. He was soldier in the Rev. War. He was undoubtedly the man of that name who settled in Mid. about 1786, as his neighbors were from Somers and Enfield with some of whom he participated in the insurgent activities incident to Shays' Rebellion. He served on the school committee in 1794. By trade he was a shoemaker and harnessmaker. He had moved away from town before 1810. Among their children were :

DENNIS, m. 11-30-1797, Anne, dau. William and Susannah (Hungerford) Church of Mid. Moved to Austinburg, Ohio.	ELECTA, prob. dau. Eliakim, b. 7-2-1771; d. 11-7-1810 m. Daniel Root of Mid. (See Root family).
Children, b. Mid.	
Lorin, b. 8-22-1798.	
Austin, b. 3-10-1800.	

WARES

WARES, ELIAS, b. abt. 1754; d. Mid. 2-7-1819; m. 1st abt. 1784, Chloe ——— who d. 7-15-1802. m. 2d 10-27-1802, Anna, dau. Ithamar and Asenah Pelton, b. 1770. She m. 2nd Rufus Tinker. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He came from Glastonbury, Conn., to Mid. as early as 1789. He appears to have lived near Blossom Corner. By 1800 he was living in Smith Hollow on the "Owl Lot," so called. In 1813 he bought the Russ Farm near the Robbins place. His wife was granted a letter of dismission from the Cong. Church to the church in Chester in 1822.

Children :

ASA, b. 2-11-1785.	ELIAS, b. 5-9-1789.
NEWMAN, b. 5-1-1787.	LUCINDIA, b. 4-18-1792.

RUSSELL, b. 9-3-1794.

GALIUS, b. 10-25-1796.

CHLOE, b. 7-11-1802.

ANNA, b. 10-16-1805.

ELIZER, b. 8-14-1807.

ASHLEY, b. 12-16-1809.

WASHBURN

WASHBURN, MILES, (Ebenezer⁴, Joseph³, John², John¹), son of Ebenezer⁴ and Patience (Miles) Washburn, was b. prob. New Milford, Conn. 1-10-1730; d. Exeter, N. Y., 1833-4, over 103 years old. m. 10-30-1752, Sarah Lyon. He was a blacksmith by trade. With a family of six he came to Murrayfield in 1769, when the town had a second boom, and there were twenty-one purchasers of lots besides himself. He was instrumental in founding the town of Norwich. He sold his property in 1778, but "seems to have remained thereabouts until 1783-4. There is a family tradition that he lost most of his property in selling out." The history of Mid. discloses that between 1778 and 1783 Washburn was a squatter on the West Hill on a portion of Prescott's Grant between the Ferris and Taylor farms where he improved and laid claim to 227 acres. He probably lived where there is a large cellar hole 300 yards from the highway. He came into conflict with John Spencer who had purchased the land of Josiah Arnold, and was compelled to leave his improvements. He was enumerated at Saratoga, N. Y., near Exeter, in 1790.

Children:

ABRAHAM, b. Kent, Conn. 12-20-1752
m. 1st. Mary Northrup, of Lenox.
m. 2nd. 3-16-1802, Mrs. Irene Leland.
m. 3d. Apr. 1806, Olive, dau. Rev. Eben Wright. Was a soldier in Rev. War. where he learned the blacksmith trade. Lived in Parttridgefield and Lenox. His name is on Pet. Inc. 1782. He lived for awhile in Hinsdale. He and his brother Jacob, in 1784 bought lots 2 in I and II Div. Prescott's Grant, which they sold to John Coats the following year.

HANNAH, b. 3-15-1756, m. 3-5-1783,
Joseph Witter of Wash.

RACHEL, b. 6-30-1758.

ISAAC, b. 3-11-1760, m. Sarah Egglestone. He signed Pet. Inc. 1781. He was a blacksmith in Lenox.

JACOB, b. 10-11-1762.

OZIAS, b. 1765.

SARAH, b. 7-13-1767. m. Peter Tubbs, in N. Y. State.

MILES, b. 3-14-1771.

PATIENCE, b. 12-10-1775.

WEST

WEST, JOHN, (John³, Samuel², Francis¹), son of John³ and Deborah West, was b. 3-12-1715; d. 1-31-1766; m. 6-16-1738, Rebecca Abel of Lebanon, Conn. Lived in Lebanon, Tolland and Windham, Conn. Among their children were David (See Fam. 1) and Abel, (See Fam. 2).

FAM. 1. DAVID WEST, son of John⁴ and Rebecca (Abel) West, was b. 2-4-1744; drowned, Becket, 7-3-1798; m. Bethia Randall, who d. 2-23-1812, in her 67th year. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. He lived for a while in Vernon, Conn., but moved to Mid. by 1791, where he had a farm on lot 52, V Div. Becket, on the old Becket highway.

Children:

RUSSELL, b. Bolton, Conn. 7-25-1769, m. Betty, dau. Enoch and Bathsheba (Paddock) Crowell, of Mid. He lived for a while in Mid. at his father's farm. He lived for a while in Wash. Had an account with Oliver Blush 1799-1814.

ERASTUS, b. Bolton, 3-7-1772. Supposed to have moved to Warren, N. Y.

RANDALL.

PERSIS, b. Bolton, 11-10-1774, m. 7-11-1822, Cyrus Cone.

HORACE, m. 1-30-1817, Jemima Torrey of Wilbraham. He was living in Mid. in 1820, on the road to Harry Pease's farm, where Asa

Brown had lived, in 1783, but had moved away by 1825. His wife joined the Cong. church by letter from Wilbraham, North Parish, in 1817.

Children:

David, b. 7-25-1818.

Elijah, b. 7-25-1818.

Marcus, b. 1-16-1822. m. 12-4-1845, Thankful S. David of Becket.

Mary, b. 1-16-1822.

LLOYD, bap. Bolton, 8-9-1789 m. 7-8-1817, Prudence Damon. He lived for awhile in Mid., joining Cong. Church 1818. He had left town by 1825.

FAM. 2. ABEL WEST, son of John⁴ and Rebecca (Abel) West, was b. 5-11-1747; d. 1-12-1836; m. Vernon, Conn. 4-21-1773, Hannah Chapman. He impoverished himself purchasing supplies for the Patriot army in the Rev. War. He came to Mid. about 1792 and was assigned to Southwest School District in 1793. He sold lot 31, III Div. Becket, to Wm. Church in 1793. He was granted a letter of dismissal from Cong. Church to church in Wash. in 1797, where he was living in 1800.

Children:

JOHN CHAPMAN, d. young.

HANNAH.

ABEL, b. 11-26-1780. m. Matilda Thompson.

ALMINA, m. Wm. Nichols.

ELIZABETH, m. Alva Ames.

RHODA, m. Charles Cooley.

LAURA, m. Asa Cone.

WHEELER

WHEELER, SAMUEL, of Preston, Conn. m. Rachel Herrick. They had a son, William, b. 1-5-1765.

WILLIAM WHEELER, son of Samuel¹ and Rachel (Herrick) Wheeler, was b. Preston, Conn. 1-5-1765; d. Mid. 9-8-1826; m. Nov., 1791, Anne, dau. of Nathan, Jr., and Hannah (Branch) Leonard, of Worth. (See Leonard family). He lived for a while in Worth. but moved to Mid. between 1802 and 1810, and lived on a farm just east of the Eli Crowell farm where Willis Graves now lives. The Wheeler place was later occupied by Dea. Moses Gamwell.

Children:

WILLIAM, b. 3-18-1793. (See Fam. 1).

Nash he began the study of medicine in the house of Dr. Joseph Warren at Mid. Center. He entered the medical profession and practiced in New York City, for awhile in partnership with Dr. James U. Church. He moved to Becket where he practiced for some years, finally retiring to Factory Village. He delivered an address upon the Medical Profession in Mid. at the Centennial in 1883.

NANCY, (baptized Anna), b. Worth. 3-18-1793; d. 4-9-1827. m. 5-6-1819, Eli, son of Jonathan and Hannah Ely. (See Ely Family).

WEALTHY, b. Worth. 3-1-1795. d. Mid. 9-5-1872. She lived most of her life with her sister Lucy at the Ely place.

LUCY, b. Worth. 11-27-1796. d. Mid. 11-16-1874. m. 6-7-1832, Eli Ely.

ELBRIDGE GERRY, b. Worth. 12-4-1802. d. Mid. 12-9-1893. m. 3-2 or 3-1830, Sarah Bristol Seymore, of Lanesboro. In company with Dr. Asa Newton and Mr. Milton

NATHAN WARREN, b. Mid. 4-15-1811. He was a bachelor and lived for many years at the old Wheeler place.

FAM. 1. WILLIAM WHEELER, son of William² and Anne (Leonard) Wheeler, was b. Worth. 3-18-1793; d. Mid. 11-24-1867; m. 12-11-1823, Roxanna Bird, b. 1799; d. 11-6-1844. He lived after his marriage in the house previously occupied by John Green Williams, which stood where is a cellar hole and butternut tree just north of the dwelling of John Ferris on

the road to Bancroft. In Nov., 1845, Wheeler demolished the old house and built the present house, now occupied by Mr. Ferris, where Orrin Wheeler lived many years.

Children:

WILLIAM PELETIAH, b. Mid. 10-9-1824. d. Olyphant, Pa. 7-6-1861; m. Henrietta Dewey. He was a skilful and up-to-date tailor. When a young man he moved to Olyphant, Pa.

Children:

Mary Emma, m. Seth S. Warner of Florence, Mass. William Henry. Lived in Scranton, Pa.

NANCY ROXANA, b. Mid. 1-26-1827, d. 3-5-1911. Her entire life was spent in Mid. at the Wheeler homestead with her brother Orrin.

ORRIN RODOLPHUS, b. Mid. 7-1-1829 d. 5-14-1907; m. 11-11-1856 Harriet Electa, dau. Daniel P. and Lois Burt of Southampton. who d. 11-30-1872, ae. 35. He was a lifelong resident of Mid. well known and highly respected. He was a faithful member of the Cong. Ch.

Children:

Elma Harriet, b. Mid. 7-26-1859 m. 1-27-1887, George F. Green of Westfield.

MYRA LOIS, b. Mid. 10-29-1862. She lived with her father for years in Mid. Was unmm.

WHEELER, JOHN, was living in Mid. at least as early as 1799, when his name appeared on the minister tax list. He was located in the Den region, lot 130, where Joseph Brown later lived, northeast of the Jesse Wright place. He was set to the Northeast School District in 1802. He was living in Mid. as late as 1804, but had moved away by 1810.

WHITE

WHITE, JOHN, m. Concord, 11-26-1707, Prudence Hayward. He was killed by Indians at Brookfield, 7-24-1710. He had a son b. 7-3-1708.

JOHN WHITE, son of John¹ and Prudence (Hayward) White, was b. Concord, 7-3-1708; probably the Mr. White, "aged man" who d. Chester, "forepart of 1779." m. Brookfield, 6-20-1732, Thankful, dau. Philip and Judith Goss, b. Brookfield, 12-13-1713; d. Chester 2-9-1780. They had a son, Elijah b. 8-15-1750.

ELIJAH WHITE, son of John and Thankful (Goss) White, was b. Brookfield 8-15-1750; d. Mid. 10-29-1827; m. abt. 1773, Beulah Walker. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He is probably

the man of that name who was living in Murrayfield as early as 1774. By 1787 he had moved to Mid., where his farm was on lot 39, II Div. Chester. His house was probably somewhere east of the road near the house built by Samuel H. Little (where Elbert Pease and Mr. Dinsmore have lived in recent years), in which White lived in his last years.

Children :

JOEL, b. 12-25-1774.

CALVIN, b. Mid. 12-20-1783.

LUTHER, b. 4-18-1779. Joined Mid. Cong. church in 1802; was granted letter of dismission to Swanton, Vt. 2-2-1806.

SUBMIT, b. Mid. 5-11-1786. m. 6-2-1814, Samuel H. Little.

BEULAH, b. 7-20-1789; m. 10-3-1821, Henry Warner.

ELIJAH, b. 4-2-1781; prob. the Elijah White of Chester, who m. (int) 6-16-1798 Jane White of Shelburn.

ACHSAH, b. Mid. 9-26-1791. d. 9-20-1820.

HERVY, b. Mid. 3-18-1793. m. Sally. Lived in Hinsdale.

A John White united with the Cong. Church in Mid. 1821 and was granted a letter of dismission, 11-4-1825, to Augusta and Smithfield, N. Y.

WHITTEMORE

WHITTEMORE, AARON, (Jeremiah⁵, Jeremiah⁴, John³, Daniel², Thomas¹,—See Whittemore Gen. by B. B. Whittemore, p. 78-9), son of Jeremiah⁵ and Mary (Carter) Whittemore, was b. Spencer, 3-1-1762; d. Wash. 10-15-1832; m. Spencer, (int) 2-20-1790, Sally Baker, who d. 1800. About 1800 he bought 100 acres of land in Mid. lot 6, in I and II Div. West, Prescott's Grant, a farm previously owned by Ebenezer Lealand, and containing several acres of fine meadow land lying along Factory Brook. After some years he moved to Wash. and lived near the deep railroad cut there. His sister Mary, b. Concord, 12-2-1752, m. 10-26-1779, Nathan Wright of Murrayfield. His sister Esther, b. Spencer, 12-28-1764, m. Wm. Ingell of Chester, 9-21-1813.

Children :

AMOS, b. Spencer, 11-8-1793. (See Fam. 1).

ISAAC, Lived in Volney, N. Y.

AARON, m. (int) 10-26-1822 Lucintha Olds. Was living in Mid. in 1820. Moved to Fulton, N. Y.

ABIGAIL, m. 4-6-1812, James Cross of Mid. Lived on the West Hill in Mid. (See Cross Fam.).

MARY, m. Almond Barnes.

SALLY, m. Robert Eames, of Wash.

FAM. 1. AMOS WHITTEMORE, son of Aaron⁶ and Sally (Baker) Whittemore, was b. Spencer, 11-8-1793; d. Westfield, 1853, m. Clarissa, dau. John Hamilton of Chester. Came to Mid. with his father but moved with him to Wash. and lived a short distance north of the Dea. Eames place. After his father's death he lived a few years in Hartford, Conn. About 1836 he purchased the farm in Mid. on Factory Brook where his father had lived, and dwelt there for the next decade. About 1846 he moved to Factory Village where he kept the "old boarding house" above Church's Upper Mill for a year or two. About 1848 he moved to Hartford. His last years were spent in Westfield.

Children :

INFANT, d. 12-21-1822.

WILLIAM LOUIS, b. Wash. May, 1824
d. Hartford, Conn. 11-25-1909.
Was engaged in the brush manufacturing business.

FRANK JOHN, b. Wash. 1-15-1828. d.
Toledo, Ohio 1-27-1911. m. 1st
Oct. 1851, Fallah, dau. Eli
Terry, who d. 4-26-1864. m. 2nd.
Mrs. Elizabeth Lord Johnson of
Terryville, who d. 1890. m. 3d.
Alice J. Blackman of New
Haven, Conn. Came to Mid. and
lived on Meadow farm; attended
school near the Sternagle house
where Jno. McElwain, Amos Cross
and Samuel Smith, Jr. taught.

Attended "the academy" taught
by a Mr. Sears, at the old Center
School. Attended Williston Sem-
inary. Taught school at Factory
Village in 1848. Was clerk for
George Lyman at the Center.
Studied medicine at Pittsfield in
the same class with Dr. James U.
Church. Studied in Springfield
with Dr. Jefferson Church.
Graduated at New York Univer-
sity 1851. Practiced medicine in
New Haven and Terryville, Conn.
for thirty years. In 1888 he
moved to Clyde, Ohio, where he
lived twenty-five years, where he
had a large practice, specializing
in chronic diseases.

WING

WING, ABNER, of Hinsdale, m. 10-16-1816 Mehitabel, dau. of
Solomon and Mary (Wright) Ingham who was b. in Mid.
12-25-1793; she d. in Genesee, Wis. They lived in Mid. in
the southwest part of the town until 1829.

Children b. in Mid.:

MEHITABEL CYNTHIA, b. 9-17-1817.

ABNER GRIFFIN, b. 8-6-1819.

ADALINE, b. 3-13-1821.

URIAH, b. 6-1-1824; d. 7-20-1824.

ELISHA COOLEY, b. 10-5-1828.

WING, ZERI, of Hinsdale, m. 5-15-1817 Tryphena, dau. of Solomon and Mary (Wright) Ingham, who was b. in Mid. 3-12-1795. She d. 12-29-1851 in Hinsdale. Of their many children b. in Hinsdale, Malina, b. 3-26-1823, m. 12-12-1848 Sherman Geer, of Peru; she m. 2nd 1-24-1860 Dea. Amasa Graves, of Mid.; she m. 3rd Gordyce Bates, of Worth. as his second wife. Her sister, Corinth, b. 11-27-1824, m. Gordyce Bates as his first wife.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM (OF WILLIAMS), PRINCE, d. Mid. 1-6-1823 supposed to be 83 years old; m. Springfield (int) Nancy Gardner. His wife Abigail d. Mid. 8-19-1824, aged 85. He was living in Wilbraham in 1790. He moved to Mid. between 1792 and 1794. He was one of the few negro residents of Mid. He lived in the region of Taylor's Pasture, not far from the Amos Cone place. Later he lived in a house just north of the Orrin Wheeler place where John Ferris now lives. He was assigned to the West School District in 1793. Among his large family of children were:

RUFUS, who m. 3-23-1805 Susannah Starkweather of Becket. Their child, Sally was b. 5-20-1805; d. 8-20-1814.	Children: Rufus, b. 11-5-1816. Stephen Lyman, b. 7-24-1818; d. 10-13-1830. James Monroe, b. 11-7-1819. Sophrona, b. 8-5-1821. Lucy, b. 6-15-1823; d. 9-11-1830. John Austen, b. 3-25-1825; d. 8-21-1826.
MERCY.	
JOHN GREEN, m. 1-18-1816, Sally Carter. He lived at the old Wheeler house in Factory Village Mid. where his father once lived.	

WOOD

WOOD, ARTEMAS, m. 12-10-1794, Betsy Wood. He came to Mid. about 1794. He lived on the road from Blossom's Tavern to the old Cemetery, a short distance north of Mr. Sweeney's house, his farm being part of Lot 209 Worthington, and adjoining property. He sold his farm to Benjamin Pinney in 1797. He was living in town in 1800 but had moved away by 1810. He was a bricklayer by trade.

Children b. Mid.

LYMAN, b. 7-11-1795.

LINDA, b. 6-18-1799.

LORIN, b. 1-25-1797.

LESTER, b. 9-11-1802.

WOODS, JAMES, according to the census of 1790 was living in Mid. on Ridgepole Road, just north of Calvin Smith, and may have built the old house where the Gleason Family later lived, near the Cottrell farm. He had a family of four minor sons, and five girls and women. He had moved away by 1792.

WOODS, SAMUEL, probably belonged to the same family as James Woods, for he was living north of Calvin Smith in 1791. He and his wife joined the Cong. Ch. in 1795 by letter from the church in Worthington. He was selectman in 1792. His farm, which consisted of lots 213 and 200, Worthington, he sold to Isaac Gleason in 1796. He moved away before 1799. A child of his d. 1792. A son, Billy was bap. 1794.

WOOD, SIMEON, m. 1-4-1798, Mrs. Rebecca Flint of Becket, who d. 4-27-1840. He came to Mid. about 1792 when he was assigned to Pew 2 in the meetinghouse. He made his home in Blush Hollow, a short distance south of Factory Village, building the original house on the farm later occupied by Hiram and Mary Leach. Mr. Wood was a diminutive person, going by the title of "Doctor," which was probably given him because of his occupation of peddling essences. He moved away about 1840.

Children b. Mid.:

SAMUEL WATKINS, b. 11-15-1798.	CHARLOTTE, b. 3-9-1809.
ADAM LUMBIRD, b. 11-27-1800. He was living in Mid. 1840.	CHARLES, b. 3-10-1809, d. 9-29-1813.
WILLIAM WILMAN, b. 2-11-1803 d. 6-29-1827.	EDMUND, b. 11-8-1811, d. 10-4-1813.
LUCINA, b. 3-24-1805.	CHARLES EDMUND, b. 5-2-1815; m. (int) 9-6-1840, Mercy Goodrich of Worthington. He joined the Mid. Cong. Ch. in 1837.
MARGARET, b. 1-28-1807, d. 2-27-1808.	

WOOD, STEPHEN, m. 6-21-1795, Lydia, dau. Elisha and Mary (Ellis) Mack of Mid. He joined the Mid. Cong. Ch. in 1809 by letter from the church in Salem, N. Y. In 1800 he was living at the Elisha Mack place at the Combs farm. He moved to Painted Post, N. Y., being given a letter of dismission from the Cong. Ch. in 1816. (See Mack Gen. p. 450.) A child adopted by Stephen Wood was bap. 8-27-1815.

WOOD, THOMAS, (or Woods) of Somers, Conn., d. Mid. 8-8-1822; m. Abigail, dau. Benjamin and Ruth (Horton) Phelps of Mansfield, and Somers, Conn., and Westfield and Mid., Mass. b. 10-31-1748; d. 4-14-1838. He bought of Elijah Dix in 1786, Lot 211 Worthington, just north of the farm of Frank Chipman. In 1790 Wood was living at the Dix place, just east of the Skinner house where Lester Root used to live. By 1800 he had moved to a house a short distance north of the Ingham farm on Ridgepole Road. He may have been the father of some of the other residents by the name of Wood. Widow Wood used to knit stockings for some of the families of Mid. A dau. Lucinda, b. Somers, Conn. 7-6-1775, m. David Phelps.

WOODWARD

WOODWARD (or WOODARD), JONATHAN, of Spencer, perhaps the one who m. 6-27-1799, Mrs. Rachel Skinner, bought of David Hamilton of Chester in 1796, Lot 1, in II Div. E. Prescott's Grant, which he sold to John Dickson in 1801. This is the lot back of Robbins Hill where Henry Lamberton first lived and where Capt. Alexander Dickson lived before building his house on the road north from the Center. He was living in Mid. in 1800. His wife d. 3-1-1830 at Windsor, Mass. ae. 62 or 63. Among their children were:

JONATHAN, JR., b. Windsor, 1801; m. RACHEL, b. 1805 Windsor.
Anna Mattoon. Had 4 ch. b. 1828-35.

WRIGHT

WRIGHT, EDWARD, d. 5-18-1708. He came to Sudbury with his widowed mother, Dorothy. He m. 1-18-1659, Hannah, dau. Thomas Axtel. He had a son, Edward.

EDWARD WRIGHT, son of Edward¹ and Hannah (Axtel) Wright, was b. 3-16-1677; m. Hannah ———. Lived in Framingham. They had a son Edward.

EDWARD WRIGHT, son of Edward² and Hannah Wright, was b. 3-10-1720-1; d. 12-26-1803; m. Tryphena Hines, who d. Nov. 1820, aged 95 and was buried in Mid. He settled in Spencer in 1753 and in 1770 moved to Murrayfield.

Children :

JASON, m. Elizabeth Bradshaw Muzzy.
 NATHAN, b. 1749. (See Fam. 1).
 BAZALEEL, b. 2-29-1752; m. 8-29-1776, Sarah Whiting of Waltham; m. 2nd, 11-28-1782, Eunice Haywood of Holden. He was a soldier in Rev. War. "Dr. Zela," as he was familiarly known, was probably the first physician to practice in Mid. It is thought that he lived at or near John Taylor's Tavern. He was one of the constituent members of the Cong. Ch. 1783. He owned Lot 8, III Div. Becket which he sold to David Mack in 1777. He had left Mid. before 1790, and was living in Chester in 1800.

JANE, b. 5-27-1754.
 JUDE, b. 5-27-1754. (See Fam. 7).
 JONATHAN, b. 3-13-1756.
 ANNA, b. 2-23-1758.
 JESSE, b. 2-28-1760; m. Mrs. Elizabeth Streater. He was a soldier in Rev. War.
 TRYPHENA, b. 10-2-1761.
 MARY, b. 5-21-1763; m. 1782, Solomon Ingham of Mid. (See Ingham Family).
 PERSIS, b. 2-27-1765; m. John Bigelow. Lived in Worcester, Spencer and in Chester (1800).
 JOHN, b. 1-7-1768.

FAM. 1. NATHAN WRIGHT, son of Edward³ and Tryphena (Hines) Wright, was b. Spencer, 1749; d. Mid. 5-14-1816; m. 10-26-1779, Mary, dau. Jeremiah and Mary (Carter) Whittemore of Spencer, who d. Mid. 12-13-1841. He was a soldier in Rev. War. He lived for a while in Spencer, then moved to Murrayfield, where he lived until about 1798 when he bought of James Nooney the farm on the meadows of Den Stream, first cultivated by the Rhoads family, and now (1924) known as "Glendale Farm," owned by his grandson, Clark B. Wright. He joined the Methodist congregation in the region which worshipped at the Bethel meetinghouse.

Children :

SALLY, b. 2-13-1782; m. 1-27-1802, Dan Pease. (See Pease Family).
 POLLY, b. 4-8-1784; m. (int) 10-7-1802, Job Robbins. (See Robbins Family).
 NATHAN. b. 8-26-1786. (See Fam. 2).
 SYBIL, b. 10-6-1788; m. 3-9-1815, Thomas Durant, Jr.
 Amos, b. 2-17-1791; d. 7-5-1810.
 JESSE, b. 7-18-1793. (See Fam. 6).
 ESTHER WHITTEMORE, b. 12-26-1795; m. 5-18-1820, Milton Johnson.

FAM. 2. NATHAN WRIGHT, son of Nathan⁴ and Mary (Whittemore) Wright, was b. Chester, 8-26-1786; d. Mid. 12-20-1875; m. 2-8-1816, Asenath dau. Daniel and Olive (Ackley)

Cone of Peru, b. 7-19-1795; d. Mid. 9-2-1879. He followed his father at the Glendale farm. He was active in the Methodist denomination in Mid. and assisted in building the Bethel meetinghouse.

Children b. Mid.:

NATHAN ALMOND, b. 2-27-1818; d. 9-11-1872; m. 4-12-1843, Adeline Vandewater. Moved to Prairie du Chien, Wis. between 1830 and 1840.

AMOS, b. 12-5-1819; d. Athens, Pa. 5-20-1895; m. 2-14-1845, Sabrina Meeker. Lived in Ithaca, N. Y.

ASENATH HARRIET, b. 12-12-1821; d. 3-5-1870; m. Reuben Washburn, a Methodist minister.

MARY CELEMNA, b. 9-20-1823; d. 2-5-1880; m. 5-20-1846, John M. Crane of Washington.

LOUISA, b. 3-23-1826; d. 9-12-1899 at Huntington; m. 11-25-1852, Lawrence Smith. Lived in Mid. and Cummington. (See Smith Fam).

EMORY, b. 8-2-1828; murdered 1-21-1869. Lived in Prairie du Chien, Wis.

CHARLES, b. 12-8-1830. (See Fam. 3).

FIDELIA, b. 12-30-1832; d. 8-9-1856. m. 5-25-1851, Isaac W. Doten.

MATILDA, b. Dec. 1835, d. Mid. 6-21-1863.

OLIN FISK, b. 12-25-1839; d. 6-1-1860.

CLARK BRAINARD, b. 7-20-1842. (See Fam. 5).

FAM. 3. CHARLES WRIGHT, son of Nathan⁵ and Asenath (Cone) Wright, was b. Mid. 12-8-1830; d. Mid. 9-20-1889; m. 11-9-1854, Sarah, dau. Matthew and Betsy (Ward) Smith of Mid. who was b. 4-18-1830; d. Mid. 2-19-1916. He lived north of Mid. Center, where his son-in-law, G. E. Cook, now lives (1924). He was selectman in 1880. He was a prominent member of the Baptist Church.

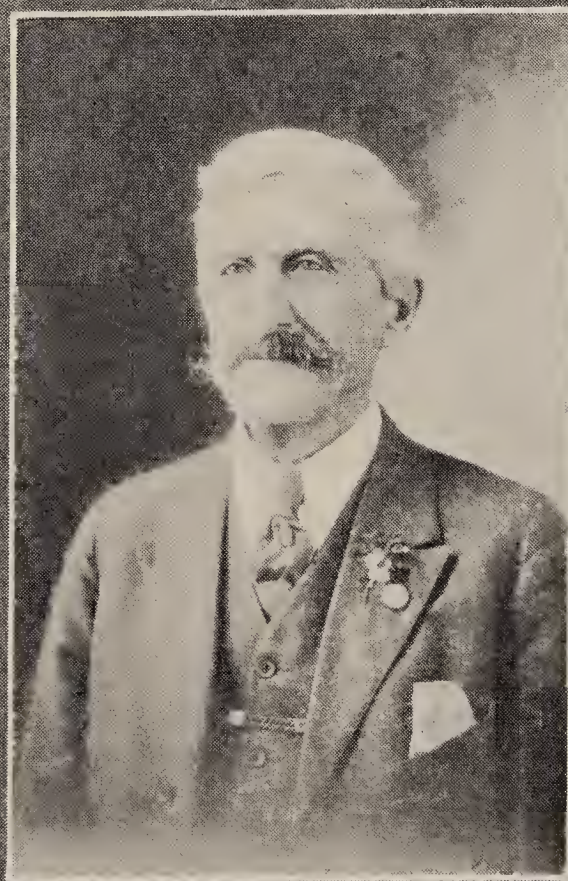
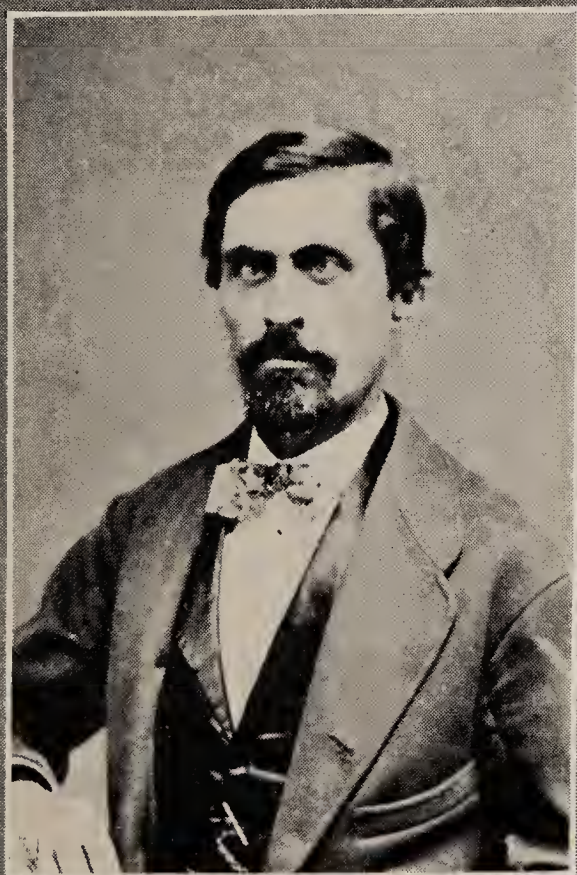
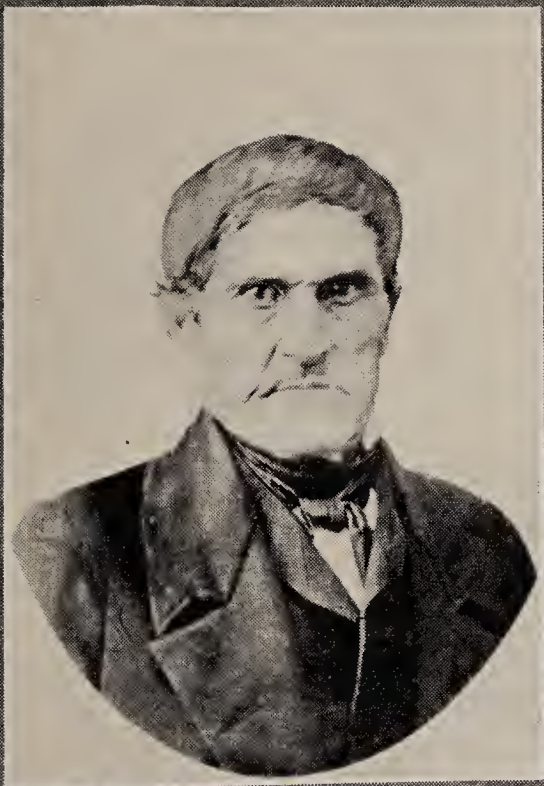
Children b. Mid.:

ELSIE ADELAIDE, b. 8-19-1855; m. 5-8-1879, George W. Cottrell. Lives in Mid. (See Cottrell Fam.)

WILLIAM SMITH, b. 6-13-1859. He is a merchant in Dalton.

HELEN MARIA, b. 2-9-1873. (See Family 4).

FAM. 4. HELEN MARIA WRIGHT, dau. Charles⁶ and Sarah (Smith) Wright, was b. Mid. 2-9-1873; m. 10-6-1898, George Edward, son of Angevine and Helen Cook, b. Sharon, Conn. 9-10-1873. Mr. Cook is one of the prominent farmers of Mid. Mrs. Cook has taught school in Mid. and is prominent



NATHAN WRIGHT, JR.
CHARLES WRIGHT

MRS. ASENATH (CONE) WRIGHT
CLARK BRAINARD WRIGHT

in the Mid. Church. She was one of the first women in the state to be elected selectman of a town.

Children b. Mid.:

FLORENCE MARION, b. 7-7-1899. She is now a teacher in the Junior High School, Bradford.	GRACE HELEN, b. 6-11-1904. She is a teacher in Middlefield, in the Smith Hollow district.
CHARLES EDWARD, b. 9-19-1901.	WILLIAM ARTHUR, b. 8-2-1910.

FAM. 5. CLARK BRAINARD WRIGHT, son of Nathan³ and Asenath (Cone) Wright, was b. Mid. 7-20-1842; m. 1st 3-1-1864 Ann D., dau. Sylvester and Louisa (Williams) Prentice, b. 2-6-1844; d. 10-8-1893. He m. 2nd 6-2-1896, Mrs. Mary J. (McElwain) Babson. (See McElwain Fam.) He followed his father at the Glendale Farm which he has made one of the best farms in Mid. He has for many years made a specialty of raising fine stock, his Durham shorthorn bulls, of which "Glendale Duke" among others, is remembered as a magnificent specimen, always taking prizes at the annual Cattle Show of the Highland Agricultural Society.

Child:

MARTHA, b. 11-5-1899: d. 1-24-1900.

FAM. 6. JESSE WRIGHT, son of Nathan⁴ and Mary (Whittemore) Wright, was b. Chester, 7-18-1793; d. 5-21-1849; m. 5-29-1817, Dorothy Skinner. He settled in the Den region of Mid. building the house since called the Howe place. He was active in the Methodist Society at the Bethel meeting-house which was built across the road from his house.

Children b. Mid.:

FRANCIS RANSOME, b. 3-17-1818: drowned 9-24-1819.	JULIA, b. 12-22-1823; m. Amos Cross of Becket.
JESSE FRANKLIN, b. 12-29-1819; m. (int) 8-30-1845, Mrs. Polly Foote Spencer of Pittsfield. He lived on the cross road leading from the Bethel church to the county highway to Chester, and later north of Mid. Center where Pastor Nash first lived.	CLARISSA, b. 12-31-1826. d. Mid.
ELIZA CHURCH, b. 2-6-1822; m. William Fay of Chester.	NATHAN, b. 3-1-1829: m. Augusta J. Winchell: d. Mid.
	GEORGE W., b. 4-9-1831: m. 1st Maria —: m. 2nd. Jennie Hitchcock. Lived in Chester.
	FREEBORN GOODSSELL (or Garretson), b. 7-17-1834: d. Springfield, 1916: m. 1st Jennie Williams: m. 2nd Mrs. Mira (Fay) Dexter. Lived in Chester.

WILLIAM MINAGH, b. 3-1-1836: m. Battle of Chickamauga, and later
Alida Porter. He was a soldier in to Andersonville prison where he
Civil War, taken prisoner in died.

FAM. 7. JUDE or JUDAH WRIGHT, son of Edward³ and Tryphena
(Hines) Wright, was b. Spencer, 5-27-1754; d. Montgomery,
11-29-1834; m. (int) 11-17-1781, Roxana, dau. Nathaniel
and Tabitha (Kingsley) Loomis, b. 8-17-1763; d. Mont-
gomery, 1-5-1845. He was a soldier in the Rev. War. His
name appears on the valuation lists for Murrayfield in
1782. In 1796 he purchased of Isaac Streater part of Lot
54 I Div. Murrayfield, located near the farm of W. Ovid
Eames (1924). Wright was living in Mid. as late as 1810
but had moved away by 1820. He was granted a letter of
dismissal from the Cong. Ch. to the church in Peru,
5-24-1825.

INDEX OF NAMES

A

Abbe, H. A., 232, 254
 Mrs. H. A., 152, 254
 Richard, 362
 Thomas, 362
 Acksdell, Asa, 284
 Adams, Samuel, 363, 364
 Alden, Alonzo P., 185
 Alderman, Charles H., 329
 Clarence E., 330
 Daniel, 294
 Edwin H., 229, 242
 Family, V
 George D., 330
 Helen L., 336
 Mrs. Rosie May (Jones), 213
 Mrs. Sarah Jane (Hawes), X, 229
 Allen, Ethan, 23
 Rev. Thomas, 56
 Timothy, 43
 Allison, Sarah, 284
 Anderson, James, 236
 Andrews, E. Benjamin, 287
 Rev. Erastus, 287
 Archibald, Rev. Henry, 287
 Arms, Thomas, 362
 Arnold, Ephraim, 352
 Josiah, 21, 24, 348, 349, 350
 Ashford, Conn., 43, 60
 Ashfield, Mass., 56, 63
 Ashley, Moses, 53
 Aurora, Ohio, 112
 Avery, John, 363

B

Babcock, A. Rowley, X
 Daniel, 58, 362
 Ebenezer, 31, 78, 282, 362
 Nathaniel, 58
 Bacon, Jabez, 352, 353
 Bainbridge, Ohio, 112,
 Baldwin, Col., 74
 Ballou, Amariah, 284
 David, 284
 Mary, 284
 Polley, 284
 Bancroft, P. O., 157
 Baptist Church, 110, 155, 181, 182, 183,
 188, 198, 218, 273, 281, 283
 Baptists, 70, 78, 82, 83, 108, 110, 183,
 245, 274, 276, 277, 282
 Barnard, Major, 19
 Barnes, Asa, 363
 Miss, 296
 Bartholomew, Elijah, 96
 Bartlett, Isaac, 98
 Sylvester, 187, 280
 Bartley, Rev. William T., X, 245, 277
 Bates, Oliver, 41, 69, 256
 Becket Land Co., 112
 Becket, Mass., 11, 12, 16, 17, 19, 35, 38,
 53, 54, 55, 360, 361

Beebee, Rev. Albert G., 272
 Bell, Mrs. Eila (Pease-Kelley), 229
 Bell, George S., 214, 227, 279, 281
 Mrs. Harriet (Quigley), 227
 John L., 180, 297, 325
 Ralph, 229
 Benjamin, Asa, 58
 Salah B., 58
 Bernard, Sir Francis, 51, 53
 Bestor, Rev. Foranda, 288
 Bidwell, Dr. Edwin C., 181, 339
 Billings, Barnabas, 106
 Bills, Charles, 175, 179
 Birchard, James, 361, 363
 Birnie, Judge, 232
 William, 232, 254
 Bisbee, Rev. John H., 184, 263, 264, 300
 Bissell, Israel, 43, 60
 Justus, 43, 60, 112, 117
 Robert, 112, 331
 Rev. Samuel, 330, 331
 Blandford, Mass., 17, 18, 22
 Blodget, Rev. Joseph, 257
 Blossom Corner, 47
 Blossom, Enos, 39, 362
 Thomas, 47, 362
 Blossom's Tavern, 39, 94, 96
 Blish (Blush) Benjamin, 36, 61, 67, 112,
 362
 Blush (Blish) Amasa, 92, 105, 106, 107,
 142, 143, 358
 Elizabeth, 256
 Mrs. Harriet (Smith), 210
 Jerome, 210
 Joseph, 32, 47, 69, 70, 256
 O. Blush & Co., 144
 Oliver, 75, 94, 95, 97, 104, 207, 319
 Oliver, 2nd, 143, 183, 208, 211
 William Blush & Co., 144
 William C., 181
 William D., 143, 144, 148, 149, 179,
 208, 211, 310
 Blush, Hollow, 144, 163, 189, 220
 Boise, Smith & Root, 154, 159
 Enos, 171
 Lewis D., 148
 Watson, 171
 Bolton, Conn., 26
 Bolton, David, 44, 47, 58, 256, 351, 351,
 358, 362
 Bonney, Mrs. Sarah (Ingham), X, 336
 Booth, Simeon, 43, 60
 Boston & Albany R. R., 211, 212, 223
 Bowden, Rev. Henry M., 245, 246, 250,
 274, 276
 Boxley, Rev. Mr., 297
 Boyer, Ernest L., 249
 Fred L., 238
 Harold A., 249
 Hazel, 243
 Marshall, 238
 Peter, 238, 248
 Mrs. Peter, 250

Brackett, Pascal P., 321
 Bradford, Alden, 107
 Brainard, Amasa, 351
 Brewster, Dea. Jonathan, 77
 Bridgeman, Rev. Lewis, 180, 183, 265, 269
 Brigham, Joseph, 17
 Brown, Alfred, 210
 Asa, 36, 69, 256, 362
 Ebenezer, 330
 Elizabeth, 256
 George, 208
 Jesse, 295
 Mrs. Jesse, 295
 John, 180, 268, 269
 Samuel, 295
 Mrs. Samuel, 295
 Sumner J., 248
 Bryan, John T., 232, 247, 248
 Leon M., 249
 Mrs. Nora (Ingham), 247, 250
 Thomas, 227
 Mrs. Thomas, 227
 Bryant, Rev. Seelye, 245, 276, 277
 William Cullen, 307
 Burk, Rev. John B., 290
 Bulkley, Dunton & Co., 159, 212, 223
 Burt, Mrs. Sophia (Smith), 336
 Bush, Silas, 359

C

Cable, George W., 334
 Carpenter, Mrs. Lorissa (Loveland), 336
 Carrier, David, 41, 75
 Carter, Homer, 280
 John, 362
 W. W., 220
 Cary,
 Joseph, 41, 60, 362
 Chamberlain, Family, 208
 Sarah E., 208, 230
 Chandler, John, 19, 51, 52, 53
 Chapel, Joshua, 352
 Chapman, Daniel, 47, 67, 69, 70, 256, 279, 362, 367
 Mrs. Lucy, 256
 Cheeseman, Abel, 41, 60, 108, 362
 Anson, 41, 60, 256, 362
 Benjamin, 41, 60, 362
 Thankful, 331
 Uriah F., 180
 Chester, Mass., 16, 19, 212, 223
 Child, Rev. Isaac, 260, 284, 285, 286
 Childs, Jones, 361, 363
 Chipman, Frank, 229
 Mrs. Laura (Root), 229
 Wesley J., 229, 242
 Church, Alice B., X, 230, 243, 254, 281
 Ambrose, 105, 116, 121, 143, 151
 Mrs. Amanda (Meacham), 294
 Dr. Austin, 336
 Carolyn E., 187
 Elihu, 45, 61, 351, 359
 Green H., 107, 116, 124, 125
 Henry F., V, X
 Ira, 351
 Jabez, 351
 James, 197
 James Talmadge, 145, 149, 208, 214, 271, 279, 281
 Dr. James Uriah, 176, 339
 Dr. Jefferson, 180, 269, 337
 John, 351
 John, Jr., 351
 Joseph, 351
 Laura L., 281
 Mrs. Lucy (Smith), 281
 Lyman, 145, 214, 279
 Mary E., 227, 281, 336
 Myron L., 149, 187, 216
 Oliver, X, 139, 154, 157, 218, 227, 271, 273, 279, 281, 325
 Mrs. Phebe (Mack), 279, 312
 Sumner U., 148, 149, 218, 271, 279
 S. U. Church & Bros., 148, 149, 183, 205, 211, 214, 298, 310, 325
 Uriah, 45, 60, 88, 353, 357
 Uriah, Jr., 106, 107, 142, 143, 144, 145, 148, 197, 279, 312, 326
 U. Church & Sons, 154
 Rev. Volney, 290
 Warren, 107, 358
 William, 45, 47, 87, 92, 107, 116, 139, 351, 352, 354, 358
 William, Jr., 260
 William F., 335
 Churchill, Mrs. Eleanor (Nooney), 295
 Elijah, 23, 60, 92, 117, 295
 Giles, 23, 117
 Clark, Rev. Edward, 180, 265, 279
 Rev. Homer, 290
 James, 56
 Jonathan, 362
 Rev. John Brittan, 232, 251, 254
 Coan, Rev. Titus, 267
 Coats, John, 60, 358
 Theodore, 92, 368
 Cobb, Rev. Mr. 297
 Cochran, Robert, 32, 37, 362
 Cody, Bridget, 243
 James, 230
 John, 230
 Mrs. John, 228, 230
 John F., 250,
 Nellie, 243
 Coe, David C., 236, 254
 Colchester, Conn., 26, 45, 60
 Coleman, Mr., 188, 290
 Rev. Lyman, 89, 330
 Dr. William, 47, 92, 100, 338
 Combs, Charles, 219, 216
 John, 187
 Milton, 289
 Conant, Elizabeth, 112
 George, 21
 Cone, Cyrus, 78
 Francis J., 248
 James N., 236
 Selden, 305
 Congregational Church, 69, 108, 155, 181, 182, 183, 188, 197, 218, 232, 245, 255, 292, 305
 Congregationalists, 71, 82, 183, 274
 Connecticut-Susquehanna Land Co., 22, 23
 Cook, Florence, 243
 George Edward, 229, 230, 234, 242
 Grace, 245
 Mrs. Helen (Wright), V, X, 229, 242, 243, 250
 Cornish, Jabez, 348
 Cottrell, Adelaide, 243
 Frank A., 229
 George W., 181
 George W., Jr., 223, 228, 242

Mrs. Laura (Waite), 229
 Sarah E., 243
 Cowles, Newton, 212
 Crane, Alfred S., XI, 223, 238, 329
 Mrs. Amanda (Pease), 242
 Mrs. Harriet (Church), 281
 John W., X, 150, 230, 329
 Myron L., 242
 Crafts, Col., 74
 Cross, Amos W., 340
 David, 59, 295
 Herbert, 237
 Crowell, Betty, 320
 Eli, 122
 Enoch, 45, 358
 Urbane, 340
 Rev. William, 330
 Culver, Caleb, 348
 Elisha, 248
 Cunningham, Rev. Orlando, 290
 Curtis, Frank, 220, 222

D

Damon, John, 43, 181
 Day, Capt. Luke, 75
 Den, The, 317
 De Wolf, Dr. Oscar C., 217
 Dickson, Alexander, 45, 98, 107, 358
 Rev. Alexander, 153, 172, 240, 296,
 297, 298, 318
 Andrew, 328
 Henry, 181
 Horatio N., 297
 James, 23, 44, 45, 60, 69, 70, 71, 72,
 75, 76, 77, 82, 84, 91, 106, 351, 352,
 353, 354, 355, 357, 362, 366
 James, Jr., 104, 326
 John, 45, 328, 357, 362, 369
 Joseph, 45, 358, 362
 Milton, 188
 Mrs. Sarah (Metcalf), 296, 298, 315
 Dix, Elijah, 43,
 Dodge, Rev. John, 183, 271
 Dolman, John, 347
 Donham, Calvin, 362
 Drozd, G., 238
 Duggan, James, 191
 Dumbrosky, Andrew, 249
 Durant, Clark, 108, 328
 Elizabeth, 284
 Thomas, 60
 William, 111, 328
 Dwight, Timothy, 136
 Dyer, Mrs. George, 237

E

Eager, Capt. Nathan, 54
 Eames, Mrs. Ida (Bell), 229, 243, 281
 W. Ovid, 228
 East Haddam, Conn., 24, 26, 43, 44, 45,
 69, 351
 East Winsdor, Conn., 24, 26, 43, 60
 Eden, Mr., 238
 Eggleston, Benjamin, 30, 50, 56, 58, 67,
 75, 112, 359, 360, 362
 Bigot, 30, 360, 362
 Moses, 58, 112, 331, 362
 Eggleston District, 38, 47
 Ely, Jonathan, 60, 112
 Joseph, 112

Emmons, Daniel Spencer, 45, 61, 352,
 358
 Ebenezer, 98, 151, 352
 Prof. Ebenezer, 88, 336, 337
 Enfield, Conn., 24, 26, 41, 69
 Estabrook, Rev. William A., 245, 277
 Evans, E. A., 237
 Elizabeth, 238
 Rev. Samuel E., 272
 Everett, Addison, 171, 199, 307

F

Falley, Daniel, 294, 295
 Fallon, B., 238
 Factory Village, 141, 146, 148, 149, 150,
 205, 218, 223, 225, 321
 Fate, Rev. Francis A., 245, 254, 277
 Fellows, Parker, 61, 98
 Ferguson, Capt., 56
 Ferris, Rev. George H., 237, 254
 John, 229
 John (of Danbury), 306
 Field, Zechariah, 279
 Fisk, Nathan, 53
 Fitch, Solomon P., 170
 Fleming, Bernard B., 238, 249
 Delia, 243
 John W., 250
 Thomas H., 159, 223, 227, 238
 Thomas H., Jr., 250
 Ford, Mrs. Jemima (Cary), 67
 John, 36, 39, 362
 Fowler, Daniel, 157
 Freeland, Joseph, 362
 Louis (Lois), 284

G

Gage, Gov., 54
 Gallivan, Dennis, 181
 Gardner, Arthur, 263
 Mrs. Sarah (Smith), 336
 Gates, Rev. A. Avery, 245, 278
 Geer, Ira, 187, 227
 Mrs. Lydia (Stowell), 227
 Peter, 174
 Royal Dwight, 188, 273, 279
 Gibson, Joseph, 280
 Gilbert, Charles, 295
 Gillett, Russell, 96
 Gleason, Isaac, 280
 Isaac Gillett, 280
 Glendale Falls, 31, 33
 Goddard, Aaron, 36, 362
 Gordon, John, 317
 Gorham, Nathaniel, 363, 364
 Goodwin, Zebidee, 362
 Graves, Amasa, 41, 60, 87, 367
 Dea. Amasa, 279, 314
 Barton B., 228, 279
 Mrs. Clara (Ferris), 229, 281
 Cooley, W., 188, 229, 281
 Edward, 188, 280
 Enoch Dwight, 188, 280, 281, 314
 Mrs. Kate (Bryon), 229
 Mrs. Lucy (Cone), 228
 Roy E., 229
 Willis B., 229
 Gray, Samuel, 98, 104, 358
 Gregory, John S., 249
 Griffin, George, 351, 353
 Mr., 232
 Griswold, Rev. Mr., 70

H

Hale, Aaron, 98
 Hamilton, Charles Wesley, 329
 Clark Thomas, 329
 Cutler E., 329
 David, 329
 Eustace, 187
 Franklin David, 329
 Henry Leland, 329
 Homer W., X
 John Meacham, 329
 Harding, Mr., 276
 Harrington, Julia Mack, 336
 Rev. Moody, 264, 267
 Hartwood, Mass., 19, 53
 Hatch, A. G., 232, 251
 Hawes, Henry, 152, 188, 290, 294, 326, 327
 Hawley, Major, 57
 Hebron, Conn., 26, 36, 41, 47, 60, 69, 75
 Herrick, Avery, 157
 Elijah, 58
 Moses, 104
 Hespelt Family, 237
 Highland Agricultural Society, 174, 178, 191, 309
 Hill, Daniel, 348
 Hillsman, The, 248
 Hilyard, Seth, 362
 Hinsdale, Mass., 19, 143, 283
 Hinsdale, Baptist Church, 282, 283
 Hitchcock, Edward, 174
 Holland, Nancy, 59
 Holmes, Rev. Lewis, 290
 Hopkins, Gov., 10
 Hoskeer, Victor, 236
 Houston, Rev. John, 78
 Huntington, Mass., 19, 223
 George, 175
 Mrs. Sarah B. (Smith), X, 281

I

Ide, Asa, 284
 Ingham, Dea. Alexander, 151, 168, 184, 185, 268, 272, 279, 312, 313, 318, 326
 Daniel, 111
 Erastus, 43, 75, 358, 369
 Erastus James, X, 227, 277
 Erastus John, 197, 279
 Mrs. Julia (Pease), 227
 Joseph, 187, 188
 Milton, 319
 Rev. Samuel, 330
 Solomon, 36, 60, 67, 75, 300, 312, 316, 362
 William, 104, 106, 111, 260
 Ingraham, George, 181
 Indian Deeds, 11, 12, 13,
 Indians, Iroquois, 18, 22
 Johannis Mtoksin, 13, 14
 Konkapot, 14
 Mohawks, 7, 8
 Mohicans, 7, 8
 Schlagticoke, 18
 Stockbridge, 10, 11, 12, 13
 Woronoaks, 10
 Isham, Zebulon, 111, 360, 362

J

Jackson, Clifton O., 254
 Joshua, 283
 Jeaneroux, Leander, 212
 Jennings, Rev. Mr., 258
 Johns, Rev. Mr., 297
 Johnson, Harry B., 250
 Frank, 237
 Dea. Jesse, 77
 Sarah, 284
 Jones, Benajah, 41, 61, 67, 362
 Elisha, 19
 Elkanah, 41, 61
 John, 30, 360, 362
 Dr. Philip, 338
 Samuel, 31, 38, 67, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 84, 360, 362, 366
 Samuel, Jr., 75

K

Kelley, James, 43.
 Kelso, Edmund, 104, 151
 Kershaw, James, 181
 Kimball, Rev. Lucien C., 273, 274
 King, Edward, 334
 Kingsley, Nathaniel, 53, 363
 Kirtland, John, 50, 365
 Klyver, Mrs. Martha (Blush), 281, 336
 Knox, Spencer, 326

L

Lamberton, Henry, 44, 358, 362
 Lanesboro, Mass., 143
 Landau, G. W. I., 220, 222
 Lathrop, William, 181
 Leach, Daniel, 323
 Daniel, Jr., 324
 Mrs. Fanny (Wolcott), 323
 Hiram, 323, 324
 Mary, 323
 Lealand, Ebenezer, 353, 358
 Leonard, Josiah, 34, 35, 37, 362
 William W., 289, 312
 Lincoln, Gen., 74
 Little, Amasa, 112
 Barzillai, 41, 60
 Barzillai, Jr., 98
 Mrs. Myra (Ward), 336
 Russell, 280
 Russel Mack, 329
 Samuel H., 121
 Warren, 112, 330
 Loveland, Ambrose, 174, 310, 311
 Epaphroditus, 112
 Harlow, 179, 228
 Malachi, 36, 60, 72, 92, 256, 279, 367
 Pain, 284, 293
 Mrs. Phebe (Graves), 284
 Loyal Temperance Legion, 246
 Lucas, George, 280
 Luddington, Capt., 74
 Lyman, George W., 154, 197
 Thaddeus, 187, 280
 Lyon, Mary, 184

M

Mack, Amos P., V, 329
 David, 34, 38, 39, 48, 58, 67, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 77, 84, 86, 91, 94, 97, 101, 103, 110, 111, 112, 151, 184, 255, 256, 265, 278, 299, 300, 301, 306, 316, 360, 361, 362, 363, 366

David, Jr., 97, 102, 107, 108, 142, 151,
152, 260, 265, 299, 319, 328
Ens. Elisha, 36, 39, 58, 67, 362
Capt. Elisha, Jr., 41, 58, 362
Judge Elisha, 89
Elisha, 2nd, 332
Elisha H., V, 329
Mrs. Mary (Talcott), 256
Samuel, 329
Warren, 58, 111
Mallory, Wm. J., 175
Manlius, N. Y., 111, 327
Mann, Horace, 168
John, 157, 159
Joseph, 362
Mary, 256
Nathan, 98, 358
William, 29, 32, 45, 47, 353, 354, 355,
356, 362
Martin, Clark, 284
David, 352
Rev. John C., 330
Mrs. Sophia (Smith), X, 234, 253
Thomas (of Hartford), 234, 253, 303,
305
Thomas (of Washington), 348
Matoon, Runey, 320
McClure, Mrs. A. H., 234
McElwain, Mrs. Caroline (Church), V,
281, 336
Charles C., V, XI, 329
Edwin, 174, 329
Edwin S., 228
George E., 228
Mrs. George E., 251
George E. Jr., 228
George W., 197, 279
Henry E., 329
John Smith, V, 329
Jonathan, 184, 309
Jonathan, Jr., 176, 227, 245, 273, 279,
309
Mrs. Maria (Graves), 227
Oliver Dwight, 230
Reuben F., V, 230, 254, 329
Timothy, 43, 60
Meacham, Andrew, 300, 319
Elma, 332
Dea. Harry, 207, 208, 279, 341
Harry Jr., 179
John, 72, 92, 358
Monemia, X
Parsons P., 111
Philip, 108, 353
Meeker, Daniel, 31, 32, 39
John, 75, 111, 327
Meeker's Brook, 31
Meeker's Road, 31, 36, 39
Mentor, Ohio, 112
Meridian, N. Y., 111
Metcalf, Lucy, 284
John, 41, 104, 172
John 2nd, 208
Methodist Episcopal Church, 110, 155,
183, 184, 294
Methodists, 110
Metropolitan Soapstone Co., 171
Middlefield, Mass. Location, 1
Topography, 1
Incorporation, 48
Population, 25, 225
Cemetery Association, 248
Center, 24, 141, 151, 191
Choral Club, 246
Country Club, V, IX, 246, 247

Freestone Corporation, 106, 107
Grange, V, 247
Improvement Association, 251
Progressive Club, 246
Middlefield, Ohio, 112
Millard, Orrin, 319
Millot, George, 237, 240
George, Jr., 249
Mills, Benjamin, 363
Morgan, Edmund P., 152, 154, 329
Rev. Mr. 297
Morse, Rev. William E., 273
Mrs. Wm. E., 246
Mulcay, Thomas, 232
Mrs. Thomas, 232, 234
Murray, John, 19, 51, 52
Murrayfield, Mass., 19, 34, 38, 51, 53,
54, 55, 56, 57, 360

N

Nash, Rev. Alvan, 330
Dea. David, 257
Rev. Jonathan, 69, 85, 90, 112, 257,
258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 284
Nason, Charles R., XI
Newton, Ambrose, 146, 156, 198, 289,
327
Mrs. Lucy (Smith), 187, 228, 245,
293, 336
James, V, 352, 362
John, 45, 60, 107, 282, 284, 286, 293,
301, 352, 358
John, Jr., 111, 328
John Andrew, 328
Martha, 284
William, V, 328
Nooney, James, 41
Norcott, John, 368
Northeast Corner (Becket), 39, 361, 363

O

Oakley, Rev. Peter C., 296
Olds, Mrs. Adelaide (Cottrell), 229
Justus, 368
Levi, 284, 368
Levi J., 181
Lucy, 284
Wesley A., 229, 242, 281
Olmstead, Ashbell, 352, 357
Ichabod, 352, 353
Orcutt, Moses, 32
Owls, James, 362
John, 362

P

Paine, Timothy, 51, 52
Palamalda, Nicholas, 249
Palmer, Mass., 44
Parker, Rev. Frederick, 78
Rev. Henry W., 264
Rev. Samuel, 262, 263, 264
Parsonage Lot, 265
Partridge, Oliver, 19
Partridgefield, Mass., 19, 51, 53, 54, 55,
283
Pearson, Mrs. W. A., 237, 254
Pease, Arnold, 214, 227, 302, 326
Arthur D., X, 229, 237, 240, 242
Asher, 227, 232, 277, 294, 326
Rev. Charles S., 330
Mrs. Charlotte (Stevens), 227, 294
Mrs. Cynthia (Stanton), 227

Pease, Dan, 96, 104, 301, 302
 Edward, 181
 Elbert A., 119
 Eldridge, 172, 302
 Ethel M., 336
 Mrs. Gertrude L. (Jones), 245
 Harold M., 249
 Harriet, 175
 Harry E., 229
 Henry S., X, 229, 237, 240, 242, 248
 Israel, 43, 104, 301, 302
 Jane, 315
 Mrs. Lura (McElwain), X, 229, 237, 250
 Maude, 243
 Morgan, 289, 294, 325, 326
 Orrin, 208, 315, 316, 326
 Ralph H., 249
 Robert S., 249
 Walter, 302
 Pease District, 31
 Peirce, Benjamin F., X, 197
 Isaac, 198
 Volney, 197
 Pelkey, Irving, 237
 Jesse, 237
 Joseph, 238
 Pelton, Ithamar, 43, 80, 83, 92, 116, 139
 Tabor, 75
 Perkins, Phineas, 112, 359
 Pershing, Mrs. Frances (Warren), 336
 Gen. John J., 336
 Warren, 336
 Peru, Mass., 16, 19
 Phelps, Bissell, 47, 61, 72, 75
 Pierce, Rev. Charles M., 183, 218, 271, 272
 W., 237
 Pinney, Benjamin, 98
 Elizabeth, 296, 307, 314, 315
 John, 41, 60, 318, 319, 362
 Plumb, Charles, 101
 Pomeroy, Mrs. Agnes (Blush), V, 281
 Titus, 170
 Porter, Peter, 53
 Prentice & Robbins, 172
 Prescott, Benjamin, 20, 343, 344
 James, 20, 45, 343, 344, 345, 354
 Oliver, 20, 343, 344
 William, 20, 343 344
 Prescott's Grant, 16, 20, 21, 24, 48, 66, 343, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365
 Preston, Conn., 26
 Preston, Joseph, 362
 Prew, W. E., 237
 Prindle, Rev. Cyrus, 295
 Putnam, Sardis, 153

Q

Quigley, Miss Fannie, 229

R

Rand, Elder, 284
 Reed, Edwin, 280
 Rev. Lewis T., 237, 251, 254
 Rev. Royal, 265
 Revolutionary War, 23, 51
 Rhines, Rev. Alvah J., 278
 Rhoads, Rev. Eleazer, 82, 282
 Isaac C., 31, 362
 John, 31, 32, 35, 82, 295, 362
 Joseph, 31

Obadiah, 23
 Silas, 31, 58, 362
 William, 31, 58, 362
 Roberts, Mrs. George, 234
 Robertson, Rev. J. G., 245, 278
 Robbins, Charles, 181
 Dana W., X
 Jacob, 111, 112, 227
 Job, 43, 67, 256, 279
 Job, Jr., 321
 Mrs. Lois (Mack), 300
 Marvin, 309, 310
 Mrs. Mary Jane (Schofield), 227
 Robbins & Handy, 172
 Robinson, Rev. John, 72, 76, 257
 Rockwell, Julius, 163
 Rockwood, Emily, 187
 Rev. Joseph M., 183, 218, 245, 277, 291, 292
 Mary A., 291, 330, 336
 Susan, 246, 336
 Romano, Jerry, 238
 Root, Mrs. Amanda (Lane), 253
 Mrs. Anna (Smith-Martin), 303
 Azariah S., V, X, 187, 334
 Daniel, 75, 303, 369
 Mrs. Irene (Graves), 178
 Harvey, 294, 305
 Mrs. Laura (Mack), 182, 293, 294, 300, 305
 Lester, 195, 308
 Mrs. Mary (Selden), 284
 Selden, 305
 Solomon, 75, 108, 151, 152, 282, 284, 289, 303, 305
 Solomon, Jr., 153, 182, 293, 305
 Solomon Francis, X, 148, 174, 175, 178, 188, 253, 290, 294
 Thomas, 41, 303
 Timothy, 153, 289, 305
 Rowen, James, 181
 Russ, Joseph, 43, 362
 Russell, Alpheus, 117, 119, 139, 318, 357
 Alpheus C., 112
 Gideon, 357
 Gideon, Jr., 112
 Mr., 236
 Russell (Huntsburg), Ohio, 112
 Rutherford, Mr., 172

S

Sampson, Ira B., 152
 Savery, Edward, 223, 238
 John, 223, 238
 Scotch-Irish, 70, 71, 75
 Scott, Lieut., 77
 Seward, Gov., 168
 Sears, Mr., 185
 Selden, Ebenezer, 96, 305
 Shady Grove, 44
 Shaw, Charles W., 236, 254
 Shays, Daniel, 72
 Shay's Rebellion, 72, 74, 75
 Sheldon, Ephraim, 41
 Shelleck, Rev. Bradley, 295
 Shepard, Gen., 72, 74
 Shepherd, Messrs., 106
 Shurtleff, Rev. Mr., 297
 Simmons, Rev. R. Barclay, 245, 278
 Mrs. R. B., 278
 Sizer, William, 101
 Skinner, Eli, 41
 Elizabeth, 284

John, 108
 William, 107
 William, Jr., 106
 Smith, Ambrose, 297
 Anna, 284
 Dr. Arthur L., 230
 Asa, 107, 170, 306
 Mrs. Asenath (Annable), 284
 Azariah, 185, 216, 332
 Azariah (Manlius, N. Y.), 89, 111, 327
 Azariah, Jr. (Manlius, N. Y.), 330
 Bernard H., V, 330
 Calvin, 43, 92, 104, 282, 284, 293, 306, 307
 Calvin, 2nd, 327
 Champion, 112
 Clarkson, 181, 293, 307
 Clayton O., 330
 Dr. Cynthia, 332, 337
 Ebenezer, 283, 306
 Edward Church, 247, 330
 Edward Payson, III, IX, 185, 214, 332
 Edwin, 187
 Emily L., 254
 Florence Van Duzer, V, X
 Franklin, 329
 Gerald B., V, X, 230, 246, 254, 330
 Mrs. Harriet (Eldridge), 228
 Herbert Knox, 237
 Howard, 227, 294, 307
 Hugh, 283
 Jerome, 181
 John, 45, 60, 148, 358
 John, Jr., 112
 Joseph, 111
 Judson, 185, 217, 330
 Mrs. Julia M. (Church), 188, 230, 281, 336
 Kate W., 230, 245, 246, 336
 Lawrence, 175, 307
 Louis C., V, 230, 250, 254, 330
 Lyman, 187
 Mrs. Maggie (Ford), 227
 Matthew, 43, 60, 75, 77, 92, 104, 107, 108, 110, 282, 283, 284, 286, 293, 306, 307
 Matthew, Jr., 287, 289, 293, 307
 Matthew, 8th, 174, 178, 179, 208, 214, 293, 309, 325, 326
 Metcalf John, X, 176, 180, 185, 187, 214, 228, 245, 247, 293, 309, 325, 332
 Milton, 188, 240, 293
 Newton C., 234, 254
 Obadiah, 306
 Oliver, 107, 289, 293, 306, 307
 Oliver, 2nd, 97
 Orrin, 151, 306
 Percy C., 330
 Philip M., 254
 Parson, 179
 Rev. Mr., 70, 256
 Robert M., V
 Samuel, 88, 184, 287, 289, 307
 Samuel E., 330
 Sarah, 284
 Sophie, 187
 Mrs. Sophia (Smith), 234
 Theodore C., V, VII, X
 Walter A., 229
 Mrs. Zilpha (Mack), 327
 Smith Hollow, 92, 171, 172, 306, 307
 Snow, H. Cereia, X
 Somers, Conn., 24, 26

Spencer, Alpheus, 348
 Mrs. Catherine, 288
 David, 352
 Eliphar, 348
 George, 297
 Jane, 348
 John, 45, 112, 315, 352, 357, 358
 Rev. Orson, 184, 288.
 William, 21, 53, 348
 Stanton, Mrs. Eliza (Smith), V
 Starbuck, Dr. Amber A., 236
 Starkweather, Dr. Charles F., 339
 Stebbins, Fannie, 238
 Sternagle, Henry, 373, 375
 Mrs. Maud (Holmes), 229
 Stearns, Rev. Albert D., 245, 278
 Stevens, Frank, 238
 Stewart (Seward), Benjamin, 153, 313
 Mrs. Priscilla (Field), 313, 314
 Storms, John, XI, 254
 Stowell, Franklin, 198
 Strobridge, Mrs. Idah (Meacham), X
 Strong, Rev. Joseph, 70, 85, 256
 Suriner, George, 323
 Susquehanna Company (See Connecticut)
 Swain, Thomas, 98
 Sweeney, Richard D., 236
 Richard D., Jr., 236, 249
 Switch, The, 141, 157, 191

T

Taggart, James, 29, 45, 353, 362
 James, Jr., 29, 353, 362
 John, 29, 58, 353, 362
 Taggartstown, 30, 353
 Talcott, Joseph, 295
 Taylor, Daniel, 58
 Daniel R., X
 David, 358, 362
 Elnathan, 32, 58, 354, 362
 Heman, 58
 Hezekiah, 175
 Hiram, 214, 273, 279, 325, 326
 John, 30, 31, 36, 69, 96, 256, 360, 362
 Lewis, 32, 58
 Mrs. Martha (Lamb), 18
 Mrs. Phebe (Loveland), 340
 Mrs. Priscilla (Loveland), 284
 Samuel, Jr., 112
 Mrs. Sarah, 256
 Samuel, 18, 24, 32, 34, 35, 37, 58, 362
 Samuel, Jr., 112
 William, 58, 284, 351, 358, 362
 Worcester, 174
 Teffts Family, 236
 Thompson, John, 30, 70, 360
 Rev. Mr., 256
 Townsend, Rev. Cullen, 287
 Tracy, Clara, 238
 John, 159
 Mari, 238
 Turnpike, Chester Corp., 101, 102
 Dalton and Middlefield, 102
 Eighth Mass., 101
 Pontoosuc, 157, 161, 163, 165, 166
 Third Mass., 101, 103
 Tupper, Gen., 75
 Tuttle, John, 362

U

Underwood, Dr. William E., 339
 Upham, Mr. J. K., 236

V

Vetter, John J., 181
Voluntown, Conn., 24

W

Wadsworth, Jonathan, 54
Wait, Seth, 181
Waite, Richard A., 249, 330
Wanzer, Mr., 98
Ward, Artemas, 108
 Bartholomew, 180
 John, 111, 319
 Nahum, 11
 Thomas, 295, 317
Wardwell, Eliakim, 39, 72, 98
Warren, Dr. Joseph, 152, 338
Warren, Mrs. Helen (Smith), 336
Washburn, Abraham, 362
 Isaac, 362
 Miles, 30, 47, 356, 357, 362
Washington, Mass., 16, 19
Watkins, Monroe F., 178
Watson Richard, 13
 William, Jr., 361
Watson town, Mass., 13
Weldon, Jesse, 348
West, Charles, 159, 211
 John C. Jr., 212
 Lloyd, 108
 Russell, 320
 William, 159
Western Railroad Co., 165, 167
Wheeler, Dr. Elbridge, 340
 Nancy, 228
 Orrin, 228
 Warren, 319
 William, 193
White, Andrew Dickson, 45, 328
 Elijah, 41
 Ruluff, 348
Whittemore, Aaron, 358
 Dr. Frank, 337, 338

Whitman, Marcus, 263, 264
Willard, Aaron, 19
 Abijah, 19, 51
 Elias, 354
 Samuel C., 236
Williams, Ephraim, 11
 Rev. Stephen, 85, 256
 William, 19
Williamsburg, Mass., 41
Williston, Mr., 281
Windham, Ohio, 112
Windsor, Conn., 41, 43, 60
Wilson, Secretary, 252
Woodbridge, Jahlul, 363, 364
 Rev. Timothy, 70, 256
Woodhull, Rev. John A., 272
Woodward, Jonathan, 358
Woods, Samuel, 43
 Thomas, 98
Worthington, John, 19, 51, 52
Worthington, Mass., 16, 34, 35, 51, 54,
 55, 56, 58
Wright, Dr. Bazalcel, 41, 256, 338
 Charles, 214, 294
 Clark Brainard, X, 179, 229, 294, 302
 Edward, 247
 Jesse, 58, 295
 Judah, 58
 Mrs. Mary J. (McElwain-Babson), 229
 Nathan, 43, 56, 58, 104, 295, 302
 Nathan, Jr., 302, 303
 Mrs. Sarah (Smith), X, 227
Wyoming Valley, Pa., 22, 23, 24

Y

Yarmouth, Mass., 45
Youtz, Rev. Herbert A., X, XI, 232, 234,
 236, 245, 246, 254, 274, 278
 Prof. L. A., 246
 Mrs. Mary (Newell), 243, 274
 Mrs. May, 232

